MY HOWSE/HOUSE/HOWES
DIRECT LINE

Starts with the 1st Generation
to 4th Generation

REV. JOHN HOWSE
1565 Eng- 1630 Eng
Married 1589 Eng.
ALICE LLOYD
1572 Eng – 1653 Eng

10-12 children

Hannah Lothrop 1594
Jemima Peninah Linnell 1595
Thomas 1600
Druscilla Player 1601
John 1603
Priscilla 1605
?Thomas 1607 (maybe same)
'Thomas 1608
Samuel 1610 10 Jan
John 1610 10 Jan
Henry 1612
Hannah Chapman 1614
Elizabeth Champion 1615

Compiled by Gladys (Lowe) Treadway 1969 - 2018

GLADYS L. TREADWAY
1104 KIMBERLY RD. Unit 403
BETTENDORF, IA 52722-4111
Phone (563) 355-2095
E-mail: gltreadway77@outlook.com

This is one of my Direct line on my Mother's line of Howse/House/Howes line thru to Lothrop of Mayflower line of Fuller. There wasn't a lot to research from this line of Howse but did find some to fill in the family. More research needs to be done.

I started doing genealogy in 1969 and all my grand parents were gone but had other members of their's could get info from. Otherwise I worked at the court house and library and cemeteries to find info I need.

I with others spent many a week at the Ft. Wayne,IN library, Salt Lake City library, Madison, WI library and many hours at Columbia, MO library just about every year from when I started. There was 4 of us who went to Iowa City every month during the good weather but now one has moved, one has passed and the other can't get out any longer and no fun to go by your self. So decided it was time to stop. This was before the internet so didn't have that to rely on but was just as well as have found a lot of wrong info on the internet. (I can't say mine is all right either) As much of it was not able to be proven for sure so just had to go by what we could find. But if anyone has proof of what you find is wrong in any of my books I would appreciate knowing it. We know every one is not 100% right as no one is perfect, even in research. New Data June 2017-GLT

So hope these books will be appreciated and enjoyed as much as I had putting them together. But I think now is the time to turn them over to someone else to enjoy as I can't get to the libraries any longer and only the internet to rely on and that isn't as much fun as going to the places where your ancestor's walked themselves.

You will notice different address's but the one above is correct.
Some of this book has been redone as found new information.
Compiled by Gladys (Lowe) Treadway 1969 - 2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:
B Baptized
E Endowed
P Sealed to parents
S Sealed to spouse
C Children's ordinances

1 Gladys LaVon Lowe
B:9 Apr 1935
P:Kirksville,Adair Co.,MO
M:9 Apr 1965
P:Davenport,Scott,IA
D:
P:

CWO-2 Charles L Treadway
(Spouse of no. 1)
1930-1998

2 Willard Harlo Lowe
B:21 May 1915
P:Yarrow,Adair Co.,MO
M:25 Apr 1934
P:Kirksville,Adair Co.,MO
D:4 Aug 1971
P:Bettendorf,Scott Co.,IA

3 Rovene Melvina Dyer
B:4 Sep 1915
P:Kahoka,Clark Co.,MO
D:28 Mar 2012
P:Bettendorf,Scott Co. IA

4 Charles "Henry" Lowe
B:8 May 1883
P:Nind,Adair Co.,MO
M:3 Mar 1903
P:Nind,Adair Co.,MO
D:2 Feb 1957
P:Kirksville,Adair Co.,MO

5 Laura Alice Thompson
B:6 Aug 1885
P:Gifford,Macon Co.,MO
D:28 Feb 1964
P:Kirksville,Adair Co.,MO

6 Henry Sylvester Dyer
B:3 Apr 1879
P:Fairmount,Clark Co.,MO
M:3 Feb 1904
P:Kahoka,Clark Co.,MO
D:22 Mar 1965
P:Kahoka,Clark Co.,MO

7 Juda (NMN) Anderson
B:26 Sep 1879
P:Wyaconda,Clark Co.,MO
D:5 Feb 1957
P:Kirksville,Adair Co.,MO

8 Jesse Francis "Frank" Lowe
B:6 Aug 1859
P:Greentop,Adair Co.,MO
M:11 May 1879
P:,Adair Co.,MO
D:24 May 1928
P:Nind,Adair Co.,MO

9 Rebecca Jane Munden
B:16 Sep 1858
P:Greentop,Adair Co.,MO
D:16 Jan 1894
P:,Adair Co.,MO

10 Levi Douglas Thompson
B:20 Nov 1851
P:,Louisa Co.,IA
M:28 Jul 1872
P:,Adair Co.,MO
D:27 Apr 1924
P:Gifford,Macon Co.,MO

11 Mary Martha Billiter
B:20 May 1854
P:,Marshall Co.,W.VA
D:23 Jun 1904
P:Gifford,Macon Co.,MO

12 Charles Hillory Dyer
B:29 Oct 1843
P:Lanesville (nr),Harrison Co.,IN
M:9 Sep 1866
P:Lanesville,Harrison Co.,IN
D:16 May 1915
P:Wyaconda,Clark Co.,MO

13 Melvina Boley
B:26 Sep 1846
P:Lanesville,Harrison Co.,IN
D:6 Mar 1930
P:Wyaconda,Clark Co.,MO

14 James Anderson
B:4 Nov 1826
P:,KY
M:1 Mar 1860
P:
D:28 Jun 1881
P:Luray,Clark Co.,MO

15 Mary Elizabeth Richey
B:31 Dec 1837
P:,Jennings Co.,IN
D:19 Apr 1916
P:Luray,Clark Co.,MO

16 J." Hawley" Lowe
B:24 May 1816
M:20 May 1845
D:8 Jan 1862

17 Rachel Mariah Russell
B:23 Sep 1825
D:11 Dec 1900

18 Francis Marion Munden
B:27 Aug 1837
M:4 Sep 1856
D:7 May 1922

19 Elizabeth Miller
B:10 Sep 1840
D:22 May 1880

20 John Wesley Thompson SR.
B:25 Jan 1824
M:6 Apr 1843
D:10 Mar 1892

21 Mary Harpole
B:13 Jan 1819
D:15 Dec 1898

22 Joseph C. Billiter
B:1824/1827
M:Jun 1848
D:Abt Dec 1886

23 Lucinda Greathouse
B:Abt 1832
D:Bef 1900

24 William Birchfield Dyer
B:6 Jul 1819
M:25 Feb 1841
D:27 Jan 1863

25 Sarah Elizabeth Hurn
B:9 Apr 1825
D:9 Nov 1913

26 Nicholas Boley
B:15 May 1815
M:6 Mar 1838
D:17 Jul 1858

27 Sarah LaHue
B:10 Mar 1822
D:16 Nov 1856

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30 Thomas C. Richey JR
B:1 Dec 1804
M:23 Dec 1829
D:29 Sep 1872

31 Francis (Fanny) Fitzgerald 2
B:19 Apr 1814
D:19 Sep 1879

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone (563) 355-2095
Date prepared 10 Nov 2018

Pedigree Chart

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 2

Completed Ordinances:
- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

1 Thomas C. Richey JR
B:1 Dec 1804
P:,Pulaski Co.,KY
M:23 Dec 1829
P:Vernon,Jennings Co.,IN
D:29 Sep 1872
P:Peaksville,Clark Co.,MO

2 Thomas C. Richey SR
B:Abt 1777
P:,VA
M:Abt 1802
P:,Lincoln/Pulaski,KY
D:Bef 23 Apr 1869
P:,Jennings Co.,IN

3 Mary Bonnell Blackford
B:3 Jun 1772
P:,Essex Co.,NJ
D:28 Sep 1857
P:,Jennings Co.,IN

Francis (Fanny) Fitzgerald
(Spouse of no. 1)

4
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

5
B:
P:
D:
P:

6 Isaiah Blackford
B:21 Oct 1748
P:Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M:Abt 1771
P:Piscataway?,Middlesex Co.,NJ
D:4 Feb 1809
P:,Woodford Co.,KY

7 Abigail Bonnell
B:2 Oct 1754
P:,NJ
D:7 Apr 1839
P:Madison,Jefferson Co.,IN

8
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

9
B:
P:
D:
P:

10
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12 John Blackford
B:23 Feb 1713
P:Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
M:1740
P:Piscataway?,Middlesex Co.,NJ
D:26 Jul 1786
P:,Essex Co.,NJ

13 Hannah Martin *
B:29 Mar 1718
P:Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
D:21 May 1784
P:Scotch Plains,Essex Co.,NJ

14 James Bonnell
B:1710
P:Elizabethtown,EUC,NJ
M:Abt 1730
P:Elizabethtown,EUC,NJ
D:27 Sep 1788
P:Scotch Plains,Essex Co.,NJ

15 Sarah Broadwell
B:1715
P:Elizabethtown,EUC,NJ
D:14 May 1791
P:Scotch Plains,Essex Co.,NJ

16
B:
M:
D:

17
B:
D:

18
B:
M:
D:

19
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24 John Blackford
B:Abt 1687
M:Abt 1710
D:18 Mar 1749

25 Ruth Sutton
B:
D:

26 Benjamin Martin Jr *
B:14 Nov 1685
M:1707
D:3 May 1757

27 Philerato Slater * 3
B:23 Feb 1690
D:1 Jul 1755

28 Nathaniel Bonnell
B:Abt 1670
M:Abt 1690
D:4 Sep 1736

29 Mary Searing
B:Abt 1672
D:

30 Richard Broadwell
B:1679
M:Abt 1712
D:Abt 19 Jul 1732

31 Hannah Bonnell
B:Abt 1694
D:Bef Jul 1732

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone (563) 355-2095

Date prepared 10 Nov 2018

Pedigree Chart

Completed Continuous
B Adopted
E Divorced
F Married in parents
G Married to spouse
C Children's ordinance

Chart no. 1

1 Thomas C. Richey Sr.
B:Abt 1777
P:,VA
M:Abt 1812
P:,Lincoln,Pinkel,Sr
D:Bef 22 Apr 1860
P:,Jennings Co,IN

2 Thomas C. Richey Jr.
B:11 Jun 1804
P:,Pulaski Co,KY
M:21 Dec 1829
P:,Jennings,Indiana Co,IN
D:29 Sep 1872
P:,Clinton,Valley,Clark Co,MO

3 Mary Elizabeth Blackford
B:1 Jan 1777
P:,Lewis Co,KY
D:22 Sep 1857
P:,Jennings Co,IN

4 Francis (Fanny) Fitzgerald o Lorraine Blackford
B:21 Oct 1788
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY
M:Abt 1777
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY
D:4 Feb 1849
P:,Woodford Co,KY

5 Mary Elizabeth Blackford
B:1 Jan 1777
P:,Lewis Co,KY
D:22 Sep 1857
P:,Jennings Co,IN

6 Abigail Bennett
B:12 Oct 1771
P:,NY
D:7 Apr 1832
P:,Hopkins,Jefferson Co,IN

7 Mary Ann Bennett
B:1 Jan 1777
P:,Lewis Co,KY
D:22 Sep 1857
P:,Jennings Co,IN

8 Jacob Fitzgerald
B:1 Jan 1777
P:,Lewis Co,KY
M:Abt 1777
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY
D:Abt 1777
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY

9 Mary Ann Fitzgerald
B:1 Jan 1777
P:,Lewis Co,KY
D:22 Sep 1857
P:,Jennings Co,IN

10 Jacob Fitzgerald
B:1 Jan 1777
P:,Lewis Co,KY
M:Abt 1777
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY
D:Abt 1777
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY

11 Mary Ann Fitzgerald
B:1 Jan 1777
P:,Lewis Co,KY
D:22 Sep 1857
P:,Jennings Co,IN

12 John Blackford
B:23 Feb 1771
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY
M:1790
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY
D:26 Jul 1784
P:,Lewis Co,KY

13 Hannah Martin *
B:28 Mar 1773
P:,Hackaway,Hopkins Co,KY
D:23 May 1864
P:,Hopkins,Jefferson Co,KY

14 James Bennett
B:1710
P:,Dorchester,Dorchester Co,MD
M:1734
P:,Dorchester,Dorchester Co,MD
D:27 Sep 1788
P:,Scotts Ferry,Essex Co,NJ

15 Sarah Brewster
B:1715
P:,Dorchester,Dorchester Co,MD
D:14 May 1791
P:,Essex Fells,Essex Co,NJ

16
B:
M:
D:

17
B:
D:

18
B:
M:
D:

19
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24 John Blackford
B:Abt 1677
M:Abt 1710
D:16 Mar 1760

25 Hannah Sutton
B:
D:

26 Benjamin Martin Jr.*
B:14 Mar 1685
M:1710
D:4 May 1757

27 Patience Slater *
B:23 Feb 1690
D:7 Jul 1758

28 Nathaniel Bennett
B:Abt 1670
M:Abt 1690
D:4 Sep 1736

29 Mary Seeling
B:Abt 1672
D:

30 Richard Brewster
B:1679
M:Abt 1712
D:Abt 19 Jul 1722

31 Hannah Bonnell
B:Mar 1694
D:Bef Jul 1731

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 13

Completed Ordinances:
- **B** Baptized
- **E** Endowed
- **P** Sealed to parents
- **S** Sealed to spouse
- **C** Children's ordinances

1 Philerato Slater *
- **B:** 23 Feb 1690
- **P:** Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
- **M:** 1707
- **P:** Piscataway?,Middlesex Co.,NJ
- **D:** 1 Jul 1755
- **P:** Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ

2 Edward Slater
- **B:** Abt 1644
- **P:** of Piscataway,MC,NJ
- **M:** 9 Mar 1684
- **P:** Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ
- **D:** 28 Jan 1702
- **P:** Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ

4 (male) Slater
- **B:**
- **P:**
- **M:**
- **P:**
- **D:**
- **P:**

8
- **B:**
- **P:**
- **M:**
- **P:**
- **D:**
- **P:**

16
- **B:**
- **M:**
- **D:**

17
- **B:**
- **D:**

9
- **B:**
- **P:**
- **D:**
- **P:**

18
- **B:**
- **M:**
- **D:**

19
- **B:**
- **D:**

Benjamin Martin Jr *
(Spouse of no. 1)

3 Elizabeth Bonham *
- **B:** 16 Feb 1665
- **P:** Bonhamtown,Middlesex Co.,NJ
- **D:** 1732
- **P:** Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ

5 (female) ?Unknown
- **B:**
- **P:**
- **D:**
- **P:**

10
- **B:**
- **P:**
- **M:**
- **P:**
- **D:**
- **P:**

20
- **B:**
- **M:**
- **D:**

21
- **B:**
- **D:**

11
- **B:**
- **P:**
- **D:**
- **P:**

22
- **B:**
- **M:**
- **D:**

23
- **B:**
- **D:**

6 Nicholas Bonham *
- **B:** 30 Jun 1630
- **P:** Stanway Hall,EC,ENGLAND
- **M:** 1 Jul 1658
- **P:** Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
- **D:** 20 Jul 1684
- **P:** Bonhamtown,Middlesex Co.,NJ

12 Sir George Bonham
- **B:** 1618
- **P:** Leyden,SH,Netherlands
- **M:** Abt 1629
- **P:** ,ENGLAND
- **D:** 28 Apr 1704
- **P:** Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA

24 William Bonham
- **B:** Abt 1580
- **M:**
- **D:** 1629

25
- **B:**
- **D:**

26
- **B:**
- **M:**
- **D:**

27
- **B:**
- **D:**

13 Mary Bishop
- **B:**
- **P:** ,ENGLAND
- **D:** Bef 1644
- **P:**

28 Edward Fuller *
- **B:** 1575
- **M:** Bef 1603
- **D:** Jan 1621

14 Samuel Fuller *
- **B:** 1609/1612
- **P:** Redenhall,Norfolk,ENGLAND
- **M:** 8 Apr 1635
- **P:** Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
- **D:** 10 Nov 1683
- **P:** Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

29 Ann Carpenter ?Hopkins
- **B:** 25 Apr 1581
- **D:** Aft 11 Jan 1621

7 Hannah Fuller *
- **B:** 1636
- **P:** Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
- **D:** 30 Oct 1688
- **P:** Piscataway,Middlesex Co.,NJ

15 Jane Lathrop *
- **B:** Sep 1614
- **P:** Egerton,Kent,ENGLAND
- **D:** 9 Oct 1683
- **P:** Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

30 John Lothrop Rev.*
- **B:** 1584
- **M:** 16 Oct 1610
- **D:** 8 Nov 1653

31 Hannah Howse 4
- **B:** 5 May 1594
- **D:** 16 Feb 1633

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone	Date prepared
(563) 355-2095	10 Nov 2018

Pedigree Chart

Completed Ancestors:
B Married
E Widowed
F Married to parents
S Married to spouse
C Children's ancestors

4 (Hatch) Fisher
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

5 (Female) Nicholson
B:
P:
D:
P:

2 Edward Fisher
B:Abt 1844
P:Fairhaven,MC,MI
M:1 Jan 1864
P:Fairhaven,Middlesex Co.,MI
D:26 Jan 1912
P:Fairhaven,Middlesex Co.,MI

1 Elizabeth Fisher *
B:25 Feb 1890
P:Fairhaven,Middlesex Co.,MI
M: UW
P:Fairhaven,Middlesex Co.,MI
D:1 Jan 1955
P:Fairhaven,Middlesex Co.,MI

6 Nicholas Bodman *
B:30 Jan 1859
P:Fairhaven,MC,MI
M:1 Jan 1884
P:Barrington,Berkshire Co.,MA
D:20 Jul 1934
P:Bookaway,Middlesex Co.,MI

3 Elizabeth Bodman *
B:10 Feb 1865
P:Fairhaven,Middlesex Co.,MI
D:1722
P:Bookaway,Middlesex Co.,MI

7 Mary Ann Fuller *
B:1865
P:Fairhaven,Fairmouth Co.,MA
D:20 Oct 1938
P:Bookaway,Middlesex Co.,MI

Informant:
Cecilia Lavon (Lucas) Tomalway
1234 Bookaway Rd. Ave. #403
Bookaway, IA 52212-1111

Zone:

Telephone	Date processed
(555) 355-2025	10 Nov 2010

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 14

Completed Ordinances:
- **B** Baptized
- **E** Endowed
- **P** Sealed to parents
- **S** Sealed to spouse
- **C** Children's ordinances

1 Hannah Howse
B: 5 May 1594
P: Eastwell,Kent,ENGLAND
M: 16 Oct 1610
P: Eastwell,Kent,ENGLAND
D: 16 Feb 1633
P: London,ENGLAND

2 John Howse Rev.
B: 1565
P: Eastwell,Kent,England
M: 1593
P: England
D: 30 Aug 1630
P: Eastwell,England

3 Alice Lloyd
B: Abt 1572
P: Eastwell,Kent,England
D: Abt 8 Nov 1653
P:

4 Thomas Howes
B: 1545
P: Moxbury,Kent,England
M:
P:
D: 1580
P:

5 Alice Hinton
B:
P:
D:
P:

6 Samuel Lloyd
B: 1545
P: Eastwell,Kent,Eng.
M:
P:
D: 8 Nov 1653
P: Eastwell,Canterbury,Kent,Eng.

7 Margaret Dodd
B: 1548
P:
D:
P: London,Eng

8 Philip Hulse (Howse)
B: Abt 1515
P: Kent,Eng
M:
P:
D:
P:

9 Margery Corbett
B: Abt 1515
P: Astley,Cheshire Eng.
D:
P:

10 Geferrie Hinton
B: Abt 1515
P: Eastwell,Kent,Eng.
M:
P:
D:
P:

11 Margaret ?Unknown
B: Abt 1485
P: Eastwell,Kent,Eng.
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

16 Thomas (Howse) Hulse
B: Abt 1475
M:
D:

17 Ellen Leigh
B: Abt 1478
D:

18
B:
M:
D:

19
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24
B:
M:
D:

25
B:
D:

26
B:
M:
D:

27
B:
D:

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30
B:
M:
D:

31
B:
D:

John Lothrop Rev.*
(Spouse of no. 1)

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone	Date prepared
(563) 355-2095	10 Nov 2018

Pedigree Chart

Completed Ancestors:
G Grooms
B Brides
P Spouses of parents
S Sealed to spouse
C Children's ordinances

4 Thomas Hewyer
B: 1565
P: Moreton, Kent, England
M:
P:
D: 1580
P:

2 John Hewes Rev.
B: 1595
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
M: 1623
P: England
D: 20 Aug 1630
P: Eastwell, England

5 Alice Hilton
B:
P:
D:
P:

1 Henry Hewes
B: 6 May 1624
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
M: 16 Oct 1643
P: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND
D: 16 Feb 1671
P: London, ENGLAND

John Lockhart Rev. *
(Source of no. 1)

6 Richard Lloyd
B: 1540
P: Eastwell, Kent, Eng.
M:
P:
D: 03 Nov 1623
P: Eastwell, Canterbury, Kent, Eng.

3 Alice Lloyd
B: ABT 1572
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
D: ABT 8 Nov 1623
P:

7 Mary (unk) Dodd
B: 1540
P:
D:
P: London, Eng

Prepared by
Cedric Lewis (Lewis) Treadway
1109 Kingsley Rd. Unit # 102
Bloomfield, IA 52570-4111

Date
Date prepared
(641) 592-3093
18 Nov 2010

8 Philip Hughes (Hewes)
B: ABT 1515
P: Kent, Eng
M:
P:
D:
P:

9 Margery Cranmer
B: ABT 1515
P: Aesby, Cheshire, Eng.
D:
P:

10 George Hilton
B: WK 1515
P: Eastwell, Kent, Eng.
M:
P:
D:
P:

11 Margaret Tunbridge
B: ABT 1465
P: Eastwell, Kent, Eng.
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

16 Thomas (Hewes) Hughes
B: ABT 1425
P:
D:

17 Ellen Leigh
B: ABT 1429
P:
D:

18
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:

19
B:
P:
D:
P:

20
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

21
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

22
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

23
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

24
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

25
B:
P:
D:
P:

26
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

27
B:
P:
D:
P:

28
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

29
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

30
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

31
B:
P:
D:
P:

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

Display pedigree in text format

1

8 Thomas HULSE
B: Abt 1475
P: Marbury, Cheshire, England
M:
P:
D:
P:

2

4 Philip HULSE
B: Abt 1515
P: Kent, England
M:
P:
D:
P:

9 Ellen LEIGH
B: Abt 1478
P: Norbury, Cheshire, England
D:
P:

3

2 Thomas HOWES
B: 1545
P: Moxbury, Kent, England
M:
P:
D: 1580
P:

10 Robert CORBETT
B: 1485
P: Hatherton, Cheshire, England
M:
P:
D:
P:

5 Margery CORBETT
B: 1515
P: Astley, Cheshire, England
D:
P:

11 Elizabeth VERNON
B:
P:
D:
P:

4

Rev

1 John HOWES
B: 1565
P: eng
D: 1630
P: eng

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

6 Geferrie HINTON
B: 1515
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

md alice Lloyd

3 Alice HINTON

14

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 Updated: 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw furtaw@FURTAW.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

Display pedigree in text format

1

2

3

4 Philip HULSE
B: Abt 1515
P: Kent, England
M:
F:
D:
F:

5 Thomas HULSE
B: Abt 1475
P: Mauhuty, Cheshire, England
M:
F:
D:
F:

6 Cedom HINTON
B: 1515
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
M:
F:
D:
F:

7

8

9 Ellen LEIGH
B: Abt 1475
P: Norbury, Cheshire, England
D:
F:

10 Robert CORBETT
B: 1455
P: Hallington, Cheshire, England
M:
F:
D:
F:

11 Elizabeth VERNON
B:
P:
D:
F:

12
B:
P:
M:
F:
D:
F:

13
B:
P:
D:
F:

14

B:
P:
D:
P:

7 Margaret
B: Abt 1485
P: Eastwell, Kent, England
D:
P:

B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas (Howse) Hulse**

Born Abt 1475	Place Marbury, Cheshire, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Ellen Leigh**

Born Abt 1478	Place Norbury Cheshire, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Philip Hulse (Howse)**

Born Abt 1515	Place Kent, Eng	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Margery Corbett			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 2 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Thomas (Howse) Hulse

Born	Abt 1425	Place: Marbury, Cheshire, Eng.	Date of birth or date
Christened		Place	Godfather
Died		Place	Godmother
Buried		Place	Burial or place
Married		Place	Married to whom
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife

Ellen Leigh

Born	Abt 1429	Place: Marbury, Cheshire, Eng.	Date of birth or date
Christened		Place	Godfather
Died		Place	Godmother
Buried		Place	Burial or place
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children: List each child in order of birth.

M Philip Hulse (Howse)	Date of birth or date	Female

Born	Abt 1515	Place: Kent, Eng.	Baptismal
Christened		Place	Confirmation
Died		Place	Married to whom
Buried		Place	
Married	Marjery Cotchil		
		Place	Married to whom

Prepared by

Gladys Lavon (Lewis) Tomlinson

(503) 325-2035

glewistomlinson@yahoo.com

2 Nov 2010

Address

1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402

Bellingham, WA 98225-4112

Source

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas (Howse) Hulse**
Wife	**Ellen Leigh**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas (Howse) Hulse
RootsWebs WorldConnect pedegree.

Family Group Record

Husband **Philip Hulse (Howse)**

Born Abt 1515	Place Kent, Eng	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas (Howse) Hulse			
Husband's mother Ellen Leigh			

Wife **Margery Corbett**

Born Abt 1515	Place Astley, Cheshire Eng.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M **Thomas Howes**			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born 1545	Place Moxbury, Kent, England		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1580	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Alice Hinton				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	2 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Philip Hulse (Howse)

Born	Abt 1515	Place	Kent, Eng	
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Buried
Buried		Place		Married to parents
Married		Place		Married to spouse
Husband's father	Thomas (Howse) Hulse			
Husband's mother	Ellen Leigh			

Wife

Margery Corbett

Born	Abt 1515	Place	Ashby, Cheshire Eng	1st husband's name
Christened		Place		Died
Died		Place		Buried
Buried		Place		Married to husband
Mother's name				
Father's name				

Children List each child in order of birth.

M Thomas Howse	1545	Mobury, Kent, England
	1580	
Spouse	Alice Fitzson	
Married	Place	Married to spouse

Husband's city

Phone

E-mail address

Date prepared

Gladys Lavon (Howe) Treadway	
(563) 355-2035	
oldmadway72@aol.com	
2 Mar 2018	Scott

Address

1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 103

Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Family Group Record

Husband **Philip Hulse (Howse)**

Wife **Margery Corbett**

Notes

WIFE - Margery Corbett

Her parents were Robert Corbett 1485 Hatherton, Cheshire, Eng. Married Elizabeth Vernon.

CHILD 1 - Thomas Howes

Article: Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howse, With Massachusetts Connections, 1642-1665. By Craig L. Dalley. This info says Thomas Howse stayed in London while two of his siblings had moved to New England namely Samuel Howse an Peninnah Linnell as had his sister Hannah's widower Rev John Lothrop and their children. Those siblings had been arrested for religious non-conformity in London before seeking refuge in Plymouth Colony. Like his siblings. Thomas appears to have been a religious radical.
Thomas made his last will and testament on 18 Oct 1643 even though he was only 35 years of age and enjoyed good health. (this info has to be for Thomas b 1608 son of Rev. John Howes)

Other sources listed Thomas Howse md Alice Hinton and they had son Rev. John Howes who had the children Thomas, Samuel, Peninnah Linnell and Hannah Lowthrop.

1st line of Howes: Thomas Howes 1545 Moxbury, Kent Co. Eng and md Alice Hinton.
their son Rev John Howes md Alice Lloyd who had Hannah Lowthrope, Peninah Linnell, Thomas Howes who md Elizabeth Checkett. Believe they also stayed in Eng. as Rev John Howes d. 1630 Eastwell, Eng.

Pedigree chart from RootsWeb WorldConnect project. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **Philip Hulse (Howes)**

Wife **Margery Corbett**

Notes

Wife - Margery Corbett

Her parents were Robert Corbett 1485 Hatherton, Cheshire, Eng. Married Elizabeth Vernon.

CHILD 1 - Thomas Howes

Antidote Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howes, With Miscellaneous Commentaries, 1642-1665. By Craig L. Dalley. This info says Thomas Howes stayed in London while two of his siblings had moved to New England namely Samuel Howes on Nantucket Island as had his sister Hannah's widower Rev. John Lothrop and their children. Those siblings had been arrested for religious nonconformity in London before seeking refuge in Plymouth Colony. Like his siblings, Thomas appears to have been a religious radical.
Thomas made his last will and testament on 18 Oct 1643 even though he was only 32 years of age and enjoyed good health. (this info has to be for Thomas b 1609 son of Rev. John Howes)

Other sources listed Thomas Howes and Alice Hinton and they had son Rev. John Howes who had the children Thomas, Samuel, Reminiah Lowell and Hannah Lowthrop.

1st line of Howes: Thomas Howes 1546? Mosbury, Kent Co. Eng and Hat Alice Hinton.
their son Rev John Howes m Alice Lloyd who had Hannah Lowthrop, Reminah Lowell, Thomas Howes who m Elizabeth Chadwick. Believe they also stayed in Eng. as Rev John Howes d. 1630 Gazewell, Eng.

Religree data from Kookj Web WorldOwned pedigree (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Born 1545	Place Moxbury, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1580	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Philip Hulse (Howse)			
Husband's mother Margery Corbett			

Wife **Alice Hinton**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Geferrie Hinton			
Wife's mother Margaret ?Unknown			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **John Howes Rev.**

Born 1565	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 30 Aug 1630	Place Eastwell, England	Sealed to parents	
Buried 2 Sep 1630	Place Eastwell, Kent		
Spouse Alice Lloyd			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	2 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Thomas Howes

Born	1565	Place: Newbury, Berk, England	LDS ordinance date	Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1590	Place	Sealed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Father's name: Philip Hatte (Howes)

Mother's name: Mercy Cockel

Wife

Alice Hinton

Born		Place	LDS ordinance date	Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	

Wife's father: Gideon Hinton

Wife's mother: Margaret Hinton

Children: List each child in order of birth.

		LDS ordinance date	Temple
M	John Howes Rev.		
Born	1595 Place: Earlswell, Kent, England	Endowed	
Christened	Place	Sealed	
Died	23 Aug 1630 Place: Eastwell, England	Sealed to parents	
Buried	2 Sep 1630 Place: Eastwell, Kent		
Spouse	Alice (Joyt)		
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by: Gladys Lavon (Howes) Treadway

Phone: (563) 355-2095

E-mail address: glhoward72@outlook.com

Date prepared: 2 Nov 2018

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403, Bettendorf, IA 52722-1111

Page 1 of 2

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Wife **Alice Hinton**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Howes

Article: Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howse, With Massachusetts Connections, 1642-1665. By Craig L. Dalley. This info says Thomas Howse stayed in London while two of his siblings had moved to New England namely Samuel Howse an Peninnah Linnell as had his sister Hannah's widower Rev John Lothrop and their children. Those siblings had been arrested for religious non-conformity in London before seeking refuge in Plymouth Colony. Like his siblings. Thomas appears to have been a religious radical.
Thomas made his last will and testament on 18 Oct 1643 even though he was only 35 years of age and enjoyed good health. (this info has to be for Thomas b 1608 son of Rev. John Howes)

Other sources listed Thomas Howse md Alice Hinton and they had son Rev. John Howes who had the children Thomas, Samuel, Peninnah Linnell and Hannah Lowthrop.

1st line of Howes: Thomas Howes 1545 Moxbury, Kent Co. Eng and md Alice Hinton.
their son Rev John Howes md Alice Lloyd who had Hannah Lowthrope, Peninah Linnell, Thomas Howes who md Elizabeth Checkett. Believe they also stayed in Eng. as Rev John Howes d. 1630 Eastwell, Eng.

Pedigree chart from RootsWeb WorldConnect project. (copy)

CHILD 1 - John Howes Rev.

Oct 2018 located info on John Howse from the Wikitree internet site which listed more children then other sources listed so not sure which list is actually right.
Those listed were with info on most of them: Elizabeth Howse, Hannah House Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr., Henry Howse, Elizabeth Howse Chamion. (13 children.)
It is possible that Jemimah and Peninah Jemimah are the same person. But why 2 Thomas's and 2 Elizabeth's.
These children were listed from WikiTree pedigree chart as well as site of John and Alice Lloyd Howse.

He was said to be rector at the church of Eastwell in Kent, England. From 1603 to his death 1630.

He most likely married his daughter Hannah to John Lothropp (Rev). in Oct 1610 . Hannah b. 1594 (been 16 at time of marriage).

Elizabeth Overman Feb 2005 stated wife was Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 d. 8 Nov 1653.
Also stated Rev. John b. abt 1560 and died 30 Aug 1630.

John may have had 2 wives. Alice was named in his will. But another wife mentioned died before he came to America and possible the first 3 children were from 1st wife, Unknown? This info was from 'The Register" Journal of American Genealogy, Vol 170, Winter 2016 n pg 25-44
The first 3 children has been listed as Hannah (Allen) Chapman, 2 other's.

Most info on Rev John Howse from The Lothropp Family Foundation Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 about his life and his children, however only listed death as 1630 when he was at Eastwell, England.

Few sites on Internet list some of same info and some little different.

It appears Rev John and Alice and stayed in England where some of the children left to America.
Info from Lothropp Newsletter Vol XXi No 3 from article "The Howes, Lothropp's & Linnells of Kent & London, England and Scituate & Barnstable, Massachusetts" by Dan R. McConnell and reprinted with the permission of the Cape Cod Gen. Soc.

The family of Reverend John Howes (also House, Howse), whose children, kin, and friends were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's, were persecuted and imprisioned for their religious believes. These beliefs also were political effects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to Scituate, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth Colony, a place friendly to their Separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key role in the emergence of not-conformist churches, the disputes in Parliament an the English Civil War.

In the 17th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confinement in the London prisons of Newgate, Clink, Fleet or Bridewell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease-ridden conditions. Such dangerous

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Wife **Alice Hinton**

Notes

[1]ISBWD - Thomas Howes

Article: Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howes, With Massachusetts Connections, 1640-1650. By Cindy L. Dallett. This info says Thomas Howes stayed in London while two of his siblings had moved to New England namely Samuel Howes an Reminath Lunnell as had his sister Hannah's widower Rev John Lothrop and their children. These siblings had been arrested for religious non-conformity in London before seeking refuge in Plymouth Colony. Like his siblings, Thomas appears to have been a religious radical.
Thomas made his last will and testament on 18 Oct 1643 even though he was only 35 years of age and enjoyed good health. (this info has to be for Thomas b 1608 son of Rev. John Howes)

Other sources listed Thomas Howes and Alice Hinton and they had son Rev. John Howes who had the children Thomas, Samuel, Reminath Lunnell and Hannah Lowthrop.

1st wife of Howes: Thomas Howes 1545-b Hockbury, Kent Co. Eng and wife Alice Hinton.
Their son Rev John Howes and Alice Lloyd who had Hannah Lowthrope, Reminah Lunnell, Thomas Howes who and Elizabeth Chedwell. Believe they also stayed in Eng. as Rev John Howes d. 1630 Eastwell, Eng.

Pedigree chart from RootsWeb WorldConnect project. (copy)

CHILD 1 - John Howes Rev.
Oct 2018 looked info on John Howes from the Walters Internet site which listed more children than other sources listed so not sure which list is actually right.
Those listed were with info on most of them: Elizabeth Howes, Hannah Howes Lothrop, Reminah Howes, Reminah Howes Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howes, John Howes, Phillis Howes, Thomas Howes, John Howes, Samuel Howes Sr., Henry Howes, Elizabeth Howes Chamion. (13 children.)
It is possible that Reminah and Reminah Lunnelah are the same person. But why 2 Thomas's and 2 Elizabeth's
These children were listed from WikiTree pedigree chart as well as wife of John and Alice Lloyd Howes.

He was said to be rector at the church of Eastwell in Kent, England. From 1603 to his death 1630.

He most likely married his daughter Hannah to John Lothropp (Rev.) in Oct 1610. Hannah b. 1594 (been 16 at time of marriage).

Elizabeth Overman Feb 2005 stated wife was Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 d. 8 Nov 1653.
Also stated Rev. John b. abt 1560 and died 20 Aug 1630

John may have had 2 wives. Alice was named in his will. But another wife mentioned died before he came to America and possible the first 3 children were from 1st wife. Unknown? Title info was from "The Register" Journal of American Genealogy, Vol 270, Winter 2016 n pg 25-41
The first 3 children has been listed as Hannah (Alice) Chapman, 2 others.

Most info on Rev John Howes from The Lothropp Family Foundation Newsletter Vol 10/1 No 3 Summer 2010 about his life and his children. However only listed death as 1630 when he was at Eastwell, England.

Few sites on Internet list some of same info and some little different.

It appears Rev John and Alice and stayed in England where some of the children left to America
Info from Lothropp Newsletter Vol 10/1 No 3 from article "The Howes, Lothropp's & Linnell of Kent & London, England and Scituate & Barnstable, Massachusetts" by Dan R. McClennell and reprinted with the permission of the Colo Cod Gen. Soc.

The family of Rev and John Howes (also Hours, Howsel), where children, wife, and friends were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's were prosecuted and imprisoned for their religious beliefs. These beliefs also were political effects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to scituate, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth County, a place friendly to their Separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key was in the emergence of non-conformist churches, but degrees in Protestant an the English Civil War.

In the 17th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confirmation in the Lutheran phrase of Newgate, Clare, Kent or Eastwell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease ridden conditions. Such dangerous

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Wife **Alice Hinton**

Notes

CHILD 1 - John Howes Rev. (Continued)

confiement, for religious nonconformity, under the arbitary rules of the High Commission, became adriving force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to the many breaches of Common Law by the High Commission led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of th High Commission in 1641 and the Civil War of the 1640's . After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the US. Constitution.

For the Howes family an their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Revernd John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses as such, with the further note that he was Rector at Eastwell, Kent, in 1610. From the Bishop's Transcripts of Eastwell (held at Canterbury Catherdral Archives) and from his location at the times of the baptisms of his children, he seemed likely to have been Rector of Eastwell from 1603 until his death in 1630, and this has subsequently ben confirmed from other sources. He performed the marriage cermony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop (also Lothropp) in Eastwell, 16 Oct 1610. In his will dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. Also in his will, his wife's name is given as Alice. In the Bishop's Transcripts of Egerton (again held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives), John Howes is shown as Curate between 1592 and 1596. Other sources confirm that he was appointed Curate there in 1592 and still held that post in 1599. He had presumably left by 1605, when a Mr Austen was shown as Curate there. John Lothrop was appointed as Curate of Egerton in 1610.

There seems too much different info on this Howse Family is hard to know what is right.

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Wife **Alice Hinton**

Notes

CHILD 1 - John Howes Rev. (Continued)

conformers, for religious nonconformity, under the arbitrary rules of the High Commission, became driving force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to the many excesses of Common Law by the High Commission led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of th High Commission in 1641 and the Civil War of the 1640s. After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the US Constitution.

For the Howes family on their run, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Reverend John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses as such, with the further note that he was Rector at Eastwell, Kent, in 1610. From the Bishop's Transcripts of Eastwell (held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives) and from his location at the times of the baptisms of his children, he seemed likely to have been Rector of Eastwell from 1610 until his death in 1630, and this has subsequently been confirmed from other sources. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop (also spelled Lothrop) in Eastwell, 16 Oct 1610. In his will dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. Also in his will, his wife's name is given as Alice. In the Bishop's Transcripts of Egerton (again held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives), John Howes is shown as Curate between 1592 and 1596. Other sources confirm that he was appointed Curate there in 1592 and still held that post in 1599. He had previously left by 1605, when a Mr Austen was shown as Curate there. John Lothrop was appointed as Curate of Egerton in 1610.

There seems too much different info on this Howes Family to hard to know what is right.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse Rev.**

Born 1565	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 30 Aug 1630	Place Eastwell, England	Endowed	
Buried 2 Sep 1630	Place Eastwell, Kent	Sealed to parents	
Married 1593	Place England	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Howes			
Husband's mother Alice Hinton			

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Born Abt 1572	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Abt 8 Nov 1653	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Samuel Lloyd			
Wife's mother Margaret Dodd			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F **Hannah Howse**		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born 5 May 1594	Place Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Christened 5 May 1594	Place Egerton, England	Endowed	
Died 16 Feb 1633	Place London, ENGLAND	Sealed to parents	
Buried Feb 1633	Place (Lamberth Marsh), ENGLAND		
Spouse John Lothrop Rev.*			
Married 16 Oct 1610	Place Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
2 F **Jemimah "Peninah" Howse**			
Born 11 Apr 1595	Place Egerton, Kent, England	Baptized	
Christened 11 Apr 1596	Place Egerton, England	Endowed	
Died Aft 20 Oct 1669	Place Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Robert Linnell			
Married 10 Aug 1610	Place London, Middlesex Co. England	Sealed to spouse	
3 M **Thomas Howse**			
Born 1600	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 26 Sep 1665	Place Dennis, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howes Rev.**

Born	1595	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance status / Source
Christened		Place	Sealed to parents
Died	20 Aug 1630	Place: Eastwell, England	Endowed
Buried	2 Sep 1630	Place: Eastwell, Kent	Sealed to spouse
Married	1593	Place: England	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	Thomas Howes		
Husband's mother	Alice Hilton		

Wife **Alice Floyd**

Born	Abt 1572	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance status / Source
Christened		Place	Baptized
Died	Abt 8 Nov 1651	Place	Endowed
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents
Wife's father	Samuel Lloyd		
Wife's mother	Margaret Dodd		

Children List each child in order of birth.

			LDS ordinance status / Source
1 M	**Hannah Howes**		
Born	5 May 1594	Place: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized
Christened	5 May 1594	Place: Boston, England	Endowed
Died	16 Feb 1633	Place: London, ENGLAND	Sealed to parents
Buried	Feb 1633	Place: Plymouth Parish, ENGLAND	
Spouse	John Lothrop Rev. *		
Married	16 Oct 1610	Place: Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse
2 F	**Jemimah "Penimah" Howes**		
Born	11 Apr 1595	Place: Ryarsh, Kent, England	Baptized
Christened	11 Apr 1595	Place: Boston, England	Endowed
Died	Aft 20 Oct 1669	Place: Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Robert Linnell		
Married	10 Aug 1610	Place: London, Middlesex Co, England	Sealed to spouse
3 M	**Thomas Howes**		
Born	1600	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	26 Jan 1685	Place: Dennis, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by: Gladys Lavon (Lynn) Treadway
Phone: (503) 325-2095
Email address: lynntreadway72@outlook.com
Date prepared: 3 Nov 2018

Address: 3109 Hackney Rd. Unit # 403
Beaverton, OR 97222-9111
Spouse:

Family Group Record

Husband John Howse Rev.

Wife Alice Lloyd

Children List each child in order of birth.

4	F	**Druscilla Howes**				
	Born	1601	Place	Ashford Kent, England	Baptized	
	Christened		Place		Endowed	
	Died	living 1643/1644	Place		Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	Symon Player				
	Married	17 Apr 1637	Place		Sealed to spouse	
5	M	**John Howse**				
	Born	19 Jun 1603	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	Baptized	
	Christened	19 Jun 1603	Place	Eastwell, England	Endowed	
	Died	Aft 18 Oct 1643 (1634)	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	Mary Osborne				
	Married	18 Sep 1623	Place	Ashford, Kent, England	Sealed to spouse	
6	F	**Priscilla Howes**				
	Born		Place		Baptized	
	Christened	25 Aug 1605	Place	Eastwell, England	Endowed	
	Died		Place		Sealed to parents	
	Buried	28 Nov 1618	Place	Eastwell, England		
	Spouse					
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	
7	M	**Thomas Howse**				
	Born	1607	Place	Ashford, Kent, England	Baptized	
	Christened		Place		Endowed	
	Died	23 Dec 1644	Place	London, Middlesex Co. England	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	Elizabeth Hammond				
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	
8	M	**Thomas Howes Capt.**				
	Born	1608	Place	Eastwell, AB, Kent, Eng.	Baptized	
	Christened	21 Aug 1608	Place	Eastwell, England	Endowed	
	Died	by 17 Dec 1644	Place	London, England	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	17 Dec 1644	Place	St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.		
	Spouse	Elizabeth Checkett				
	Married	1634	Place		Sealed to spouse	

? Same ??

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Children List each child in order of birth.

4	F	**Priscilla Howse**				
	Born	1601	Place	Ashford Kent, England	Baptized	
	Christened		Place		Married	
	Died	living 16/3/1644	Place		Married to (family)	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	Simon Player				
	Married	12 Apr 1627	Place		Married to (spouse)	
5	M	**John Howse**				
	Born	19 Jun 1603	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	Baptized	
	Christened	19 Jun 1603	Place	Eastwell, England	Married	
	Died	AFT 18 Oct 1643 (16/3/1)	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	Married to (parent)	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	Mary Osborne				
	Married	18 Sep 1623	Place	Ashford, Kent, England	Married to (spouse)	
6	F	**Priscilla Howse**				
	Born		Place		Baptized	
	Christened	25 Aug 1605	Place	Eastwell, England	Married	
	Died		Place		Married to (parent)	
	Buried	29 Nov 1616	Place	Eastwell, England		
	Spouse					
	Married		Place		Married to (spouse)	
7	M	**Thomas Howse**				
	Born	1609	Place	Ashford, Kent, England	Baptized	
	Christened		Place		Married	
	Died	23 Oct 1644	Place	Ipswich, Middlesex Co, England	Married to (parent)	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	Elizabeth Hammond				
	Married		Place		Married to (spouse)	
8	M	**Thomas Howse Capt.**				
	Born	1609	Place	Faversham, Ab, Kent, Eng.	Baptized	
	Christened	21 Aug 1609	Place	Eastwell, England	Married	
	Died	by 17 Dec 1644	Place	London, England	Married to (parent)	
	Buried	17 Dec 1644	Place	St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.		
	Spouse	Elizabeth Chedzey				
	Married	1624	Place		Married to (spouse)	

Family Group Record

Husband John Howse Rev.

Wife Alice Lloyd

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 M	**Samuel Howes**			
Born		Place	Baptized	
Christened	10 Jun 1610	Place Eastwell, England	Endowed	
Died	12 Sep 1661	Place Plymouth Colony, Mass	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place Plymouth Colony, Mass		
Spouse	Elizabeth Hammond			
Married	Apr 1636	Place	Sealed to spouse	
10 M	**John Howse**			
Born	10 Jan 1610	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1644	Place Hartford, Hartford Co. CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Agnes Pinney			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
11 M	**Henry Howes**			
Born	28 Jun 1612	Place Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	Baptized	
Christened	28 Jun 1612	Place Eastwell, Kent	Endowed	
Died	Aft 29 Mar 1631	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Unknown			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
12 F	**Hannah Howes**			
Born	Abt 1614	Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	30 Sep 1665	Place St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.		
Spouse	Benjamin Allen			
Married	2 Apr 1632	Place CCOSKBTT, London	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	Livewell Chapman			
Married	12 Jan/Sep 1651	Place	Sealed to spouse	
13 F	**Elizabeth Howse**			
Born	1615	Place Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	Aft 1630	Place England	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	John Champion			
Married	1637	Place Eastwell, England	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howse Rev.

*Oct 2018 located info on John Howse from the Wikitree internet site which listed more children then other sources listed so not sure which list is actually right.

Those listed were with info on most of them: Elizabeth Howse, Hannah House Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr.,

Family Group Record

Husband	John Howes Rev.			
Wife	Alice Lloyd			
Children	List each child in order of birth.		List husband's name	Twins
9 M	Samuel Howes			
Born		Place		Married
Christened	10 Jun 1610	Place	Eastwell, England	Widowed
Died	12 Sep 1681	Place	Plymouth Colony, Mass.	Buried in graveyard
Buried		Place	Plymouth Colony, Mass.	
Spouse	Elizabeth Hammond			
Married	Apr 1636	Place		Married to spouse
10 M	John Howes			
Born	10 Jun 1610	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	Married
Christened		Place		Widowed
Died	1644	Place	Hartford, Hartford Co. CT	Buried in graveyard
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Agnes Pinney			
Married		Place		Married to spouse
11 M	Henry Howes			
Born	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	Married
Christened	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent	Widowed
Died	Aft 23 Mar 1631	Place		Buried in graveyard
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Unknown			
Married		Place		Married to spouse
12 F	Hannah Howes			
Born	Abt 1614	Place		Married
Christened		Place		Widowed
Died		Place		Buried in graveyard
Buried	20 Sep 1565	Place	St Stephen Coleman Street, London Eng.	
Spouse	Benjamin Allen			
Married	2 Apr 1632	Place	CLOPTON, London	Married to spouse
Spouse	Lyewell Chapman			
Married	12 Jan/Sep 1651	Place		Married to spouse
13 F	Elizabeth Howes			
Born	1615	Place	Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	Married
Christened		Place		Widowed
Died	Aft 1630	Place	England	Buried in graveyard
Buried		Place		
Spouse	John Champion			
Married	1637	Place	Eastwell, England	Married to spouse

Notes

HUSSBAND – John Howes Rev.

*Oct 2018 located info on John Howes from the Wallace Internet site which listed more children than other sources listed so not sure which list is accurately right.

Those listed were with info on most of them: Elizabeth Howes, Hannah Howes Lawrence, Hannah Howes, Jemimah Howes Thomas Howes, Dorcas Howes, John Howes, Phillip Howes, Thomas Howes, John Howes, Samuel Howes &

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howse Rev. (Continued)

Henry Howse, Elizabeth Howse Chapmion. (13 children.)
It is possible that Jemimah and Peninah Jemimah are the same person. But why 2 Thomas's and 2 Elizabeth's. These children were listed from WikiTree pedigree chart as well as site of John and Alice Lloyd Howse. His birth listed 1566 Eastwell, Kent, Eng, Married 1593 to Alice Lloyd. (copy)

He was said to be rector at the church of Eastwell in Kent, England. From 1603 to his death 1630.

He most likely married his daughter Hannah to John Lothropp (Rev). in Oct 1610 . Hannah b. 1594 (been 16 at time of marriage).

Elizabeth Overman Feb 2005 stated wife was Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 d. 8 Nov 1653.
Also stated Rev. John b. abt 1560 and died 30 Aug 1630.

John may have had 2 wives. Alice was named in his will. But another wife mentioned died before he came to America and possible the first 3 children were from 1st wife, Unknown? This info was from 'The Register" Journal of American Genealogy, Vol 170, Winter 2016 n pg 25-44
The first 3 children has been listed as Hannah (Allen) Chapman, 2 other's.

Most info on Rev John Howse from The Lothropp Family Foundation Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 about his life and his children, however only listed death as 1630 when he was at Eastwell, England.

Few sites on Internet list some of same info and some little different.

It appears Rev John and Alice and stayed in England where some of the children left to America.
Info from Lothropp Newsletter Vol XXi No 3 from article "The Howes, Lothropp's & Linnells of Kent & London, England and Scituate & Barnstable, Massachusetts" by Dan R. McConnell and reprinted with the permission of the Cape Cod Gen. Soc.

*The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc. Newsletter Summer 2020 Vol XX1, No 3:
The Howes, Lothropp's & Linnells of Kent and London, England and Scituate & Barnstable Mass, by Dan R. McConnell.

The family of Reverend John Howes (also House, Howse), whose children, kin, and friends were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's, were persecuted and imprisioned for their religious believes. These beliefs also were political effects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to Scituate, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth Colony, a place friendly to their Separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key role in the emergence of not-conformist churches, the disputes in Parliament an the English Civil War.

In the 17th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confinement in the London prisons of Newgate, Clink, Fleet or Bridewell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease-ridden conditions. Such dangerous confiement, for religious nonconformity, under the arbitary rules of the High Commission, became adriving force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to the many breaches of Common Law by the High Commission led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of th High Commission in 1641 and the Civil War of the 1640's . After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the US. Constitution.

For the Howes family an their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Revernd John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses as such, with the further note that he was Rector at Eastwell, Kent, in 1610. From the Bishop's Transcripts of Eastwell (held at Canterbury Catherdral Archives) and from his location at the times of the baptisms of his children, he seemed likely to have been Rector of Eastwell from 1603 until his death in 1630, and this has subsequently ben confirmed from other sources. He performed the marriage cermony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop (also Lothropp) in Eastwell, 16 Oct 1610. In his will dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. Also in his will, his wife's name is given as Alice. In the Bishop's Transcripts of Egerton (again held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives), John Howes is shown as Curate between 1592 and 1596. Other sources confirm that he was appointed Curate there in 1592 and still held that post in 1599. He had presumably left by 1605, when a Mr Austen was shown as Curate there. John Lothrop was appointed as Curate of Egerton in 1610. (copy)

*2018 located from Geni site: info on Rev. John Howse of Eastwell, Birth date 20 Oct 1575 of Eastweell, Kent, Eng.

Family Group Record

Husband	John Howes Rev.
Wife	Alice Lloyd

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howes Rev. (Continued)

Henry Howes, Elizabeth Howes Chapman. (13 children.)

It is possible that Jeremiah and Hannah Jeremiah are the same person. But why 2 Thomas's and 2 Elizabeth's.

Three children were listed from WikiTree pedigree chart as well as wife of John and Alice Lloyd Howes. His birth listed 1586 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Married 1593 to Alice Lloyd. (copy)

He was said to be rector at the church of Eastwell in Kent, England. From 1603 to his death 1630.

He most likely married his daughter Hannah to John Lothropp (Rev). in Oct 1610 - Hannah b. 1594 (been 16 at time of marriage).

Elizabeth Chemsen Feb 2005 stated wife was Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 d. 8 Nov 1651.
Also stated Rev. John b. abt. 1560 and died 30 Aug 1630.

John may have had 2 wives. Alice was named in his will. But another wife mentioned died before he came to America and possible the first 3 children were from 1st wife, Unknown? This info was from "The Register" Journal of American Genealogy, Vol 170, Winter 2016 n pg 25-16
The first 3 children has been listed as Hannah (Allen) Chapman, 2 others.

Most info on Rev John Howes from The Lothropp Family Foundation Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 about his life and his children, however only listed death as 1630 when he was at Eastwell, England.

Few sites on Internet list some of same info and some little different.

It appears Rev John and Alice and stayed in England where some of the children left to America
Info from Lothropp Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 from article "The Howes, Lothropp's & Linnells of Kent & London, England and Sotuate & Barnstable, Massachusetts" by Dan R. McConnell and reprinted with the permission of the Cape Cod Gen. Soc.

"The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc. Newsletter Summer 2020 Vol XXI, No 3:
The Howes, Lothropp's & Linnells of Kent and London, England and Sotuate & Barnstable Mass, by Dan R. McConnell.

The family of Reverend John Howes (also Hows, Howes), wives, children, kin, and friends, were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's, were prosecuted and imprisoned for their religious beliefs. These beliefs also were political affects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to Sotuate, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth Colony, a place friendly to their Separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key role in the emergence of non-conformist churches, the disputes in Parliament an the English Civil War.

In the 17th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confinement in the London prisons of Newgate, Clink, Fleet or Bridewell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease-ridden conditions. Such dangerous conference, for religious nonconformity, under the ambitiny rules of the High Commission, became advising force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to the many breaches of Common Law by the High Commission led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of th High Commission in 1641 and the Civil War of the 1640's . After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was created in specifically forbid such practices, adopted formally in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments in the US. Constitution.

For the Howes family an their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The forward John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1580. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses as such, with the further note that he was Rector at Eastwell, Kent, in 1610. From the Bishop's Transcripts of Eastwell (held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives) and from his location at the times of the baptisms of his children, he seemed likely to have been Rector of Eastwell from 1603 until his death in 1630, and this was subsequently been confirmed from other sources. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop (also Lothropp) in Eastwell, 16 Oct 1610. In his will dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. Also in his will, his wife's name is given as Alice. In the Bishop's Transcripts of Egerton (again held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives), John Howes is shown as Curate between 1592 and 1596. Other sources confirm that he was appointed Curate there in 1592 and still held that post in 1599. He had presumably left by 1605, when a Mr Austen was shown as Curate there. John Lothrop was appointed as Curate of Egerton in 1610. (copy)

*2015 located from Gen site: info on Rev. John Howes of Eastwell, birth date 20 Oct 1575 of Eastwell, Kent, Eng.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howse Rev. (Continued)

Husband Alice Howse, Son of NN Howse and NN Howse (other info says he was son of Thomas Howse and Alice Hinton). Burial Royal Tunbridge Wells, Kent Eng, death 30 Aug 1630 age 54. Father of Hannah Lathrop, Jemimah Linnell, Drusilla Player/Plyer, Thomas House Sr. Samuel House and 4 others. (Elizabeth Champion, Peninah Howse Linnell, Priscilla, Henry)

There seems too much different info on this Howse Family is hard to know what is right.

WIFE - Alice Lloyd

Elizabeth Overman has listed wife Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 died 8 Nov 1653 don't know from what source. Feb 2005

Some internet sites from Family Search and Worldconnect also have wife of Rev. John Howes as Alice Lloyd and also Alice ?. born 1572 of Eastwell, Kent, Eng and died 8 Nov 1653 (1633) prob Eastwell, Kent, England. Believed buried in England. Md 30 Aug ? Kent, England

First child appears to have been born 1592 Eastwell, Kent, England, died.

2nd appears to be Hannah Howse/Howes b. abt 1594 of Eastwell, Kent, England who md Rev. John Lothropp. She died living just outside London in Lamberth Marsh, England while he was in the Newgate prison. Hoowever her death date does not agree with other sources where stated He was let out in 1633 to visit his dying wife and 1634 his children begged him to be let out if left for America whcih was stated he did. John died 1653 so that is where dates differ.

Hannah and Rev John Lothropp has listed 8 children born from 1612 thru 1624 all in England.

Md 10 Oct 1610 name listed as Hannah Howse at EAstwell, Kent, England.

Was said John and Alice had 8 children, possibly they had 10 children: Hannah, Drusilla, Elizabeth, Jemimah (Pinninah?), Elizabeth, John, Henry, Priscilla, Thomas. (from one listd on the internet).

Was said they had a son Samuel as well.

CHILD 1 - Hannah Howse

*2018 located info on Hannah (House) Lathrop from WikiTree internet site. Name formerly House aka Howse, Howes. Born abt 1594 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Dau of Johbn Howse and Alice Lloyd. Died 16 Feb 1633 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. Married John Lothrop 10 Ocdt6 1610 (to 16 Feb 1633) London, Middlesex Co. Eng. She died just before or just after John Lothrop got out of prison and was to leave for America. Was stated Hannah's father married them. They listed 8 children and listed 12 siblings. Their son Samuel married Elizabeth Scudder, not the Samuel from the generation before. Jane Fuller, Anne, John, Barbara Emerson, Thomas md Sarah Larned Ewer, Samuel md Elizabeth Scudder, Joseph md Mary Ansell and Benjamin md Martha ?. Hannah was buried in London, Middlesex Eng. (copy)

Latest name change was from The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 which listed his name as Reverend John Howes and all their children was listed with that spelling.

Hannah may not be dau of Alice, as has been said John's 1st three children may have been from and unknown wife before he married Alice. Elizabeth Champion, Hannah Lothrop, Drusilla Howes

She was said to be dau of Rev. John Howse and Alice. Had a brother Samuel who came to America with husband Rev. John Lathrop 1634.

They were living just outside London, England when she died at Lamberth Marsh while husband was in jail at Newgate. Was said she died before 24 Apr 1634 when her husband was released from prison.

He had to leave London as soon as he was released and many of his friends and family went with him to America. this info was from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register 170 (Winter 2018 45-57.

Hannah and John believe to have had 8 children.

Hannah's name has also been written as Howse and House besides Howes.

CHILD 2 - Jemimah "Peninah" Howse

*Oct 2018 located info on Peninah Howse from WikiTree site. Birth 11 Apr 1595 Egerton, Kent, Eng. Death 1643. (another death date listed 1669 so not sure which is right). Death date not right. Dau of John Howse and Alice Lloyd. 12 siblings listed. No info on mg or children here. (copy)

Name could have been listed as Jemima "Penninah" Howse also. as there was info on her from WikiTree site with

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howes Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howes Rev (Continued)

Husband Alice Howes. Son of Rh Howes and Rh Howes (other info says he was son of Thomas Howes and Alice Hinton). Burial Royal Tunbridge Wells, Kent Eng, death 30 Aug 1630 age 24. Father of Hannah Lathropp, Jemimah Lunnel, Drusilla Fayer/Fyer, Thomas Hayes Sr. Samuel Hayes and 4 others. (Elizabeth Champion, Jemimah Howes Lunnel, Priscilla, Henry)

There seems too much different info on the Howes Family is hard to know what is right.

WIFE - Alice Lloyd

Elizabeth Overman had listed wife Alice Lloyd b. ca 1572 and 8 Nov 1653 don't know from what source. Feb 2005

Some internet sites from Family Search and Wikitree also have wife of Rev. John Howes as Alice Lloyd and also Alice b. born 1572 of Eastwell, Kent, Eng and died 8 Nov 1653 (1633) prob Eastwell, Kent, England. Believed buried in England. Ma 30 Aug ? Kent, England

First child supposed to have been born 1597 Eastwell, Kent, England, died

2nd supposed to be Hannah Howes/Howes b. abt 1599 of Eastwell, Kent, England who ma Rev. John Lathropp. She died living just outside London in Lambeth, Middx, England while he was in the Newgate prison. However his death date does not agree with other sources where stated he was let out in 1633 to wait his dying wife and 1634 his children begged him to be let out & left for America which was stated he did. John died 1653 so that is where dates differ.

Hannah and Rev John Lathropp had had 8 children born from 1612 thru 1634 all in England.
Ma 10 Oct 1610 name listed as Hannah Howes of Eastwell, Kent, England.

Was said John and Alice had 8 children, possibly they had 10 children: Hannah, Drusilla, Elizabeth, Jemimah (Kinnaird), Elizabeth, John, Henry, Priscilla, Thomas (from one list on the internet)
Was said they had a son Samuel as well.

CHILD 1 - Hannah Howes

*2010 listed info on Hannah (Howes) Lathrop from WikiTree internet site. Name formerly Hayes also Howes. Born abt 1599 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Dau of John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Died 15 Feb 1633 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. - Married John Lathrop 10 Oct 1610 (bc 15 Feb 1633) London, Middlesex Co. Eng. She died just before or just after John Lathrop got out of prison and was to leave for America. Was stated Hannah's father married them. They had 8 children and lived 12 siblings. Then was Samuel married Elizabeth Scudder, not the Samuel from the connection below. Jane Fuller, Anne, John, Benjamin Emerson, Thomas and Sarah Lamed Ewer, Samuel ma Elizabeth Scudder, Joseph ma Mary Ansell and Benjamin ma Martha ?. Hannah was buried in London, Middlesex Eng. (copy)

Latest name change was from The Lathropp Family Foundation, Inc. Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 which listed his name as Reverend John Howes and all their children was listed with their spelling.

Hannah may not be dau of Alice, as has been said John's 1st three children may have been from and unknown wife before he married Alice. Elizabeth Champion, Hannah Lathrop, Drusilla Howes

She was said to be dau of Rev. John Howes and Alice. Had a brother Samuel who came to America with husband Rev. John Lathropp 1634.

They were living just outside London, England when she died at Lambeth Marsh while husband was in jail at Newgate. Was said she died before 24 Apr 1634 when her husband was released from prison.
He had to leave London as soon as he was released and many of his friends and family went with him to America.
this info was from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register 170 (Winter 2016 46-57.

Hannah and John believe to have had 8 children

Hannah's name has also been written as Hannah and House be also Howes.

CHILD 2 - Jemimah "Penelope" Howes

*Oct 2010 listed info on Hannah Howes from WikiTree site. Born 11 Nov 1595 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Died 1643 (another death date listed 1667 so not sure which is right). Death date not right.
Dau of John Howes and Alice Lloyd. 12 siblings listed. No info on mg or children here. (copy)

There could have been listed as Jemimah "Penelope" Howes also, as there was info on her from WikiTree site with

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

CHILD 2 - Jemimah "Peninah" Howse (Continued)

same info that applied to Peninah Howse. Married to Robert Linnell b. 1584 London, Eng. Married 10 Aug 1610 London to Jemimah Howse listed 7 children. Robert d. 23 Jan 1662 Barnstable, MA. This site listed info on the will of Robert Linnell and it listed his wife Jemimah (Penniah) Linnel as widdow and then she on 20 Oct 1669 complained to the court that David Linnit had possessed himself of the house and land given to her by her deceased husband. Appeared David did agree to her complaint. (copy)

Rootsweb site from Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry liste peninah Howes born bef 1638 Eng and died after 1663 MA. Dau of John Howes and Alice Lloyd and md Robert aLinnell and listed 1 dau Hannah Linnell (copy)

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation Inc, Newsletter Vol XXi No 3 Summer 2010.

Peninah Howes bapt Egerton 11 Apr 1596. Died after 1669 Barnstable, MA. Md between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London (the will of her brother Thomas Howes in 1643 gives her name as Peninah Linnell (also Lynell). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632 she is given as Peninah Howes. All used the spelling of Peninah.

Its also been listed as Jemimia Penniah Howes md Robert Linnell?

CHILD 4 - Druscilla Howes

*Oct 2018 located info on Druscilla Howse from WikiTree internet site. Listing birth date 1601 Ashford, Kent, Eng. Death 1629 no location (other source said living 1643-44). Married Simon Player/Plyer 1623 Ashford, Kent, England. (other source said md 1637) Parents John House and Alice Lloyd. Children unknown. Listed 12 siblings. Some of info same as should be but others somewhat different. (copy) Would make sense if b 1601 & md 1623 not if b. 1616 & md 1623 unless the 1637 is right and could have been born 1616 then. Just need more research on this famiily.
Only other actual source is this one and dates don't match other source but will use Wikitree site now.

Inf from The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter Vol XXI, no 3 Summer 2010.

Druscilla Howes bapt unkn. Married Eastwell to Simon Player 17 Apr 1637.
Believe parents of Sissell Player bap14 Sep 1640 died after 16 Oct 1643.

Difference of opinion of birth date: Some have listed 1597 and 1606? and 1601 and 1616.

CHILD 5 - John Howse

*Oct 2018 located info on John Howse from WikiTree site. Listed birth date and place, death date here 1634 Eastwell, Eng. (other source says same day as brothers will so aft 1643?) Parents: John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Listed 12 siblings. Married Mary Osborne 18 Sep 1623 Ashford, Kent, England
(copy)

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XX 1 No 3 Summer 2010

John Howes bapt Eastwell 19 Jun 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Ashford, 18 Sep 1623.
She was about 20 when married. He was a saddler of Lenham, Kent. Maybe parents of Mary Howse bp12 Sep 1624 Lenham. and Elizabeth Howse pg Lenham 24 Sep 1626. And perhaps other children?

Died aft 18 Oct 1643 same date as his brother Thomas's will.

CHILD 8 - Thomas Howes Capt.

*Oct 2018 located info on this Thomas Howse from Find A Grave internet site that listd his birth 1608 Eastwell, Eng. and death Dec 1644 age 35-36 Greater London, England. Burial St Stephen Church (defunct), London, City of London, Greater London, England.Parents: John House 1566-1630 and Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse: Elizabeth Checkett Smith b. ?- d. 1652
Listed 4 siblings.
Note: Born abt 1608 and baptized at Eastwell, Kent on 21 Aug 1608, son of Rev. John Howse, Husband of Elizabeth (Checkett) Howse Smith.
Note: Formerly an officer in the Honourable Artillery Co, he was a captain in the Parliamentarian Army's Red Regiment of Westminster during the English Civil War.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howes Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

CHILD 2 - Jemimah "Remain" Howes - (Continued)

same info that applied to Remain Howes. Married to Robert Linnell 5, 1594 London, Eng. Married 10 Aug 1610 London to Jemimah Howes listed 7 children. Robert d. 23 Jan 1662 Barnstable, MA. This site listed info on the will of Robert Linnell and it listed his wife Jemimah (Remain) Linnell as widow and their date on 20 Oct 1669 complained to the court that David Linnell had possessed himself of the house and land given to her by her deceased husband. Appeared David old agree to her complaint. (copy)

Roots-web site from Ruthy S Edwards Ancestry finds remain Howes born bef 1639 Eng and died after 1663 MA. Dau of John Howes and Alice Lloyd and md Robert Linnell and listed 1 dau Hannah Linnell. (copy)

Info from The Ludlowop Family Foundation Inc. Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Remain Howes bapt Egerton 11 Apr 1598. Died after 1669 Barnstable, MA. Mt between 1632 and 1639 to Robert Linnell, probably in London (the will of her brother Thomas Howes in 1643 gives her name as Remain Linnell (also Lynell). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632 she is given as Remain Howes. All used the spelling of Remain.

Its also been listed as Jemimia Remain Howes md Robert Linnell?

CHILD 4 - Drusilla Howes

*Oct 2010 located info on Drusilla Howes from WikiTree internet site. Listing birth date 1601 Ashford, Kent, Eng. Death 1629 no location (other source said living 1643-44). Married Simon Flayer/Flyer 1623 Ashford, Kent, England. (other source said md 1637). Parents John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Children unknown. Listed 12 siblings. Some of info same as should be but dates somewhat different. (copy) Would make sense if b 1601 d, md 1623 not if b, 1616 d, md 1623 unless the 1637 is right and could have been born 1616 then. Just need more research on this family.

Only other actual source is this one and dates don't match other source but will use WikiTree site now.

Info from The Ludlowop Family Foundation, Inc. Newsletter Vol XXI, no 3 Summer 2010.

Drusilla Howes bapt unkn. Married Eastwell to Simon Flayer 17 Apr 1637.
Believe parents of Sissell Flayer bap 14 Sep 1640. died after 16 Oct 1643.

Difference of opinion of birth date. Some have listed 1597 and 1607? and 1601 and 1616.

CHILD 5 - John Howes

*Oct 2010 located info on John Howes from WikiTree site. Listed birth date and place, death date here 1634 Eastwell, Eng. (other source says same day as brother's will so at 1643?) Parents John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Listed 12 siblings. Married Mary Osborne 18 Sep 1623 Ashford, Kent, England
(copy)

Info from The Ludlowop Family Foundation, Inc. Newsletter Vol XX I no 3 Summer 2010

John Howes bapt Eastwell 18 Jun 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Ashford, 18 Sep 1623.
She was about 20 when married. He was a saddler of Lenham, Kent. Maybe parents of Mary Howes bp 12 Sep 1624 Lenham, and Elizabeth Howes bp Lenham 24 Sep 1626. And perhaps other children?

Died art 18 Oct 1643 same date as his brother Thomas's will.

CHILD 6 - Thomas Howes Capt.

*Oct 2010 located info on this Thomas Howes from Find A Grave internet site that had his birth 1606 Eastwell, Eng. and death Dec 1644 age 38-39 Greater London, England. Buried St Stephen Church (defunct), London, City of London, Greater London, England.Parents: John Howes 1566-1630 and Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse: Elizabeth Crockett Smith b. ?- d. 1652
Listed 4 siblings.
Note: Born abt 1606 and baptized at Eastwell, Kent on 21 Aug 1608, son of Rev. John Howes, husband of Elizabeth (Crockett) Howes Smith.
Note: formerly an officer in the Honourable Artillery Co. He was a captain in the Parliamentarian Army's Red Regiment of Westminster during the English Civil War.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

CHILD 8 - Thomas Howes Capt. (Continued)

Info from the Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Thomas Howes Bapt Eastwell 21 Aug 1608. Died 1644 London. In his will dated 18 Oct 1643 and he left a codicil dated 15 Oct 1644 he lists his wife Elizabeth, to be sole executrix his brother Samuel of Scituate & Barnstable Mass., his sister Peninah Lynell, his sister Druscilla Player and his son Samuel Howes. He also list as administrators the famous Puritan, Praise God Barbon (influential Member of Parliament of the Commonwealth period, known as " Barebones Parliment") and William Granger, who was brought up before the High Commission along with Barbon's wife Sara. The Barbons, Granger, Peninah and Samuel Howes (brother to Thomas) along with Robert Linnell, were members of the Rev. Lothrop's congregation in London. This congregation is known to modern historians as the Jacob/Lothrop/Jessey church.
Overseers were to be brohter in law Symon Player and Prayse Barbon. Elizabeth the mother left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel House and Elizabeth House.

Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howse with Massachusettts Connections 1642-1665 by Craig L. Dalley (copy)
Civil War Service in the Parliamentary Militia:
St Stephen Coleman Street parish records list Thomas's burial as 17 Dec 1644 and identify him as "Thomas House a Captaine". At first glance this appears to contradict both Thomas's will, which identified him as a 'brownebaker" and notarial record for his brother Samuel, which identified Thomas as a 'watchmaker".

Pg 28 Leadership in London Livery Companies (more about Thomas)
pg 29-31 Religious Radiclism of Thomas Howse's Friends. More abt his will and who he listed in it.

Pg 32 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Siblings:
Pg 33-35 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howse's Wife's Family: She survived Thomas by 8 years and 12 Jun 1645 she md Robert Smith at St Alphage London Wall.

Pg 36 Radicalism of Thomas Howse's sister Hannah (Howse) Allen Chapman:

More from this site listed Rev. John Howse's info and on his children also. seems the first Hannah md Allen Chapman and the second Hannah md Rev John Lothropp. Also listed info on son Thomas Howse's children as well here.

Just so much different info on this Howse family it is hard to tell what is right.

CHILD 9 - Samuel Howes

* Oct 2018 located info on Samuel House Sr. from WikiTree site listed his birth abt Jun 1610 Eastwell, Kent. England. Parents John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Md Elizabeth Hammond 1635-36 Mass. He died 12 Apr 1661 Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA. Samuel listed Father of Elizabeth Sutton and Samuel House Jr. His siblings listed as Elizabeth Howse, Hannah Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla House, Thomas House, John House, Henry Howse and Elizabeth Howse Champion. (here 2 Johns and 2 Thomas's siblings) (copy)

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel House from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Jun 1610, Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, Eng. Death 12 Sep 1661 age 51 burial unknown. Parents: John House 1566-1630, Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse Elizabeth Hammond 1619-1661 md 1636 and listed 1 son Samuel House 1638-1702. Siblings: Hannah Lothrop, Jemima Peninah Linnell, Priscilla, Thomas 1608-1644. Samuel was a shipcarpenter from London who came to Mass Bay in 1634. Much more written here abt Samuel to read here (copy)

* 8/4/10 Located info on Samuel and Elizabeth Hammond from Family Group Record, FamilySearch Ancestrial File v4.
19. Samuel Howse b 10 Jun 1610 of Watertown, Middlesex, MA
Christened 10 Jun 1610 of Ashford, Kent, Eng, Died 1661 of Scituate, Plymouth, MA./ Married 1635 Eastwell, Kent, England. Parents: John House/Howse and Alice Mrs. Howse
Elizabeth Hammond born abt 1614 Eastwell, Kent, Eng, christened 28 Oct 1620 Levanham, Suffolk, Eng, died 7 Apr 1634 MA, Norfolk, Scituate, Buried 15 Apr 1634 and married 1635 Eastwell, Kent,England. 5 children listed: Samuel b. 1636 Scituate, Plymouth, Mass; Elizabeth born 23 oct 1636 Scituate, Plymouth MA; John born 28 May 1645 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA: Sarah born 1 Aug 1641 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA; John born 6 Dec 1642 d. 22 Apr 1644 both Cambridge, Suffolk, MA. (copy)

Here are 3 sources that again don't have all the same info but some the same, so need much more research to be done on this family. All three sources list only 1 wife. Elizabeth's parents: William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howes Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

CHILD 9 - Thomas Howes Capt. [Continued]

Info from the Lothrop Family Foundation, the newsletter, Vol XXI no 3 Summer 2010.

Thomas Howes Esq. Festivall 21 Aug 1656. Died 1644 London. In his will dated 18 Oct 1643 and he left a codicil dated 15 Oct 1644 he lists his wife Elizabeth, to be sole executrix, his brother Samuel of Scituate & Barnstable Mass., his sister Hannah Lytfoot, his sister Dorothy Rawe and his son Samuel Howes. He also list as administrators the famous Nathan, Peter, God Barbor (influential Member of Parliament of the Commonwealth period, known as "Barebones Parliament") and William Granger, who were brought to before the High Commission along with Barbor's wife Sara. The Barbons, Granger, Hatfield and Samuel Howes (brother to Thomas) along with Robert Lynnell, were members of the Rev. Lathrop's congregation in London. This congregation is known to modern historians as the Jacob/Lathrop/Jessey church.

One guess were to be buried in Isle Symon Pleyes and Praises Parishon. Elizabeth the mother left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel Howes and Elizabeth Howes.

Religious and Political Ideas when in London: The Family of Thomas Howes with Massachusetts Connections 1642-1655 by Craig L. Dalley. (copy)

Civil War Service in the Parliamentary Militia:

St Saviour Clerkenwell Sheet, parish records for Thomas's burial as 12 Dec 1644 and identify him as "Thomas Howes a Captaine". At first glance this appears to contradict both Thomas's will, which identified him as a "bowmaker" and notarial record for his brother Samuel, which identified Thomas as a "haberdasher".

Pg 28 Leadership in London Livery Companies (more about Thomas)
pg 29-32 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Friends. Many are his will and who he listed in it.

Pg 32 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Siblings:
Pg 33-35 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Wife's Family. She survived Thomas by 5 years and 12 Jan 1655 she met Robert Smith at St Alphege London Wall.

Pg 36 Radicalism of Thomas Howes's sister Hannah (Howes) Allen Chapman:

More from this site listed Rev. John Howes's wife and on his children also. seems the first Hannah and Allen Chapman and the second Hannah and Rev John Lothrop. Also listed info on son Thomas Howes's children as well here.

Just so much different info on this howes family it is hard to tell what is right.

CHILD 9 - Samuel Howes

* Oct 2013 located info on Samuel Howes S. from WikiTree site listed his birth abt Jun 1610 Rodwell, Kent, England. Parents John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Md Elizabeth Hammond 11-25-36 Mass. He died 12 Apr 1661 Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA. Samuel listed Father of Ebenezer Sutton and Samuel Howes Jr. His siblings listed as Elizabeth Howes, Hannah Lothrop, Persion Hewes, Jemimah Howes, Thomas Howes, Dorcas Howes, John Howes, Priscilla Howes, Thomas Howes, John Howes, Henry Howes and Ebenezer Howes Christopher. (from 2 John and 2 Thomas's siblings) (copy)

*Nov 2013 located info on Samuel Howes from Find A Grave website site. Birth Jun 1610, Rodwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, Eng. Death 12 Sep 1661 age 51 burial unknown. Parents: John Howes 1585-1620, Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse Elizabeth Hammond 1619-1661 and 1636 and listed 1 son Samuel Howes 1638-1702. Siblings: Hannah Lothrop, Jemima Persion Lynnell, Priscilla, Thomas, 1606-1644. Samuel was a shipowner from London who came to Mass Bay in 1634. Much more written here abt Samuel to read more (copy)

* 2/4/10 Located info on Samuel and Elizabeth Hammond from Family Group Record, FamilySearch Ancestral File v1.12. Samuel Howes b 10 Jun 1610 of Watertown, Middlesex, MA
Christened 10 Jun 1610 of Ashford, Kent, Eng. Died 1661 of Scituate, Plymouth, MA. Married 1635 Rodwell, Kent, England. Parents: John Howes/Jowes and Alice Mrs. Howes
Elizabeth Hammond born abt 1614 Rodwell, Kent, Eng, christened 26 Oct 1620 Lewisham, Suffolk, Eng, died 2 Apr 1684 MA, Norfolk, Scituate, buried 15 Apr 1684 and married 1635 Rodwell, Kent,England. 5 children listed: Samuel b. 1636 Scituate, Plymouth, Mass; Elizabeth born 23 oct 1636 Scituate, Plymouth MA; John born 28 May 1646 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA; Sarah born 1 Aug 1649 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA; John born 6 Dec 1650 d. 22 Apr 1694 both Cambridge, Suffolk, MA. (copy)

There are 3 sources that again don't have all the same info but some the same, so need much more research to be done on this family. All three sources list only 1 wife. Elizabeth's parents: William Hammond and Elizabeth Pyne.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse Rev.**

Wife **Alice Lloyd**

Notes

CHILD 9 - Samuel Howes (Continued)

From the Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Samuel bapt Eastwell 10 Jun 1610, died 12 Sep 1667, Mass. Married about Apr 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev. Lothrop's church in Scituate then Barnstable and returned to Scituate. See reference above Henry Howes Bapt 28 Jun 1612
Samuel and Elizabeth had 7 children (but none listed.)

Not sure who Samuel married as this article listed 3 different wives. Ann Hammond md Apr 1636
other Article Samuel born Eng and came to Barnstable 1634 where he married 28 Nov 1644 to Elizabeth Scudder , reported as sister to John Scudder . Their mg was recorded by his father on the Barnstable church register as follows: " My sonn Samuel & Elizabeth Scudder married at my house by Mr Freeman 28 Nov 1633."

Where the marriage of Samuel to Elizabeth Hammond in Apr 1636 comes from, not sure Elizabeth b 1619 d. 1 Jul 1662.

(Henry maybe last child John & Alice?)

CHILD 10 - John Howse

*Oct 2018 located info on this John House 1610-1644 from WikiTree internet site. His parents listed as John Howse and Alice Lloyd. (they have also listed a son John Howse b. 1608 so not understanding the situation here. They had listed 2 John's also.) John House b 10 Jan 1610 Broadway, Somerset England (Eastwell Eng as a twin born same day 10 Jan 1610 was brother Samuel Howse.) Info comes from one or more Ancestry Family Trees or WikiTree Free Family Tree sites.
(copy)
More research needs to be on these 3 people.

CHILD 11 - Henry Howes

*Oct 2018 located info on Henry Howse from WikiTree internet site. Not much info, birth 28 Jun 1612 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Parents: John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Died maybe in England? No spouse or children listed. Was listed his siblings. Same as other siblings listed.

Died aft 29 Mar 1631 when his indenture was presented to the Brown Bakers" Court of Assistants in London.

CHILD 13 - Elizabeth Howse

* Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth Howse from Wikitree internet site. Birth 1615 Eastwell, Kent, Eng, Death not known but in England. Parents John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Wife of Unknown Champion married 1637 in of Ashford, Kent, Eng. , but was said she md John Champion. Listed 12 siblings. (copy) If born 1615 and md 1637 she would be 22 which makes more sense.
Use WikiTree site as dates for now untill more research has been done.

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 .

Elizabeth Howes bapt unknown, married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 Sep 1607.
This can't be right unless her birth was say 15 years before would be abt 1592 and if abt that time she would have been abt age 37.

Family Group Record

Husband: **John Howes Key.**

Wife: **Alice Lloyd**

Notes:

CHILD 9 - Samuel Howes (Continued)

From the Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter, Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Samuel bapt Eastwell 10 Jun 1610, died 12 Sep 1667, Mass. Married about Apr 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev. Lothropp's church in Scituate then Barnstable and returned to Scituate. See reference above Henry Howes Bapt 28 Jun 1612
Samuel and Elizabeth had 7 children (but none listed.)

Not sure who Samuel married as this article listed 3 different wives, Ann Hammond md Apr 1636 other Article Samuel born Eng and came to Barnstable 1634 where he married 28 Nov 1644 to Elizabeth Soudder , reported as sister to John Soudder . Their mg was recorded by his father on the Barnstable church register as follows: " My sonn Samuel & Elizabeth Soudder married at my house by Mr Freeman 28 Nov 1633."

Where the marriage of Samuel to Elizabeth Hammond in Apr 1636 comes from, not sure Elizabeth b 1613 d. 1 Jul 1662.

(Henry maybe last child John & Alice?)

CHILD 10 - John Howes

*Oct 2013 located info on this John Howes 1610-1664 from WikiTree internet site. His parents listed as John Howes and Alice Lloyd. (they have also listed a son John Howes b. 1608 so not understanding the situation here. They had listed 2 John's also.) John Howes b 10 Jan 1610 Broadway, Somerset England (Eastwell Eng as a twin born same day 10 Jan 1610 was brother Samuel Howes.) Info comes from one or more Ancestry Family Trees or WikiTree Free Family Trees
(copy)
None research needs to be on these 3 people

CHILD 11 - Henry Howes

*Oct 2013 located info on Henry Howes from WikiTree internet site. Not much info, birth 28 Jan 1612 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Parents: John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Died maybe in England? No spouse or children listed. Was listed his siblings. Same as other siblings listed.

Died at 29 Mar 1671 when his indenture was presented to the Brown Bakers' Court of Assistants in London.

CHILD 12 - Elizabeth Howes

* Oct 2013 located info on Elizabeth Howes from WikiTree internet site. Birth 1615 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Death not known but in England. Parents John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Wife of Unknown Champion married 1632 in of Ashford, Kent, Eng. , but was said she md John Champion. Listed 12 siblings. (copy) If born 1615 and md 1632 she would be 22 which makes more sense.
Use WikiTree site as dates for now until more research has been done.

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 .

Elizabeth Howes bapt unknown, married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 Sep 1632.
This can't be right unless her birth was say 15 years before would be abt 1602 and it sd that she would have been abt age 37.

Find A Grave

Rev John House

BIRTH	1566 England
DEATH	1 Sep 1630 (aged 63–64) Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
BURIAL	Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England
MEMORIAL ID	25684384 · View Source

John DeHouse,(Howes) born in England Died,9-1-1630 in Eastwell,Kent,England Married Alice about 1592-1625 in England. John was my Great x 10 Grandfather on my Mother's side. His will was pvd 9-8-1630

Family Members

Spouse

Alice *Lloyd* Howse
1572–1640 (m. (marriage) 1589)

Children

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Samuel House
1610–1661

Created by: Charlotte Kramer-DeBuysere
Added: 1 Apr 2008
Find A Grave Memorial **25684384**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Rev John House (1566–1 Sep 1630), Find A Grave Memorial no. 25684384, citing Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium, Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England ; Maintained by Charlotte Kramer-DeBuysere (contributor 46850389) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Alice *Lloyd* Howse

BIRTH	1572
DEATH	Jun 1640 (aged 67–68) Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
BURIAL	St Mary Churchyard Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
PLOT	gravestone missing/destroyed
MEMORIAL ID	161025958 · View Source

Mrs Alice Howse was born about 1572.

According to June G. Henderson's 'The Ancestry of Chamberlin and Grant, Vol. II' (Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 2000, 788), Alice Howse's maiden name was 'Lloyd.' She married, about 1590, Rev. John Howse (variously spelled 'Howse,' Howes,' and 'House').

According to Clifford L. Stott's "Lothrop and House Entries in the Parish Registers of Eastwell, Kent: The Rev. John Lothrop of Scituate and Barnstable, Massachusetts" (The American Genealogist Vol. 70, No. 3 (July 1995): 250-252), burial occurred in Eastwell on 17 June 1640.

Contrary to the link below, the remains of her husband - Rev. John Howse - were definitely not laid to rest at Kent and Sussex Crematorium and Cemetery in Royal Tunbridge Wells, Kent. He passed away in 1630 in Eastwell, Kent (where he was then serving as the parish's Anglican minister) and the parish register indicates that his remains were laid to rest at Saint Mary's Church in Eastwell. Royal Tunbridge Wells did not have a church until 1829 and the cemetery indicated did not open until 1873 - over 240 years after the death of Rev. John Howse.

Family Members

Spouse

John House
1566–1630 (m. (marriage) 1589)

Children

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Samuel House
1610–1661

Gravesite Details Stott, Clifford L. "Lothrop and House Entries in the Parish Registers of Eastwell, Kent." The American Genealogist, Vol. 70, No. 4 (October 1995). 250-251. Print.

Created by: Researcher
Added: 14 Apr 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **161025958**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Alice *Lloyd* Howse (1572–Jun 1640), Find A Grave Memorial no. 161025958, citing St Mary Churchyard, Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England ; Maintained by Researcher (contributor 48705606) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Howse

login

John Howse (1566 - 1630)

Sponsored by MyHeritage

HIDE ANCESTORS

John Howse
1566 - 1 Sep 1630

Husband of Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Father of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Thomas Howse
1545 - 1580
England

[John's mother is unknown; can you help? please login]

Philip Hulse
1515 - 1580
Kent, England

[Howse grandmother? please help]

Thomas Hulse
1475 - 1515
Marbury, Cheshire, England

Ellen Legh
1478 - 1515
Norbury, Cheshire, England

Ralph Hulse
1425 -

UNKNOWN Cambridge
1430 -

Phillip Legh
1450 - 1512

Elizabeth Brereton
abt 1468 - abt 1549

Rev. John Howse

Born **1566** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Son of Thomas Howse and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of **Alice (Lloyd) Howse** — married 1593 [location unknown]

Father of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas

HIDE ANCESTORS

DESCENDANTS

Search

Searching for someone else?

John Howse

First: John Last: Howse GO

John Howse
1566 - 1 Sep 1630

Husband of Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Father of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Latbrop, Penitah Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla Howse, Thomas Howse, John Howse, Samuel Howse, St. Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Rev. John Howse

Born 1566 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Son of Thomas Howse and (mother unknown)

(sibling(s) unknown)

Husband of Alice (Lloyd) Howse — married 1593 (location unknown)

Father of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Latbrop, Penitah Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Howse
login

John Howse (1566 - 1630)

Rev. John Howse

Born **1566** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Son of Thomas Howse and [mother unknown] ANCESTORS

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of **Alice (Lloyd) Howse** — married 1593 [location unknown]

Father of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion DESCENDANTS

Died **1 Sep 1630** in **Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England**

Profile managers: Darrell Parker [send private message], Becky Syphers [send private message], Marc Cohen [send private message], Victoria Guthrie [send private message], Julia Howard [send private message], Matt Caddy, bfs [send private message], Michael Crowdes [send private message], and Byron Van Dake [send private message]
Profile last modified 17 Sep 2018 | Created 12 Sep 2010
This page has been accessed 3,389 times.

Categories: Kenderdine-106 cleanup gedcom major | Unsourced Profiles.

This profile lacks source information. Please add sources that support the facts.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Disputed Parents and Wife
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgments

Biography

Disputed Parents and Wife

Search

Searching for someone else?

John Howse

First: John Last: Howse GO

DNA

No known carriers of John's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Darrell Parker, Becky Syphers, Marc Cohen, Victoria Guthrie, Julia Howard, Matt Caddy, bfs, Michael Crowdes, and Byron Van Dake. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

John Howse (1566 - 1630)

Rev. John Howse

Born 1566 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Son of Thomas Howse and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of Alice (Lloyd) Howse — married 1593 [location unknown]

Father of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Lawrence, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla Howse, Thomas Howse, John Howse, Samuel Howse Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Died 1 Sep 1630 in Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England

Profile managers: Darrell Baker · Send private message | Becky Sybers · Send private message | Marc Cohen · Send private message | Victoria Guthrie · Send private message | Julia Howard · Send private message | Matt Cardy, Jr. · Send private message | Michael Crowder · Send private message | and Byron Van Dyke · Send private message

Profile last modified 17 Feb 2018 | Created 12 Sep 2010

This page has been accessed 2,269 times.

Categories: Kent-England-1066-dawn gedcom major | unsourced profiles

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Disputed Parents and Wife
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgments

Biography

Disputed Parents and Wife

Search

Searching for someone else?

John Howse

First: John Last: Howse

DNA

No known carriers of John's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Darrell Baker, Becky Sybers, Marc Cohen, Victoria Guthrie, Julia Howard, Matt Cardy, Jr., Michael Crowder, and Byron Van Dyke (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

It has been claimed, without evidence, that the Rev. John Howse was son of Thomas Hulse and Alice Hinton of Norbury, Cheshire. There is no reason to think this is correct. There is no scrap of evidence linking this man to Cheshire or the Hulse family.

There was a John House who married Alice Lloyd, but it is unknown if this is the same person.

Note: There are several different spellings for the family surname.

Died 30 Aug 1630

John Howse (or House) is believed to have been born between 1560 and 1566 in England. He passed away 30 August 1630. He is thought by some to have married Alice Lloyd, who died about 1640.

Children were:

1. Hannah (House) Lothrop (1594 – 1633)
2. Jemima Peninah (Howes) Linnell (1599 – 1679)
3. John Howse (b. abt. 1603)
4. Priscilla Howse (1605 – 1618)
5. Thomas Howse (1608 – 1644)
6. Samuel House (b. abt. 1610)
7. Henry Howse (b. abt. 1612)
8. Elizabeth Howse (b. abt. 1615)

Rev. John Howse passed away September 1, 1630 in Eastwell, Ashford Borough, County Kent, England and was buried on September 8, 1630 at the Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium in Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, County Kent, England. He served as rector of the parish at Eastwell from 1603, until his death in 1630.[1][2][3]

The family of Reverend John Howes [also House, Howse], whose children, kin, and friends, were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's, were persecuted and imprisoned for their religious beliefs. These beliefs also had political effects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to Scituate, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth Colony in that time, a place friendly to their Separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key role in the emergence of non-conformist churches, the disputes in Parliament, and the English Civil War.

In the 17 th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confinement in London prisons such as Newgate, Clink, Fleet or Bridewell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease-ridden conditions. Such dangerous confinement, for religious non-conformity, under the arbitrary rules of the High Commission, became a driving force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to

On 20 Apr 2018 at 15:54 GMT Bill White wrote:

> I have set the birth and death to conform with that given at Find A Grave in an effort to prevent additional database errors. If anyone has what they believe to be a more reliable source, we can contact the profile manager at FAG and request an update or inquire about their source.

On 19 Apr 2018 at 13:48 GMT Bill White wrote:

> House AKA HAWSE-1 and Howse-1 appear to represent the same person because: I am working a duplicate line of the House family that needs some serious attention. The dates here don't match but I have found the same issues through several generations. This is the optimal starting point for the cleanup effort that will include several date corrections as well as merges since this is as far up the ancestrial ladder that this line goes. I intend to work my way down from here adding reliable sources whenever I can. It is fairly obvious by looking through the lines why I think these profiles appear to represent the same individual. I would appreciate your help.

On 21 Jun 2016 at 16:51 GMT Darrell Parker wrote:

> Howse-1 and Howse-259 appear to represent the same person because: same name, dod, location

On 21 Jun 2016 at 16:51 GMT Darrell Parker wrote:

It has been claimed, without evidence, that the Rev. John Howse was son of Thomas Hulse and Alice Linton of Norbury, Cheshire. There is no reason to think this is correct. There is no scrap of evidence linking this man to Cheshire or the Hulse family.

There was a John Howse who married Alice Lloyd, but it is unknown if this is the same person.

Note: There are several different spellings for the family surname.

Died 30 Aug 1630

John Howse (or Hovsed) is believed to have been born between 1590 and 1595 in England. He passed away 30 August 1630. He is thought by some to have married Alice Lloyd, who died about 1640.

Children were:

1. Hannah (House) Lothrop (1594 – 1633)
2. Jemima Peninah (Howse) Linnell (1599 – 1679)
3. John Howse (b. abt. 1603)
4. Priscilla Howse (1605 – 1618)
5. Thomas Howse (1606 – 1644)
6. Samuel House (b. abt. 1610)
7. Henry Howse (b. abt. 1612)
8. Elizabeth Howse (b. abt. 1615)

Rev. John Howse passed away September 1, 1630 in Eastwell, Ashford Borough, County Kent, England and was buried on September 8, 1630 at the Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium in Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, County Kent, England. He served as rector of the parish at Eastwell from 1593, until his death in 1630.[1][2][3]

The family of Reverend John Howes [also House, Howse], wives, children, kin, and friends, were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's, were persecuted and imprisoned for their religious beliefs. These beliefs also had political effects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to Salem, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth Colony in that time, a place friendly to their separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key role in the emergence of non-conformist churches, the disputes in Parliament, and the English Civil War.

In the 17 th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confinement in London prisons such as Newgate, Clink, Fleet or Bridewell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease-ridden conditions. Such dangerous confinement, for religious non-conformity, under the arbitrary rules of the High Commission, became a driving force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to

On 20 Apr 2018 at 15:54 GMT Bill White wrote:

> I have set the birth and death to conform with that given at Find A Grave in an effort to prevent additional database errors. If anyone has what they believe to be a more reliable source, we can contact the profile manager at FAG and request an update or inquire about their source.

On 19 Apr 2018 at 13:46 GMT Bill White wrote:

> House AKA HAWSE-1 and Howse-1 appear to represent the same person because: I am working a duplicate line of the House family that needs some serious attention. The dates here don't match but I have found the same issues through several generations. This is the optimal starting point for the cleanup effort that will include several date corrections as well as merges since this is as far up the ancestral ladder that this line goes. I intend to work my way down from here adding reliable sources whenever I can. It is fairly obvious by looking through the lines why I think these profiles appear to represent the same individual. I would appreciate your help.

On 21 Jun 2016 at 16:51 GMT Darrell Parker wrote:

> Howse-1 and Howse-259 appear to represent the same person because: same name, dod, location

On 21 Jun 2016 at 16:51 GMT Darrell Parker wrote:

the many breaches of Common Law led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of the High Commission in 1641 and the Civil war in the 1640's. After the "Glorious Revolution' in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the U.S Constitution.

For the Howes family and their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Reverend John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienes as such with the further note that he was rector at Eastwell, Kent in 1610. In the Bishop's Transcripts for Canterbury he is also given as Curate for Egerton, 1592-6. From his location at the time of the baptism of his children, he is likely to have also been Curate for Eastwell from 1603 to his death in 1630. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop [also Lothropp] in Eastwell, 16 October, 1610. In his will, dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. In his will, his wife's name is given as Alice.

Children of the Reverend John Howes: Elizabeth Howes, Bapt, unkn. Married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 September 1607

Hannah Howes, Bapt. Egerton, 5 May, 1595. Died between 1632 and 1634, London, while her husband, Rev Lothrop, was in prison. Married,Eastwell to Rev. John Lothrop, 16 October 1610.

Peninah Howes, Bapt, Egerton, 11 April, 1596. Died after 1669, Barnstable, Massachusetts. Married between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London.[The will of her brother Thomas Howes, in 1643 gives her name as Peninah Linnell [also Lynell]. In the High Commission proceedings in 1632, she is given as Peninah Howes].

Druscilla Howes. Bapt., unkn. Married, Eastwell, to Simon Player 17 April 1637

John Howes. Bapt. Eastwell 19 June, 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Ashford, 18 September, 1623.

Priscilla Howes. Bapt Eastwell 25 August, 1605. Buried, Eastwell 28 Nov 1618

Thomas Howes. Bapt. Eastwell, 21 August, 1608. Died 1644 London. In his will, dated 18 October 1643, he lists his wife Elizabeth, his brother Samuel [of Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. See Great Migration Series, Vol. III, I634-5, page 424-8], his sister Peninah Lynell, his sister Druscilla Player. He also lists as administrators, the famous Puritan Praise God Barbon [Speaker of Parliament during the Commonwealth period, known as "Barebones Parlaimant", and William Granger, who was

Howse-1 and Howse-258 appear to represent the same person because: same name, dod, location

On 21 Jun 2016 at 16:50 GMT Darrell Parker wrote:

Howse-1 and Howse-257 appear to represent the same person because: same name, dod, location

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:56 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howse-259 and Howse-5 appear to represent the same person because: same name and birth year

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:55 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howse-258 and Howse-5 appear to represent the same person because: same name and birth year

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:54 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howse-257 and Howse-5 appear to represent the same person because: same name and birth year

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:52 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howse-257 and Howse-259 do not represent the same person because: found lower # profile to merge into

the many breaches of Common Law led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of the High Commission in 1641 and the Civil war in the 1640's. After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the U.S Constitution.

For the Howes family and their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Reverend John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses as such with the further note that he was rector at Eastwell, Kent in 1610. In the Bishop's Transcripts for Canterbury he is also given as Curate for Egerton, 1592-6. From his location at the time of the baptism of his children, he is likely to have also been Curate for Eastwell from 1603 to his death in 1630. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop [also Lathrop] in Eastwell, 16 October, 1610. In his will, dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. In his will, his wife's name is given as Alice.

Children of the Reverend John Howes: Elizabeth Howes, Bapt, unkn. Married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 September 1607

Hannah Howes, Bapt. Egerton, 5 May, 1595. Died between 1632 and 1634, London, while her husband, Rev Lothrop, was in prison. Married,Eastwell to Rev. John Lothrop, 16 October 1610.

Peninah Howes, Bapt. Egerton, 11 April, 1596. Died after 1659, Barnstable, Massachusetts. Married between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London.[The will of her brother Thomas Howes, in 1643 gives her name as Peninah Linnell (also Lynell). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632, she is given as Peninah Howes].

Drusilla Howes, Bapt., unkn. Married, Eastwell, to Simon Player 17 April 1627

John Howes, Bapt. Eastwell 19 June, 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Astrard, 16 September, 1623.

Priscilla Howes, Bapt Eastwell 25 August, 1605. Buried, Eastwell 28 Nov 1618

Thomas Howes, Bapt. Eastwell, 21 August, 1608. Died 1644 London. In his will, dated 18 October 1643, he lists his wife Elizabeth, his brother Samuel [of Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. See Great Migration Series, Vol. III, 1634-5, page 424-3], his sister Peninah Lynell, his sister Drusilla Player. He also lists as administrators, the famous Puritan Praise God Barbon [Speaker of Parliament during the Commonwealth period, known as "Barebones Parliament", and William Granger, who was

the many breaches of Common Law led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of the High Commission in 1641 and the Civil war in the 1640's. After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the U.S Constitution.

For the Howes family and their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Reverend John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses as such with the further note that he was rector at Eastwell, Kent in 1610. In the Bishop's Transcripts for Canterbury he is also given as Curate for Egerton, 1592-6. From his location at the time of the baptism of his children, he is likely to have also been Curate for Eastwell from 1603 to his death in 1630. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop [also Lathrop] in Eastwell, 16 October, 1610. In his will, dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. In his will, his wife's name is given as Alice.

Children of the Reverend John Howes: Elizabeth Howes, Bapt, unkn. Married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 September 1607

Hannah Howes, Bapt. Egerton, 5 May, 1595. Died between 1632 and 1634, London, while her husband, Rev Lothrop, was in prison. Married,Eastwell to Rev. John Lothrop, 16 October 1610.

Peninah Howes, Bapt. Egerton, 11 April, 1596. Died after 1659, Barnstable, Massachusetts. Married between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London.[The will of her brother Thomas Howes, in 1643 gives her name as Peninah Linnell (also Lynell). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632, she is given as Peninah Howes].

Drusilla Howes, Bapt., unkn. Married, Eastwell, to Simon Player 17 April 1627

John Howes, Bapt. Eastwell 19 June, 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Astrard, 16 September, 1623.

Priscilla Howes, Bapt Eastwell 25 August, 1605. Buried, Eastwell 28 Nov 1618

Thomas Howes, Bapt. Eastwell, 21 August, 1608. Died 1644 London. In his will, dated 18 October 1643, he lists his wife Elizabeth, his brother Samuel [of Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. See Great Migration Series, Vol. III, 1634-5, page 424-3], his sister Peninah Lynell, his sister Drusilla Player. He also lists as administrators, the famous Puritan Praise God Barbon [Speaker of Parliament during the Commonwealth period, known as "Barebones Parliament", and William Granger, who was

Howes-1 and Howes-258 appear to represent the same person because: same name, dod, location

On 21 Jun 2016 at 16:50 GMT Darrell Parker wrote:

Howes-1 and Howes-257 appear to represent the same person because: same name, dod, location

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:58 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howes-252 and Howes-5 appear to represent the same person because: same name and birth year

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:55 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howes-258 and Howes-5 appear to represent the same person because: same name and birth year

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:54 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howes-252 and Howes-5 appear to represent the same person because: same name and birth year

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:52 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

Howes-257 and Howes-259 do not represent the same person because: found lower # profile to merge into

brought up before the High Commission along with Barbon's wife Sara. All were members of Rev. Lothrop's congregation in London]

Samuel Howes. Bapt Eastwell, 10 June, 1610. Died 12 September 1667, Mass. Married about April 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev Lothrop's church in Scituate then Barnstable, and returned to Scituate. See reference above]

Henry Howes. Bapt. Eastwell, 28 June, 1612.

Note. There has been great confusion in the American record to the effect that Robert Linnell's first wife was a Jemimah Howes, presumably another daughter to Rev. John Howes. This has been compounded by an LDS record of the supposed marriage of a Jemimah Howes to Robert Linnell in 1621 in Ashford, Kent. There are no records to support this.

John Lothrop, son of Thomas Lothrop, bapt, Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec, 1584, first entered Oxford, then withdrew and matriculated at Queen's College, Cambridge, graduating with a B.A 1606, M.A. 1609. He was curate at Little Chart 1609, Egerton 1610, serving until his resignation between 1621 and 1624. In 1625, he succeeded Henry Jacob as Minister to the first Independent Church in London, founded in 1616, and one of the five oldest independent [non-conformist] churches in England. The principles or covenant of the Jacob/Lothrop church were essentially Separatist and were very close to those of the Rev. John Robinson in Leiden [Pilgrims]. During a period of exile before 1616, Henry Jacob resided with the Robinson congregation in Leiden. These churches were illegal, as the Church of England, under the King and his appointed Archbishop of Canterbury was the only legal church. The Jacob/Lothrop church met in private, in the homes of congregants. These secret meetings for the purpose of praying preching and interpreting the Bible, were called conventicles.

In 1632, Rev. Lothrop was arrested in the house of one of his congregants along with 42 of his congregation, and was brought before the Court of the High Commission. He, and they, were charged with sedition and holding conventicles. The political nature of the charge of sedition ["an insurrection against established authority"], and the antique language of "conventicle' [a private meeting to hear illegal preaching] renders the charges unclear to modern ears. The charges were, however, deadly serious and the court proceedings unimaginable. The accused had none of the rights of modern citizens. The court was an inquisition, where the accused were forced to testify against themselves, with our counsel. The process was so intimidating that many people were driven to flee. It was one of the driving forces in the Great Migration to New England. It was no dispute over prayer books and vestments. It was about life, death, and salvation.

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:52 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

> Howse-258 and Howse-257 do not represent the same person because: found lower # profile to merge into

MORE COMMENTS

brought up before the High Commission along with Harbon's wife Sara. All were members of Rev. Lothrop's congregation in London]

Samuel Howes, Bapt Eastwell, 10 June, 1610, Died 12 September 1687, Mass. Married about April 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev Lothrop's church in Scituate then Barnstable, and returned to Scituate. See reference above]

Henry Howes, Bapt. Eastwell, 28 June, 1612

Note. There has been great confusion in the American record to the effect that Robert Linnell's first wife was a Jemimah Howes, presumably another daughter to Rev. John Howes. This has been compounded by an LDS record of the supposed marriage of a Jemimah Howes to Robert Linnell in 1621 in Ashford, Kent. There are no records to support this.

John Lothrop, son of Thomas Lothrop, bapt. Eaton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec. 1584, first entered Oxford, then withdrew and matriculated at Queen's College, Cambridge, graduating with a B.A. 1606, M.A. 1609. He was curate at Little Chart 1609, Egerton 1610, serving until his resignation between 1621 and 1624. In 1625, he succeeded Henry Jacob as Minister to the first independent Church in London, founded in 1616, and one of the five oldest independent [non-conformist] churches in England. The principles or covenant of the Jacob/Lothrop church were essentially Separatist and were very close to those of the Rev. John Robinson in Leiden [Pilgrims]. During a period of exile before 1616, Henry Jacob resided with the Robinson congregation in Leiden. These churches were illegal, as the Church of England, under the King and his appointed Archbishop of Canterbury was the only legal church. The Jacob/Lothrop church met in private, in the homes of congregants. These secret meetings for the purpose of praying preaching and interpreting the bible, were called conventicles.

In 1632, Rev. Lothrop was arrested in the house of one of his congregants along with 42 of his congregation, and was brought before the Court of the High Commission. He, and they, were charged with sedition and holding conventicles. The political nature of the charge of sedition ["an insurrection against established authority"], and the antique language of "conventicle" [a private meeting to hear illegal preaching] renders the charges unclear to modern ears. The charges were, however, deadly serious and the court proceedings unimaginable. The accused had none of the rights of modern citizens. The court was an inquisition, where the accused were forced to testify against themselves, with our counsel. The process was so intimidating that many people were driven to flee. It was one of the driving forces in the Great Migration to New England. It was no dispute over prayer books and vestments. It was about life, death, and salvation.

On 3 Jun 2016 at 23:51 GMT Patricia Roche wrote:

> Howes-258 and Howes-257 do not represent the same person because found lower # profile to merge into

First, what was the Court of the High Commission? It, along with the Court of the Star Chamber, was a Royal Prerogative Court [King's Rights], originally created in the time of Henry VII [1485-1509]. These courts were separate from the Civil Courts, or Common Law Courts, which operated on the basis of precedent, and the rights of English people under the Common Law. Originally, these courts were established under the King's right to protect individuals from abuse in Common Law Courts. Under the Elizabeth I and the Stuart Kings [James I and Charles I], these courts were used by the Church of England to suppress those who sought to reform the church, or to seek a different path to salvation, using court rules that were in clear violation with the Common Law. They came down, with extreme severity, on Separatists in particular. Because of their covenant relationship, Separatists believed that every congregation could be a church unto itself, and could elect it's own Ministers, by vote of it's elders, based upon the model of the early Christian church [pre-Constantine]. To do so meant they had no need of the Church of England, and did not accept the authority of the Bishops. This was unacceptable to the Crown. As famously said by King James I, " No Bishop, no King". Since the King was the head of the Church of England, and appointed the Archbishop, he wanted one church with order and conformity. To the King, the Separatists position implied anarchy and chaos, and must be stopped. As James I said further, " I will harry them out of the land".

Under Charles I and his Archbishop, William Laud, the screws were tightened much more. Laud was the Chief Judge of the High Commission. In his zeal to suppress nonconformists, he scrapped several principles of English Common Law, including [1] protection against self- incrimination, [2] the right to confront one's accusers, [3] the right to produce witnesses in one's own defense, [4] the right to a prompt hearing in court, so one did not languish in a dangerous jail without a trial, and [5] cruel and unusual punishments. All of these rights were suspended for those, such as the members of Rev. Lothrops congregation, who were brought before the Court of the High Commission in May 1632.

The Ministers and there flock faced brutal treatment. For the high crime of publishing tracts critical of the Bishops many ministers had their ears cut off, their faces branded and were confined to prison for life, which meant death within a few months or a few years at most. When one was brought before the court, the requirement was to sign an oath of Allegiance to the Church of England, to forswear any contrary belief or practice and to answer any question posed by the judges,consisting of Laud and five other Bishops. To do so meant to abandon their right to choose their own Minister, to hear preaching and to attend Bible study with a Minister of their choice. They believed their own souls to be at stake. They were not allowed any of the basics of a fair trial, and certainly faced cruel punishment. So what did they do? They refused to swear the oath and were jailed. Some died in

First, what was the Court of the High Commission? It, along with the Court of the Star Chamber, was a Royal Prerogative Court [King's Rights], originally created in the time of Henry VII [1485-1509]. These courts were separate from the Civil Courts, or Common Law Courts, which operated on the basis of precedent, and the rights of English people under the Common Law. Originally, these courts were established under the King's right to protect individuals from abuse in Common Law Courts. Under the Elizabeth I and the Stuart Kings [James I and Charles I], these courts were used by the Church of England to suppress those who sought to reform the church, or to seek a different path to salvation, using court rules that were in clear violation with the Common Law. They came down, with extreme severity, on Separatists in particular. Because of their covenant relationship, Separatists believed that every congregation could be a church unto itself, and could elect its own Ministers, by vote of it's elders, based upon the model of the early Christian church [pre-Constantine]. To do so meant they had no need of the Church of England, and did not accept the authority of the Bishops. This was unacceptable to the Crown. As famously said by King James I, " No Bishop, no King". Since the King was the head of the Church of England, and appointed the Archbishop, he wanted one church with order and conformity. To the King, the Separatists position implied anarchy and chaos, and must be stopped. As James I said further, " I will harry them out of the land".

Under Charles I and his Archbishop, William Laud, the screws were tightened much more. Laud was the Chief Judge of the High Commission. In his zeal to suppress nonconformists, he scrapped several principles of English Common Law, including [1] protection against self- incrimination, [2] the right to confront one's accusers, [3] the right to produce witnesses in one's own defense, [4] the right to a prompt hearing in court, so one did not languish in a dangerous jail without a trial, and [5] cruel and unusual punishments. All of these rights were suspended for those, such as the members of Rev. Lothrops congregation, who were brought before the Court of the High Commission in May 1632.

The Ministers and there flock faced brutal treatment. For the high crime of publishing tracts critical of the Bishops many ministers had their ears cut off, their faces branded and were confined to prison for life, which meant death within a few months or a few years at most. When one was brought before the court, the requirement was to sign an oath of Allegiance to the Church of England, to forswear any contrary belief or practice and to answer any question posed by the judges,consisting of Laud and five other Bishops. To do so meant to abandon their right to choose their own Minister, to hear preaching and to attend bible study with a Minister of their choice. They believed their own souls to be at stake. They were not allowed any of the basics of a fair trial, and certainly faced cruel punishment. So what did they do? They refused to swear the oath and were jailed. Some died in

prison, some were released and fled to America, and some fought for Parliament in the English Civil War.

Now, hear the voices of Archbishop Laud, of Rev. John Lothrop and of the Howes and their friends [from the Proceedings of the Court of the High Commission]:

" 5 May, 1632. This day were brought to the court out of prison diverse persons whixh were taken on Sunday last at a conventicler met at the House of Barnet, a brewer's clerk, dwelling in the precinct of Black Friars: By name, John Lothrop, their Minister, Humphrey Barnard, Henry Dod, Samuel Eaton, William Granger, Sara Jones, Sara Jacob, Peninah Howes, Sara Barbon, Susan Wilson and diverse others"—

Statement by the Archbishop—" You show your selves to be unthankful to God, to the King and to the Church of England, that when, God be praised, through his Majesties care and ours that you have preaching in every church, and men have liberty to join in prayer and participation in the sacrements and have catechizing to enlighten you, you in an unthankful manner cast off all this yoke, and in private unlawfully assemble yourselves together making rents and divisions in the church.---You are unlearned men that seek to make up a religion of your own heads!"---"you are desperately heretical"

"Th en came in Mr. Lothrop, who is asked by what authority he had to preach and keep this conventicler." Laud,--"How many women sat cross legged upon the bed, while you sat on one side and preached and prayed most devoutly?" Lothrop. "I keep no such evil company" "Will you lay your hand upon the book and take your oath?' Lothrop. "I refuse the oath."

Peninah Howes " I dare not swear this oath till I am better informed of it, for which I desire time";;;"I will give an answer of my faith, if I be demanded, but not willingly forswear myself"

Sara Barbon " I dare not swear, I do not understand it. I will tell the truth without swearing"

Then they were then all taken to the New Prison.

"8 May, 1632. Laud to Sara Jones—" This you are commanded to do of God who says you must obey your superiors." Sara Jones "That which is of God is according to God's Word and the Lord will not hold him guiltless that takes His name in vain"

'Lo throp. I do not know that that I have done anything which might cause me justly to be brought before the judgement seat of man, and for this oath, I do not know the nature of it" Laud "You are accused of Schism"

prison, some were released and fled to America, and some fought for Parliament in the English Civil War.

Now, hear the voices of Archbishop Laud, of Rev. John Lothrop and of the Howes and their friends [from the Proceedings of the Court of the High Commission]:

"5 May, 1632. This day were brought to the court out of prison diverse persons which were taken on Sunday last at a conventicle met at the House of Barnet, a brewer's clerk, dwelling in the precinct of Black Friars by name, John Lothrop, their Minister, Humphrey Gomard, Henry Dod, Samuel Eaton, William Granger, Sara Jones, Sara Jacob, Peninah Howes, Sara Barbon, Susan Wilson and diverse others"—

Statement by the Archbishop—" You show your selves to be unthankful to God, to the King and to the Church of England, that when, God be praised, through his Majesties care and ours that you have preaching in every church, and men have liberty to join in prayer and participation in the sacraments and have catechising to enlighten you, you in an unthankful manner cast off all this yoke, and in private unlawfully assemble yourselves together making rents and divisions in the church.—You are unlearned men that seek to make up a religion of your own heads!"—"you are desperately heretical"

"Th en came in Mr. Lothrop, who is asked by what authority he had to preach and keep this conventicle." Laud—"How many women sat cross legged upon the bed, while you sat on one side and preached and prayed most devoutly?" Lothrop, "I keep no such evil company" "Will you lay your hand upon the book and take your oath?" Lothrop, "I refuse the oath."

Peninah Howes " I dare not swear this oath till I am better informed of it, for which I desire time"..."I will give an answer of my faith, if I be demanded, but not willingly forswear myself"

Sara Barbon " I dare not swear. I do not understand it. I will tell the truth without swearing"

Then they were then all taken to the New Prison.

"8 May, 1632. Laud to Sara Jones—" This you are commanded to do of God who says you must obey your superiors." Sara Jones "That which is of God is according to God's Word and the Lord will not hold him guiltless that takes His name in vain"

Lothrop, I do not know that that I have done anything which might cause me justly to be brought before the judgement seat of man. and for this oath, I do not know the nature of it" Laud "You are accused of Schism"

To Samuel Howes 'Will you take your oath?' Howes I am a young man and do not know what this oath is"

Peninah Howes is then asked to take the oath, but she refused. Laud "Will you trust Mr Lothrop and believe him rather than the Church of England?'

Born 1560

Died 30 Aug 1630

Sources

1. ↑ "Find A Grave Index," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QVV5-HJ81 : 13 December 2015), John House, 1630; Burial, Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England, Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium; citing record ID 25684384, Find a Grave, http://www.findagrave.com.
2. ↑ Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 19 April 2018), memorial page for Rev John House (1566–1 Sep 1630), Find A Grave Memorial no. 25684384, citing Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium, Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England ; Maintained by Charlotte Kramer-DeBuysere (contributor 46850389).
3. ↑ Sturgis Library

- Ancestry.com
- Source: McConnell, Dan R., *The Howes, Lothrop, and Linnells of Kent and London, England, and Scituate and Barnstable, Massachusetts*, Published by the Cape Cod Genealogical Society Bulletin, Fall, 2007.
- Source: The Howes, Lothrops, and Linnells of Kent and London, England, and Scituate and Barnstable, Massachusetts" By Dan R. McConnell Published by the Cape Cod Genealogical Society Bulletin, Fall 2007
- Rev. John Howse @ MinerDescent.com

See also:

- Find A Grave Memorial 25684384
- Rev. John Howse @ PDX.edu

Acknowledgments

- Thank you to Julie Baldwin for creating WikiTree profile House-1457 through the import of Jhoward.ged on May 31, 2013.
- Thank you to Michael Crowdes for creating WikiTree profile Howse-257 through the import of Crowdes.ged on Jan 14, 2016.
- Thank you to Michael Crowdes for creating WikiTree profile Howse-259 through the import of Crowdes.ged on Jan 14, 2016.

To Samuel Howes "Will you take your oath?" Howes I am a young man and do not know what this oath is"

Peninah Howes is then asked to take the oath, but she refused. Laud "Will you trust Mr Lathrop and believe him rather than the Church of England?"

Born 1560

Died 30 Aug 1630

Sources

1. ↑ "Find A Grave Index," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:QVVS-BJ3) ; 13 December 2015), John Howes, 1630; Burial, Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England, Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium; citing record ID 25684384, Find a Grave, http://www.findagrave.com.
2. ↑ Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 19 April 2018), memorial page for Rev John Howe (1566–1 Sep 1630), Find A Grave Memorial no. 25684384, citing Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium, Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England ; Maintained by Charlotte Kramer-DeBruyere (contributor 46850389).
3. ↑ Sturgis Library

- Ancestry.com
- Source: McConnell, Dan R. The Howes, Lothrops, and Linnells of Kent and London, England, and Scituate and Barnstable, Massachusetts. Published by the Cape Cod Genealogical Society Bulletin, Fall, 2007.
- Source: The Howes, Lothrops, and Linnells of Kent and London, England, and Scituate and Barnstable, Massachusetts" By Dan R. McConnell Published by the Cape Cod Genealogical Society Bulletin, Fall 2007
- Rev. John Howes @ MinerDescent.com

See also:

- Find A Grave Memorial 25684384
- Rev. John Howes @ PDX.edu

Acknowledgments

- Thank you to Julie Baldwin for creating WikiTree profile Howes-1457 through the import of jhoward.ged on May 31, 2013.
- Thank you to Michael Crowder for creating WikiTree profile Howes-257 through the import of Crowder.ged on Jan 14, 2016.
- Thank you to Michael Crowder for creating WikiTree profile Howes-259 through the import of Crowder.ged on Jan 14, 2016.

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Lloyd
login

Alice (Lloyd) Howse (1572 - 1653)

Alice Howse formerly **Lloyd**

Born **1572** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Daughter of Samuel Lloyd [uncertain] and Margaret Dodd

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of **John Howse** — married 1593 [location unknown]

Mother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

DESCENDANTS

Died **8 Nov 1653** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Profile managers: Becky Syphers [send private message], Marc Cohen [send private message], and Matt Caddy, bfs [send private message]
Profile last modified 17 Sep 2018 | Created 12 Sep 2010
This page has been accessed 2,554 times.

Categories: Unsourced Profiles.

This profile lacks source information. Please add sources that support the facts.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
  - 1.2 Marriage
  - 1.3 Ancestral File Number
  - 1.4 Marriage
  - 1.5 Burial
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgements

Biography

Search

Searching for someone else?

Alice Lloyd
Alice (Lloyd) Wolcott
Alice Maud Lloyd
Mary Alice Lloyd
Alice (Unknown) Hulse

First: Alice Last: Howse GO

DNA

No known carriers of Alice's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Becky Syphers, Marc Cohen, and Matt Caddy, bfs. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

Alice (Lloyd) Howse (1572 - 1653)

Alice Howse formerly **Lloyd**

Born **1572** in **Easwell, Kent, England**

Daughter of Samuel Lloyd (uncertain) and Margaret Dodd

(sibling(s) unknown)

Wife of John Howse — married 1593 (location unknown)

Mother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Lathrop, Perintah Howse Jennings, Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla Howse, Thomas Howse, John Howse, Samuel Howse Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Died **3 Nov 1653** in **Easwell, Kent, England**

Profile managers: Rick Corcoran [Send private message] Mary Colon [Send private message] and Matt Cauthy [Send private message]
Profile last updated 17 Sep 2016 | Created 11 Jun 2010
This page has been accessed 2,522 times.

Categories: Unsourced Profiles

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
  - 1.2 Marriage
  - 1.3 Ancestral File Number
  - 1.4 Marriage
  - 1.5 Burial
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgements

Biography

Alice was born about 1572 in England. Alice Lloyd passed away in 1653. Her father was Samuel Lloyd. The original profile showed Margaraet Dodd as mother. Alice married John Howes about 1693 and was the mother of a good size family of children, some of whom came to America as religious disidents (Puritans).

No more info is currently available for Alice Lloyd. Can you add to her biography?

Birth

Birth: ABT. 1571, of Eastwell, Kent, England[1][2]

Marriage

Husband: John Howse
Wife: Alice Unknown
Marriage: ABT. 1593[3][4]

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8N4B-P2

Marriage

Husband: John (Howse) House
Wife: Alice Mrs Howse
Child: Elizabeth Howse
Child: Jemimah (Pinninah) Howse
Child: Drusilla Howse
Child: John Howse
Child: Priscillia Howse
Child: Thomas Howse
Child: Samuel Howse
Child: Henry Howse
Child: Elizabeth Howse
Child: Hannah Howse
Marriage:

Date: 30 AUG
Place: Kent, England

Husband: John Howse
Wife: Alice UNKNOWN
Child: Elizabeth Howse

Alice was born about 1572 in England. Alice Lloyd passed away in 1653.
Her father was Samuel Lloyd. The original profile showed Margaret Dodd as mother. Alice married John Howes about 1593 and was the mother of a good size family of children, some of whom came to America as religious dissidents (Puritans).

No more info is currently available for Alice Lloyd. Can you add to her biography?

Birth

Birth: ABT. 1572, of Eastwell, Kent, England[1][2]

Marriage

Husband: John Howes
Wife: Alice Unknown
Marriage: ABT. 1593[3][4]

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8N48-P2

Marriage

Husband: John (Howes) Howes
Wife: Alice Mrs Howes
Child: Elizabeth Howes
Child: Jemimah (Ginnirah) Howes
Child: Drusilla Howes
Child: John Howes
Child: Priscilla Howes
Child: Thomas Howes
Child: Samuel Howes
Child: Henry Howes
Child: Elizabeth Howes
Child: Hannah Howes
Marriage:

Date: 20 AUG
Place: Kent, England

Husband: John Howes
Wife: Alice UNKNOWN
Child: Elizabeth Howes

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Lloyd

login

Samuel Lloyd (1545 - 1653)

Samuel Lloyd

Born **1545** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of **Margaret Dodd** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Father of Alice (Lloyd) Howse DESCENDANTS

Died **8 Nov 1653** in **Eastwell, Canterbury, Kent, England**

Profile manager: DavaLynn Joy [send private message]
Profile last modified 16 Feb 2017
This page has been accessed 334 times.

Categories: Unsourced Profiles.

This profile lacks source information. Please add sources that support the facts.

Biography

Samuel was born in 1545. Samuel Lloyd ... He passed away in 1653.[1]

Sources

1. ↑ A source for this information is needed.

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Samuel Last: Lloyd GO

DNA

No known carriers of Samuel's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

Samuel Lloyd (1545 - 1653)

Samuel Lloyd

Born 1545 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of Margaret Dodd — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Father of Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Died 8 Nov 1653 in Eastwell, Canterbury, Kent, England

Profile manager: Bethwestlyn [send message]
Profile last modified 11 Feb 2017
This page has been accessed 234 times.

Categories: Unsourced Profiles.

Biography

Samuel was born in 1545, Samuel Lloyd ... He passed away in 1653.[1]

Sources

1. ↑ A source for this information is needed.

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Samuel Last: Lloyd

DNA

No known carriers of Samuel's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrialDNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile, Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Sponsored by Ancestry

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Dodd
login

Margaret Dodd (1548)

Margaret Dodd

Born **1548** [location unknown]

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of **Samuel Lloyd** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Mother of Alice (Lloyd) Howse DESCENDANTS

Died [date unknown] in **London, England**

Profile manager: DavaLynn Joy [send private message]
Profile last modified 9 Jul 2018 | Created 1 Apr 2013
This page has been accessed 359 times.

10/31/2017 - guess for Birth year - 3 years younger than husband. Needed to open the profile for further editing. The pre-1500 rule also applies to this profile.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
  - 1.2 Death
  - 1.3 Record ID Number
  - 1.4 User ID
  - 1.5 UPD
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgments

Biography

This biography was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import. It's a rough draft and needs to be edited.

Birth

ID: E0A8D9D2-43CD-4897-A80E-477E8FC2E6DD

Search

Searching for someone else?

Margaret Neyland (Burney) Dotson

First: Margaret Last: Dodd GO

DNA

No known carriers of Margaret's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

Margaret Dodd (1548)

Margaret Dodd

Born 1548 [location unknown]

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of Samuel Lloyd — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Mother of Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Died [date unknown] in Lambton, England

Profile manager: Dan Woodby [send private message]
Profile last modified 4 jul 2018 | Created 7 Apr 2013
This page has been accessed 359 times.

10/31/2017 - guess for Birth year - 3 years younger than husband. Needed to open this profile for further editing. The pre-1500 rule also applies to this profile.

Contents

(hide)

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
  - 1.2 Death
  - 1.3 Record ID Number
  - 1.4 User ID
  - 1.5 UPID
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgements

Biography

This biography was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import. It's a rough draft and needs to be edited.

Birth

ID: E0A8D3D2-43CD-4897-A80E-A77E8FC2F6DD

Search

Searching for someone else?

Margaret Neyland (Burney) Dotson

First: Margaret Last: Dodd

DNA

No known carriers of Margaret's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogists-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ID Number: MH:IF637896

Death

ID: CD1EDD52-A56B-46FD-838D-85E040259797
ID Number: MH:IF635567
London, England

Record ID Number

ID Number: MH:I638

User ID

ID: 4307DBBF-2C91-4342-B6DA-31DBCAF0D747

UPD

21 FEB 2009 18:14:00 GMT-6

Sources

- Source: S97 Record ID Number: MH:S97 User ID: 00E601FB-ABEE-434A-B854-6D32889D4B8D Author: Eileen Christensen Title: Christensen Web Site Text: MyHeritage.com family tree CONT Family site: Christensen Web Site CONT Family tree: 5185486-28 Media: 475233-2 Type: Smart Matching Page: Margaret DODD [LLOYD] Event: Smart Matching Role: 2107931 Data: Date: 21 FEB 2009 Text: Added by confirming a Smart Match Quality or Certainty of Data: 3

Acknowledgments

Thank you to DavaLynn Joy for creating WikiTree profile Dodd-670 through the import of Bonewell-Dyer.ged on Mar 31, 2013.

Click to the Changes page for the details of edits by DavaLynn and others.

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

ID Number: MH:1F63T896

Death

ID: CD1EDD52-A58B-46FD-83BD-B52D4025975 7
ID Number: MH:1F83S5 7
London, England

Record ID Number

ID Number: MH:163S

User ID

ID: 430 7DBBF-2C91-434 2-B6DA-31DBCAF0D74 7

UPD

21 FEB 2009 18:14:00 GMT-6

Sources

- Source: 327 Record ID Number: MH:S27 User ID: 00F601F8-ABFE-434A-B85A-6D32B85D4B8D Author: Eileen Christensen Title: Christensen Web Site Text: MyHeritage.com family tree CONT family site: Christensen Web Site CONT Family tree: 51B5-A85-28 Media: 4725233-2 Type: Smart Matching Page: Margaret DODD ILLOYDLEWIS Smart Matching Role: 2107931 Data: Date: 21 FEB 2009 Text: Added by confirming a Smart Match Quality of Certainty of Data: 3

Acknowledgments

Thank you to DavalYon Joy for creating WildTree profile Dodd-670 through the import of Bonewell-Dyer.ged on Mar 31, 2013.

Click to the Changes page for the details of edits by DavalYon and others.

Home Tree ▾ Family ▾ Research ▾ PRO Free Trial Search People Gladys Treadway ▾ Geni Basic

Rev. John Howse, of Eastwell

Follow Actions ▾

This is the **Master Profile** for Rev. John Howse, of Eastwell.
Curator Note from Erica Howton (6/23/2017):
Son of Thomas House and Alice Hinton. Husband of Alice Lloyd.

No path found to Rev. John Howse, of Eastwell.

Rev. John Howse, of Eastwell

Gender:	Male
Birth:	October 30, 1575 of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Death:	August 30, 1630 (54) Eastwell, Kent, England
Place of Burial:	Royal Tunbridge Wells, Kent, England, United Kingdom
Immediate Family:	Son of NN Howse and NN Howse Husband of Alice Howse Father of Hannah Lathrop; Jemimah Linnell; Drusilla Player/Plyer; Thomas Howse, Sr.; Samuel House, I and 4 others
Added by:	*(No Name)* on February 2, 2007
Managed by:	Timothy Cannell Davis and 102 others
Curated by:	Hatte Blejer

Matches

Research this Person

Contact Profile Managers

View Tree

Confirmed Matches

1-5 of 89

John Howse in England Marriages, 1538-1973

Overview Media Timeline Discussions Sources (25) Revisions DNA

About English (default)

history

Rev. John Howse, perhaps the son of Thomas and Alice (Hinton) Howse, was born about 1570 and died on 30/Aug/1630 - Eastwell Par., Co. Kent, England - bur: 2/Sep/1630. His wife was Alice, perhaps Lloyd.

"Of his children, at least three emigrated to New England, which suggests that at least some members of the Howse family had Puritan sentiments."

family

From http://web.pdx.edu/~davide/gene/Howse_John.htm

read more

Statistics

Family Tree	3,702
Blood Relatives	10,000
Ancestors	2
Descendants	10,000
Followers	86

Recent Projects

Clergy

Immediate Family

View All

Showing 12 of 12 people Text View Add Family

Personal

Also Known As: English (default): John

Alice Howse
wife

Hannah Lathrop
daughter

Jemimah Linnell
daughter

Drusilla Player/Plyer
daughter

Thomas Howse, Sr.
son

Samuel House, I
son

Elizabeth Champion
daughter

Pricilla Howes
daughter

Henry House
son

Peninah Howse
daughter

NN Howse
father

NN Howse
mother

House, John Hulse, John DeHouse, DeHouse, Howes

Occupation: rector of the parish church at Eastwell

Top Surnames

Howse, Howes, House, NN and 5 others

Followers view all 86

Linda, Diane, Dale, Jeremy, Kyle, R. Owen, Jeffrey, William, Russell, Donna Dee, Cynthia, Jesica Lee

Recently Viewed By

Theresa Hunt	5 days ago
Vl Beck	9 days ago
Diana Campbell	9 days ago
Leif Ingvar Holmström	13 days ago
jo ruff	2 weeks ago

View More

© 2018 Geni.com About Terms Privacy Blog Wiki World Family Tree Help English (US)

Follow Us Be a Fan PRO Try Geni Pro for Free

English (US) eesti Svenska Español (España) Français עברית Norsk (bokmål) dansk Nederlands Deutsch »

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)

Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- *ID:* I45008
- *Name:* John HOWES
- *Given Name:* John
- *Surname:* HOWES
- *Prefix:* Rev
- *Sex:* M
- *Death:* Y
- *_UID:* ED0DD72284174791A445063D55A36113FE85
- *Change Date:* 29 Jun 2002 at 08:28

Father: Thomas HOWES b: 1545 in Moxbury, Kent, England
Mother: Alice HINTON

Marriage 1 Alice LLOYD b: Abt 1572 in Eastwell, Kent, England

- *Married:*
- *Change Date:* 27 Jun 2002

Children

1. Peninah HOWES b: Bef 1638 in England

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

Return to normal view

Furnaw & Edwards Ancestry

Earliest 7445? Updated: 2009-04-25 18:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furnaw

Furnaw & Edwards Genealogy

- ID: I45008
- Name: John HOWES
- Given Name: John
- Surname: HOWES
- Prefix: Rev
- Sex: M
- Death: Y
- UID: FD0D2D7228417479A4A4509D25A361E3FE85
- Change Date: 29 Jun 2002 at 08:28

Father: Thomas HOWES b: 1545 in Mockbury, Kent, England
Mother: Alice HINTON

Marriage 1 Alice LLOYD b: Abt 1572 in Eastwell, Kent, England

- Married:
- Change Date: 27 Jun 2002

Children

1. Peninah HOWES b: Bef 1638 in England

Also see http://members.cox.net/furnawpage/

Individual Record

FamilySearch™ Ancestral File v4.19

John HOUSE(HOWSE) (AFN: 842N-DK)

Pedigree
Family

Sex: M

Event(s)

Birth: 1560
Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Death: 30 Aug 1630
Eastwell, Kent, England
Burial: 8 Sep 1630
Eastwell, Kent, England

Parents

Father: Thomas HOUSE (HULSE) (HOWSE) (AFN: 8KM2-97) Family
Mother: Alice HINTON (AFN: 8KM2-BD)

Father: Thomas Howse Or HULSE (AFN: 1L3N-ZHF) Family
Father: (Hulse) Thomas HOUSE (AFN: 1QZK-NBD) Family
Mother: Alice HINTON (AFN: 1QZJ-ZQ9)

Mother:

Marriage(s)

Spouse: Alice Mrs HOWSE (AFN: 8N4B-P2) Family
Marriage: 30 Aug
, Kent, England

Spouse: Alice LLOYD (AFN: 1QZ6-WT6) Family
Marriage: 30 Aug
, Eastwell, Kent, England

Submitter(s)

Details

About Ancestral File

Ancestral File is a collection of genealogical information taken from Pedigree Charts and Family Group Records submitted to the Family History Department since 1978. The information has not been verified against any official records. Since the information in Ancestral File is contributed, it is the responsibility of those who use the file to verify its accuracy.

Please Note

Names and address of submitters to Ancestral File and those who have a research interest are provided to help in the coordination of research. The use of this information for any other purpose, including commercial use, is strictly prohibited.

An official Web site of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
© 2008 Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

Individual Record

FamilySearch™ Ancestral File v4.19

John HOUSE(HOWSE) (AFN: 8K2N-DK) Pedigree
Sex: M Family

Event(s)

Birth: 1590
Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Death: 30 Aug 1630
Eastwell, Kent, England
Burial: 8 Sep 1630
Eastwell, Kent, England

Parents

Father: Thomas HOUSE (HULSE) (HOWSE) (AFN: 8KMZ-97) Family
Mother: Alice HINTON (AFN: 8KMZ-BD)

Father: Thomas Howse Or HULSE (AFN: 1L3N-ZHF) Family
Father: (Hulse) Thomas HOUSE (AFN: 1DZK-NBD) Family
Mother: Alice HINTON (AFN: 1DZJ-ZD8)

Mother:

Marriage(s)

Spouse: Alice Mrs HOWSE (AFN: 8NN8-P2) Family
Marriage: 30 Aug
, Kent, England

Spouse: Alice LLOYD (AFN: 1DZ6-WT6) Family
Marriage: 30 Aug
, Eastwell, Kent, England

Submitter(s) Details

About Ancestral File

Ancestral File is a collection of genealogical information taken from Pedigree Charts and Family Group Records submitted to the Family History Department since 1978. The information has not been verified against any official records. Since the information in Ancestral File is contributed, it is the responsibility of those who use the file to verify its accuracy.

Please Note

Names and addresses of submitters to Ancestral File and those who have a research interest are provided to help in the coordination of research. The use of this information for any other purpose, including commercial use, is strictly prohibited.

An official Web site of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
© 2008 Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

Family Group Record

FamilySearch™ Ancestral File v4.19

Husband's Name
John HOUSE(HOWSE) (AFN:842N-DK) Pedigree

Born: 1560 **Place:** Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: 30 Aug 1630 **Place:** Eastwell, Kent, England
Buried: 8 Sep 1630 **Place:** Eastwell, Kent, England
Married: 30 Aug **Place:** , Kent, England

Father: Thomas HOUSE (HULSE) (HOWSE) (AFN:8KM2-97) Family
Mother: Alice HINTON (AFN:8KM2-BD)

Wife's Name
Alice Mrs HOWSE (AFN:8N4B-P2) Pedigree

Born: 1572 **Place:** Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: 8 Nov 1653 **Place:** Prob Eastwell, Kent, England
Buried: **Place:** , , England
Married: 30 Aug **Place:** , Kent, England

Father:
Mother:

Children

1. **Sex Name**
F Hannah HOWSE (AFN:8FNM-G8) Pedigree

Born: Abt 1594 **Place:** Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: 16 Feb 1633/1634 **Place:** London, Middlesex, England
Buried: Feb 1633 **Place:** London, Middlesex, England

2. **Sex Name**
F Drusilla HOWSE (AFN:842P-JD) Pedigree

Born: 1601 **Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England

3. **Sex Name**
F Elizabeth HOWSE (AFN:84SS-9V) Pedigree

Born: 1615 **Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England

4. **Sex Name**
F Jemimah (Pinninah) HOWSE (HOUSE) (HOWES) (AFN:JN6L-JR) Pedigree

Born: 1599 **Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died: 16 Feb 1633 **Place:** Barnstable, Barnstable, Mass.
Buried: **Place:** , , Massachusetts

5. **Sex Name**
F Elizabeth HOWSE (AFN:1987-70M) Pedigree

Born: 1592 **Place:** Of Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: Dead **Place:** , , England
Buried: **Place:** , , England

6. **Sex Name**
M Samuel HOWSE (AFN:842P-N3) Pedigree

Family Group Record

FamilySearch™ Ancestral File v4.19

Husband's Name
John HOUSE(HOWSE) (AFN:8N2N-DK)

Pedigree

Born: 1600 Place: Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: 30 Aug 1630 Place: Eastwell, Kent, England
Buried: 8 Sep 1630 Place: Eastwell, Kent, England
Married: 30 Aug Place: , Kent, England

Father: Thomas HOUSE (HUL SE) (HOWSE) (AFN:8KM2-97)
Mother: Alice HINTON (AFN:8KM2-8D)

Family

Wife's Name
Alice Mrs HOWSE (AFN:8NM8-P2)

Pedigree

Born: 1572 Place: Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: 8 Nov 1653 Place: Prob Eastwell, Kent, England
Buried: Place: , , England
Married: 30 Aug Place: , Kent, England

Father:
Mother:

Children

1. Sex Name
F Hannah HOWSE (AFN:8FNM-G3)

Pedigree

Born: Abt 1594 Place: Of, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: 16 Feb 1623/1624 Place: London, Middlesex, England
Buried: Feb 1623 Place: London, Middlesex, England

2. Sex Name
F Drusilla HOWSE (AFN:8K2P-3D)

Pedigree

Born: 1601 Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England

3. Sex Name
F Elizabeth HOWSE (AFN:8K3S-8V)

Pedigree

Born: 1616 Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England

4. Sex Name
F Jacamah (Plumham) HOWSE (HOUSE) (HOWES) (AFN:3N9L-1R)

Pedigree

Born: 1629 Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died: 16 Feb 1633 Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, Mass
Buried: Place: , , Massachusetts

5. Sex Name
F Elizabeth HOWSE (AFN:1992-70M)

Pedigree

Born: 1592 Place: Of Eastwell, Kent, England
Died: Dead Place: , , England
Buried: Place: , , England

6. Sex Name
M Samuel HOWSE (AFN:8K2P-N3)

Pedigree

Born:	10 Jun 1610	**Place:** Of, Watertown, Middlesex, Ma
Christened:	10 Jun 1610	**Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died:	1661	**Place:** Of Scituate, Plymouth, Ma

7. **Sex Name**
M John HOWSE (AFN:842P-KK) Pedigree

Born:	19 Jun 1603	**Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Christened:	19 Jun 1603	**Place:** Eastwell, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died:	1634	**Place:** Eastwell, Kent, Eng

8. **Sex Name**
M Henry HOWSE (AFN:84SS-8P) Pedigree

Born:	28 Jun 1612	**Place:** Eastwell, Kent, England
Christened:	28 Jun 1612	**Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died:	Dead	**Place:** , , England
Buried:		**Place:** , , England

9. **Sex Name**
F Priscillia HOWSE (AFN:842P-LQ) Pedigree

Born:	25 Aug 1605	**Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Christened:	25 Aug 1605	**Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died:	28 Nov 1618	**Place:** Eastwell, Kent, Eng
Buried:	28 Nov 1618	**Place:** Eastwell, Kent, Eng

10. **Sex Name**
M Thomas HOWSE (AFN:842P-MW) Pedigree

Born:	31 Aug 1607	**Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Christened:	31 Aug 1607	**Place:** Eastwell, Kent, England
Died:	23 Dec 1644	**Place:** London, Middlesex, England

An official Web site of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
© 2008 Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

Born:	10 Jun 1610	Place: Of, Wetherhown, Middlesex, Ma
Christened:	10 Jun 1610	Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died:	1661	Place: Of Solusete, Plymouth, Ma

---

7. Sex Name
M John HOWSE (AFN:8429-KK)

Pedigree

Born:	19 Jun 1603	Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Christened:	19 Jun 1603	Place: Eastwell, Eastwell, Kent, England
Died:	1634	Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng

---

8. Sex Name
M Henry HOWSE (AFN:8488-8P)

Pedigree

Born:	28 Jun 1612	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England
Christened:	28 Jun 1612	Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died:	Dead	Place: , , England
Buried:		Place: , , England

---

9. Sex Name
F Priscilla HOWSE (AFN:8429-LD)

Pedigree

Born:	25 Aug 1605	Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Christened:	25 Aug 1605	Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died:	28 Nov 1618	Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng
Buried:	28 Nov 1618	Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng

---

10. Sex Name
M Thomas HOWSE (AFN:8429-MW)

Pedigree

Born:	31 Aug 1607	Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Christened:	31 Aug 1607	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England
Died:	23 Dec 1644	Place: London, Middlesex, England

An official Web site of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
© 2008 Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

r Isbell and Elizabeth French
l.[17]

nd ary Gager were Maried
r.

ohn Lothrope and Ruth Royse
nerell Comissior.[18]

ryed in Courtt June ye 3rd 1669
of the Courtt As Attest Daniell

uscripts Curator at NEHGS
usetts Society of Mayflower
ist for the Early Settlers of
editor for the Elder William
forthcoming Isaac Allerton
ower Descendants.

necticut ("Killingworth Vital Records in
[1935]:35).
, 8 vols. (New Haven, Conn., and Rome,
index, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing
es as 15 December.
of East Hampton, Long Island, New York,"

Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howse, with Massachusetts Connections, 1642–1665

Craig L. Dalley

As London moved toward civil war in the early 1640s, Thomas Howse stayed in London, while two of his siblings had moved to New England, namely, Samuel Howse and Peninnah (Howse) Linnell, as had his sister Hannah's widower, Rev. John Lothrop, and their children. Those siblings had been arrested for religious non-conformity in London before seeking refuge in Plymouth Colony. Like his siblings, Thomas appears to have been a religious radical.

Thomas made his last will and testament on 18 October 1643, even though he was only 35 years old and enjoyed good health. Identifying himself as a London citizen of St. Stephen Coleman Street parish, Thomas explained that he wrote his will due to the "uncertaintie of this mortall lyfe."[1] Although his parish was notorious as a wellspring of religious dissent, his burial record provides evidence that he faced greater risk than just belonging to a radical parish and that the uncertainty in Thomas's life was more than just a conventional expression.

Civil War Service in the Parliamentary Militia

St. Stephen Coleman Street parish records list Thomas's burial as 17 December 1644 and identify him as "Thomas House a Captaine."[2] At first glance, this appears to contradict both Thomas's will, which identified him as a "brownebaker,"[3] and a notarial record for his brother Samuel, which identified Thomas as a watchmaker.[4]

English governmental records clarify why the burial register designated Thomas as a captain. A Parliamentary order issued in August 1644 indicated payment was due to Captain Thomas Howse and fellow captains for having "served in the Entertainment [service] of the Parliament." Ten years later, a petition submitted on behalf of Thomas's widow, a fellow captain, and a fellow

1 Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 17 Rivers, PROB 11/192/174; Elizabeth French, "Genealogical Research in England: Howse," *Register* 67 (1913):260–61.

2 London Metropolitan Archives, St. Stephen Coleman Street Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

3 The brown bakers were incorporated in 1621 and merged back with the white bakers shortly after Thomas' death, having fallen victim to the greater popularity of white bread (The Worshipful Company of Bakers, "Brown-Bakers," at http://www.bakers.co.uk/A-Brief-History/Brown-Bakers.aspx).

4 *A Volume Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing the Aspinwall Notarial Records from 1644 to 1651* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1903), 10, 224–25.

captain's widow requested payment and identified Thomas as an officer of the Middlesex regiment.[5]

The petition was again considered in February 1655/6. Finally in April 1656, Oliver Cromwell approved an order specifying payment of £1,238 for Thomas's salary and his expenses as a captain of the trained bands of Middlesex from 15 February 1641/2 through 9 August 1643. This order documented that Thomas had been called to fight in the Second Battle of Newbury, where he contracted the sickness that killed him. It also indicated that Thomas had not been paid earlier because the Treasurer responsible for paying him had left office after the original payment order was issued in the summer of 1644.[6]

The trained bands were local militia units that served as key participants in the Parliamentary war effort from the beginning of the Civil War through the Second Battle of Newbury. In the seventeenth century, officers of the trained bands were drawn from members of the Honourable Artillery Company, a respected fraternity that provided a training ground for military leaders. Thomas was admitted to the Honourable Artillery Company in 1635, by which time many religious non-conformists had already joined the company.[7]

One of the final events that propelled England toward civil war occurred just six weeks before Thomas began his active military service. On 4 January 1641/2, King Charles I led an armed guard to arrest five opposition leaders in the House of Commons. However, instead of removing those leaders from power, the king only succeeded in solidifying the opposition against him. In rapid succession, King Charles withdrew his family from London on 10 January 1641/2, and on the following day Parliament issued an order for the sheriffs of London and Middlesex to send two companies of the trained bands of the City of London and the County of Middlesex to provide daily security for Parliament.[8]

In August 1643 companies of Middlesex Trained Bands from the north and west of London were added to the Westminster Trained Bands and brought under control of the Committee for London Militia. After that date, Captain Thomas Howse—and his co-petitioners Captains Thomas Constable and Richard Warren—served in the trained bands of the Red Regiment of Westminster. Their regiment was deployed three times during the Civil War. The regiment was first deployed in October 1643, when it participated in the

[5] *Journals of the House of Commons [1643–1644]* (repr. London: House of Commons, 1803), 598; *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1654* (London: Longman & Co., 1880), 66. Thomas's wife had already died by the time this petition was presented.

[6] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1655-6* (London: Longmans & Co., 1882), 175, 278, 298. Comparing the proposed payment with the established pay rate for captains in the field, it appears that Thomas was in nearly continuous military service from February 1641/2 through August 1643. The payment was authorized again in January 1656/7, but there is no record confirming the payment was ever made. (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1656-7* [London: Longmans & Co., 1883], 242).

[7] G. A. Raikes, ed., *The Ancient Vellum Book of the Honourable Artillery Company* (London: Richard Bentley & Son, 1890), 48.

[8] *Journals of the House of Lords, Beginning Anno Quarto Caroli Regis*, Volume 4 (London: n.p., 1771), 505.

assault of Basing House, skirmishes near Farnham, and the capture of Alton before returning to London on 20 December 1643. In July 1644, men from this regiment reinforced Abingdon. Finally, in October 1644, they fought in the Second Battle of Newbury, returning to London three days before Thomas was buried.[9]

No muster rolls survive for the Red Regiment, but there are documents listing the men and women fined either for failing to join the regiment's deployments or for failing to send delegates. The 1643 defaulters list for Thomas Howse's company included Sir Christopher Yelverton,[10] who can be identified from contemporary records as living in Cripplegate Without. Identifying the location of Yelverton's residence led to records for two of Thomas's previously unknown children in the registers from St. Giles Cripplegate: the baptism of Thomas's daughter Frances in September 1637 and the burial of Thomas's son John in March 1640/1.[11] Thomas apparently lived in St. Giles Cripplegate, which would explain why he commanded a company of trained bands from the County of Middlesex rather than from the City of London, even though his will identified him as belonging to a London parish.

The dates when Thomas made his will and the codicil to his will match closely with the dates of his regiment's two principal campaigns. On 18 October 1643, Thomas signed his will. One week later, his regiment assembled near Windsor for the Basing House campaign.[12] On 15 October 1644, Thomas made the codicil to his will, and four days later Sir James Harrington, the commander of the Westminster regiment, wrote that the concentration of his forces for the Newbury campaign was nearly complete.[13] It seems likely that Thomas made and then updated his will because he viewed his imminent deployments as being risky. Those deployments probably caused Thomas truly to consider his mortal life to be uncertain.

[9] Keith Roberts, *London & Liberty: Ensigns of the London Trained Bands* (Leigh-on-Sea, Essex: Partizan Press, 1987), 26–27, 49–52; Lawson Chase Nagel, "The Militia of London, 1641–1649," doctoral thesis, King's College, London, 1982, 106, 108–09; Laurence Spring, *Waller's Army: The Regiments of Sir William Waller's Southern Association* (Farnham, Surrey: Pike and Shot Society, 2007), 162–63.

[10] The National Archives E179/253/12, ff. 20R, 21L (list of defaulters for the 1643 expedition to Basing and Alton from Captain Howse's Company), The National Archives E179/253/12, ff. 26R, 27L (list of defaulters for the expedition to Newbury from Captain Howse's Company).

[11] Joseph Jackson Howard, ed., "List of the Principal Inhabitants of London, 1640," *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 2nd series, 2 (1888):108; London Metropolitan Archives, St. Giles Cripplegate Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

[12] Roberts, *London & Liberty* [note 9], 50. Advance warning was provided before this deployment, since Parliament recommended on 9 October 1643 that the Committee of Safety pay the money due to Captain Constable and two other captains (probably Thomas Howse and Richard Warren), who would soon be deployed (*Journals of the House of Commons [1643–1644]* [note 5], 269).

[13] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I, 1644–1645* (London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1890), 56. Parliament also provided advance warning for this deployment by issuing an ordinance on 4 October 1644 (Great Britain Parliament, "An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament for Sending forth Five Regiments out of the City of London and Parts Adjacent" [London: Richard Cotes, 1644]).

assault of Basing House, skirmishes near Farnham, and the capture of Alton before returning to London on 20 December 1643. In July 1644, men from this regiment reinforced Abingdon. Finally, in October 1644, they fought in the Second Battle of Newbury, returning to London three days before Thomas was buried.[9]

No muster rolls survive for the Red Regiment, but there are documents listing the men and women fined either for failing to join the regiment's deployments or for failing to send delegates. The 1643 defaulters list for Thomas Howse's company included Sir Christopher Yelverton,[10] who can be identified from contemporary records as living in Cripplegate Without. Identifying the location of Yelverton's residence led to records for two of Thomas's previously unknown children in the registers from St. Giles Cripplegate: the baptism of Thomas's daughter Frances in September 1637 and the burial of Thomas's son John in March 1640/1.[11] Thomas apparently lived in St. Giles Cripplegate, which would explain why he commanded a company of trained bands from the County of Middlesex rather than from the City of London, even though his will identified him as belonging to a London parish.

The dates when Thomas made his will and the codicil to his will match closely with the dates of his regiment's two principal campaigns. On 18 October 1643, Thomas signed his will. One week later, his regiment assembled near Windsor for the Basing House campaign.[12] On 15 October 1644, Thomas made the codicil to his will, and four days later Sir James Harrington, the commander of the Westminster regiment, wrote that the concentration of his forces for the Newbury campaign was nearly complete.[13] It seems likely that Thomas made and then updated his will because he viewed his imminent deployments as being risky. Those deployments probably caused Thomas truly to consider his mortal life to be uncertain.

---

9 Keith Roberts, *London & Liberty: Ensigns of the London Trained Bands* (Leigh-on-Sea, Essex: Partizan Press, 1987), 26–27, 49–52; Lawson Chase Nagel, "The Militia of London, 1641–1649," doctoral thesis, King's College, London, 1982, 106, 108–09; Laurence Spring, *Waller's Army: The Regiments of Sir William Waller's Southern Association* (Farnham, Surrey: Pike and Shot Society, 2007), 162–63.

10 The National Archives E179/253/12, ff. 20R, 21L (list of defaulters for the 1643 expedition to Basing and Alton from Captain Howse's Company), The National Archives E179/253/12, ff. 26R, 27L (list of defaulters for the expedition to Newbury from Captain Howse's Company).

11 Joseph Jackson Howard, ed., "List of the Principal Inhabitants of London, 1640," *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 2nd series, 2 (1888):108; London Metropolitan Archives, St. Giles Cripplegate Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

12 Roberts, *London & Liberty* [note 9], 50. Advance warning was provided before this deployment, since Parliament recommended on 9 October 1643 that the Committee of Safety pay the money due to Captain Constable and two other captains (probably Thomas Howse and Richard Warren), who would soon be deployed (*Journals of the House of Commons [1643–1644]* [note 5], 269).

13 *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I, 1644–1645* (London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1890), 56. Parliament also provided advance warning for this deployment by issuing an ordinance on 4 October 1644 (Great Britain Parliament, "An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament for Sending forth Five Regiments out of the City of London and Parts Adjacent" [London: Richard Cotes, 1644]).

sent letter to Council – rec 2 Aug 2010

The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc.

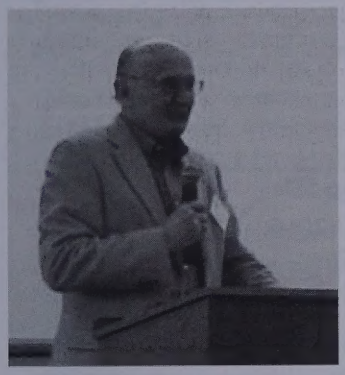
A 503(c) 3 Corporation

Newsletter

Summer 2010 **WWW.Lothropp.Org** **Vol. XXI, No. 3**

The Howes, Lothropp's & Linnells of Kent & London, England and Scituate & Barnstable, Massachusetts

By: Dan R. McConnell and reprinted with the permission of the Cape Cod Genealogical Society



The family of Reverend John Howes (also House, Howse), whose children, kin, and friends were brought before the Royal Court of the High Commission in London, England in the 1630's, were persecuted and imprisoned for their religious beliefs. These beliefs also had political effects, which we will explain. Some fled to America, first to Scituate, then Barnstable, both of which were in Plymouth Colony, a place friendly to their Separatist beliefs. Others remained in England and played a key role in the emergence of non-conformist churches, the disputes in Parliament, and the English Civil War.

In the 17th Century, for ordinary people, a lengthy confinement in the London prisons of Newgate, Clink, Fleet or Bridewell was tantamount to a death sentence due to crowded, filthy, disease-ridden conditions. Such dangerous confinement, for religious non-conformity, under the arbitrary rules of the High Commission, became a driving force for like minded people to flee to America. English resentment to the many breaches of Common Law by The High Commission led to the rise of Parliament in opposition, and ultimately to the abolishment of the High Commission in 1641 and the Civil war of the 1640's. After the "Glorious Revolution" in 1688, the English Bill of Rights was enacted to specifically forbid such practices, echoed famously in our own Bill of Rights, the First Ten Amendments to the U.S Constitution.[1]

For the Howes family and their kin, the road to prison and to America began in Kent. The Reverend John Howes matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge in 1590. He is listed in the Alumni Cantabrigienses, [2] as such, with the further note that he was Rector at Eastwell, Kent, in 1610. From the Bishop's Transcripts of Eastwell (held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives) and from his location at the times of the baptisms of his children, he seemed likely to have been Rector of Eastwell from 1603 until his death in 1630, and this has subsequently been confirmed from other sources. He performed the marriage ceremony for his daughter Hannah, in her marriage to Rev. John Lothrop (also Lothropp) in Eastwell, 16 October, 1610. In his will, dated 1630, he is described as Minister, Eastwell. Also, in his will, his wife's name is given as Alice.
In the Bishop's Transcripts of Egerton (again held at Canterbury Cathedral Archives), John Howes is shown as Curate between 1592 and 1596. Other sources confirm that he was appointed Curate there in 1592 and still held that post in 1599. He had presumably left by 1605, when a Mr. Austen was shown as Curate there. John Lothrop was appointed as Curate of Egerton in 1610.

Children of the **Reverend John Howes:**[3]

Elizabeth Howes: Bapt, unkn. Married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 September 1607

Hannah Howes: Bapt. Egerton, 5 May, 1594. Died between 1632 and 1634, London, while her husband, Rev Lothrop, was in prison. Married at Eastwell to Rev. John Lothrop, 16 October 1610.

Peninah Howes: Bapt, Egerton, 11 April, 1596. Died after 1669, Barnstable, Massachusetts. Married between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London. (The will of her brother Thomas Howes, in 1643 gives her name as Peninah Linnell) (also Lynell). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632, she is given as Peninah Howes.[4]

Druscilla Howes: Bapt., unkn. Married, Eastwell, to Simon Player 17 April 1637 b 1597

John Howes. Bapt. Eastwell 19 June, 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Ashford, 18 September, 1623.

Priscilla Howes: Bapt Eastwell 25 August, 1605. Buried, Eastwell 28 Nov 1618

Thomas Howes: Bapt. Eastwell, 21 August, 1608. Died 1644 London. In his will, dated 18 October 1643, he lists his wife Elizabeth, his brother Samuel (of Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. [5] his sister Peninah Lynell, his sister Druscilla Player, and his son, Samuel Howes. He also lists as administrators, the famous Puritan, Praise God Barbon (influential Member of Parliament of the Commonwealth period, known as "Barebones Parliament"), and William Granger, who was brought up before the High Commission along with Barbon's wife Sara. The Barbons, Granger, Peninah and Samuel Howes (brother to Thomas), along with Robert Linnell, were members of Rev. Lothrop's **Continues on Page 5, See Howes**

Our Board of Directors

Lee Benoit, President
1512 Dublin Circle
Grapevine, TX 76051
lee_bnt@yahoo.com

Marla Vincent, Vice-President
C/O Lothropp Family Foundation
P.O. Box 462
Barnstable, MA 02630
mvincent.capecod@verizon.net

Fred Lathrop, Secretary
1 Sunset View Road
Flemington, NJ 08822
adameve2@comcast.net

Elaine Bartlett, Treasurer
P.O. Box 563
Barnstable, MA 02630
laine.bb@verizon.net

Rev. Doug Lathrop, Chaplain
536 South 100 East
Kanab, UT 84741-3636
Lathrop@ns.xpressweb.net

Lexa Crane Membership
4704 Highland Terrace
Austin, TX 78731
ura10thcuz@yahoo.com

Gordon Lothrop, Editor
12 Fairfield Street
Salem, MA 01945-4808
GordonLothrop@comcast.net

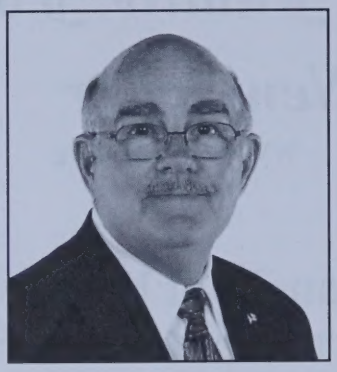
Diana Long, WebMaster
P.O. Box 2781
Palmer, AK 99645-2781
dlt@mtaonline.net

Dan McConnell, Historian
31 Ellens Way
Harwich, MA 02645-2524
dan.mcconnell@comcast.net

Don Lathrop, Director at Large
375 W.Galbrath Rd. Apt. 18
Cincinnati, OH 45215-5032
DRLATH375@aol.com

Helen Taber, Director at Large
52 Lookout Court
Yarmouth Port, MA 02675
LathropTab@verizon.net

Rexann Warner, Director at Large
271 Julie Ann Court
Tooele, UT 84074
rpwarner@msn.com



From the Editor: Well, Summer is finally here and I hope that you are enjoying the warm weather.

Since the last Newsletter, I have been in contact with the *Howes Family Association*. By chance, I happened to see a notice of their Reunion which is scheduled in Salem, MA in August. Since the proximity of the Howes and Lothrop Families and the venue, are so close, I couldn't resist getting in contact with Al Howes of that group. As it turned out, I am on the program to speak about "Things Seen in Salem". This should be fun, since I have grown quit attached to Salem and its rich treasury of historical events and personages. Thomas Howes and his family were in Salem as early as 1637, the same time that Thomas Lothrop and his cousin Mark were in Salem. Surely, they knew each other. Several Howes, including The Reverend John Lothropp's brother-in-law, Samuel Howes were in Scituate and Barnstable at the beginning of those towns; more about these folks beginning on Page 1.

Enhanced Mailing Label:

Gordon Lothrop
12 Fairfield
Salem MA 01970-4809

2010
LAST YEAR DUES PAID

You may have noticed the extra numbers at the right side of our mailing label. This number shows the last year that, according to our records, your dues were paid to the Lothropp Family Foundation. Should you disagree with our records please contact Elaine Bartlett, using the information at the left.

Also, the "funny" lines at the top are for use by the Postal Service and are only present if your address includes the ZIP + 4 data.

If You Are a Wartime Veteran

As we age some of us are in need of *Senior Living* accommodations, i.e. some form of "assisted living". I came across an organization by the name of **Veterans Financial, Inc.** which helps wartime veterans and/or their wives secure suitable living arrangements and helps find the financing from the U.S. Veterans Administration. This is at no cost to the veteran or his family. They can be contacted at 800-835-1541 or www.VeteransFinancial.com.

Please note: The mention of this service is not an endorsement of it by me or the Lothropp Family Foundation; it is purely informational and is an effort to pass the word to those who might need some help in this area.

The "Huntington Update"

From Marla Vincent

Work continues on the update. The volunteers are editing, proofing, and still entering data (mainly on unconnected Lathrops who submitted their information). It's not too late to update any information that has been previously submitted. Please send the updated data to Marla Vincent as an attachment (in GEDCOM format if submitting from a genealogy program) to an e-mail, or by USPS to 226 Paddock's Path, Dennis, MA 02638. Submissions will be accepted until 31 August 2010.

"One day at a time--this is enough. Do not look back and grieve over the past for it is gone; and do not be troubled about the future, for it has not yet come. Live in the present, and make it so beautiful it will be worth remembering." Anonymous

The wise will inherit honor, but stubborn fools, disgrace. Proverbs
With patience a ruler may be persuaded, and a soft tongue can break bones. Proverbs

From Dan McConnell

I've been meaning to mention to you all, that I will be giving a talk on Rev. John Lothrop and his congregation in London before the courts, at the Sturgis Library in Barnstable on September 19, 2010 at 7:00 PM. The library asked if we would publicize it on our web site or such.

Also, I have been asked to write a similar article for The Congregational Quarterly, a journal of the Congregational Church. It would appear in the Fall.

I have to squeeze these things in, as I am still working, though I plan to retire in September [really].

Editors Note: I plan to be there and it would be a wonderful show of support if as many of us as possible could be there as well.

E-mail from our Website

Subject: **Clara Wells LATHROP**
From: Dick rpu@mac.com

I am doing some research on the background of the Lathrop Retirement Communities in Northampton and Easthampton, Ma. The root of the name is in the work of Clara Lathrop (1853-1907) who, while living in Northampton, MA established a home for invalid and indigent single women. The home was established in 1884 and is still active.

That home later contributed to the establishment of the Lathrop Retirement in Northampton, (about 1980-84) and then to a second and larger campus in Easthampton (about 1998).

The only information I have been able to find so far is the existence of one Clara Wells Lathrop, who was born in Northampton in 1853 and became a well know painter, whose work still hangs in the Cincinnati museum of fine arts. It is doubtful that there were 2 Clara Lathrops I did find a reference on-line for a Clara Welles Lathrop born in Savannah, GA on the same date and the same date and place of death. Perhaps the Savannah reference is in error? [1]

I don't know for sure whether Clara Wells Lathrop is the same person who founded the Lathrop Home in Northampton in 1884. I suspect so, since Clara's Maternal grandfather, was Dr. Daniel Stebbins of Northampton, MA
would you be able to confirm that Clara L. was indeed Clara Wells L? and if so, do you have any other information on her that would be helpful in writing about her? For instance, did she attend Smith College in Northampton? Smith is a women's college founded in 1871. Clara Lathrop would have been of an age to attend the then-newly founded college.

Thanks in advance for any help you are able to offer. Richard Unsworth, Senior Fellow, Kahn Liberal Arts Institute at Smith College.

[1] As it turns out, Clara's father Henry was a prominent business person in Savannah and the birth information about Savannah is probably correct.

Editors Note: The present Lathrop Home doesn't seem to be forthcoming on its origins. If you have some knowledge about this would you let me know what you know about this subject?

Clara Wells Lathrop: Higginson # 2265 B. May 22, 1853
3rd child of Henry Lathrop: # 1299

From Smith College's list of Alumni **Clara Welles** art 1882-88 grad art '86 student Art students league New York, Paris, Pratt Inst, teacher Northampton, Springfield, Pittsfield, instructor Smith 1906-07 d. 15 June 1907

The following is from the *EARLY HISTORY OF SMITH COLLEGE, P.* 140

Miss **Clara Wells Lathrop,** instructor in the Art Department died in Northampton June 15 1907. Although an instructor in the Arts department only a year she manifested during that period rare ability as a teacher and by her winsome personality and enthusiastic devotion to her work she succeeded in arousing an unusual interest and proficiency among her pupils. Her untimely and sudden death (by meningitis) in the midst of Commencement festivities saddened the entire College community and was mourned by a large circle of friends

As we can see, Clara was talented and well thought of.

A sample of Clara Wells Lathrop's art

From Huntington: Lineage of Clara Wells Lathrop

1299. Henry Lathrop, born in West Springfield, Sept. 8, 1811, 3rd Son of Dwight Lathrop. Henry married in Northampton, Mass., Sept. 26, 1849, to Clara, daughter of Dr. Daniel Stebbins. For many years he was a prominent merchant in Savannah, Ga.

632. Dwight Lathrop, born in West Springfield, April 9, 1780. 7th child and 7th son of Rev. Joseph Lathrop, DD He became a merchant and settled in New York City. He married, Feb. 16, 1806, Lora, daughter of Jere and Elizabeth (Brewster) Stebbins of Windham, (presumably CT)

285. Rev. Joseph Lathrop, DD. born in Norwich, CT, October 20, 1731, 2nd child and only son of Solomon Lathrop, Married Elizabeth Dwight on May 16, 1759

The following memoir was furnished by the Rev. Geo. F. Cushman. D.D. of New York City.

Few of the descendants of Lathrop, the pioneer, have reached greater distinction, or conferred more luster upon the name, than the **Rev. Joseph Lathrop, D.D.**, for sixty-five years the pastor of the Congregational Church in West Springfield, Mass. As a husband, father, and citizen; as a scholar and divine, a thinker and writer; as a wise counselor and friend; as a faithful shepherd, he was honored alike in life and in death. He was beloved and revered by his contemporaries, and at the centennial of his ordination, late generations strove to pay to his memory the deserved tribute of praise. - His fame has gained rather than lost by the lapse of time. Even in his lifetime it had crossed the seas; it was bounded by no sectarian lines. He was a Congregational minister, in the days when it meant more than it does now, but an eminent Episcopal clergyman could say, the best works in my library are those of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Lathrop." He was a distinguished light to those without as well as within his own fold. His influence in the valley of the Connecticut was almost without limit. He was ranked with the most distinguished of the New England divines. He was a man of the ripest intellect, of the deepest piety, and now, five generations since his birth, his name is lovingly recalled, and, like the alabaster box of ointment exceeding precious, its fragrance fills the land, so true is it that *"The sweet remembrance of the just shall flourish when he sleeps in dust."*

118. Solomon Lathrop, born in Norwich, Dec. 13,1706, 9th of 12 children and 4th son of Joseph Lathrop and 6th child of Elizabeth, (Joseph's 2nd wife.) and married, Feb. 6, 1728-9, Mrs. Martha, widow of Thomas Todd, of Rowley, Mass., and daughter of Dea. Joseph and Martha (Morgan) Perkins, of Lisbon, Conn., where she was born Aug. 28, 1705. He settled in Norwich. His son, the Rev. Dr. Joseph Lathrop, of West Springfield, in his own autobiography, thus speaks of him, not from his own personal recollections, of course, but from some of the father's papers which had fallen in his hands: "From memoirs which he left, and from letters which he wrote to his particular friends, and which I have seen, I have formed an opinion of him, as a person of early and eminent piety, of good natural talents, and of more than a common education for that day. This idea has been confirmed by information from some of his contemporaries. In his writings, I have seen very serious and grateful acknowledgments of the wonderful preservation of his life in a moment of imminent danger when he was a youth."

27. Joseph Lathrop, Born Oct. 1661, Married (1) April 8, 1686, Mary Scudder, who died Sept. 18, 1695, Married (2) Feb 2, 1696-7, Elizabeth "Waterhouse", daughter of Isaac & Sarah Watrous. who was born on March 22, 1661 and died Nov. 29, 1726.

Editor's Notes: (Huntington records Joseph's 3rd wife to be: Mrs. Martha, widow of Thomas Todd, of Rowley, Mass., and daughter of Dea. Joseph and Martha (Morgan) Perkins, of Newnt, now Lisbon, and once part of Norwich, Conn.! He records the wedding to be on Nov. 22, 1727. There is an obvious error as he records Joseph's son Solomon marrying the same woman Feb. 6, 1728-9. I suspect that Joseph, the elder married somebody in 1727, but not Martha, or at least that Martha! Joseph would have been 66 at that time and there are no births recorded to this Joseph after 1718. Solomon was only 5 months younger that Martha Todd and Joseph would have been 45 years the elder.)

7. SAMUEL, born in England, and came with his father to Scituate in 1634, thence to Barnstable, where he married, Nov. 28, l644, Elizabeth Scudder, who had been dismissed from the church in Boston Nov. 10, 1644, to remove her church relation to that in Barnstable. She is reported in Savage as a. sister to that John Scudder who was in Barnstable in, 1640. He had made the acquaintance of Miss Scudder in Boston, where he **Continues on Page 5**

Samuel: Continued from Page 4: commenced his business, life as house builder, afterwards combining with this extensive farming operations. Their marriage was recorded by his father on the Barnstable Church register as follows: "My sonn Samuel & Elizabeth Scudder married at my house by Mr. Freeman, Nov. 28, 1633"

They settled in Barnstable where his house stood next that of John Scudder. He is reported, in 1643, as one of the-five Lothrops in Barnstable liable to bear arms.-

In 1648 he removed to New London, Connecticut, then called Pequot.. We now find Mr. Lothrop mentioned in two letters from Governor Winthrop to his son John, Jr., at Pequot. In one of these, bearing date Aug. 14, 1648, on the subject of obtaining a minister for the settlement, he writes: "Your neighbour Lothrop came not at me (as I expected) to advise about it," etc..

His house lot in the new plantation was the third in order from that of John Winthrop, Jr., Esq. and his name is one of the first eighteen to whom were assigned lands on the east side of the "great river" (Connecticut) of Pequot, and for these the lots were drawn on the 17th and 31st of January 1648-9.

Almost at once Mr. Lothrop is assigned by his new townsmen to places of responsibility and honor. The General Court of the State, in May 1649, organized a local court at Pequot, having for its judges John Winthrop, Esq., Samuel Lothrop, and Thomas Minor, giving them power to sit in the trial of all causes between the inhabitants in which the differences were under forty shillings.

In 1650 he appears with fifteen other townsmen in town meeting "to arrange a system of co-operation with Mr. Winthrop in establishing a mill to grind corn."

He received a large grant of land, also, on the west side of the Pequot river north of the settlement. It was about five miles up the river at a place called Namussuck .. A farm of 200 acres at this place remained in the family until 1735, when it was sold by his grandson Nathaniel, after settling all claims, for 2,300 pounds.

His "cattle marks" were recorded before 1650. When, in 1657, Uncas, routed by the Narragansetts, had been chased into the fort at the head of the Nahantick and was there besieged, Lieut. James Avery, Ur. Brewster, Samuel Lothrop and others, well armed, succeeded in throwing themselves into the fort and aided in the defence.

He sold his town homestead in 1661 to the Rev. Gershom Bulkley. This house stood beyond the bridge over the mill brook, on east side of highway toward Mohegan, probably where now (1852) stands the Hallam House."

In 1670 is recorded a contract of Mr. Lothrop for building the Second Church in New London.

He removed to Norwich in 1668. Miss Caulkins in history of Norwich says, "after the first thirty-eight proprietors, the next inhabitants who carne in as grantees of the town are John Elderkin and Samuel Lothrop." A house lot was first granted to John Elderkin, who, finding it too far from his business, had it conveyed to Samuel Lothrop.

Mr. Lothrop appears to have erected a house on the town street before 1670, which from that time became his home. The house built by Dr. Daniel Lathrop, his great-grandson, about 1745, probably stands upon the same site, now Mrs. Gilman's.

The house lot of about seven acres on which he settled, covered mainly that hillside enclosed by the streets and lanes, as now, which lies south of the present residence .of Daniel W. Coit, Esq., and extending down to the present Main street. He added during his life time successive tracts of land amounting to about four hundred acres.

The town records of that time are very imperfect, but we find Samuel Lothrop recorded as "Constable" in 1673 and 1682, and as "Townsman" in 1685-dignified local offices in those days.

After the death of his first wife, of which no record is preserved, he married in 1690, in Plymouth, Mass" a. maiden lady, Abigail, the daughter of Deacon .John Doane of Plymouth, She was born January 29, 1632, and lived until 1734, Mr. Lothrop having died February 29, 1700: The following notice of the second Mrs. Lothrop is found in Miss Caulkins' history of Norwich: "On her hundredth birthday a large audience assembled at her house, and a sermon was preached by the pastor of the church. At this time she retained in a great degree the intelligence and, vivacity of her earlier years. At the time of her decease the descendants of her husband amounted to 365."

Mr. Lathrop left a nuncupative (orally declared) will, proved in 1701.

Howes: Continued from Page 1,

congregation in London. This congregation is known to modern historians as the Jacob/Lothrop/Jessey church.

Samuel Howes: Bapt Eastwell, 10 June, 1610. Died 12 September 1667, Mass. Married about April 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev Lothrop's church in Scituate then Barnstable, and returned to Scituate. (See reference above) Henry Howes. Bapt. Eastwell, 28 June, 1612.

Note: There has been great confusion in the American record to the effect that Robert Linnell's first wife may have been Jemimah Howes, purportedly another daughter to Rev. John Howes. This has been compounded by an LDS record of the supposed marriage of a Jemimah Howes to Robert Linnell in 1621 in Ashford, Kent. There are no records to support this. The first wife of Robert Linnell remains unidentified.

See Page 6: Where the Howes and Lothropp Families merge

From Page 5
John Lothropp:, son of Thomas Lothrop, bapt, Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec, 1584, may have first entered Oxford,[6] then was matriculated at Queen's College, Cambridge, graduating with a B.A 1606, M.A. 1609. John Lothropp was Curate of both Egerton (see above) and Little Chart, Kent, appointed to both in 1610 and serving **Continues on Page 6** **Continued from Page 5** until his resignation probably before-1622. In 1625, he succeeded Henry Jacob as Minister to the first independent church in London, founded in 1616, and one of the five oldest independent (non-conformist) churches in England. The principles or covenant of the Jacob/Lothrop church were essentially Separatist and were very close to those of the Rev. John Robinson in Leiden (Mayflower, Pilgrims). During a period of exile before 1616, Henry Jacob resided with the Robinson congregation in Leiden. These churches were illegal in England, as the Church of England, under the King and his appointed Archbishop of Canterbury, was the only legal church. The Jacob/Lothrop church met in private, in the homes of congregants. These secret meetings for the purpose of praying, preaching and interpreting the Bible, were called "conventicles".

In 1632, Rev. Lothropp was arrested in the house of one of his congregants along with some 42 of his congregation, and was brought before the Court of the High Commission. He, and they, were charged with sedition and the holding of conventicles. The political nature of the charge of sedition ("an insurrection against established authority"), and the antique language of "conventicle" (a private meeting to hear illegal preaching) render the charges unclear to modern ears. The charges were, however, deadly serious and the court proceedings unimaginable to our experience. The accused had few of the rights of modern citizens. The court was an inquisition, where the accused were forced to testify against themselves, without counsel. The process was so intimidating that many people were driven to flee by the threat of capture. It was one of the driving forces in the Great Migration to New England. It was no dispute over prayer books and vestments. It was about life, death, and salvation

First, what was the Court of the High Commission? It, along with the Court of the Star Chamber, was a Royal Prerogative Court (King's Rights), originally created in the time of Henry VII (1485-1509). These courts were separate from the Civil Courts, or Common Law Courts, which operated on the basis of precedent, and the rights of English people under the Common Law. Originally, these courts were established under the King's right to protect individuals from abuse in Common Law Courts. Under Elizabeth I and the early Stuart Kings (James I and Charles I), these courts were used by the Church of England to suppress those who sought to reform the church, or to seek a different path to salvation, using court rules that were a clear departure from the Common Law. They came down, with extreme severity, on Separatists in particular. Because of their covenant relationship, Separatists believed that every congregation could be a church unto itself, and could elect its own Ministers, by vote of its elders, based upon the model of the early Christian church (pre-Constantine). To do so meant they had no need of the Church of England, and did not accept the authority of the Bishops. This was anathema to the Crown. As famously said by King James I, " No Bishop, no King". Since the King was the head of the Church of England, and appointed the Archbishop, he wanted one church with order and conformity. To the King, the Separatists' position implied anarchy and chaos, and must be suppressed. As James I said further, "I will harry them out of the land".

Under Charles I and his Archbishop, William Laud, the screws were tightened much more. Laud was the Chief Judge of the High Commission, first as Bishop of London, then as Archbishop of Canterbury. In his zeal to suppress nonconformists, he rode roughshod over several principles of English Common Law, including protection against self-incrimination, the right to confront one's accusers, the right to produce witnesses in one's own defense, the right to a prompt hearing in court (so one did not languish in a dangerous jail without a trial), and cruel and unusual punishments. All of these rights were suspended for those, such as the members of Rev. Lothrop's congregation, who were brought before the Court of the High Commission in May 1632.

The Ministers and their flocks faced brutal treatment. For the "high crime" of the publishing of tracts critical of the Bishops, many ministers had their ears cut off, their faces branded and were confined to prison for life, which meant death within a few months or a few years at most. Repeat offenders were executed. When brought before the court, the accused were required to sign an oath of Allegiance to the Church of England, to forswear any contrary belief or practice and to answer any question posed by the judges, consisting of Laud and five other Bishops. To do so meant to abandon their right to choose their own Minister, to hear preaching and to attend Bible study with a Minister of their choice. They believed their own souls to be at stake. They were not allowed any of the basics of a fair trial, and certainly faced cruel punishment. So what did they do? They refused to swear the oath and were jailed. Some died in prison, some were released and fled to America, and some fought for Parliament in the English Civil War

"Now, hear the voices of Bishop Laud, of Rev. John Lothrop and of the Howes and their friends (from the Proceedings of the Court of the High Commission):
5 May, 1632. This day were brought to the court out of prison diverse persons which were taken on Sunday last at a conventicle, met at the House of Barnet, a brewer's clerk, dwelling in the precinct of Black Friars: By name, John Lothrop, their Minister, Humphrey Barnard, Henry Dod, Samuel Eaton, William Granger, Sara Jones, Sara Jacob, Peninah Howes, Sara Barbon, Susan Wilson and diverse others"---

Statement by the Archbishop-"You show your selves to be unthankful to God, to the King and to the Church of England, that when, God be praised, through his Majesties care and ours that you have preaching in every church, and men have liberty to join in prayer and participation in the **Continues on Page 7:**

Continued From Page 6: sacraments and have catechizing to enlighten you, you in an unthankful manner cast off all this yoke, and in private unlawfully assemble yourselves together making rents and divisions . in the church.---You are unlearned men that seek to make up a religion of your own heads!"---"you are desperately heretical" Then came in Mr. Lothrop who is asked by what authority he had to preach and keep this conventicle."

Laud,-- "How many women sat cross legged upon the bed, while you sat on one side and preached and prayed most devoutly?" Lothrop. "I keep no such evil company" Laud "Will you lay your hand upon the book and take your oath?". He refused the oath.

Peninah Howes "I dare not swear this oath till I am better informed of it, for which I desire time"---"I will give an answer of my faith, if I be demanded, but not willingly forswear myself"

Sara Barbon "I dare not swear, I do not understand it. I will tell the truth without swearing"

Then they were then all taken to the New Prison.

"8 May, 1632. Laud to Sara Jones-" This you are commanded to do of God who says you must obey your superiors." Sara Jones "That which is of God is according to God's Word and the Lord will not hold him guiltless that takes His name in vain"

Lothrop. "I do not know that I have done anything which might cause me justly to be brought before the judgment seat of man, and for this oath, I do not know the nature of it" Laud "You are accused of schism."

To Samuel Howes 'Will you take your oath?' Howes "I am a young man and do not know what this oath is"

Peninah Howes is then asked to take the oath, but she refused. Laud "Will you trust Mr Lothropp and believe him rather than the Church of England?" Peninah " I refer myself to the Word of God whether I may take this oath or no"

Many of the congregants were deposed again and again, all the while held in prison, over several months. Some, like Henry Dod, died in prison, some like Samuel Eaton were released, then jailed again and again. The fortunate ones like Rev Lothropp, his brother-in-law Samuel Howes, his sister-in-law Peninah Howes, her husband to be, Robert Linnell, and others, were able to emigrate to America over the following six years, settling in Scituate, then Barnstable, Massachusetts, where they were again in congregation. In subsequent years countless others were arrested and imprisoned merely for holding private prayer meetings until, in 1641, Parliament ended the Court of the High Commission. As for Laud, he was arrested at the outbreak of the Civil War and executed.

Note: The complete record of the members of Rev Lothropp's congregation that were taken while in "conventicle" and brought before the High Commission, is as follows - John Lothropp, Humphrey Barnard, Henry Dod, Samuel Eaton, William Granger, Sara Jones, Sara Jacob, Peninah Howes, Sara Barbon, Susan Wilson, Mark Lucar, Elizabeth Sergeant, Tony Talbot, William Pickering, Mable Melbourne, William Atwood, John Egge, Henry Packer, John Woodwynne, John Melbourne, Elizabeth Melbourne, Thomas Arundell, Robert Reignolds, Ralph Grafton, Samuel Howes.

[1] William J. Dowell, "The Puritans and the Law. Part I, The Star Chamber", The Mayflower Quarterly, Plymouth, Mass. December 2001, P.326-336

[2] Alumni Cantabrigienses, Cambridge University, Cambridge, England

[3] The Bishop's Transcripts for Canterbury Diocese, Kent, England

[4] The Will of Thomas Howse, New England Historical Genealogical Record, Boston, Mass., July 1913, P.260-261 [5] Robert Charles Anderson, "Samuel Howes", The Great Migration, Volume III, 1634-1635, New England Historical Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass., 2003

[6] Samuel Rawson Gardiner, "Cases in Star Chamber, Easter 1631 to Trinity 1632 and High Commission, October 1631 to June 1632". Camden Society, Second Series, Volume 39, London, England, 1886,

Other Howes / Lothrop Family Connections?

Another Howes family in Massachusetts is descended from Thomas Howes of Kent England. Thomas is documented as being in Salem in 1637 then removed to what is now Falmouth and Dennis on Cape Cod.

Because of proximity, chances are that Thomas Howes and his sons knew Thomas Lothrop in Salem and Rev. John Lothropp in Barnstable. These Howes may actually be related to us by way of a relative of the Rev. John's first wife Hannah Howes (House)!

The records show that Thomas Lothrop signed the Covenant for the First Church in Salem in 1635. Mark Lothrop was in Salem as early as 1643. Both lived, for a while, between the North River and Collins Cove in Salem.

Surely these all these folks were acquainted at least through the church, the only one in Salem at the time.

Howes and Lothrop marriages include **Sarah Lothrop**, (#162) B. April 22, 1703 to Jeremiah Howes. Sarah was the 9th child born to Barnabas, Lothrop, Jr, (#53) and Elizabeth Hedge. Sarah's Grandfather, Barnabas, Sr. (#10) son of the Rev. John Lothropp and Anna Hammond; his first child born in the New World. **Temperance Lewis Lothrop** (#1487) B. July 27, 1815 married to David P. Howes of Dennis, MA on June 13, 1836, she was 6 weeks shy of being 16! They had 3 children and lived in Dennis.

Another Howes (Non) Connection) Contributed by Dan R. McConnell

There is still no known relationship between Thomas Howes a founder of Yarmouth and Dennis and the Howes siblings, Samuel, and Hannah, first wife to Rev. John Lothropp, and Peninah Howes, wife to Robert Linnell who came to Scituate in 1638 to rejoin Rev. Lothrop's congregation. The Howes siblings were all children of Rev. John Howes, of Eastwell, Kent. From the Eastwell records, Samuel was baptized 10 June 1610 in Eastwell. There was another brother Thomas, who died in 1640 in London.

Some Practical Laws of living

Law of Mechanical Repair - After your hands get coated with grease, your nose will begin to itch and you'll have to pee.

Law of Gravity - Any tool, when dropped, will roll to the least accessible corner.

Law of Probability -The probability of being watched is directly proportional to the stupidity of your act.

Law of Random Numbers - If you dial a wrong number, you never get a busy signal and someone always answers.

Law of the Alibi - If you tell the boss you were late for work because you had a flat tire, the very next morning you will have a flat tire.

Variation Law - If you change lines (or traffic lanes), the one you were in will always move faster than the one you are in now (works every time).

Law of Close Encounters -The probability of meeting someone you know increases dramatically when you are with someone you don't want to be seen with.

Law of the Result - When you try to prove to someone that a machine won't work, it will.

Law of Biomechanics - The severity of the itch is inversely proportional to the reach.

Law of the Theater - At any event, the people whose seats are furthest from the aisle arrive last.

The Starbucks Law - As soon as you sit down to a cup of hot coffee, your boss will ask you to do something which will last until the coffee is cold.

Murphy's Law of Lockers - If there are only two people in a locker room, they will have adjacent lockers.

Law of Physical Surfaces - The chances of an open-faced jelly sandwich landing face down on a floor covering are directly correlated to the newness and cost of the carpet/rug.

Law of Logical Argument - Anything is possible if you don't know what you are talking about.

Oliver's Law of Public Speaking - A closed mouth gathers no feet.

[illegible]'s Law of Commercial Marketing Strategy - As soon as you find a product that you really like, they will stop making it

Doctors' Law - If you don't feel well, make an appointment to go to the doctor, by the time you get there you'll feel better. Don't make an appointment and you'll stay sick.

Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc.
12 Fairfield Street
Salem, MA 01970-4808

Address Return Service Requested.

MIDDLESEX-ESSEX MA 018
29 JUL 2010
PM

Gladys LaVon Treadway
2815 Hillside Ct
Bettendorf IA 52722-2915

2009

Family Group Record

Husband **John Champion**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 28 Sep 1607	Place Eastwell, England	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Elizabeth Howse**

Born 1590	Place Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Aft 1630	Place England	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Howes Rev.			
Wife's mother Alice Lloyd			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **John Champion**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened 17 Nov 1611	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 2 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Champion

Born: Place:
Christened: Place:
Died: Place:
Buried: Place:
Married: 28 Sep 1807 Place: Badwell, England
Husband's father:
Husband's mother:

Wife Elizabeth Howes

Born: 1790 Place: Badwell, Suffolk, England
Christened: Place:
Died: Place:
Buried: Place:
Wife's father: John Howes Rev.
Wife's mother: Alice Lloyd

Children List each child in order of birth.

M	John Champion		
Born		Place:	
Christened	17 Nov 1811	Place:	
Died		Place:	
Buried		Place:	
Married		Place:	

Zebreon Family Trees Co. Inc
12 Lawfield Street
Salem, MA 01970-4908

Address Return Service Requested

Prepared by
Gloria Lavon Trueblood
2613 Hillside Ct
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4113

Gloria Lavon (Lowe) Trueblood
(533) 355-3095
glowe@yahoo.com
2 Nov 2013

Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**John Champion**
Wife	**Elizabeth Howse**

Notes

WIFE - Elizabeth Howse

*2018 located info on Elizabeth Howse from Wikitree internet site. Birth 1592 Eastwell, Kent, Eng, Death not known but in England. Parents John Howse and Alice lloyd. Spouse no listed here, but was said she md John Champion. Listed 12 siblings. (copy)

Info from The Lothropp Family FOundation Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 .

Elizabeth Howes bapt unknown, married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 Sep 1607.

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Howse

login

Elizabeth Howse (1592)

Elizabeth Howse

Born **1592** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Sister of Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

[spouse(s) unknown]

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] in **England**

Profile manager: Becky Syphers [send private message]
Profile last modified 12 Jun 2014 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 322 times.

This person was created through the import of Weaver.ged on 03 January 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Death
- 3 Burial
- 4 Ancestral File Number
- 5 Ancestral File Number
- 6 User ID
- 7 Data Changed

Name

Name: Elizabeth /HOWSE/

Source: #S46

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

First: Elizabeth Last: Howse GO

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

WikiTree
where everyone is related
First Name Howse
login

Elizabeth Howse (1592)

Elizabeth Howse

Born 1592 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Sister of Hannah (Howse) Lathrop, Rebinah Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr., Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

[spouse(s) unknown]

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] in England

Profile manager: Bob Schwegler [contact/complain/protest]
Profile last modified 12 Jun 2014 | Created 2 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 322 times.

This person was created through the import of Weaver.ged on 03 January 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Death
- 3 Burial
- 4 Ancestral File Number
- 5 Ancestral File Number
- 6 User ID
- 7 Data Changed

Name

Name: Elizabeth /HOWSE/

Source: #546

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

First: Elizabeth Last: Howse

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile, limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Death

Death:

Date: DEAD
Place: England

Could not parse date out of Death Date (DEAD).

Burial

Burial:

Place: England

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 1987-70M

This person was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 1987-70M

User ID

User ID: D716985555739F4EB29041E1FD3CFEB7E102

Data Changed

Data Changed:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Death

Death:

Date: DEAD
Place: England

Could not parse date out of Death Date (DEAD).

Burial

Burial:

Place: England

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 1987-70M

This person was created through the import of grandt2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 1987-70M

User ID

User ID: D716983555573994E8290A1E1FD3CFEB7E102

Data Changed

Data Changed:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Lothrop family under Lothrop Family Book

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Born 1584	Place Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 20 Dec 1584	Place Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Died 8 Nov 1653	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried Nov 1653	Place B, BC, MA, Barnstable cem.	Sealed to parents	
Married 16 Oct 1610	Place Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Ann Hammond?			
Married 14 Jun 1635	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Lowthroppe *			
Husband's mother Mary Howell			

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Born 5 May 1594	Place Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 5 May 1594	Place Egerton, England	Baptized	
Died 16 Feb 1633	Place London, ENGLAND	Endowed	
Buried Feb 1633	Place (Lamberth Marsh), ENGLAND	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Howse Rev.			
Wife's mother Alice Lloyd			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Thomas Lothrop**

Born 1612	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	Baptized	
Christened 21 Feb 1612	Place Eastwell, K, E, Egerton Church	Endowed	
Died 1707	Place MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Sarah Larned			
Married 11 Dec 1639	Place Boston, MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Jane Lathrop ***

Born Sep 1614	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Christened 29 Sep 1614	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Endowed	
Died 9 Oct 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		
Spouse Samuel Fuller *			
Married 8 Apr 1635	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Anne Lothrop**

Born 1616	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Christened 12 May 1616	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Endowed	
Died Apr 1617	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Sealed to parents	
Buried 30 Apr 1617	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 2 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

John Lathrop Rev. *

Born	1591	Place	Eton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
Christened	20 Dec 1594	Place	Eton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
Died	8 May 1653	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Buried	Nov 1653	Place	B, BC, MA, Barnstable cem
Married	16 Oct 1610	Place	Fa.bwell, Kent, ENGLAND
Other Spouse	Ann Harrison *		
Married	14 Jun 1635	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
Father's name	Thomas Lathropp *		
Mother's name	Mary Howell		

Wife

Hannah Howse

Born	5 May 1594	Place	Backwell, Kent, ENGLAND
Christened	5 May 1594	Place	Egerton, England
Died	16 Feb 1634	Place	London, ENGLAND
Buried	Feb 1637	Place	Elizabeth Marsh, ENGLAND
Wife's father	John Howse Rev.		
Wife's mother	Alice Lapp		

Children: List each child in order of birth.

X	M	Thomas Lothrop			
	Born	1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent, England	Religion
	Christened	21 Feb 1612	Place	Eastwell, K, E Egerton Church	Godparents
	Died	1707	Place	MA	Cause of death
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Sarah Lanard			
	Married	11 Dec 1639	Place	Boston, MA	Cause of marriage

Z	F	Jane Lathrop *			
	Born	Sep 1614	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Religion
	Christened	29 Sep 1614	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Godparents
	Died	9 Oct 1633	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Cause of death
	Buried	1633	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	
	Spouse	Samuel Fuller *			
	Married	6 Nov 1635	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Cause of marriage

3	F	Anne Lothrop			
	Born	1616	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Religion
	Christened	12 Nov 1616	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Godparents
	Died	Apr 1637	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Cause of death
	Buried	30 Apr 1637	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	
	Spouse				
	Married		Place		Cause of marriage

Prepared by	Gladys Lydon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402,
Phone	(563) 355-2035		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
Email address	btreadway22@mchsi.com		
Date prepared	2 Nov 2012		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Lothrop Rev.*

Wife Hannah Howse

Children List each child in order of birth.

				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4	M	**John Lothrop**			
	Born	1617/1618	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
	Christened	22 Feb 1617/1618	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Endowed	
	Died	Aft 1653	Place ENGLAND	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Mary Heily			
	Married	18 Jan 1637/1638	Place All Saints, W. Surry, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
5	F	**Barbara Lothrop**			
	Born	1619	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
	Christened	31 Oct 1619	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Endowed	
	Died	Aft 1653	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	John Emmerson			
	Married	19 Jul 1638	Place Duxbury, MA	Sealed to spouse	
6	M	**Samuel Lothrop**			
	Born	Feb/Mar 1623	Place London, Middlesex, ENGLAND	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	29 Feb 1699/1700	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Elizabeth Scudder			
	Married	28 Nov 1644	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse	Abigail Doane			
	Married	1690	Place Plymouth, MA	Sealed to spouse	
7	M	**Joseph Lothrop**			
	Born	1624	Place Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND	Baptized	
	Christened	11 Apr 1624	Place E, K, ENGLAND. Egerton Church	Endowed	
	Died	1700/1702	Place Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Mary Ansell			
	Married	11 Dec 1650	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
8	M	**Benjamin Lothrop**			
	Born	1626	Place Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND	Baptized	
	Christened	24 Dec 1626	Place Eastwell, K, E, Egerton Church	Endowed	
	Died	Aft 1683	Place Charlestown, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Martha ?Unknown			
	Married	Abt 1650	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.*

*2018 located info on John Lothrop from WikiTree internet site. Birth 20 Dec 1584 Etton, EastRiding, Yorkshire, Eng. Died 8 Nov 1653 Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Son of Thonmas Lowthropp (Lothrop) and Mary Howell. Married 1st to Hannah House/Howse 10 Oct 1610 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. They had 8 children.

He married 2nd to Ann *(Unknown) Lothrop (since was said Ann Hammond he md) 14 Jun 1635 in Scituate, Plymouth

Family Group Record

Husband	John Lothrop Rev.*		
Wife	Hannah Howse		
Children 1st each child in order of birth		LDS or Church data	Tan dis

4 M John Lothrop

Born	1612/1618	Place: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized
Christened	22 Feb 1612/1618	Place: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Endowed
Died	Aft 1653	Place: ENGLAND	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Mary Holly		
Married	18 Jan 1632/1639	Place: All Saints, W. Sutton, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse

5 F Barbara Lothrop

Born	1619	Place: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized
Christened	31 Oct 1619	Place: Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Endowed
Died	Aft 1653	Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	John Emmerson		
Married	19 Jul 1639	Place: Duxbury, MA	Sealed to spouse

6 M Samuel Lothrop

Born	Feb/Mar 1623	Place: London, Middlesex, ENGLAND	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	29 Feb 1692/1700	Place: Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Elizabeth Scudder		
Married	28 Nov 1644	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse
Spouse	Abigail Deane		
Married	1650	Place: Plymouth, MA	Sealed to spouse

7 M Joseph Lothrop

Born	1634	Place: Eastwell/Langley, ENGLAND	Baptized
Christened	11 Apr 1634	Place: E. K. ENGLAND/ Egerton Church	Endowed
Died	1700/1702	Place: Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Mary Ansell		
Married	11 Dec 1660	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse

8 M Benjamin Lothrop

Born	1636	Place: Eastwell/Langley, ENGLAND	Baptized
Christened	24 Dec 1636	Place: Eastwell, K. E. Egerton Church	Endowed
Died	Aft 1693	Place: Charlestown, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Martha Tidesdown		
Married	Aft 1660	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse

Notes

HUGEANCD - John Lothrop Rev.*

*2018 located info on John Lothrop from WillTree member site. Birth 20 Dec 1584 Elton, Eastfolding, Yorkshire, Eng. Died 8 Nov 1653 Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Son of Thomas Lowthropp (Lothrop) and Mary Howell. Married 1st to Hannah Howse/Howes 10 Oct 1610 London, Middlesex Co, Eng. They had 8 children.
He married 2nd to Ann *(Unknown) Lothrop (since was said Ann Hammond by mc) 14 Jun 1635 in Scituate, Plymouth

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

colony. (others said not dau of William Hammond). Had 15 children which were listed from both wives. He had 14 siblings and half siblings total. All this info on Lothrop should be in the Lothrop Books at Ft Wayne, IN Library. Quite a history here of him and a good picture and one of personal bible and a plaque on exhibit and pic of his headstone and 2 other pictures.
Direct ancestor of President's: Millard Fillmore, Ulysses Simpson Grant, James Abram Garfield, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, George Herbert Walker Bush and George Walker Bush.

His father Thomas, grandfather Robeert and great grandfather was John Lowthroppe.

Name was usually spelled Lothropp/Lowthroppe in England, US Lothrop or Lathrop.

Johns baptizim was listed in Etton parish records. Exact birth date is not known.

MARRIAGE1: Md 1st Eastwell, Kent, England 1610 to Hannah Howse/House, sister of Samuel House of America. Dau of John and Alice Howse. Believe to have had 8 children.
3 of JOhn and Hannah's children were christened at the Egertonl church in Eastwell, Kent, England that Hannah's father Rev. John Howse was rector of. Thomas the oldest and Joseph and Benjamin the youngest 2 sons.

MARRIAGE2: Has been stated John md 2nd Ann Hammond or a Dimmock but one source listed wife as Ann Hammond dau of William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine/Payne Hammond born 1616 Lavenham, Suffolk, England and died 1687/89 Barnstable, MA. Their 1st child was said to have been born 6 Jun 1636 so believe would have married about 1635. Also one source had said he md 2nd 17 Feb 1636/7. Believe to have had 6/7 children.

DEATH: Will Barnstable, MA. He died 10 Nov 1653.

CHILDREN: Believe to have had 8 children by 1st marriage and 7 by 2nd. Was stated Joseph and Benjamin was baptized by grandfather John Howse but a book on the family says John Howse wouldn't have anything to do with the family after they left the Church of England when they moved to Lamberth Marsh, 1623. Son John was raised by his Uncle Thomas and never went to the US. and raised to be Minsiter in the Church of England.

TIMELINE OF JOHN:

The Virgin Queen "Elizabeth" had reigned for 26 years when John was born, she reigned 19 more years till the year 1603.

1603-1625 King James I reigned.

15 Oct 1602 John was 18 and was awarded a scholarship to Oxford University by the Bishop of London. He matriculated at Christ Church college.

1603 He transferred to Cambridge University. At this time JOhn witnessed one of the larget demonstrations for the Puritan cause that had ever transpired in England.

1604 King James Told the Puritans would reform or he would send them out of the country or wirse. King James commissioned a revision of the Bible, the Completed Version in 1611 became known as Authorized or King James Version.

1605 John graduated from Queens college, Cambridge with a BA degree.

20 Dec 1607 John was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London. He began his ministry for the Church of England in Bennington, Hertfordshire as Curate (Lincoln Diocese). The timbered house, presumed to be where he lived is still standing.

1609 John recieved his MA degree from Cambridge.

15 Aug 1610 John became the Perpetual Curate of the Egerton Church in Kent (Canterbury diocese). This was the second and last church he officiated for the Church of England.

10 Oct 1610 John married Hannah Howse, Eastwell, Kent, England. (name also spelled House).

Family Group Record

Husband: **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife: **Hannah Howse**

Notes:

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

colony. (others said not dau of William Hammond). Had 15 children which were listed from both wives. He had 14 siblings and half siblings total. All this info on Lothrop should be in the Lothrop Books at Ft Wayne, IN Library. Quite a history here of him and a good picture and one of personal bible and a plaque on exhibit and pic of his headstone and 2 other pictures.

Direct ancestor of Presidents: Millard Fillmore, Ulysses Simpson Grant, James Abram Garfield, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, George Herbert Walker Bush and George Walker Bush.

His father Thomas, grandfather Robert and great grandfather was John Lowthropp.

Name was usually spelled Lothropp/Lowthropp in England, US Lothrop or Lathrop.

Johns baptism was listed in Eton parish records. Exact birth date is not known.

MARRIAGE1: Md 1st Eastwell, Kent, England 1610 to Hannah Howse/Hause, sister of Samuel Howse of America. Dau of John and Alice Howse. Believe to have had 8 children.
3 of John and Hannah's children were christened at the Egerton church in Eastwell, Kent, England that Hannah's father Rev. John Howse was rector of. Thomas the oldest and Joseph and Benjamin the youngest 2 sons.

MARRIAGE2: Has been stated John md 2nd Ann Hammond or a Grimmsor but one source listed wife as Ann Hammond dau of William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine/Payne Hammond born 1616 Lavenham, Suffolk, England and died 1687/89 Barnstable, MA. Their 1st child was said to have been born 6 Jan 1636 so believe would have married about 1632. Also one source had said he md 2nd 17 Feb 1636/7. Believe to have had 6/7 children.

DEATH: Will Barnstable, MA. He died 10 Nov 1653.

CHILDREN: Believe to have had 8 children by 1st marriage and 7 by 2nd. Was stated Joseph and Benjamin was baptized by grandfather John Howse but a book on the family says John Howse wouldn't have anything to do with the family after they left the Church of England when they moved to Lambeth Marsh, 1632. Son John was raised by his Uncle Thomas and never went to the US and noted to be Minister in the Church of England.

TIMELINE OF JOHN:

The Virgin Queen "Elizabeth" had reigned for 26 years when John was born, she reigned 19 more years till the year 1603.

1603-1625 King James I reigned.

15 Oct 1622: John was 18 and was awarded a scholarship to Oxford University by the Bishop of London. He matriculated at Christ Church college.

1623 He transferred to Cambridge University. At this time John witnessed one of the largest demonstrations for the Puritan cause that had ever transpired in England.

1624 King James Told the Puritans would reform or he would send them out of the country or worse. King James commissioned a revision of the bible, the Corrupted Version in 1611 became known as Authorized or King James Version.

1605: John graduated from Queens college, Cambridge with a BA degree.

20 Dec 1627: John was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London. He began his ministry in the Church of England in Pennington, Hertford-shire as Curate (Lincoln Diocese). The timbered house, presumed to be where he lived is still standing.

1605: John received his MA degree from Cambridge.

15 Aug 1610 John became the Perpetual Curate of the Egerton Church in Kent (Canterbury diocese). This was the second and last church he officially for the Church of England.

10 Oct 1610: John married Hannah Howse, Eastwell, Kent, England. (name also spelled House).

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

1611 New genealogist Charles Farrow found Rev John, Curate at Little Chart before 1611 and also 1611 curate at St James The Great, Egerton Church there bombed during WWII and only Tower remains.

1616 Henry Jacobs came back from Holland and established the Independant Church to which John later became affiliated iwth.

1623 John renounced his orders and moved to Lamberth Marsh and joined the Independent Church (which was just outside London).

1624 John was sustained as minister of the Independant Church, succeeding Henry Jacobs, who had came to America, where he died 2 years later. His congregation was comprised of both non-separating Independent Puritans and Separatists.

1625 King James I died.

1625-1649 King Charles I was in reign. He married a daughter of King of France.

1628 King Charles appointed William Laud to be Bishop of London. He was death on Independants and ran rampant on the services and imprisioned many.

1629 Parliment was also dissolved.

1632 William Laud started a venditta to track down Rev. John Lothrop. 22 Apr or 29 Apr William sent his men to where Rev. John was holding church and arrested 42 members at the home of Humphrey Barnett in Black Friars in London. 11 were women, 18 escaped.

3 May 1632 John was tried before the High commission. He was sent to prison in worst prison in London, the Newgate. (There for 2 yrs)

16 Feb 1633 John was released from prison to visit his dying wife Hannah. She died then and he was sent back to prison. All this time his daughter Jane was taking food to him as she was allowed.

24 Apr 1634 John's children went to the Archbishop Laud to plead for their fathers release to take care of them. He was released with the stipulation he go to America. He agreed.

18/27 Sep 1634 John and his family, except for one son John, arrived in Boston with 32 members of his congregation. William Laud not knowing he had left for America so soon had wanted him arrested again and had gone to his house just moments after he left for the ship. Samuel House, brother to wife Hannah, also came with him.

14 Jun 1635 or 17 Feb 1636 There are two dates for 2nd marriage of John to Anna Hammond.

8 Nov 1653 John died in Barnstable at the age of 68 and was buried in the Barnstable cemetery.

Back in England 1644 William Laud was beheaded at his request for all the things he had done and 1645 task was done. 1642-46 Civil War in England, the English wrested their liberty from King Charles. 1649 King Charles was beheaded at Whitehall.

Rev. John Lohrop was 1st minister in Scituate, MA in 1634. Then went to Barnstable and was 1st minster there also.

Several books written about the Lothrop family and their family.

The Pilgrim Migation "Immigrants to Plymouth colony 1620-1633" by Robert Charles Anderson pub 2004.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lothrop family.

Book "Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis #974.48 Pg 175: Stated John born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton and grandson of John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire. First settled in Egertown in Kent, and afterwards succeded Herny Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

1611 New generation: Charles Barnes found Rev John. Curate at Little Chart before 1611 and also 1611 curate at St James The Great, Egerton Church: these buried during WWII and only Tower remains.

1615 Henry Jacob came back from Holland and established the Independent Church to which John later became affiliated with.

1623 John renounced his orders and moved to Lambeth Marsh and joined the Independent Church (which was just outside London).

1624 John was sustained as minister of the Independent Church, succeeding Henry Jacobs, who had come to America, where he died 2 years later. His congregation was comprised of both non-separating Independent Puritans and Separatists.

1625 King James I died.

1625-1649 King Charles I was in reign. He married a daughter of King of France.

1629 King Charles appointed William Laud to be Bishop of London. He was death on Independents and ran rampant on the services and imprisoned many.

1629 Parliament was also dissolved.

1632 William Laud started a vendetta to track down Rev. John Lothrop. 22 Apr or 29 Apr William sent his men to where Rev. John was holding church and arrested 42 members at the home of Humphrey Barnett in Black Friars in London. 11 were women, 13 escaped.

3 May 1632 John was tried before the High commission. He was sent to prison in worst prison in London, the Newgate. (There for 2 yrs)

16 Feb 1633 John was released from prison to visit his dying wife Hannah. She died then and he was sent back to prison. All this time his daughter Jane was taking food to him as she was allowed.

24 Apr 1634 John's children went to the Archdeacon Laud to plead for their fathers release to take care of them. He was released with the stipulation he go to America. He agreed.

18/27 Sep 1634 John and his family, except for one son John, arrived in Boston with 32 members of his congregation. William Laud not knowing he had left for America so soon had wanted him arrested again and had gone to his house just moments after he left for the ship. Samuel Howse, brother to wife Hannah, also came with him.

14 Jan 1635 or 17 Feb 1636 There are two dates for 2nd marriage of John to Anna Hanmond.

8 Nov 1653 John died in Barnstable at the age of 66 and was buried in the Barnstable cemetery.

Back in England 1644 William Laud was beheaded at his request for all the things he had done and 1645 took was done. 1642-45 Civil War in England, the English wrested their liberty from King Charles. 1649 King Charles was beheaded at Whitehall.

Rev. John Lothrop was 1st minister in Scituate, MA in 1634. Then went to Barnstable and was 1st minister there also.

Several books written about the Lothrop family and their family.

The Pilgrim Migration "Immigrants to Plymouth colony 1620-1630" by Robert Charles Anderson pub 2004.

Book "Lothrop Family Records in England 1400-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lothrop family.

Book "Sun Red of Plymouth Colonies" by Davis #5274-46 Vol 1275: Stated John born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton and grandson of John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire. First settled in Egerton in Kent, and afterwards succeeded Henry Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

1634 and settled first in Scituate, then in Barnstable, 1639.

"Plymouth Colony " Its History & People 1620-1691 by Eugene Aubrey Stratton # 974.402 pg 320. Lothrop's family can be traced back a number of generatiosn in England and his own baptism is recorded at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec 1584. He graduated from Cambridge University with a B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became curate of the church at Egerton, County Kent from ca 1611 to 1623. In 1623 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry jacob, who had left for Virginia, at the First Independent Church in Southwark, Surrey. Independent worship being illegal, Lothrop's services were conducted in secret. In 1632 he was imprisoned, but released on bail in 1634 at which time he was able to leave England for America. His first wife may have died about this time which enabled him to sail for America with 4 of his children.
His will dated 10 Aug 1653, inventory 8 Dec 1653 names his sons Thomas, John (in England) and Benjamin and daughters Jane and Deborah and to rest of my children both mine and my wives, each to have a cow. Not known just how many children he had by his will for sure. As no Elizabeth was listed per say but on 3 Oct 1665 "Mr Barnabas Laythorpe hath seen cause in the behalfe of his sister(Elizabeth Williams) and thouse related to her to revive the former complaint (against John Williams). From all research it is believe she was his blood sister.

"Mayflower Remembered" by Crispin Gill pub 1970 (Waco, TX libr 974.4) Has map of where Rev John lived in MA.

"Mayflower Planters" by Hills (Waco, TX libr) pg 60-61 Md Hannah Howes who d. 1633 and md 2nd Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7. when he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in Londen in 1623 and it was broken up in 1632 and he was tried by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for 2 years in Newgate. He was relaeased in 1634 and sentenced to banishment at which time he sailed from England with his family on the ship "Griffin" and landed at Boston in 1634. Settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place. Here his children are listed as: dau, dau, Joseph md Mary Ansol, Samuel b. 1620, Thomas md Evans wid, John, Hopestill, Barnabas.

"Pioneers of Mass" by Pope pg 292: Rev John Lothrop's will dated 10 Aug prob. 8 Dec 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wifes.

"Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" by Otis List Rev John's 2nd mg to Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7, John died 8 Nov 1653 then listed children born in England: Jane, Ann, John, Barbara, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and children born Scituate, MA: Barnabas and a dau and children born Barnstable, MA: Abigail, Bathshua, John and a son.

The ship "Griffin" arrived Boston 18 Sep 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop, from London to Scituate, Mrs Lothrop, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jane and Barbara. But has been said Thomas and John stayed in England. Need actual copy of manifest as don't believe a wife came either.

"Founders and Patriots" by Colket

Vol 1 pg 338 (name of book not known) Has this info: Samuel House, Robert Linnett and Thomas Dimmock were brothers in law to Rev. John Lathrop by 2nd wife Ann Hammond. Then said Samuel md Elizabeth Hammond, sister to Rev John's wife Ann. Then said Thomas md Ann Hammond as well so not sure if mixup on names or what. Bethiah dau of Robert Linnell b. 7 Feb 1640. Timothy son of Mr Dimmock bapt 12 Jan 1639 and Shubeall, son of Mr Dimmock b. 15 Sep 1644 and Mahetabel Dimmock, dau master Dimmock, Apr 1642.
8 Jan 1634 Scituate,MA Samuel House at church. Dau Elizabeth House bapt 23 Oct 1636; dau Sarah House bapt 1 Aug 1641 and son John House bapt 18 May 1645

Book: "John Lothropp 1584-1653 A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984. (I have copy of)
Several connections to famous people, Jane Lathrop's line cennected to Joseph Smith founder of Mormons. Thomas line to George H.W. Bush and Benjamin Spock and Sir Robert Laird Borden, Prime Minister of Canada, financier John Pierpont Morgan. Another line Joseph connected to Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Samuel connected to Franklin Delono Roosevelt, Adlai E. Stevenson III, Donald Lines Jacobus genealogist, Benedict Arnold, Thomas E. Dewey. Other lines to John Foster Dulles, Oliver Wendall Holmes, Ulysses S. Grant and many other well known people.
Much on life of Rev. John Lothrop.

Article in Quad City Times, Davenport, IA 9 Oct 2008 had info on Gov. Sarah Palin of Alaska who is running with

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howes**

Notes

-HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)
1634 and settled first in Scituate, then in Barnstable, 1639.

"Plymouth Colony" Its History & People 1620-1691 by Eugene Aubrey Stratton # 979-402 pg 720. Lothrop's family can be traced back a number of generations in England and his own birthplace is recorded as Eton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec 1584. He graduated from Cambridge University with a B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became curate of the church at Egerton, County Kent from ca 1611 to 1623. In 1623 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, who had left for Virginia, as the first Independent Church in Southwark, Surrey. Independent worship being illegal, Lothrop's services were conducted in secret. In 1632 he was imprisoned, but released on bail in 1634 at which time he was able to leave England for America. His first wife may have died about this time which enabled him to sail for America with 8 of his children.

His will dated 10 Aug 1653, inventory 8 Dec 1653 names his sons Thomas John (in England) and Benjamin and daughters Jane and Deborah and to rest of my children both mine and my wives, said to have a son. Not known just how many children he had by his wife for sure. As no Elizabeth was listed per say but, on 3 Oct 1655 "the damsels Lothrop had been cause in the benefit of his sister Elizabeth Williams) and tributes related to her to revive this former commitment (against John Williams). From all research it is believe she was his blood sister.

"Mayflower Remembered" by Chapin Gill pub 1970 (Waco, TX Ill 374.1) Has map of where Rev John lived in MA.

"Mayflower Pilgrims" by Hale (Waco, TX Ill) pg 66-67. Md Hannah Howes who b. 1633 and md 2nd Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1659/?. When he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in Lydon in 1623 and it was broken up in 1632 and he was tried by the Star Chamber, and imprisoned for 2 years in Newgate. He was released in 1634 and announced to banishment at which time he sailed from England with his family on the ship "Crimm" and landed at Boston in 1634. Served at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place. Have his children are listed as dau, dau, Joseph and Mary Ansel, Samuel b. 1629, Thomas and Sarah and, John, Hopestill, Barnabas.

"Pioneers of Mass" by Pope pg 270: Rev John Lothrop's will dated 10 Aug prob. 8 Dec 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wives.

"Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" by Otis. 1st Rev John's 2nd md to Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1659/?, John died 8 Nov 1653 then listed children born in England: Jane, Ann, John, Barnabas, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and children born Scituate, MA: Barnabas and a dau and children born Barnstable, MA: Abigail, Deliverance, John and a son.

The ship "Griffin" arrived Boston 12 Sep 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop, from London to Scituate. His children, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jane and Barbara. But his been said Thomas and John stayed in England. Most actual copy of manifest as don't believe a wife came alone.

"Founders and Patriots" by Collat

Vol 1 pg 238 (name of book not known) Has this info: Samuel Howes, Robert Linnett and Thomas Dimmock were brothers in law to Rev. John Lothrop by 2nd wife Ann Hammond. Then said Samuel md Elizabeth Hammond, sister to Rev John's wife Ann. Then said Thomas md Ann Hammond as well so not sure if mixup on names or what. Bethiah, dau of Robert Linnett b. 7 Feb 1640. Timothy son of Mr Dimmock bap 12 Jan 1639 and Shubael, son of Mr Dimmock b. 15 Sep 1641 and Mehetabel Dimmock, dau maybe Dimmock, Apr 1642.
8 Jan 1634 Scituate, MA Samuel House at church. Gov Elizabeth House bapt 23 Oct 1636; dau Sarah House bapt 1 Aug 1641 and son John House born 18 May 1645

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653 A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 (1 new copy left)

Several connections to famous people, Jane Lothrop's line connected to Joseph Smith founder of Mormons. Thomas line to George H.W. Bush and Benjamin Spock and Sir Robert Laird Borden, Prime Minister of Canada, founder John Hancock Morgan. Another line Joseph connected to Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Samuel connected to Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Athal E. Stevenson III, Donald Lines Jacobus genealogist, Benedict Arnold, Thomas E. Dewey. Other lines in John Foster Dulles, Olive Wendell Holmes, Ulysses S. Grant and many other well known people.
Much on life of Rev. John Lothrop.

Article in Daily City Times, Beaverton, OR 9 Oct 2000 had info on Gov. Susan Palin of Alaska who is running with

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

Senator John McCain for vice president. Article was who she was related to, which was Rev. John Lothrop and Franklin D. Roosevelt and Princess Diana. We knew the last two were related to John but was surprised to find Sarah Palin was as well. All collateral to me but interesting the same. We know Barack Obama who is running against McCain is related to vice pres. Dick Cheny and several movie stars but don't know where the start of the lines are. Run for office and they will do your genealogy for you.

Several internet sites from rootsweb and other sites listing much info on this line. Oct 2008

Another book out from Sturgis Library Barnstable, Mass "John Lothrop in Barnstable, A 370th Anniversary Tribute" Pubished 2009 (have copy)

Articles on Lothrop family: "Families of Ancient New Haven" Vol IV-VI by Donald Lines Jacobus 1927
"American Literary Masters" by Leon H. Vincent pub 1906
"The Genealogist, Spring 2001 Vol 15 #1 "Historic Ancestors, John Lothropp" pg 75=76
Great Migration Newsletter Vol 5 #2 Apr-Jun 1994 Info on Lathrop Church, Founding of Scituate

Sure there are many more newsletters and books I have missed on this family. Besides checking some info on the internet but anything found there needs checking to be sure is right and not able to go and do library research much now. (2011)

WIFE - Hannah Howse

*2018 located info on Hannah (House) Lathrop from WikiTree internet site. Name formerly House aka Howse, Howes. Born abt 1594 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Dau of Johbn Howse and Alice Lloyd. Died 16 Feb 1633 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. Married John Lothrop 10 Ocdt6 1610 (to 16 Feb 1633) London, Middlesex Co. Eng. She died just before or just after John Lothrop got out of prison and was to leave for America. Was stated Hannah's father married them. They listed 8 children and listed 12 siblings. Their son Samuel married Elizabeth Scudder, not the Samuel from the generation before. Jane Fuller, Anne, John, Barbara Emerson, Thomas md Sarah Larned Ewer, Samuel md Elizabeth Scudder, Joseph md Mary Ansell and Benjamin md Martha ?. Hannah was buried in London, Middlesex Eng. (copy)

Latest name change was from The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 which listed his name as Reverend John Howes and all their children was listed with that spelling.

Hannah may not be dau of Alice, as has been said John's 1st three children may have been from and unknown wife before he married Alice. Elizabeth Champion, Hannah Lothrop, Drusilla Howes

She was said to be dau of Rev. John Howse and Alice. Had a brother Samuel who came to America with husband Rev. John Lathrop 1634.

They were living just outside London, England when she died at Lamberth Marsh while husband was in jail at Newgate. Was said she died before 24 Apr 1634 when her husband was released from prison.
He had to leave London as soon as he was released and many of his friends and family went with him to America. this info was from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register 170 (Winter 2018 45-57.

Hannah and John believe to have had 8 children.

Hannah's name has also been written as Howse and House besides Howes.

CHILD 1 - Thomas Lothrop

BIRTH: Eastwell, Kent, England records, Egerton church. Bishops Transcripts at Canterbury Cathedral Archives. It has been stated he was the son of Rev. John and Hannah Howse Lothropp. Also stated father of Hannah, Rev John Howse was rector at this church of Egerton where the baptism record of Thomas Lothrop was listed as 21 Feb 1712/13. He was oldest child of JOhn and Hannah according to father John's will.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Boston Mass according to records. He was age 27. Md widow Sarah Larned Ewer (sometimes written Linnell). She was said to be 14 years his senior. (b. 1598).

DEATH: Not sure of where death took place as books have listed year 1707 but on place. Could be MA.

CHILDREN: 5 children known. According to Barnstable records his first five children were born there from 1640 to 1649.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howes**

Notes

HUSBAND – John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

Senator John McCain for vice president. Another was who she was related to, which was Rev. John Lothrop and Franklin D. Roosevelt and Princess Diana. We knew the last two were related to John but was surprised to find Sarah Palin was as well. All collateral to me but interesting the same. We know Barack Obama who is running against McCain is related to vice pres. Dick Cheny and several movie stars but don't know where the start of the lines are. Run for office and they will do your genealogy for you.

Several internet sites from rootsweb and other sites listing much info on this line. Oct 2008

Another book out from Sturgis Library Barnstable, Mass "John Lothrop in Barnstable, A 370th Anniversary Tribute" Published 2009. (have copy)

Articles on Lothrop family: "Families of Ancient New Haven" Vol IV-VI by Donald Lines Jacobus 1927
"American Literary Masters" by Leon H. Vincent pub 1906
"The Genealogist, Spring 2001 Vol 15 #1 "Historic Ancestors, John Lothrop" pg 75-76
Great Migration Newsletter Vol 5 #2 Apr-Jun 1994 Info on Lothrop Church, Founding of Scituate

Sure there are many more newsletters and books I have missed on this family. Besides checking some info on the internet but anything found there needs checking to be sure is right and not able to go and do library research much now. (2011)

WIFE – Hannah Howes

*2010 locked info on Hannah (Howes) Lothrop from WikiTree internet site. Name formerly Howes aka Howes, Howes born abt 1594 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Dau of John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Died 16 Feb 1633 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. Married John Lothrop 10 Oct 1610 On 16 Feb 1633 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. She died just before or just after John Lothrop got out of prison and was to leave for America. Was stated Hannah's father married them. They listed 8 children and listed 12 siblings. Their son Samuel married Elizabeth Scudder, not the Samuel from the generation before. Zane Fuller, Anne, John, Barbara Emerson, Thomas and Sarah Lamed Ewer, Samuel and Elizabeth Scudder, Joseph and Mary Ansell and Benjamin and Martha T. Hannah was buried in London, Middlesex Eng. (copy)

Latest name change was from The Lothrop Family Foundation, Inc. Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 which listed his name as Reverend John Howes and all their children was listed with that spelling.

Hannah may not be dau of Alice, as has been said John's 1st three children may have been from and unknown wife before he married Alice. Elizabeth Champion, Hannah Lothrop, Drusilla Howes

She was said to be dau of Rev. John Howes and Alice. Had a brother Samuel who came to America with husband Rev. John Lothrop 1634.

They were living just outside London, England when she died at Lambeth Marsh while husband was in jail at Newgate. Was said she died before 24 Apr 1634 when her husband was released from prison.
He had to leave London as soon as he was released and many of his friends and family went with him to America.
this info was from: The New England Historical and Genealogical Register 170 (Winter 2010) 45-57.

Hannah and John believe to have had 8 children.

Hannah's name has also been written as Howes and Hoves besides Howes.

CHILD 1 – Thomas Lothrop

BIRTH: Eastwell, Kent, England records, Egerton church, Bishops Transcripts at Canterbury Cathedral Archives. It has been stated he was the son of Rev. John and Hannah Howes Lothrop. Also stated father of Hannah, Rev. John Howes was rector at this church of Egerton where the baptism record of Thomas Lothrop was listed as 23 Feb 1721/22. He was oldest child of John and Hannah according to father John's will.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Boston Mass according to records. He was age 22. Ist widow Sarah Lamed Ewer (sometimes written Lunnell). She was said to be 14 years his senior. (b. 1596)

DEATH: Not sure of where death took place as books have listed year 1707 but on place. Could be MA.

CHILDREN: 5 children known. According to Barnstable records his first five children were born there from 1640 to 1649.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Thomas Lothrop (Continued)

Book "Exiled" by Helene Holt pub 1987 (purchased Dec 1987) Listed Thomas and said became a land surveyor, a large landowner, a businessman and was liable to bear arms. Thomas was known to have lived in Barnstable and Eastham, Mass. His son Thomas was born 1640. (other records list his birth 7 Jul 1644 Barnstable, Mass).

While his father was in prison Thomas got a job in Yorkshire to help the family. He was not with the family when they went to the Archbishop Laud to ask their father be released. Brother John, the only Anglican still in the family, having been reared by an Uncle Thomas Lowthrop.

Several other books written on Rev. John Lowthrop.

Thomas was born in Eastwell, Kent, England and lived there till 1623 when his father moved to Lamberth Marsh near London. He stayed at the home until his father was jailed and then he had to look for work to help the family.

Sept 1634 Thomas with his family sailed on the ship "Griffin" for Boston and first settled at Scituate, Mass. 1639 he moved with his family to Barnstable, Mass. Why it is stated he married in Boston, I don't know.

Maybe after 1649 he moved to Eastham, MA. Thomas joined his fathers church in 1627. His name also on list of inhabitants of Barnstable 1640 and again in 1679 (if same person). In 29 Nov 1661 he was one of committees for laying land in Sacconnessett. He was a respectful and useful man but not equal in ablility to his brother Jospeh and Barnabas

Several books listed info on him with reference to father Rev. John Lowthropp.

"John Lothrop 1684-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

CHILD 2 - Jane Lathrop *

The name has been spelled several ways, mostly in US Lothrop and Lathrop which is the way most have spelled it and that is what I will use.

Several sources have been located for this family, many same as husbands.

Samuel and Jane were married at Mr Cudworth's in Scituate by Capt. Miles Standish 8 Apr 1635. Also stated 18 Apr.

Samuel and Jane had 9 known children. The last one in 1658 when Jane was 44 years of age.

Jane died before her husband in 1683 but no record of when. Has been stated she died 9 Oct 1683.

"An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland pg123-124 has stated Jane was the dau of Rev. John Lathrop (pg 177) who was first pastor in Scituate in 1634. Many other sources listed the name as Lothrop. Believe it was Lothrop in England but in US most used Lathrop as spelling.

"John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27 list 8 children for Jane and Samuel. Md 8 Apr. Died between 1658-1683 Barnstable.

CHILD 3 - Anne Lothrop

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Several other sources also list Anne.

CHILD 4 - John Lothrop

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.
Only one of children of John and Hannah that stayed in England. He was raised by his uncle Thomas Lowthorpp and became a minister in the Church of England. He probably died in England after 1653 as he was named in his fathers will. Other source said died bef. 1645 which wouldn't be right if in fathers will of 1653.

Book "Exile" by Helene Holt gives very little on the children of John. Did state John Jr was sent to his Uncle to be raised as Anglican as he was the 2nd son. The first Thomas was to be raised Independent and to be prepared for the ministry if wanted. It was said that John Jr. was really the one that caused the Archbishop to let John Sr. out of

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howes**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Thomas Lothrop (Continued)

Book "Called" by Helene Holt pub 1987 (published Dec 1987) listed Thomas and said became a land surveyor, a large landowner, a businessman and was liable to bear arms. Thomas was known to have lived in Ramsdale and Eastham, Mass. His son Thomas was born 1640. (other records list his birth 7 Jul 1644 Barnstable, Mass).

While his father was in prison Thomas got a job in Yarkington to help the family. He was not with the family when they went to the Archdeacon Lund to ask their father be released. Brother John was the only Anglican left in the family, having been raised by an uncle Thomas Lothrop.

Several other books written on Rev. John Lothrop.

Thomas was born in Eastwell, Kent, England and lived there till 1622 when his father moved to Lambeth Marsh near London. He stayed at the home until his father was jailed and then he had to look for work to help the family.

Sept 1634 Thomas with his family sailed on the ship "Griffin" for Boston and first settled at Scituate, Mass. 1635 he moved with his family to Barnstable, Mass. Why it is stated he married in Boston, I don't know.

Maybe after 1640 he moved to Eastham, MA. Thomas joined his fathers church in 1672. His name also on list of inhabitants of Barnstable 1640 and again in 1672 (if same person). On 29 Nov 1686 he was one of committees for laying land in Sandwichassett. He was a responsible and useful man but not equal in ability to his brother Joseph and Barnabas

Several books listed info on him with reference to Father Rev. John Lothrop.

"John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodhull Price pub 1984 pg 27

CHILD 2 - Jane Lothrop *

The name has been spelled several ways, mostly in US. Lothrop and Lathrop which is the way most have spelled it and that is what I will use.

Several sources have been located for this family, many same as husbands.

Samuel and Jane were married at Mr Cudworth's in Scituate by Capt. Miles Standish 8 Apr 1635. Also stated 18 Apr.

Samuel and Jane had a known children. The last one in 1659 when Jane was 44 years of age.

Jane died before her husband in 1683 but no record of when. Has been stated she died 8 Oct 1683.

"An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Bandy Fowland pg123-124 has stated Jane was the daughter of Rev. John Lothrop (pg 127) who was first pastor in Scituate in 1627. Many other sources listed the name as Lothrop. Believe it was Lothrop in England but in US most used Lothrop as spelling.

"John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodhull Price pub 1984 pg 27 list 8 children for Jane and Samuel. Married 8 Apr. Died between 1658-1683 Barnstable.

CHILD 3 - Anne Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodhull Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Several other sources also list Anne.

CHILD 4 - John Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodhull Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Only one of children of John and Hannah that stayed in England. He was raised by his uncle Thomas Lothrop and became a minister in the Church of England. He probably died in England after 1653 as he was named in his father's will. Other source said died bef. 1645 which wouldn't be right if in fathers will of 1653.

Book "Belle" by Helene Holt gives very little on the children of John. Did state John Jr was sent to his Uncle to be raised as Anglican as he was the 2nd son. The first Thomas was to be raised Independent and to be prepared for the ministry if wanted. It was said that John Jr. was really the one that caused the Archdeacon to let John Sr. out of

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

CHILD 4 - John Lothrop (Continued)

Newgate prison to be with his children if he went to America as William Laud was impressed with John Jr.

John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did get to see John Jr one more time on her death bed in 1633. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his Uncle to be raised.

CHILD 5 - Barbara Lothrop

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was married in Duxbury, MA by Capt. Miles Standish as was her sister Jane. Birth date listed 1 Oct 1619.
No info on her death to date. Was stated after 1653

Md 1638 John Emerson

She was listed in fathers will of 1653 Barnstable, MA.

CHILD 6 - Samuel Lothrop

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by 1623 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1623 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell,Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located acutal record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lathrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1648 when he moved to New London, CT then 1668 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Jude in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 260 acres and also serves as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Pequot) then to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1623.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop pub 1977 ch 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

CHILD 7 - Joseph Lothrop

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptizm was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Listed in Barnstable records.

DEATH: Date listed as between 9 Oct 1700 and 9 Apr 1702 Barnstable, MA. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, but the birth records are recorded with Plymouth Vital Records as well.

Capt. Joseph was civilian of distinction, was military officer of Merit and was Deputy to colony CT in 1667 and for 18

Family Group Record

Husband: **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife: **Hannah Howes**

Notes:

CHILD 1 - John Lothrop (Continued)

Immigrate person to be with his children if he went to America as William Laud was impressed with John Jr.

John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did get to see John Jr one more time on her death bed in 1633. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his Uncle to be raised.

CHILD 5 - Barbara Lothrop

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1884 pg 26. Was married in Duxbury, MA by Capt. Miles Standish as was her sister Jane. Birth date listed 1 Oct 1619.
No info on her death to date. Was stated after 1653

Md 1638 John Emerson

She was listed in fathers will of 1653 Barnstable, MA.

CHILD 6 - Samuel Lothrop

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lamboeth Marsh, near London by 1623 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1622 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated mid 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located actual record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT, where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lothrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Barkwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lambeth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1635 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1649 when he moved to New London, CT then 1666 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Judge in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 250 acres and also served as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Pequod) town to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1884 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1622.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lothrop pub 1977 on 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

CHILD 7 - Joseph Lothrop

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptism was recorded in Ewelwell, Kent, England where he was baptized by his grandfather John Howes. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howes family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Listed in Barnstable records.

DEATH: Date listed as between 9 Oct 1700 and 9 Apr 1702 Barnstable, MA. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, but the birth records are recorded with Plymouth Vital Records as well.

Capt. Joseph was division of distribution, was military officer of Mass and was Deputy to colony CT in 1667 and for 18

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

CHILD 7 - Joseph Lothrop (Continued)

years afterwards. In 1676 Lieut Lowthrop as he was styled was the Barnstable Member of the Council of War consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philips upraising and again in 1685. His brothers also was in 1676 and acted as agents for the settlement of Rochester. Joseph was the Register of Deeds an dRegister of Probate in 1702 and for succeeding years. Here was also stated was Sheriff from 1715 to 1721 (which if he died in 1702 wasn't possible) and was Jude of Court of Common Pleas 1701 for several years following (again question?)

One source listed Joseph age 26 when married and became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held title of Captain and Lieutenant. WAs well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Settled in Barnstable.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 then moved to Barnstable where he lived the rest of his life.

Book "Linages of Associates of Founders & Patriots" listed the direct line of Gilbert M. Lothrop b. 1907 Boston from Rev. John to Joseph to Thomas & Elizabeth Gorham Lathrop on down to him.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 11 Apr 1624. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Was said he was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Married at age 26 and then became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held the title of Captain and Lieutenant also.

CHILD 8 - Benjamin Lothrop

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptizm was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Said md Barnstable, MA but no date or maiden name of Martha. Md before 1652 as was stated Nov 1652 1st child was born and according to info all children were born in Charlestown, MA.

DEATH: No date or place has been located to date. The last child was born Jul 1672 and he was listed as Selectman in 1683 in Charlestown so would have died after that. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Benjamin was said to have had 9 children all born Charlestown,MA.
The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis have what info have on children to date.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 when they moved to Barnstable, MA. He lived there until 1652 when he moved to Charlestown.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 24 Dec 1626. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Book "The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis list all the info we have of Benjamin & children to date.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Hannah Howse**

Notes

CHILD 7 - Joseph Lothrop (Continued)

years afterwards. In 1676 Uncle Lothrop as he was styled was the Barnstable member of the Council of War, consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philips uprising and again in 1685. His brothers also was in 1676 and acted as agents for the settlement of Rodeheater, Joseph was the Register of Deeds on Register of Probate in 1702 and for succeeding years. Here was also stated was Sheriff from 1711 to 1721 (which if he died in 1702 wasn't possible) and was Judge of Court of Common Pleas 1701 for several years following (again question?)

One source listed Joseph age 26 when married and became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held title of Captain and Lieutenant. Was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Settled in Barnstable.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and lived first in Scituate until 1639 then moved to Barnstable where he lived the rest of his life.

Book "Lineges of Association of Founders & Families" listed the direct line of Gilbert N. Lothrop b. 1907 Boston from Rev. John to Joseph to Thomas & Elizabeth Gorham Lothrop on down to him.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1964 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 11 Apr 1624. Yet according to history his parents were in Lambeth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Was said he was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Married at age 26 and was became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held the title of Captain and Lieutenant.

CHILD 8 - Benjamin Lothrop

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptism was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptized by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Said not Barnstable, MA but no date or maiden name of Martha. Mo before 1652 as was dated Nov 1652 1st child was born and according to info all children were born in Charlestown, MA.

DEATH: No date or place has been located to date. The last child was born Jul 1672 and he was listed as Selectman in 1683 in Charlestown so could have died after that. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Benjamin was said to have had 9 children all born Charlestown,MA.
The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis have what info have on children to date.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and lived first in Scituate until 1639 when they moved to Barnstable, MA. He lived there until 1652 when he moved to Charlestown.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1964 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 24 Dec 1626. Yet according to history his parents were in Lambeth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Book "The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis list all the info we have of Benjamin & children to date.

Find A Grave

Hannah *House* Lothrop

BIRTH	1594 Fordwich, City of Canterbury, Kent, England
DEATH	16 Feb 1633 (aged 38–39) London, City of London, Greater London, England
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	34104071 · View Source

Born in Eastwell, Kent, England to John & Alice (Lloyd) House. Married Rev. John Lothrop 10 Oct 1610 in Eastwell, Kent, England. Died in London, 16 Feb 1633/4, while her husband was imprisoned for religious reasons.
They had 7 children: Thomas, Jane Fuller, Anne, John, Barbara EMERSON, Samuel, Joseph, & Benjamin.
Hannah (House) Lothrop, 1st wife of Rev. John Lothrop, was sister of SAMUEL HOUSE {1634, Scituate}, & of Pennina (House) Linnell, wife of ROBERT LINNELL {1638, Scituate}.

Family Members

Parents

John House
1566–1630

Alice *Lloyd* Howse
1572–1640

Spouse

John Lothrop
1584–1653 (m. (marriage) 1610)

Siblings

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Samuel House
1610–1661

Children

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 22 Feb 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **34104071**
Sponsored by Shari Hanson Frey

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Hannah *House* Lothrop (1594–16 Feb 1633), Find A Grave Memorial no. 34104071, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Hannah House Lothrop

BIRTH	1584 Forewick, City of Canterbury, Kent, England
DEATH	16 Feb 1633 (aged 48-49) London, City of London, Greater London, England
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	34120471 · View Source

Born in Eastwell, Kent, England to John & Alice (Lloyd) House. Married Rev. John Lothrop 10 Oct 1610 in Eastwell, Kent, England. Died in London, 16 Feb 1633/4, while for husband was imprisoned for religious reasons.
They had 7 children: Thomas, Jane Fuller, Anne, John, Barbara EMERSON, Samuel, Joseph, & Benjamin.
Hannah (House) Lothrop, 1st wife of Rev. John Lothrop, was sister of SAMUEL HOUSE (1634, Scituate), & of Hannah (House) Linnell, wife of PORSER LINNELL (1638, Scituate).

Family Members

Parents

- John House
  1586-1630
- Alice Lloyd/Howse
  1572-1640

Siblings

- Jemima Penitah Howse Linnell
  1589-1619
- Priscilla Howse
  1608-1618
- Thomas Howse
  1606-1614
- Samuel House
  1610-1661

Spouse

- John Lothrop
  1584-1633 (m. (date place) 1610)

Children

- Thomas Lothrop
  1612-1707
- Anne Lothrop
  1614-1617
- Jane Lothrop Fuller
  1614-1655
- John Lothrop
  1617- unknown
- Barbara Lothrop Emerson
  1619 - unknown
- Samuel Lothrop
  1622-1700
- Joseph Lothrop
  1624-1702
- Benjamin Lothrop
  1626-1691

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 22 Feb 2009
Find A Grave Memorial 34120471
Sponsored by Sharyl Hansen Frey

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Hannah House Lothrop (1584-16 Feb 1633), Find A Grave Memorial no. 34120471, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor #[illegible]) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement - Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Rev John House

BIRTH	1566 England
DEATH	1 Sep 1630 (aged 63–64) Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
BURIAL	Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England
MEMORIAL ID	25684384 · View Source

John DeHouse,(Howes) born in England Died,9-1-1630 in Eastwell,Kent,England Married Alice about 1592-1625 in England. John was my Great x 10 Grandfather on my Mother's side. His will was pvd 9-8-1630

Family Members

Spouse

Alice *Lloyd* Howse
1572–1640 (m. (marriage) 1589)

Children

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Samuel House
1610–1661

Created by: Charlotte Kramer-DeBuysere
Added: 1 Apr 2008
Find A Grave Memorial **25684384**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Rev John House (1566–1 Sep 1630), Find A Grave Memorial no. 25684384, citing Kent and Sussex Cemetery and Crematorium, Royal Tunbridge Wells, Tunbridge Wells Borough, Kent, England ; Maintained by Charlotte Kramer-DeBuysere (contributor 46850389) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Alice *Lloyd* Howse

BIRTH	1572
DEATH	Jun 1640 (aged 67–68) Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
BURIAL	St Mary Churchyard Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
PLOT	gravestone missing/destroyed
MEMORIAL ID	161025958 · View Source

Mrs Alice Howse was born about 1572.

According to June G. Henderson's 'The Ancestry of Chamberlin and Grant, Vol. II' (Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 2000, 788), Alice Howse's maiden name was 'Lloyd.' She married, about 1590, Rev. John Howse (variously spelled 'Howse,' Howes,' and 'House').

According to Clifford L. Stott's "Lothrop and House Entries in the Parish Registers of Eastwell, Kent: The Rev. John Lothrop of Scituate and Barnstable, Massachusetts" (The American Genealogist Vol. 70, No. 3 (July 1995): 250-252), burial occurred in Eastwell on 17 June 1640.

Contrary to the link below, the remains of her husband - Rev. John Howse - were definitely not laid to rest at Kent and Sussex Crematorium and Cemetery in Royal Tunbridge Wells, Kent. He passed away in 1630 in Eastwell, Kent (where he was then serving as the parish's Anglican minister) and the parish register indicates that his remains were laid to rest at Saint Mary's Church in Eastwell. Royal Tunbridge Wells did not have a church until 1829 and the cemetery indicated did not open until 1873 - over 240 years after the death of Rev. John Howse.

Family Members

Spouse

John House
1566–1630 (m. (marriage) 1589)

Children

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Samuel House
1610–1661

Gravesite Details Stott, Clifford L. "Lothrop and House Entries in the Parish Registers of Eastwell, Kent." The American Genealogist, Vol. 70, No. 4 (October 1995). 250-251. Print.

Created by: Researcher
Added: 14 Apr 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **161025958**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Alice *Lloyd* Howse (1572–Jun 1640), Find A Grave Memorial no. 161025958, citing St Mary Churchyard, Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England ; Maintained by Researcher (contributor 48705606) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

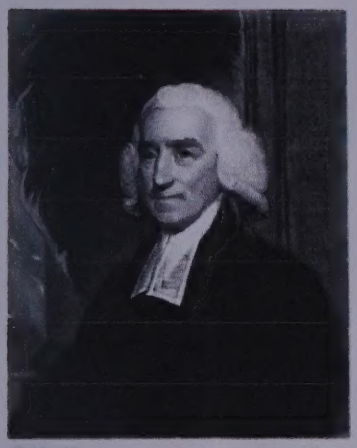


Photo added by William James Diehl

Added by Kevin Murphy

Added by Dawn Timberlin

Rev John Lothrop

BIRTH	20 Dec 1584 Etton, East Riding of Yorkshire Unitary Authority, East Riding of Yorkshire, England
DEATH	8 Nov 1653 (aged 68) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
PLOT	Unmarked
MEMORIAL ID	7518784 · View Source

NOTE: The pictures that have been added by several people of John Lathrop are actually of his great-great-grandson of the same name and also a minister.

According to "The Genealogical History of Edgar Hanks Evans" (research by Donald Lines Jacobus),
John Lothrop or Lowthroppe (Thomas, Robert, John) was baptised in Etton, 20 Dec. 1584 and came to New England. He entered first Christ Church, College, Oxford for according to Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses" John Lothroppe of Yorkshire aged sixteen years, was admitted a pleb of Christ Church 15 Oct. 1602. Thence he went to Cambridge, where according to Venn's Alumni Cantabrigienses, John Loothrop, Lathrop or Lothrop, who was baptised at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec. 1584, son of Thomas of Etton, was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Queen's College in 1606, and to that of Master of Arts in 1609; a brief biographical notice of him is given by Venn. His brother Rev. Thomas Lothrop was admitted sizar at Queen's College, Cambridge 30 June 1601; took his bachelor's degree in 1604/5 and his master's degree in 1608; was rector of Dengie in Essex, 1613-1629 and died in 1629.
Rev. John Lothrop soon located in Egerton, 48 miles southeast from London, in the Lower Half hundred of Calehill, Lathe of Scray, county Kent, as curate of the parish there. To this living he was appointed about 1611 by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul. It was probably his first and only parish charge as a minister of the English Church. Here Mr. Lothrop labored faithfully as long as his judgement could approve the ritual and government of the Church. But when he could no longer do this, we find him conscientiously renouncing his orders and asserting the right of still fulfilling a ministry to which his heart and his conscience had called him.
Accordingly in 1623 his decision was made and he espoused the cause of the Independents. The date of his leaving Egerton was 1623 and next year he was called to the First Independent Church in London, then situated on Union St., Southwark, London now utterly gone.
For being independent in thought he was arrested 22 Apr. 1632 and put in jail, along with a group of 24 others. In the old Clink prison, in Newgate, and in the Gatehouse, there men lingered for months. In the Spring of 1634, all but Mr. Lothrop were released on bail; he, their leader, the chief offender, was deemed too dangerous to be set at liberty.
During the time he was in prison, a fatal illness was preying on his wife and bringing her fast to her end. Her name was Hannah House.
"In New England's Memorials" by Nathaniel Morton, published in 1669, he says -- "His wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God by prayer, who soon gave up the ghost. At his return to prison, his poor children, being many, repaired to the bishop at Lambeth and made known unto him their miserable condition by reason of their good father's being continued in close durance, who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty, who soon after came over unto New England".
In the Journal, kept by Governor Winthrop, under date of 18 Sept. 1634, appears, "The Griffin and another ship now arriving with about 200 passengers. Mr. Lothrop and Mr.

Photo added by Roxanne Jones Smith

Added by Kevin Murphy

Added by Dawn Thandee

Sims, two godly ministers coming in the same ship." On the next page of the journal it says - "Mr. Lothrop had been a pastor of a private congregation in London, and for the same, kept long in prison, upon refusal of the oath, ex-officio, being in Boston upon a sacrament day, after the sermon, desired leave of the congregation to be present at the administration, but said that he durst not desire to partake in it, because he was not then in order, being dismissed from his former congregation, and he thought it not fit to be suddenly admitted into any other for example sake, and because of the deceitfulness of man's heart".

On reaching Boston with that portion of his London flock who had accompanied him, he found already the preparations begun to welcome him to a new home in Scituate. Before 14 June 1635 he had taken a second wife. She was Anne Hammond, daughter of William Hammond, of Lavenham, England and Watertown, Mass.; she was baptised in Lavenham 14 July 1616, and her sister, Penina married Robert Linnell of Scituate and Barnstable; In the Scituate church records Rev. John Lothrop calls Linnell "my brother". When the Lothrop genealogy was published, little was known of Anne Hammond, but later information regarding her and the family in England appears in the New England Historical Genealogical Registers, 56; 184, 67;46, 261 and 84;437.

When Rev. John Lothrop settled in Scituate he was granted a farm. While there differences arose between him and the people on the question of baptism and he removed to Barnstable, where he had a house lot granted him. He died in Barnstable 8 Nov. 1653; he left a will which had not been signed; and on 7 Mar. 1653/4 administration was granted on his estate to Mrs. Laythorpe". The will mentioned his wife; oldest son Thomas to have a house in Barnstable; son John in England and son Benjamin in Barnstable each to have a cow and 5 pounds; daughters Jane and Barbara had had their portions; to the rest of the children "both mine and my wife's" each a cow; to each of them one book; the rest of his library to be sold and the proceeds divided.

Children of Rev. John Lothrop and Hannah House (second generation);--

i. Jane, bp. 29 Sept. 1614 ; m. Samuel Fuller.

ii. Anne, bp. 12 May 1616 ; d. 30 Apr. 1617.

iii. John, bp. 22 Feb. 1617/8 ; d.y.

iv. Barbara, bp. 321 Oct. 1619 ; m. John Emerson.

v. Thomas, b. ; m. Sarah (Larned) Ewer, widow.

vi. Samuel, b. ; m. Elizabeth Scudder.

vii. Joseph, b. ab. 1624 ; m. Mary Ansell.

viii. Benjamin, b. ; m. Martha _____.

In Scituate, by second wife, Anne Hammond:--

+ ix. Barnabas, bp. 6 June 1636 ; m. Susanna Clark.

x. _____ child ; d. 30 July 1638, inf.

In Barnstable, by second wife, Anne Hammond:--

xi. Abigail, bp. 2 Nov. 1639 ; m. James Clark

xii. Bathsheba, bp. 27 Feb. 1641 ; m. Alexander Marsh.

xiii. John, bp. 9 Feb. 1644 ; m. Mary Cobb.

xiv. _____ child, b. 25 Jan. 1649 ; d. inf.

Rev. John Lothrop is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames - "Lothrop, Rev. John (1584-1653) Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. Queen's College, Cambridge, A.B. 1606, A.M. 1609. Minister at Scituate 1634-1639; and at Barnstable 1639-1653."

More information can be found on various genealogies posts on the Internet. For example there is an interesting report about the imprisonment of John Lothrop and the fate of his family. On April 29, 1632, Reverend Lothropp's congregation was discovered by the Bishop's pursuant at the house of Mr. Humphrey Barnet and 42 members were apprehended there, but only 18 escaped. After two years in various prisons they were all released on bail except for Reverend Lothropp, for whom no favor could be obtained. He petitioned King Charles I for liberty to depart from the kingdom, but his petition was rejected.

Apparently while John was in prison, his wife, Hannah fell sick, and he was permitted to visit her. Shortly after this she died either in April or May of 1634 and John's children were placed in the care of some friends, who could scarcely support them. As a result, John's children were often forced to live on the streets and beg for food. Some friends

sent the children to petition the Bishop of Lambeth for their father's freedom, who upon realizing their pathetic state, ordered that Reverend John be released from prison in May or June of 1634.

See also the Lothrop Genealogy, pp. 23, 34, 41, 50, etc... and Barnstable Families, Part 2, p. 162, etc... with items from the Genealogical Register. Information on John Lothrop/Lowthroppe can also be found in the Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927, page 425.

Read More

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Lathrop
1536–1606

Mary *Howell* Lathrop
1540–1588

Spouses

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633 (m. (marriage) 1610)

Ann Lothrop
1616–1687 (m. (marriage) 1635)

Hannah *Howse* Lathrop
1594–1634

Ann *Hammond* Lathrop
1616–1686

Children

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Maintained by: Mary Harrell-Sesniak
Originally Created by: Kevin Murphy
Added: 31 May 2003
Find A Grave Memorial **7518784**
Sponsored by Shari Hanson Frey

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Rev John Lothrop (20 Dec 1584–8 Nov 1653), Find A Grave Memorial no. 7518784, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Mary Harrell-Sesniak (contributor 46488639) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave -
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Thomas Lathrop

BIRTH	6 Jun 1536 England
DEATH	5 Oct 1606 (aged 70) East Riding of Yorkshire, England
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	88071973 · View Source

Family Members

Parents

Robert Lothrop
1513–1558

Ellen *Aston* Lothrop
1519–1572

Spouse

Mary *Howell* Lathrop
1540–1588 (m. (marriage) 1574)

Children

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Created by: Linda Dianne Lathrop Cardwell
Added: 4 Apr 2012
Find A Grave Memorial **88071973**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Thomas Lathrop (6 Jun 1536–5 Oct 1606), Find A Grave Memorial no. 88071973, ; Maintained by Linda Dianne Lathrop Cardwell (contributor 46833321) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

mother

Mary *Howell* Lathrop

BIRTH	1540 Staffordshire, England
DEATH	8 Jan 1588 (aged 47–48) England
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	88072854 · View Source

Family Members

Spouse

Thomas Lathrop
1536–1606 (m. (marriage) 1574)

Children

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Created by: Linda Dianne Lathrop Cardwell
Added: 4 Apr 2012
Find A Grave Memorial **88072854**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Mary *Howell* Lathrop (1540–8 Jan 1588), Find A Grave Memorial no. 88072854, ; Maintained by Linda Dianne Lathrop Cardwell (contributor 46833321) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Ann *Hammond* Lathrop

2nd wife

BIRTH	14 Jul 1616 England
DEATH	25 Feb 1686 (aged 69) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	88103448 · View Source

Family Members

Spouse

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Children

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Created by: Linda Dianne Lathrop Cardwell
Added: 5 Apr 2012
Find A Grave Memorial **88103448**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Ann *Hammond* Lathrop (14 Jul 1616–25 Feb 1686), Find A Grave Memorial no. 88103448, ; Maintained by Linda Dianne Lathrop Cardwell (contributor 46833321) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate
First Name House
login

Hannah (House) Lathrop (abt. 1594 - 1633)

Hannah Lathrop formerly **House** aka **Howse, Howes,**

Born **about 1594** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Wife of **John Lothrop** — married 10 Oct 1610 (to 16 Feb 1633) in London, Middlesex Co, England

Mother of Thomas Lathrop, Jane (Lothrop) Fuller, Anne Lothrop, John Lothrop, Barbara (Lothrop) Emerson, Samuel Lothrop Esq, Benjamin Lothrop and Joseph (Lothrop) Lathrop DESCENDANTS

Died **16 Feb 1633** in **London, Middlesex Co, England**

Profile managers: Julia Fitzgerald [send private message], Wiley Walters [send private message], Nova Weller [send private message], Darin Neves [send private message], and Shelly Skeens [send private message]
Profile last modified 27 Jul 2018 | Created 14 Sep 2010
This page has been accessed 2,869 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Death
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgments

Biography

Mrs. Lothrop is buried in London, Middlesex, England. She was born about 1594 Eastwell,,Kent,England. She died 16 FEB 1634 (1633/4) London, Middlesex,England. She was the wife of Rev. John Lathrop/Lathrop.

Children of Rev. John Lothrop and Hannah House;--

i. Jane, bp. 29 Sept. 1614 ; m. Samuel Fuller.

Search

Searching for someone else?

Hannah House
Ann (UNKNOWN) Lothrop

First: Hannah Last: Lathrop GO

DNA

No known carriers of Hannah's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Julia Fitzgerald, Wiley Walters, Nova Weller, Darin Neves, and Shelly Skeens. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

WikiTree
where everyone belongs in a family tree
First Name House
login

Hannah (House) Lathrop (abt. 1594 - 1633)

Hannah Lathrop formerly **House** aka **Howse, Howes,**

Born **about 1594** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Penelope Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priddie House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champlon

Wife of John Lathrop — married 10 Oct 1610 (in 16 Feb 1633) in London, Middlesex Co, England

Mother of Thomas Lathrop, Jane (Lathrop) Fuller, Anne Lathrop, John Lathrop, Barbara (Lathrop) Emerson, Samuel Lathrop Esq, Benjamin Lathrop and Joseph (Lathrop) Lathrop

Died 16 Feb 1633 in **London, Middlesex Co, England**

Profile managers: julia fitzgerald [Send private message] Wiley Walters [Send private message] Nova Wallet [Send private message] Dorin Never [Send private message] and Shelly Skeens [Send private message]
Profile last modified 22 Jul 2019 | Created 14 Jan 2010
This page has been accessed 2,869 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Death
- 2 Sources
- 3 Acknowledgments

Biography

Mrs. Lothrop is buried in London, Middlesex, England. She was born about 1594 Eastwell,Kent,England. She died 16 FEB 1633 (1633/4) London, Middlesex,England. She was the wife of Rev.John Lathrop(Lathrop).

Children of Rev. John Lothrop and Hannah House:-

1. Jane, bp. 29 Sept. 1614 , m. Samuel Fuller.

Search

Searching for someone else?

Hannah House

Ann (UNKNOWN) Lothrop

First: Hannah Last: Lathrop

DNA

No known carriers of Hannah's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Julia Fitzgerald, Wiley Walters, Nova Waller, Dorin Never, and Shelly Skeens. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit: 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ii. Anne, bp. 12 May 1616 ; d. 30 Apr. 1617.

iii. John, bp. 22 Feb. 1617/8 ; d.y.

iv. Barbara, bp. 321 Oct. 1619 ; m. John Emerson.

v. Thomas, b. ; m. Sarah (Larned) Ewer, widow.

vi. Samuel, b. ; m. Elizabeth Scudder.

vii. Joseph, b. ab. 1624 ; m. Mary Ansell.

viii. Benjamin, b. ; m. Martha _____.

Death

Death:

Date: 1633
Place: England

Country: England

Sources

See also:

- https://famouskin.com/family-group.php?name=8442+ulysses+s+grant&ahnum=141
- Ancestry.com. Dave and Asa Little. little_dna@hotmail.com.
- The Lathrop Family. Roman, Michael J. 1968-2000.
- Descendants of Geferrie Hinton. www.fortunecity.com/millennium/rockbridge/597/hedden/hinton.htm
- "Chr. Ashford, Kent, England". "Unpub. p.57; LDS Ancestral File #8FNM-G8"
- U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900. Yates Publishing. Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: The Generations Network, Inc., 2004.
- Cutter, William Richard. Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts, Volumes 1-4, published online by Google Books, 2006 (http://books.google.com/books?id=kmujIJi3_FkC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_v2_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false); original publisher: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, New York, 1910.

On 18 Dec 2016 at 19:54 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> House-3332 and House-36 appear to represent the same person because: identical data

On 16 Nov 2014 at 14:47 GMT PM Eyestone wrote:

> Hannah House's profile's family tree would make her a "gateway ancestor". Can anyone show proofs to make the case for the claim this person was a gateway ancestor?

On 28 Aug 2014 at 07:29 GMT J (Schmeeckle) S wrote:

> House-36 and House-1775 are not ready to be merged because: Need to decide spelling of LNAB per Becky Syphers

On 27 Aug 2014 at 15:03 GMT Becky (Nally) Syphers wrote:

> House-1775 and House-36 are not ready to be merged because: The last name at birth has several variations. I'm not sure we have the lowest correct last name at birth as the target profile.

ii. Anne, bp. 12 May 1616 ; d. 30 Apr. 1617.

iii. John, bp. 22 Feb. 1617/18 ; d.y.

iv. Barbara, bp. 23 Oct. 1619 ; m. John Emerson

v. Thomas, b. ; m. Sarah (Lamed) Ewer, widow.

vi. Samuel, b. ; m. Elizabeth Scudder.

vii. Joseph, b. ab. 1624 ; m. Mary Ansell.

viii. Benjamin, b. ; m. Martha _____

Death

Death:

Date: 1633
Place: England

Country: England

Sources

See also:

- https://famouskin.com/family-group.php?name=Ann%20Lydyard+Lydyard&dunum=141
- Ancestry.com. Dave and Ass Little. little_dna@hotmail.com.
- The Latrrop Family. Roman, Michael J. 1968-2000.
- Descendants of Deterrie Hinton. www.fortunecity.com/millennium/rockhdge/537/hreddan/hinton.htm
- "Chr. Ashford, Kent, England", "Unpub. p.57; LDS Ancestral File #8RHM-G8"
- U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560-1900. Yates Publishing. Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: The Generations Network, Inc., 2004.
- Cutter, William Richard. Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts. Volumes 1-4, published online by Google Books, 2006 (http://books.google.com/books?id=kmulll3_PNC8&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_v2_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false) original publisher: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, New York, 1910.

On 18 Dec 2016 at 15:54 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> House-2232 and House-36 appear to represent the same person because: identical data

On 16 Nov 2014 at 14:47 GMT PM Eyestone wrote:

> Hannah House's profile's family tree would make her a "gateway ancestor". Can anyone show proofs to make the case for the claim this person was a gateway ancestor?

On 28 Aug 2014 at 07:29 GMT J (Schmeeckle) S wrote:

> House-36 and House-1775 are not ready to be merged because: Need to decide spelling of LNAB per Becky Syphers

On 27 Aug 2014 at 15:03 GMT Becky (Nally) Syphers wrote:

> House-1775 and House-36 are not ready to be merged because: The last name at birth has several variations. I'm not sure we have the lowest correct last name at birth as the target profile.

- Gary Boyd Roberts. Notable Kin, Volume One. Carl Boyer, 3rd; Santa Clarita, California; Date: 1998. Published in cooperation with the New England Historic genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
- Gary Boyd Roberts. Ancestors of American Presidents. New England Historic Genealogical Society; Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts, USA. 2009.
- Sons of the Utah Pioneers: Biography Files (H-P). Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: The Generations Network, Inc., 2002.

Acknowledgments

This biography was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import. House-2454 was created by Shelly Skeens through the import of 20150815.ged on Aug 15, 2015.

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

Hannah is 21 degrees from Paula Cullen, 11 degrees from Howard Lovecraft and 15 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our single family tree. Login to find your connection.

- Gary Boyd Roberts. Notable Kin, Volume One. Carl Boyer, 3rd; Santa Clarita, California; Date: 1998; Published in cooperation with the New England Historic genealogical society, Boston, Massachusetts.

- Gary Boyd Roberts. Ancestors of American Presidents. New England Historic Genealogical Society; Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts, USA. 2009.

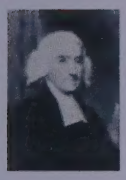
- Sons of the Utah Pioneers: Biography Files (H-P). Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: The Generations Network, Inc., 2002.

Acknowledgments

This biography was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import. House-2454 was created by Shelly Skeens through the import of 20150815.ged on Aug 15, 2015.

Hannah is 21 degrees from Paula Cullen, 11 degrees from Howard Lovecraft and 15 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our single family tree. Login to find your connection.

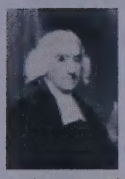
WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Lothrop
login



John Lothrop (1584 - 1653)

Sponsored by MyHeritage

HIDE ANCESTORS



John Lothrop
20 Dec 1584 - 8 Nov 1653

Brother of Katherine (Lowthropp) Akett, Robert Lathrop, Audrey Lathrop, Elizabeth (Lothrop) Rowood, Anne Lothrop, Isabell (Lothrop) Burne, Martin Lothrop, Andrew Lothrop, Anne (Lothrop) Stearns, Mary (Lowthropp) Gallant, Thomas (Lowthrop) Lothrop, William Lathrop, Lucy Lathrop and Mark Lathrop

Husband of Hannah (House) Lathrop

Husband of Ann (UNKNOWN) Lothrop

Father of Thomas Lathrop, Jane (Lothrop) Fuller, Anne Lothrop, John Lothrop, Barbara (Lothrop) Emerson, Samuel Lothrop Esq, Benjamin Lothrop, Joseph (Lothrop)

Thomas Lowthropp
abt 19 Jun 1536 - abt 09 Oct 1606
Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

Mary Howell
abt 1540 - 06 Jan 1588
Yoxall, Staffordshire, England

Robert Lowthropp
abt 1511 - 20 Oct 1558
Harthill Wapentake, East Riding, Yorkshire, England

Ellen Aston
abt 1511 - 08 Mar 1573
Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

[Howell grandfather? please help]

[Howell grandmother? please help]

John Lowthroppe
abt 1480 - bef 1545
Lowthrope, Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

Margaret Wade
1490 - 1545
Yorkshire, England

[Aston great-grandfather?]

[Aston great-grandmother?]

Robert. Lowthrope
1450 - 03 Aug 1474

[Lowthroppe g-g-grandmother?]

John Wade
abt 1460 - 1480

Margaret Unknown
abt 1460 -

John Lothrop
20 Dec 1584 - 8 Nov 1653

Brother of Katherine (Lowthropp) Aiken, Robert Lathrop, Audrey Lathrop, Elizabeth (Lothrop) Sowood, Anne Lothrop, Isabel (Lothrop) Burne, Martin Lothrop, Andrew Lothrop, Anne (Lothrop) Stearns, Mary (Lowthropp) Gallant, Thomas (Lowthropp) Lothrop, William Lathrop, Lucy Lathrop and Mark Lathrop

Husband of Hannah (House) Lathrop

Husband of Ann (UNKNOWN) Lothrop

Father of Thomas Lathrop, Jane (Lothrop) Fuller, Anne Lothrop, John Lothrop, Barbara (Lothrop) Emerson, Samuel Lothrop Esq, Benjamin Lothrop, Joseph (Lothrop)

Thomas Lowthropp
abt 13 Jun 1539 - abt 09 Oct 1606
Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

Mary Howell
abt 1540 - 06 Jan 1606
Yiewsley, Middlesex, England

Robert Lowthropp
abt 1511 - 20 Oct 1558
Hill Bilt Wapentake, East Riding, Yorkshire, England

Ellen Aston
abt 1511 - 08 Mar 1573
Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

John Lowthropp
abt 1480 - bef 1543
Lowthropp, Cherry Burton, Yorkshire, England

Margaret Wade
1480 - 1546
Yorkshire, England

Robert Lowthropp
1450 - 02 Aug 1471
Lowthropp, Yorkshire, England

John Wade
abt 1450 - 1480

Margaret Unknown
abt 1450 -

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Lothrop
login

John Lothrop (1584 - 1653)

Reverend John Lothrop aka **Lothroppe, Lowthroppe, Lathrop, Loothrop**

Born **20 Dec 1584** in **Etton, East Riding, Yorkshire, England**

Son of Thomas (Lowthropp) Lothrop and Mary (Howell) Lowthropp ANCESTORS

Brother of Katherine (Lowthropp) Akett [half], Robert Lathrop [half], Audrey Lathrop [half], Elizabeth (Lothrop) Rowood [half], Anne Lothrop [half], Isabell (Lothrop) Burne [half], Martin Lothrop [half], Andrew Lothrop [half], Anne (Lothrop) Stearns, Mary (Lowthropp) Gallant, Thomas (Lowthrop) Lothrop, William Lathrop, Lucy Lathrop [half] and Mark Lathrop [half]

Husband of **Hannah (House) Lathrop** — married 10 Oct 1610 (to 16 Feb 1633) in London, Middlesex Co, England

Husband of **Ann (UNKNOWN) Lothrop** — married before 14 Jun 1635 (to 8 Nov 1653) in Scituate, Plymouth Colony

Father of Thomas Lathrop, Jane (Lothrop) Fuller, Anne Lothrop, John Lothrop, Barbara (Lothrop) Emerson, Samuel Lothrop Esq, Benjamin Lothrop, Joseph (Lothrop) Lathrop, Barnabas Lothrop Esq, Unknown Lothrop, Abigail (Lothrop) Clarke, Bathsheba (Lothrop) Marsh, John (Lothrop) Lathrop, Elizabeth (Lathrop) Williams and Unknown Lothrop DESCENDANTS

Died **8 Nov 1653** in **Barnstable, Plymouth Colony**

Profile managers: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree [send private message], Becky Syphers [send private message], Nova Weller [send private message], Darin Neves [send private message], and Craig Andrews [send private message]
Profile last modified 24 Oct 2018 | Created 14 Jan 2010 | Last significant change:
24 Oct 2018
22:38: Shawn Ligocki posted a message on the page for John Lothrop. [Thank Shawn for this]
This page has been accessed 8,789 times.

Categories: Griffin, sailed 1634 | US President Direct Ancestor | Etton, Yorkshire | Puritan Great Migration.

John Lothrop migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join: Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss: PGM

Direct Ancestor of President Millard Fillmore

Search
Searching for someone else?

Robert Lowthropp
John (Lothrop) Lathrop
Robert Lowthropp
John Lowthroppe
John Lothrop
John Lothrop

First: John Last: Lothrop GO

Why aren't uploaded pictures showing in profile? Jul 10, 2014.

DNA
No known carriers of John's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Images: 7

WikiTree
Where everybody is related
First Name Lothrop
login

John Lothrop (1584 - 1653)

Reverend John Lothrop aka Lothropp, Lowthropp, Lathrop, Loothrop

Born 20 Dec 1584 in Etton, East Riding, Yorkshire, England

Son of Thomas (Lowthropp) Lothrop and Mary (Howell) Lowthropp

Brother of Katherine (Lowthropp) Alkett [wa], Robert Lathrop [wa], Audrey Lathrop [wa], Elizabeth (Lothrop) Rowood [wa], Anne Lothrop [wa], Isabell (Lothrop) Bucce [wa], Martin Lothrop [wa], Andrew Lothrop [wa], Anne (Lothrop) Searres, Mary (Lowthropp) Gallant, Thomas (Lowthropp) Lothrop, William Lathrop, Lucy Lathrop [wa] and Mark Lathrop [wa]

Husband of Hannah (Hovey) Lathrop — married 10 Oct 1610 (to 16 Feb 1633) in London, Middlesex Co, England

Husband of Ann (UNKNOWN) Lothrop — married before 14 Jun 1635 (to 8 Nov 1653) in Scituate, Plymouth Colony

Father of Thomas Lathrop, Jane (Lothrop) Fuller, Anne Lothrop, John Lothrop, Barbara (Lothrop) Emerson, Samuel Lothrop Esq, Benjamin Lothrop, Joseph (Lothrop) Lathrop, Barnabas Lothrop Esq, Unknown Lothrop, Abigail (Lothrop) Clarke, Bathsheba (Lothrop) Marsh, John (Lothrop) Lathrop, Elizabeth (Lathrop) Williams and Unknown Lothrop

Died 8 Nov 1653 in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony

Profile managers: Pauline Grant Morgan, Robert Walter [+] Send private message, Bob Walter [+] Send private message, Bob Walter [+] Send private message, Dave Walter [+] Send private message, Dave Brown [+] Send private message, Dave Anderson [+] Send private message
Profile last modified 24 Oct 2018 | Created 14 Jan 2011 | Last significant change: 24 Oct 2018
27 Sep Shawn Lathrop posted a message on the page for John Lathrop (Thank Shawn for this!)
This page has been accessed 2,369 times.

Categories: Guilfin sailed 1634 | US President Direct Ancestor | Etton, Yorkshire | Puritan Great Migration.

John Lothrop migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss

Direct Ancestor of President Millard Fillmore

Search

Searching for someone else?

Robert Lowthropp
John (Lothrop) Lathrop
Robert Lowthropp
John Lowthropp
John Lothrop
John Lothrop

First: John Last: Lothrop

Why aren't uploaded pictures showing in profile? Jan 10, 2014

DNA

No known carriers of John's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA

Images: 7

Direct Ancestor of President Ulysses Simpson Grant

Direct Ancestor of President James Abram Garfield

Direct Ancestor of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt

Direct Ancestor of President George Herbert Walker Bush

Direct Ancestor of President George Walker Bush

Contents

[hide]

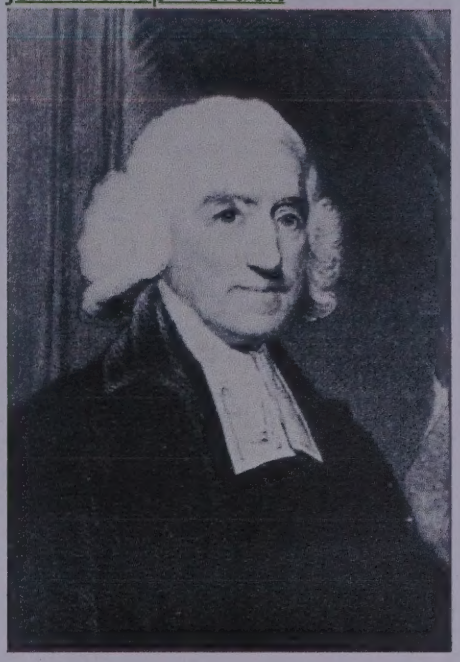
- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Marriage to 2nd wife of John Lothrop
- 2 Timeline
  - 2.1 Burial
- 3 Further Reading
- 4 Sources
  - 4.1 Notes on 2nd wife's Last Name at Birth "not Hammond"

Biography

According to "The Genealogical History of Edgar Hanks Evans" (research by Donald Lines Jacobus):

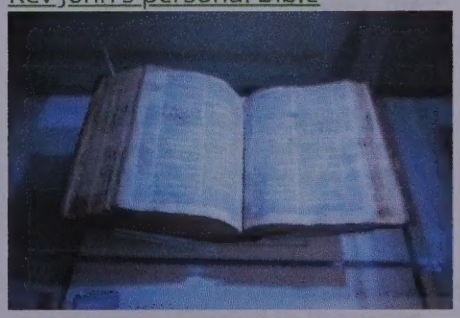
> John Lothrop or Lowthroppe (Thomas, Robert, John) was baptized in Etton, 20 Dec. 1584 and came to New England. He entered first Christ Church, College, Oxford for according to Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses" John Lothroppe of Yorkshire aged sixteen years, was admitted a pleb of Christ Church 15 Oct. 1602. Thence he went to Cambridge, where according to Venn's Alumni Cantabrigienses, John Loothrop, Lathrop or Lothrop, who was baptized at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec. 1584, son of Thomas of Etton, was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Queen's College in 1606, and to that of Master of Arts in 1609; a brief biographical notice of him is given by Venn. His brother Rev. Thomas Lothrop was admitted sizar at Queen's College, Cambridge 30 June 1601; took his bachelor's degree in 1604/5 and his master's degree in 1608; was rector of Dengie in Essex, 1613-1629 and died in 1629.
>
> Rev. John Lothrop soon located in Egerton, 48 miles southeast from London, in the Lower Half hundred of Calehill, Lathe of Scray, county Kent, as curate of the parish there. To this living he was appointed about 1611 by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul. It was probably his first and only parish charge as a minister of the English Church. Here Mr. Lothrop labored faithfully as long as his

John Lathrop - Portrait



John Lathrop - Headstone

Rev John's personal Bible



Plaque on exhibit of Rev John's bible

Direct Ancestor of President Ulysses Simpson Grant

Direct Ancestor of President James Abram Garfield

Direct Ancestor of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt

Direct Ancestor of President George Herbert Walker Bush

Direct Ancestor of President George Walker Bush

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Marriage to 2nd wife of John Lothrop
- 2 Timeline
  - 2.1 Burial
- 3 further Reading
- 4 Sources
  - 4.1 Notes on 2nd wife's Last Name at Birth "not Hammond"

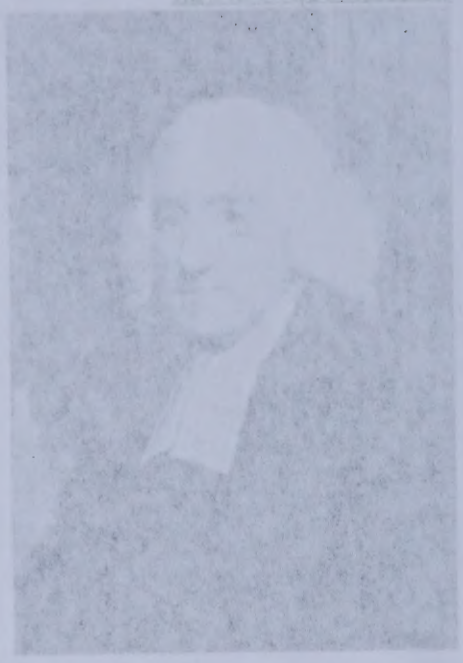
Biography

According to "The Genealogical History of Edgar Hanks Evans" (research by Donald Lines Jacobus):

John Lothrop or Lowthroppe (Thomas, Robert, John) was baptized in Etton, 20 Dec. 1584 and came to New England. He entered first Christ Church, College, Oxford for according to Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses" John Lothroppe of Yorkshire aged sixteen years, was admitted a plebeian of Christ Church 15 Oct. 1602. Thence he went to Cambridge, where according to Venn's Alumni Cantabrigienses, John Lothrop, Lathrop or Lothrop, who was baptized at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec. 1584, son of Thomas of Etton, was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Queen's College in 1606, and to that of Master of Arts in 1609; a brief biographical notice of him is given by Venn. His brother Rev. Thomas Lothrop was admitted sizar at Queen's College, Cambridge 30 June 1601; took his bachelor's degree in 1604/5 and his master's degree in 1608; was rector of Dengie in Essex, 1613-1629 and died in 1629.

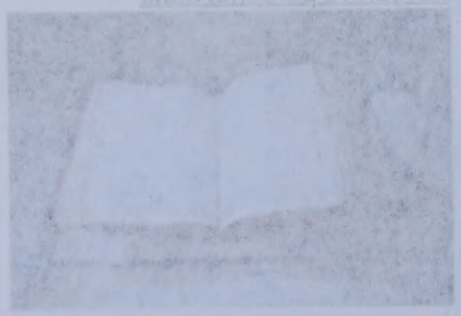
Rev. John Lothrop soon located in Egerton, 48 miles southeast from London, in the Lower Half Hundred of Calehill, Lathe of Scray, county Kent, as curate of the parish there. To this living he was appointed about 1611 by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul. It was probably his first and only parish charge as a minister of the English Church. Here Mr. Lothrop labored faithfully as long as his

John Lathrop - Portrait



John Lathrop - Headstone

Rev John's personal Bible



Plaque on exhibit of Rev John's bible

judgement could approve the ritual and government of the Church. But when he could no longer do this, we find him conscientiously renouncing his orders and asserting the right of still fulfilling a ministry to which his heart and his conscience had called him. Accordingly in 1623 his decision was made and he espoused the cause of the Independents. The date of his leaving Egerton was 1623 and next year he was called to the First Independent Church in London, then situated on Union St., Southwark, London now utterly gone.

For being independent in thought he was arrested 22 Apr. 1632 and put in jail, along with a group of 24 others. In the old Clink prison, in Newgate, and in the Gatehouse, there men lingered for months. In the Spring of 1634, all but Mr. Lothrop were released on bail; he, their leader, the chief offender, was deemed too dangerous to be set at liberty.

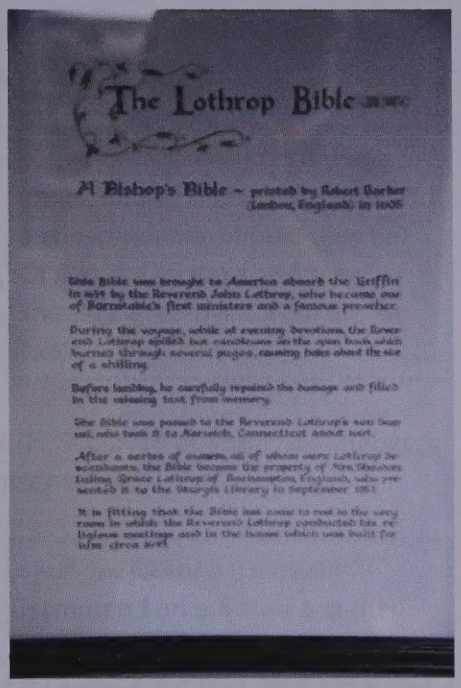
During the time he was in prison, a fatal illness was preying on his wife and bringing her fast to her end. Her name was Hannah House.

"In New England's Memorials" by Nathaniel Morton, published in 1669, he says -:

"His wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God by prayer, who soon gave up the ghost. At his return to prison, his poor children, being many, repaired to the bishop at Lambeth and made known unto him their miserable condition by reason of their good father's being continued in close durance, who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty, who soon after came over unto New England".

In the Journal, kept by Governor Winthrop, under date of 18 Sept. 1634, appears, "The Griffin and another ship now arriving with about 200 passengers. Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Sims, two godly ministers coming in the same ship." On the next page of the journal it says - "Mr. Lothrop had been a pastor of a private congregation in London, and for the same, kept long in prison, upon refusal of the oath, ex-officio, being in Boston upon a sacrament day, after the sermon, desired leave of the congregation to be present at the administration, but said that he durst not desire to partake in it, because he was not then in order, being dismissed from his former congregation, and he thought it not fit to be suddenly admitted into any other for example sake, and because of the deceitfulness of man's heart".

On reaching Boston with that portion of his London flock who had accompanied him, he found already the preparations begun to welcome him to a new home in Scituate.



John Lothrop Image 6

VIEW ALL

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, Becky Syphers, Nova Weller, Darin Neves, and Craig Andrews. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

judgement could approve the ritual and government of the Church. But when he could no longer do this, we find him conscientiously renounting his orders and assuming the right of still fulfilling a ministry to which his heart and his conscience had called him. Accordingly in 1623 his decision was made and he espoused the cause of the independents. The date of his leaving Egerton was 1623 and next year he was called to the First Independent Church in London, then situated on Union St., Southwark, London now utterly gone.

For being independent in thought he was arrested 22 Apr. 1632 and put in jail, along with a group of 24 others, in the old Clink prison, in Newgate, and in the Gatehouse, there man languered for months. In the Spring of 1634, all but Mr. Lothrop were released on bail; he, their leader, the chief offender, was deemed too dangerous to be set at liberty.

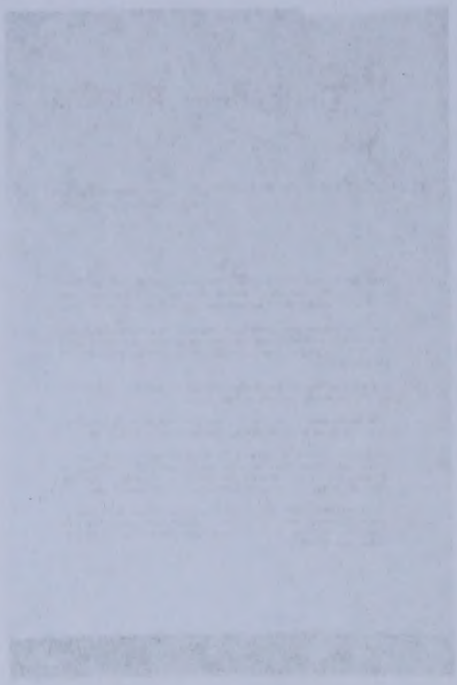
During the time he was in prison, a fatal illness was preying on his wife and bringing her fast to her end. Her name was Hannah House.

"In New England's Memorials" by Nathaniel Morton, published in 1669, he says :-

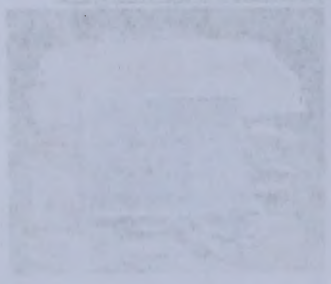
"His wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God by prayer, who soon gave up the ghost. At his return to prison, his poor children, being many, repaired to the bishop at Lambeth and made known unto him their miserable condition by reason of their good father's being continued in close durance, who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty, who soon after came over unto New England".

In the journal, kept by Governor Winthrop, under date of 18 Sept. 1634, appears, "The Griffin and another ship now arriving with about 200 passengers, Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Sims, two godly ministers coming in the same ship." On the next page of the journal it says - "Mr. Lothrop had been a pastor of a private congregation in London, and for the same, kept long in prison, upon refusal of the oath, ex-officio. Being in Boston upon a sacrament day, after the sermon, desired leave of the congregation to be present at the administration, but said that he durst not desire to partake in it because he was not then in order, being dismissed from his former congregation, and he thought it not fit to be suddenly admitted into any other for example sake, and because of the deceitfulness of man's heart".

On reaching Boston with that portion of his London flock who had accompanied him, he found already the preparations begun to welcome him to a new home in Scituate.



John Lothrop, Impress



Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Pilgrim Great Migration Project WikiTree, Becky Sanders, Nova Wetter, Darin Neves, and Craig Andrews. (best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: Thread will appear above and in the Genealogists-to-Genealogist (G2G) forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Marriage to 2nd wife of John Lothrop

MARRIAGE: [OF [of Rev John Lothrop]

> "(2) by 1635, Ann ____. (On 14 Jun 1635, John Lothrop wrote that "my wife and brother Foxwell's wife joined [Scituate church] having their dismission from elsewhere." [NEHGR 9:379] She died at Barnstable on 25 Feb 1687/8. [MD 6:238] (She was not a daughter of William Hammond, {1631 Watertown} [GMB2:853-54].)" [1] [2]

When Rev. John Lothrop settled in Scituate he was granted a farm. While there differences arose between him and the people on the question of baptism and he removed to Barnstable, where he had a house lot granted him.

He died in Barnstable 8 Nov. 1653; he left a will which had not been signed; and on 7 Mar. 1653/4 administration was granted on his estate to Mrs. Laythorpe". The will mentioned his wife; oldest son Thomas to have a house in Barnstable; son John in England and son Benjamin in Barnstable each to have a cow and 5 pounds; daughters Jane and Barbara had had their portions; to the rest of the children "both mine and my wife's" each a cow; to each of them one book; the rest of his library to be sold and the proceeds divided.

Children of Rev. John Lothrop and Hannah House (second generation): [1]

i. Jane, bp. Egerton, Kent, 29 Sept. 1614, m. Samuel Fuller, son of Edward Fuller, 8 April 1635 at Barnstable [1]
ii. Anne, bp. Egerton, Kent, 12 May 1616 ; buried there 30 Apr. 1617. [1]
iii. John, bp. Egerton, Kent, 22 Feb. 1617/8 ; living 10 Aug. 1653 - no further record [1]
iv. Barbara, bp. Egerton, Kent, 31 Oct. 1619 ; m. John Emerson 19 July 1638 at Duxbury [1]
v. Thomas, bp. Eastwell, Kent, 21 Feb 1612/3, m. Sarah (Learned) Ewer, dau. William Learned and widow of Thomas Ewer [1]
vi. Samuel, b. about 1621, m. 28 Nov 1644, Elizabeth Scudder, at Barnstable [1]
vii. Joseph, bp. Eastwell, Kent, 11 April 1624, m. Mary Ansell 11 Dec 1650 at Barnstable [1]
viii. Benjamin, bp. Eastwell, Kent, 24 Sept. 1626, m. by 1660 Martha _____. [1]

In Scituate, by second wife, Ann (Unknown):

On 24 Oct 2018 at 22:38 GMT Shawn Ligocki wrote:

> Looks like Relationship finder no longer shows Fillmore nor Garfield as descendants. Should they be? Or was it a mistake and they should be removed from the bio text?

On 27 Sep 2018 at 13:08 GMT Rebecca Snider wrote:

> I just got to Anna (Hannah) Hammond on our tree and then found this profile... THANK YOU for setting our tree right because I was having great difficulty getting things justified.
>
> Not sure who to thank but THANK YOU for verifying my thoughts while working on this person.
>
> Now all I have to do is to link a "mate" for Ms. Hammond. A proper mate. Rebecca

On 18 Dec 2016 at 19:53 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Lathrop-1270 and Lothrop-3 appear to represent the same person because: identical data, alternate spelling of name

On 28 Jun 2016 at 17:44 GMT April (Dellinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

> Thank you Craig for removing Rebecca Pierce as child of John Lothrop. I removed her from connection to Hannah House also. It appears to have been a random error that connected her profile to

Marriage to 2nd wife of John Lothrop

MARRIAGE: [OF [of Rev John Lothrop]

"(2) by 1635, Ann ____ (On 14 Jun 1635, John Lothrop wrote that "my wife and brother Foxwell's wife joined [Scituate church] having their dismission from elsewhere." [NEHGR 9:379] She died at Barnstable on 25 Feb 1687/8. [MD 6:238] (She was not a daughter of William Hammond, (1631 Watertown) [GMB2:852-54].)" [1] [2]

When Rev. John Lothrop settled in Scituate he was granted a farm. While there differences arose between him and the people on the question of baptism and he removed to Barnstable, where he had a house lot granted him.

He died in Barnstable 8 Nov. 1653; he left a will which had not been signed; and on 7 Mar. 1653/4 administration was granted on his estate to Mrs. Laythorpe". The will mentioned his wife; oldest son Thomas to have a house in Barnstable; son John in England and son Benjamin in Barnstable each to have a cow and 5 pounds; daughters Jane and Barbara had had their portions; to the rest of the children "both mine and my wife's" each a cow; to each of them one book the rest of his library to be sold and the proceeds divided.

Children of Rev. John Lothrop and Hannah House (second generation): [1] -

i. Jane, bp. Egerton, Kent, 29 Sept. 1614, m. Samuel Fuller, son of Edward Fuller, 8 April 1635 at Barnstable [1]
ii. Anne, bp. Egerton, Kent, 12 May 1616 ; buried there 30 Apr. 1617. [1]
iii. John, bp. Egerton, Kent, 22 Feb. 1617/8 ; living 10 Aug. 1653 - no further record [1]
iv. Barbara, bp. Egerton, Kent, 31 Oct. 1619 ; m. John Emerson 19 July 1638 at Duxbury [1]
v. Thomas, bp. Eastwell, Kent, 21 Feb 1621/3, m. Sarah (Learned) Ewer, dau. William Learned and widow of Thomas Ewer [1]
vi. Samuel, b. about 1623 ; m. 28 Nov 1644, Elizabeth Scudder, at Barnstable [1]
vii. Joseph, bp. Eastwell, Kent, 11 April 1624, m. Mary Ansell 11 Dec 1650 at Barnstable [1]
viii. Benjamin, bp. Eastwell, Kent, 24 Sept. 1626, m. by 1660 Martha _____ [1]

In Scituate, by second wife, Ann (Unknown):

On 24 Oct 2018 at 22:38 GMT Shawn Lipscomb wrote:

> Looks like Relationship finder no longer shows Fillmore nor Garfield as descendants. Should they be? Or was it a mistake and they should be removed from the bio text?

On 27 Sep 2018 at 13:08 GMT Rebecca Snider wrote:

> I just got to Anna (Hannah) Hammond on our tree and then found this profile. THANK YOU for setting our tree right because I was having great difficulty getting things justified.
>
> Not sure who to thank but THANK YOU for verifying my thoughts while working on this person.
>
> Now all I have to do is to link a "mate" for Ms. Hammond. A proper mate. Rebecca

On 18 Dec 2016 at 19:53 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Lothrop-1270 and Lothrop-3 appear to represent the same person because: identical data, alternate spelling of name

On 28 Jun 2016 at 17:44 GMT April (Dellinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

> Thank you Craig for removing Rebecca Pierce as child of John Lothrop. I removed her from connection to Hannah House also. It appears to have been a random error that connected her profile to

ix. Barnabas, bp. 6 June 1636 ; m. (1) Susanna Clark, dau. Thomas Clark, on 3 Nov 1658 at Plymouth, (2) 15 Nov 1698 Abigail (Button) Dudson, daughter of Robert Button and widow of Joseph Dudson, at Bsoton [1]
x. Daughter Lothrop, buried 30 July 1638, inf.

In Barnstable, by second wife, Ann (Unknown):--

xi. Abigail, bp. 2 Nov. 1639 ; m. 7 Oct 1657, James Clark, son of Thomas Clark, at Plymouth [1]
xii. Bathsheba (Bathshua), bp. 27 Feb. 1641, m. (1) about 1669 Benjamin Bale, m. (2) btwn 1683 and 1691 Alexander Marsh. [1]
xiii. John, bp. 18 May 1645, m. (1) Mary Cole 3 Jan 1671/2 at Plymouth, m. (2) Hannah (Morton) Fuller, dau. John Morton and widow of John Fuller, Dec 1695 at Plymouth [1]
xiv. Elizabeth, born about 1643, m. by 1665 John Williams [1]
xv. "son Lathrop". b. 25 Jan. 1649 ; d. same day [1]

Rev. John Lothrop is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames - "Lothrop, Rev. John (1584-1653) Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. Queen's College, Cambridge, A.B. 1606, A.M. 1609. Minister at Scituate 1634-1639; and at Barnstable 1639-1653."

More information can be found on various genealogies posts on the Internet. For example there is an interesting report about the imprisonment of John Lothrop and the fate of his family. On April 29, 1632, Reverend Lothropp's congregation was discovered by the Bishop's pursuant at the house of Mr. Humphrey Barnet and 42 members were apprehended there, but only 18 escaped. After two years in various prisons they were all released on bail except for Reverend Lothropp, for whom no favor could be obtained. He petitioned King Charles I for liberty to depart from the kingdom, but his petition was rejected.

Apparently while John was in prison, his wife, Hannah fell sick, and he was permitted to visit her. Shortly after this she died either in April or May of 1634 and John's children were placed in the care of some friends, who could scarcely support them. As a result, John's children were often forced to live on the streets and beg for food. Some friends sent the children to petition the Bishop of Lambeth for their father's freedom, who upon realizing their pathetic state, ordered that Reverend John be released from prison in May or June of 1634.

Timeline

- 1601: Entered Queens College, Cambridge Univ., Eng.
- 1605: Graduated BA Cambridge Univ.
- 1607: Ordained Deacon, Church of England by Bishop of London.

Lothrop, as her own profile shows her as Unknown-200096.

Your diligence in keeping WikiTree accurate is appreciated.

On 28 Jun 2016 at 17:03 GMT April (Dellinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

Craig, the footnote [1] in this profile refers to Great Migration by Robert Charles Anderson, the primary source for PGM profiles.

There was a bug in the one FindaGrave footnote making it show as [1] also, which is now corrected.

Elizabeth is in Vol IV, p 349 as John Lothrop's 13th child, born of his 2nd wife.

Anderson cites PCR 4:106-8, 125-26 (*Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England* by Shurtleff and Pulsifer), and Stratton 321 (*Plymouth Colony: Its History & People, 1620-1691* by Eugene Stratton). Anderson's list of sources used in his GM series runs to 120 pages, found at the beginning of the first volume. The GM series is at NEHGS or Ancestry.com and libraries.

On 28 Jun 2016 at 00:20 GMT Craig Ferguson wrote:

I have found no evidence that Rev. John Lothrop had a daughter named Elizabeth who married John Williams referred in the listing above. Just because her name is listed on Findagrave.com does not qualify as proof. Does

ix. Barnabas, bp. 8 June 1635 ; m. (1) Susanna Clark, dau. Thomas Clark, on 2 Nov 1658 at Plymouth, (2) 15 Nov 1689 Abigail (Button) Dudson, daughter of Robert Button and widow of Joseph Dudson, at Boston [1]

x. Daughter Lothrop, buried 30 July 1638, Int.

In Barnstable, by second wife, Ann (Unknown):--

xi. Abigail, bp. 2 Nov. 1639 ; m. 7 Oct 1657, James Clark, son of Thomas Clark, at Plymouth [1]

xii. Bathsheba (Bathshua), bp. 27 Feb. 1641, m. (1) about 1669 Benjamin Bale, m. (2) bwn 1683 and 1691 Alexander Marsh, [1]

xiii. John, bp. 18 May 1645, m. (1) Mary Cole 3 Jan 1677/72 at Plymouth, m. (2) Hannah (Morton) Fuller, dau. John Morton and widow of John Fuller, Dec 1695 at Plymouth [1]

xiv. Elizabeth, born about 1643, m. by 1665 John Williams [1]

xv. "son Lothrop", b. 25 Jan. 1649 ; d. same day [1]

Rev. John Lothrop is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames - "Lothrop, Rev. John (1584-1653) Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. Queen's College, Cambridge, A.B. 1606, A.M. 1609. Minister at Scituate 1634-1639; and at Barnstable 1639-1653."

More information can be found on various genealogies posts on the Internet. For example there is an interesting report about the imprisonment of John Lothrop and the fate of his family. On April 29, 1632, Reverend Lothropp's congregation was discovered by the Bishop's pursuant at the house of Mr. Humphrey Barnet and 42 members were apprehended there, but only 18 escaped. After two years in various prisons they were all released on bail except for Reverend Lothropp, for whom no favor could be obtained. He petitioned King Charles I for liberty to depart from the kingdom, but his petition was rejected.

Apparently while John was in prison, his wife, Hannah fell sick, and he was permitted to visit her. Shortly after this she died either in April or May of 1634 and John's children were placed in the care of some friends, who could scarcely support them. As a result, John's children were often forced to live on the streets and beg for food. Some friends sent the children to petition the Bishop of Lambeth for their father's freedom, who upon realizing their pathetic state, ordered that Reverend John be released from prison in May or June of 1634.

Timeline

- 1601: Entered Queens College, Cambridge Univ., Eng.
- 1605: Graduated BA Cambridge Univ.
- 1607: Ordained Deacon, Church of England by Bishop of London.

Lothrop, as her own profile shows her as Unknown-200095.

Your diligence in keeping WikiTree accurate is appreciated.

On 28 Jun 2015 at 17:03 GMT April (Dallinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

Craig, the footnote [1] in this profile refers to Great Migration by Robert Charles Anderson, the primary source for FGM profiles.

There was a bug in the one FindaGrave footnote making it show as [1] also, which is now corrected.

Elizabeth is in Vol IV, p 349 as John Lothrop's 13th child, born of his 2nd wife.

Anderson cites PCR 4:106-8, 125-26 (Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England by Shurtleff and Pulsifer), and Stratton 321 (Plymouth Colony: Its History & People, 1620-1691 by Eugene Stratton). Anderson's list of sources used in his GM series runs to 120 pages, found at the beginning of the first volume. The GM series is at NEHGS or Ancestry.com and libraries.

On 29 Jun 2016 at 00:20 GMT Craig Ferguson wrote:

I have found no evidence that Rev. John Lothrop had a daughter named Elizabeth who married John Williams referred in the listing above. Just because her name is listed on FindaGrave.com does not qualify as proof. Does

- 1607: Became Curate of Bennington church, Hertfordshire, Eng.
- 1609: Graduated MA Cambridge Univ.
- 1611-23: Became Curate at St. James Church, Egerton, Co. Kent, Eng.
- 1623: Changes from Church of England to Independent Church, Southwark, Surrey. Services held in secret since "Independent" Churches were illegal.
- 1632: Imprisoned in Newgate.
- 1634: Released on bail for wife's funeral, but jumped bail to leave for America.
- 1634, September 18: Arrived on ship "Griffin" to Mass. Bay Colony and formed a church in Situate, Ma. [1]
- 1635, January 29: Chosen as minister for Situate Church. [1]
- 1639: Church divided and Lothrop went to Barnstable, Mas. to become minister there.

Burial

- Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
- Findagrave.com #7518784[3]

Further Reading

See also the Lothrop Genealogy, pp. 23, 34, 41, 50, etc... and Barnstable Families, Part 2, p. 162, etc... with items from the Genealogical Register. Information on John Lothrop/Lowthroppe can also be found in the Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927, page 425.

John Lothropp, Wikipedia, Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License

Sources

1. ↑ 1.00 1.01 1.02 1.03 1.04 1.05 1.06 1.07 1.08 1.09 1.10 1.11 1.12 1.13 1.14 1.15 1.16 1.17 *Great Migration 1634-1635, I-L*, John Lothrop pages 347 - 349
2. ↑ *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts*, Vol 1, page 89
3. ↑ *Find a Grave*

See also:

- *Great Migration 1634-1635, I-L.* (Online database. AmericanAncestors.org. New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2008.) Originally published as: The Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635, Volume IV, I-L, by Robert Charles Anderson. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2005. John Lothrop

anybody have some better evidence of this relationship?

On 28 Nov 2015 at 00:04 GMT April (Dellinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

Since Ann, the 2nd wife of Rev John Lothrop, is already Ann Unknown in the Vital stats section and relationships, I plan to make it match what is in the body of the text, changing where it says "by second wife, Anne Hammond" to "by second wife, Ann Unknown". etc.

The only feedback I've had from the PMs has been in the positive for this so hopefully it will go well.

PS: I found an "extra" son of the 2nd wife in the text and removed it, the children now number 15 and match what is presented in Great Migration by Anderson.

On 26 Nov 2015 at 01:39 GMT April (Dellinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

I added a section - "Disputed 2nd Wife of John Lothrop", because we need to examine the sources for Ann Hammond and for Ann Unknown, and discuss them.

Anderson in Great Migrations shows the 2nd wife as Ann Unknown. So does Cutter. Other sources show her as Ann Hammond, and the reasons for that misunderstanding are given in the text now.

Could we please have a response from the profile managers? thank you,

- 1607: Became Curate of Bennington church, Hertfordshire, Eng.
- 1609: Graduated MA Cambridge Univ.
- 1611-23: Became Curate at St. James Church, Egerton, Co. Kent, Eng.
- 1623: Changes from Church of England to Independent Church, Southwark, Surrey. Services held in secret since "Independent" Churches were illegal.
- 1632: imprisoned in Newgate
- 1634: Released on bail for wife's funeral, but jumped bail to leave for America.
- 1634, September 18: Arrived on ship "Griffin" to Mass. Bay Colony and formed a church in Situate, Ma. [1]
- 1635, January 29: Chosen as minister for Situate Church. [1]
- 1639: Church divided and Lothrop went to Barnstable, Mas. to become minister there.

Burial

- Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
- Findagrave.com #75182[3]

Further Reading

See also the Lothrop Genealogy: pp. 23, 34, 41, 50, etc... and Barnstable Families, Part 2, p. 162, etc... with items from the Genealogical Register. Information on John Lothrop/Lowthroppe can also be found in the Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927, page 425.

John Lothrop, Wikipedia, Creative Commons Attribution Share Alike license

Sources

1. ↑ 1.00 1.01 1.02 1.03 1.04 1.05 1.06 1.07 1.08 1.09 1.10 1.11 1.12 1.13 1.14 1.15 1.16 1.17 Great Migration 1634-1635, H-L, John Lothrop pages 347 - 349
2. ↑ Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of the State of Massachusetts, Vol 1, page 89
3. ↑ Find a Grave

See also:

- Great Migration 1634-1635, H-L (online database, AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2008.) Originally published as: The Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635, Volume IV, H-L, by Robert Charles Anderson, Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2005. John Lothrop

anybody have some better evidence of this relationship?

On 28 Nov 2015 at 00:04 GMT April (Dellinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

Since Ann, the 2nd wife of Rev John Lothrop, is already Ann Unknown in the Vital stats section and relationships, I plan to make it match what is in the body of the text, changing where it says "by second wife, Anne Hammond" to "by second wife, Ann Unknown", etc.

The only feedback I've had from the PMs has been in the positive for this so hopefully it will go well.

PS: I found an "extra" son of the 2nd wife in the text and removed it, the children now number 15 and match what is presented in Great Migration by Anderson.

On 26 Nov 2015 at 01:39 GMT April (Dellinger) Dauenhauer wrote:

I added a section - "Disputed 2nd Wife of John Lothrop", because we need to examine the sources for Ann Hammond and for Ann Unknown, and discuss them.

Anderson in Great Migrations shows the 2nd wife as Ann Unknown. So does Cutter. Other sources show her as Ann Hammond, and the reasons for that misunderstanding are given in the text now.

Could we please have a response from the profile managers? thank you.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Born 1584	Place Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 20 Dec 1584	Place Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Died 8 Nov 1653	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried Nov 1653	Place B, BC, MA, Barnstable cem.	Sealed to parents	
Married 14 Jun 1635	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Hannah Howse			
Married 16 Oct 1610	Place Eastwell, Kent, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Lowthroppe *			
Husband's mother Mary Howell			

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Born 14 Jul 1616	Place Lavenham, Suffolk, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 25 Feb 1687/1688	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Barnabas Lothrop**

Born 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened 6 Jun 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed	
Died 26 Oct 1715	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Susanna Clark			
Married 1 Dec 1658	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse Abigail Button			
Married 15 Nov 1698	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Daughter Lothrop**

Born 30 Jul 1638	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 30 Jul 1638	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried 30 Jul 1638	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Abigail Lothrop**

Born 1639	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened 2 Nov 1639	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Died Aft 1682	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse James Clark			
Married 7 Oct 1657	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 2 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Lothrop Rev. *

Born	1584	Place: Elton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	LDS baptismal date:
Christened	20 Dec 1584	Place: Elton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND	Endowed:
Died	8 Nov 1653	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried	Nov 1653	Place: B, BC, MA, Barnstable cem.	Sealed to spouse:
Married	14 Jun 1635	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	
Other Spouse	Hannah Howse		
Married	16 Oct 1610	Place: Fishwick, Kent, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse:
Husband's father	Thomas Lothrop *		
Husband's mother	Mary Howell		

Wife Ann Hammond?

Born	14 Jul 1616	Place: Lavenham, Suffolk, ENGLAND	LDS baptismal date:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	25 Feb 1687/1688	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	M	Barnabas Lothrop	LDS baptismal date:	Twin
	Born	1636	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed:
	Christened	6 Jun 1636	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed:
	Died	26 Oct 1715	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
	Buried		Place:	
	Spouse	Susanna Clark		
	Married	1 Dec 1659	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:
	Spouse's father	Abigail Bacon		
	Married	15 Nov 1898	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:
2	F	Deputter Lothrop		
	Born	30 Jul 1638	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed:
	Christened		Place:	Endowed:
	Died	30 Jul 1639	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
	Buried	30 Jul 1639	Place:	
	Spouse			
	Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:
3	F	Abigail Lothrop		
	Born	1639	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:
	Christened	2 Nov 1639	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:
	Died	Aft 1692	Place:	Sealed to parents:
	Buried		Place:	
	Spouse	James Clark		
	Married	2 Oct 1662	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse:

Prepared by: Gladys Lavon (Lorey) Treadway
Phone: (503) 393-2093
E-mail address: gltreadway7@yahoo.com
Date prepared: 2 Nov 2018

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bellevue, IA 52222-4111

Family Group Record

Husband John Lothrop Rev.*

Wife Ann Hammond?

Children List each child in order of birth.

				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4	F	**Bathshua Lothrop**			
	Born	1641	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	27 Feb 1641	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
	Died	8 Jan 1723	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	1723	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA, Dorchester burying lot		
	Spouse	Benjamin Bale Jr.			
	Married	Abt 1668	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse	Alexander Marsh			
	Married	1683/1691	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
5	F	**Elizabeth Lothrop**			
	Born	Abt 1643	Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	John Williams			
	Married	1665	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6	M	**John Lothrop Capt.**			
	Born	1645	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	18 May 1645	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
	Died	18 Sep 1727	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Mary Cobb			
	Married	3 Jan 1671/1672	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse	Hannah Morton			
	Married	9 Dec 1695	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
7	M	**Son Lothrop**			
	Born	25 Jan 1649/1650	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	25 Jan 1649/1650	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.*

*2018 located info on John Lothrop from WikiTree internet site. Birth 20 Dec 1584 Etton, EastRiding, Yorkshire, Eng. Died 8 Nov 1653 Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Son of Thonmas Lowthropp (Lothrop) and Mary Howell. Married 1st to Hannah House/Howse 10 Oct 1610 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. They had 8 children.

He married 2nd to Ann *(Unknown) Lothrop (since was said Ann Hammond he md) 14 Jun 1635 in Scituate, Plymouth colony. (others said not dau of William Hammond). Had 15 children which were listed from both wives. He had 14 siblings and half siblings total. All this info on Lothrop should be in the Lothrop Books at Ft Wayne, IN Library. Quite a history here of him and a good picture and one of personal bible and a plaque on exhibit and pic of his headstone and 2 other pictures.

Direct ancestor of President's: Millard Fillmore, Ulysses Simpson Grant, James Abram Garfield, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, George Herbert Walker Bush and George Walker Bush.

His father Thomas, grandfather Robeert and great grandfather was John Lowthroppe.

Family Group Record

Husband: John Lothrop Rev.*

Wife: Ann Hammond?

Children: List each child in order of birth.

4	F	Patience Lothrop			
	Born	1641	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married:	
	Christened:	27 Feb 1641	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Died:	
	Died:	8 Jan 1727	Place: Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Buried in cemetery:	
	Buried:	1725	Place: Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA, Dorchester burying lot		
	Spouse:	Benjamin Bass Jr.			
	Married:	Abt 1658	Place: MA	Ended by death:	
	Spouse:	Ebenezer Marsh			
	Married:	1692/1697	Place: MA	Ended by death:	
5	F	Elizabeth Lothrop			
	Born:	Abt 1643	Place:	Baptized:	
	Christened:		Place:	Died young:	
	Died:		Place:	Died in infancy:	
	Buried:		Place:		
	Spouse:	John Williams			
	Married:	1666	Place:	Ended by death:	
6	M	John Lothrop Capt.			
	Born:	1645	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
	Christened:	18 May 1645	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Died young:	
	Died:	10 Sep 1727	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Buried in cemetery:	
	Buried:		Place:		
	Spouse:	Mary Cobb			
	Married:	3 Jan 1671/1672	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Ended by death:	
	Spouse:	Hannah Mason			
	Married:	8 Dec 1695	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Ended by death:	
7	M	Son Lothrop			
	Born:	25 Jan 1649/1650	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
	Christened:		Place:	Died young:	
	Died:	25 Jan 1649/1650	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Buried in cemetery:	
	Buried:		Place:		
	Spouse:				
	Married:		Place:	Ended by death:	

Notes

HUSBAND: - John Lothrop Rev.*

*2018 located info on John Lothrop from Wolfries Internet site. Born 20 Dec 1584 Elton, Essex/Kilting, Yorkshire, Eng. Died 8 Nov 1653 Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Son of Thomas Lothrop (Lothrop) and Mary Lowell. Married 1st to Hannah Hussey/Howes 10 Oct 1610 London, Middlesex Co. Eng. They had 8 children.

He married 2nd to Ann *(Unknown) Lothrop (since was said Ann Hammond he rd) 14 Jan 1635 in Scituate, Plymouth colony. (others said not dau of William Hammond). Had 15 children which were listed from both wives. He had 14 siblings and half siblings total. All this info on Lothrop should be in the Lothrop books at Ft Wayne, IN Library. Quite a history here of him and a good picture, not one of personal body and a plaque on cabinet and pic of his tombstone and 2 other pictures.

Direct ancestor of *President*: Millard Fillmore, Ulysses Simpson Grant, James Abram Garfield, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, George Herbert Walker Bush and George Walker Bush.

His father Thomas, grandfather Robert and great grandfather was John Lowell.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

Name was usually spelled Lothropp/Lowthroppe in England, US Lothrop or Lathrop.

Johns baptizim was listed in Etton parish records. Exact birth date is not known.

MARRIAGE1: Md 1st Eastwell, Kent, England 1610 to Hannah Howse/House, sister of Samuel House of America. Dau of John and Alice Howse. Believe to have had 8 children.
3 of JOhn and Hannah's children were christened at the Egertonl church in Eastwell, Kent, England that Hannah's father Rev. John Howse was rector of. Thomas the oldest and Joseph and Benjamin the youngest 2 sons.

MARRIAGE2: Has been stated John md 2nd Ann Hammond or a Dimmock but one source listed wife as Ann Hammond dau of William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine/Payne Hammond born 1616 Lavenham, Suffolk, England and died 1687/89 Barnstable, MA. Their 1st child was said to have been born 6 Jun 1636 so believe would have married about 1635. Also one source had said he md 2nd 17 Feb 1636/7. Believe to have had 6/7 children.

DEATH: Will Barnstable, MA. He died 10 Nov 1653.

CHILDREN: Believe to have had 8 children by 1st marriage and 7 by 2nd. Was stated Joseph and Benjamin was baptized by grandfather John Howse but a book on the family says John Howse wouldn't have anything to do with the family after they left the Church of England when they moved to Lamberth Marsh, 1623. Son John was raised by his Uncle Thomas and never went to the US. and raised to be Minsiter in the Church of England.

TIMELINE OF JOHN:

The Virgin Queen "Elizabeth" had reigned for 26 years when John was born, she reigned 19 more years till the year 1603.

1603-1625 King James I reigned.

15 Oct 1602 John was 18 and was awarded a scholarship to Oxford University by the Bishop of London. He matriculated at Christ Church college.

1603 He transferred to Cambridge University. At this time JOhn witnessed one of the larget demonstrations for the Puritan cause that had ever transpired in England.

1604 King James Told the Puritans would reform or he would send them out of the country or wirse. King James commissioned a revision of the Bible, the Completed Version in 1611 became known as Authorized or King James Version.

1605 John graduated from Queens college, Cambridge with a BA degree.

20 Dec 1607 John was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London. He began his ministry for the Church of England in Bennington, Hertfordshire as Curate (Lincoln Diocese). The timbered house, presumed to be where he lived is still standing.

1609 John recieved his MA degree from Cambridge.

15 Aug 1610 John became the Perpetual Curate of the Egerton Church in Kent (Canterbury diocese). This was the second and last church he officiated for the Church of England.

10 Oct 1610 John married Hannah Howse, Eastwell, Kent, England. (name also spelled House).

1611 New genealogist Charles Farrow found Rev John, Curate at Little Chart before 1611 and also 1611 curate at St James The Great, Egerton Church there bombed during WWII and only Tower remains.

1616 Henry Jacobs came back from Holland and established the Independant Church to which John later became affiliated iwth.

1623 John renounced his orders and moved to Lamberth Marsh and joined the Independent Church (which was just outside London).

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

HUSBAND: John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

Name was usually spelled Lothrop/Lowthrop/Loythrop in England, US Lothrop or Lathrop.

John's baptism was listed in Eldon parish records. Exact birth date is not known.

MARRIAGE1: Md 1st Eastwell, Kent, England 1610 to Hannah Howes/House, sister of Samuel House of America. Dau of John and Alice Howes. Believe to have had 8 children.
3 of John and Hannah's children were christened at the Egerton church in Eastwell, Kent, England that Hannah's father Rev. John Howes was rector of. Thomas the oldest and Joseph and Benjamin the youngest 2 sons.

MARRIAGE2: Has been stated John md 2nd Ann Hammond or a Hammock but one source listed wife as Ann Hammond dau of William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine/Payne Hammond born 1616 Lavenham, Suffolk, England and died 1687/89 Barnstable, MA. Their 1st child was said to have been born 6 Jun 1636 so believe would have married about 1615. Also one source had said he md 2nd 17 Feb 1656/7. Believe to have had 6/7 children.

DEATH: Will Barnstable, MA. He died 10 Nov 1653.

CHILDREN: Believe to have had 8 children by 1st marriage and 7 by 2nd. Was stated Joseph and Benjamin was baptized by grandfather John Howes but a book on the family says John Howes wouldn't have anything to do with the family after they left the Church of England when they moved to Lambeth Marsh, 1623. Son John was raised by his Uncle Thomas and never went to the US, and raised to be Minister in the Church of England.

TIMELINE OF JOHN:

The Virgin Queen "Elizabeth" had reigned for 26 years when John was born, she reigned 12 more years till the year 1603.

1603-1625 King James I reigned.

15 Oct 1602 John was 10 and was awarded a scholarship to Oxford University by the Bishop of London. He matriculated at Christ Church college.

1603 He transferred to Cambridge University. At this time John witnessed one of the longest demonstrations for the Puritan cause that had ever transpired in England.

1604 King James Told the Puritans would reform or he would send them out of the country or worse. King James commissioned a revision of the Bible, the Conquistado version in 1611 became known as Authorized or King James Version.

1605 John graduated from Queens college, Cambridge with a BA degree.

20 Dec 1607 John was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London. He began his ministry for the Church of England in Bennington, Hertfordshire as Curate (Lincoln Diocese). The bricked house, presumed to be where he lived is still standing.

1608 John received his MA degree from Cambridge.

15 Aug 1610 John became the Perpetual Curate of the Egerton Church in Kent (Canterbury diocese). This was the second and last church he officiated for the Church of England.

10 Oct 1610 John married Hannah Howes, Eastwell, Kent, England. (name also spelled House).

1611 New genealogist Charles Family found Rev John, Curate at Little Chart before 1611 and also 1611 curate at St James The Great, Egerton Church, there bombed during WWII and only Tower remains.

1616 Henry Jacobs came back from Holland and established the Independent Church to which John later became affiliated with.

1623 John renounced his orders and moved to Lambeth Marsh and joined the Independent Church (which was just outside London).

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

1624 John was sustained as minister of the Independant Church, succeeding Henry Jacobs, who had came to America, where he died 2 years later. His congregation was comprised of both non-separating Independent Puritans and Separatists.

1625 King James I died.

1625-1649 King Charles I was in reign. He married a daughter of King of France.

1628 King Charles appointed William Laud to be Bishop of London. He was death on Independants and ran rampant on the services and imprisioned many.

1629 Parliment was also dissolved.

1632 William Laud started a venditta to track down Rev. John Lothrop. 22 Apr or 29 Apr William sent his men to where Rev. John was holding church and arrested 42 members at the home of Humphrey Barnett in Black Friars in London. 11 were women, 18 escaped.

3 May 1632 John was tried before the High commission. He was sent to prison in worst prison in London, the Newgate. (There for 2 yrs)

16 Feb 1633 John was released from prison to visit his dying wife Hannah. She died then and he was sent back to prison. All this time his daughter Jane was taking food to him as she was allowed.

24 Apr 1634 John's children went to the Archbishop Laud to plead for their fathers release to take care of them. He was released with the stipulation he go to America. He agreed.

18/27 Sep 1634 John and his family, except for one son John, arrived in Boston with 32 members of his congregation. William Laud not knowing he had left for America so soon had wanted him arrested again and had gone to his house just moments after he left for the ship. Samuel House, brother to wife Hannah, also came with him.

14 Jun 1635 or 17 Feb 1636 There are two dates for 2nd marriage of John to Anna Hammond.

8 Nov 1653 John died in Barnstable at the age of 68 and was buried in the Barnstable cemetery.

Back in England 1644 William Laud was beheaded at his request for all the things he had done and 1645 task was done. 1642-46 Civil War in England, the English wrested their liberty from King Charles. 1649 King Charles was beheaded at Whitehall.

Rev. John Lohrop was 1st minister in Scituate, MA in 1634. Then went to Barnstable and was 1st minster there also.

Several books written about the Lothrop family and their family.

The Pilgrim Migation "Immigrants to Plymouth colony 1620-1633" by Robert Charles Anderson pub 2004.

Book "Lothrop Family Records In England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lothrop family.

Book "Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis #974.48 Pg 175: Stated John born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton and grandson of John Lowthorpe of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire. First settled in Egertown in Kent, and afterwards succeded Herny Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin 1634 and settled first in Scituate, then in Barnstable, 1639.

"Plymouth Colony " Its History & People 1620-1691 by Eugene Aubrey Stratton # 974.402 pg 320. Lothrop's family can be traced back a number of generatiosn in England and his own baptism is recorded at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec 1584. He graduated from Cambridge University with a B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became curate of the church at Egerton, County Kent from ca 1611 to 1623. In 1623 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry jacob, who had left for Virginia, at the First Independent Church in Southwark, Surrey. Independent worship being illegal, Lothrop's services were conducted in secret. In 1632 he was imprisoned, but released on bail in 1634 at which time he was able to leave England for America. His first wife may have died about this time which enabled him to sail for America

Family Group Record

Husband	John Lothrop Rev.*
Wife	Ann Hammond?

Notes

AUGSBURG - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

1624 John was sustained as minister of the Independent Church, succeeding Henry Jacobs, who had come to America, where he died 2 years later. His congregation was comprised of both non-separating Independent Puritans and Separatists.

1625 King James I died.

1625-1649 King Charles I was in reign. He married a daughter of King of France.

1628 King Charles appointed William Laud to be Bishop of London. His was death on Inquisitorials and non compliant on use services and imprisioned many.

1629 Parliament was also dissolved.

1632 William Laud started a vendetta to track down Rev. John Lothrop. 22 Apr or 24 Apr William sent his men to where Rev. John was hosting church and arrested 42 members at the home of Humphrey Barnett in Black Friars in London. 11 were women. 18 escaped.

3 May 1632 John was tried before the High commission. He was sent to prison in worst prison in London, the Newgate. (Three for 2 yrs)

16 Feb 1633 John was released from prison to visit his dying wife Hannah. She died then and he was sent back to prison. All this time his daughter Jane was taking food to him as she was allowed.

24 Apr 1634 John's children went to the Archbishop Laud to plead for their fathers release to take care of them. He was released with the stipulation he go to America. He agreed.

18/22 Sep 1634 John and his family, except for one son John, arrived in Boston with 32 members of his congregation. William Laud not knowing he had left for America so soon had wanted him arrested again and had gone to his house. Just moments after he left for the ship. Samuel Hooke, brother to wife Hannah, also came with him.

14 Jun 1635 or 17 Feb 1636 There are two dates for and marriage of John to Anne Hammond.

8 May 1653 John died in Barnstable at the age of 68 and was buried in the Barnstable cemetery.

Back in England 1644 William Laud was beheaded at his request for all the things he had done and 1645 Isaac was dive. 1642-45 Civil War in England, the English wrested their liberty from King Charles. 1648 King Charles was beheaded at Whitehall.

Rev. John Lothrop was 1st minister in Scituate, MA in 1634. Then went to Barnstable and was 1st minister there also.

Several books written about the Lothrop family and their family.

The Pilgrim Migration "Immigrants to Plymouth colony 1620-1633" by Robert Charles Anderson pub 2004.

Book "Lothrop Family Records in England 1480-1685" by Gustave Anjou

Book by Huntington has much info on Lothrop family.

Book "Ken Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis. #974.48 Pg 125 Stated John born in Elton, East Riding, Yorkshire, son of Thomas of Cherry Burton and grandson of John Lothrope of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire. First settled in Egerton in Kent, and afterwards succeeded Henry Jacob as pastor of the Southwark Church in London. He came over in the Griffin 1634 and settled first in Scituate, then in Barnstable, 1639.

"Plymouth Colony " Its History & People 1620-1691 by Eugene Aubrey Stratton # 974.402 pg 320. Lothrop's family can be traced back a number of generations in England and his own baptism is recorded at Elton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec 1584. He graduated from Cambridge University with a B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1608. He became curate of the church at Egerton, County Kent from ca 1611 to 1623. In 1623 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, who had left for Virginia, as the First Independent Church in Southwark, Surrey. Independent worship being illegal, Lothrop's services were conducted in secret. In 1632 he was imprisoned, but released on bail in 1634 at which time he was able to leave England for America. His first wife may have died about this time which enabled him to sail for America

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

with 4 of his children.

His will dated 10 Aug 1653, inventory 8 Dec 1653 names his sons Thomas, John (in England) and Benjamin and daughters Jane and Deborah and to rest of my children both mine and my wives, each to have a cow. Not known just how many children he had by his will for sure. As no Elizabeth was listed per say but on 3 Oct 1665 "Mr Barnabas Laythorpe hath seen cause in the behalfe of his sister(Elizabeth Williams) and thouse related to her to revive the former complaint (against John Williams). From all research it is believe she was his blood sister.

"Mayflower Remembered" by Crispin Gill pub 1970 (Waco, TX libr 974.4) Has map of where Rev John lived in MA.

"Mayflower Planters" by Hills (Waco, TX libr) pg 60-61 Md Hannah Howes who d. 1633 and md 2nd Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7. when he became pastor of the first independent Congregational church in Londen in 1623 and it was broken up in 1632 and he was tried by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for 2 years in Newgate. He was relaeased in 1634 and sentenced to banishment at which time he sailed from England with his family on the ship "Griffin" and landed at Boston in 1634. Settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place. Here his children are listed as: dau, dau, Joseph md Mary Ansol, Samuel b. 1620, Thomas md Evans wid, John, Hopestill, Barnabas.

"Pioneers of Mass" by Pope pg 292: Rev John Lothrop's will dated 10 Aug prob. 8 Dec 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wifes.

"Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" by Otis List Rev John's 2nd mg to Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1636/7, John died 8 Nov 1653 then listed children born in England: Jane, Ann, John, Barbara, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and children born Scituate, MA: Barnabas and a dau and children born Barnstable, MA: Abigail, Bathshua, John and a son.

The ship "Griffin" arrived Boston 18 Sep 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop, from London to Scituate, Mrs Lothrop, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jane and Barbara. But has been said Thomas and John stayed in England. Need actual copy of manifest as don't believe a wife came either.

"Founders and Patriots" by Colket

Vol 1 pg 338 (name of book not known) Has this info: Samuel House, Robert Linnett and Thomas Dimmock were brothers in law to Rev. John Lathrop by 2nd wife Ann Hammond. Then said Samuel md Elizabeth Hammond, sister to Rev John's wife Ann. Then said Thomas md Ann Hammond as well so not sure if mixup on names or what. Bethiah dau of Robert Linnell b. 7 Feb 1640. Timothy son of Mr Dimmock bapt 12 Jan 1639 and Shubeall, son of Mr Dimmock b. 15 Sep 1644 and Mahetabel Dimmock, dau master Dimmock, Apr 1642.
8 Jan 1634 Scituate,MA Samuel House at church. Dau Elizabeth House bapt 23 Oct 1636; dau Sarah House bapt 1 Aug 1641 and son John House bapt 18 May 1645

Book: "John Lothropp 1584-1653 A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984. (I have copy of)

Several connections to famous people, Jane Lathrop's line cennected to Joseph Smith founder of Mormons. Thomas line to George H.W. Bush and Benjamin Spock and Sir Robert Laird Borden, Prime Minister of Canada, financier John Pierpont Morgan. Another line Joseph connected to Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Samuel connected to Franklin Delono Roosevelt, Adlai E. Stevenson III, Donald Lines Jacobus genealogist, Benedict Arnold, Thomas E. Dewey. Other lines to John Foster Dulles, Oliver Wendall Holmes, Ulysses S. Grant and many other well known people.
Much on life of Rev. John Lothrop.

Article in Quad City Times, Davenport, IA 9 Oct 2008 had info on Gov. Sarah Palin of Alaska who is running with Senator John McCain for vice president. Article was who she was related to, which was Rev. John Lothrop and Franklin D. Roosevelt and Princess Diana. We knew the last two were related to John but was surprised to find Sarah Palin was as well. All collateral to me but interesting the same. We know Barack Obama who is running against McCain is related to vice pres. Dick Cheny and several movie stars but don't know where the start of the lines are. Run for office and they will do your genealogy for you.

Several internet sites from rootsweb and other sites listing much info on this line. Oct 2008

Another book out from Sturgis Library Barnstable, Mass "John Lothrop in Barnstable, A 370th Anniversary Tribute"

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

#1253AN0 - John Lothrop Rev. (Continued)

with 1 of his children;

His will dated 10 Aug 1653, inventory 8 Dec 1653 names his sons Thomas, John (in England) and Benjamin; and daughters Jane and Deborah and to rest of my children both mine and my wives, each to have a cow. Not known just how many children he had by his will for sure. As no Elizabeth was listed per say but on 2 Oct 1655 "Mr Bamsbes authorize their son-in-law in the behalf of his sister(Elizabeth Williams) and thyrde related to her to revive the former complaint (against John Williams). From all research it is believe she was his blood sister.

"Mayflower Remembered" by Crispin Gill pub 1970 (Waco, TX libr 929.4) has may of where Rev John lived in MA.

"Mayflower Pilgrims" by Hills (Waco, TX libr) pg 60-61 Md Hannah Hawes who d. 1623 and md 2nd Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1639/?, where he became pastor of the first independent congregational church in London in 1623 and it was broken up in 1622 and he was jailed by the Star chamber, and imprisoned for 2 years in Newgate. He was released in 1624 and sentenced to banishment at which time he sailed from England with his family on the ship "Griffin" and landed at Boston in 1634. Settled at Scituate and Barnstable, being the first minister who preached at either place. Have his children are listed as dau, dau, Joseph and Mary Angel, Samuel b. 1620, Thomas md Bethia Wad, John, Hopestill, Benjamin.

"Pioneers of Mass" by Pope pg 222: Rev John Lothrop's will dated 10 Aug prob. 8 Dec 1653. Bequeaths to wife, to eldest son Thomas, to son John who is in England, son Benjamin, daughter Jane and Barbara and to each of rest of children to his and his wifes.

"Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families" by Otis. Lot Rev John's and my to Ann Hammond 17 Feb 1639/?, John died 8 Nov 1653 then listed children born in England: Jane, Ann, John, Barbara, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and children born Scituate, MA: Barnabas and a dau and children born Barnstable, MA: Angell, Bethshua, John and a son.

The ship "Griffin" arrived Boston 18 Sep 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop, from London to Scituate. His Lothrop, Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jane and Barbara. But has been said Thomas and John stayed in England. Need actual copy of manifest as don't believe a wife came either.

"Colonists and Patriots" by Coates

Vol 1 pg 330 (name of book not known) has this info: Samuel Hobart, Robert Lennett and Thomas Dimmock were brothers in law to Rev. John Lothrop by 2nd wife Ann Hammond. Then said Samuel and Elizabeth Hammond, sister to Rev John's wife Ann. Then said Thomas and Ann Hammond as well as not sure if mindy on names or what. Bethiah dau of Robert Lennett b. 7 Feb 1640. Thomas Dimmock son of Mr Dimmock bapt 12 Jan 1639 and Shubael, son of Mr Dimmock b. 15 Sep 1644 and Robert Dimmock, dau master Dimmock, Apr 1642.
8 Jan 1634 Scituate MA Samuel House ex church. Dau Elizabeth House bapt 23 Oct 1636; dau Sarah House bapt 1 Aug 1641 and son John House bapt 18 May 1645

Book: "John Lothrop 1584-1653 A Puritan Biography & Genealogy" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 (I have copy of)

Several connections to famous people, Jane Lothrop's line connected to Joseph Smith founder of Mormons. Thomas line to George H.W. Bush and Benjamin Sadd and Sir Robert Lord Borden, Prime Minister of Canada, maternal John Pierpont Morgan. Another line Joseph connected to Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Samuel connected to Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Adlai E. Stevenson III, Donald Lines Jacobus genealogist, Benedict Arnold, Thomas E. Dewey. Other lines to John Foster Dulles, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Ulysses S. Grant and many other well known people.
Much on life of Rev. John Lothrop.

Article in Quad City Times, Davenport, IA 5 Oct 2008 had info on Gov. Sarah Palin of Alaska who is running with Senator John McCain for vice president. Article was with she was related to, which was Rev. John Lothrop and Franklin D. Roosevelt and Princess Diana. We knew the last two were related to John but was surprised to find Sarah Palin was as well. All of related to me but interesting the same. Will have Barack Obama who is running against McCain is related to vice pres. Dick Cheney and several more stars but don't know where the start of the lines are. Run for office and they will do your genealogy for you.

Several internet sites from rootsweb and other sites listing much info on this line. Oct 2008

Another book out from Sturgis Library Barnstable, Mass "John Lothrop in Barnstable, A 370th Anniversary Tribute"

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)

Pubished 2009 (have copy)

Articles on Lothrop family: "Families of Ancient New Haven" Vol IV-VI by Donald Lines Jacobus 1927
"American Literary Masters" by Leon H. Vincent pub 1906
"The Genealogist, Spring 2001 Vol 15 #1 "Historic Ancestors, John Lothropp" pg 75=76
Great Migration Newsletter Vol 5 #2 Apr-Jun 1994 Info on Lathrop Church, Founding of Scituate

Sure there are many more newsletters and books I have missed on this family. Besides checking some info on the internet but anything found there needs checking to be sure is right and not able to go and do library research much now. (2011)

WIFE - Ann Hammond?

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.
Has been stated John md Ann ? before Jun 1635. Nothing on Ann in this book.
Ann was said to have died in Barnstable 25 Feb 1687/8.

Other sources have listed marriage dates for John and Ann Hammond as 14 Jun 1635 Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA and also 17 Feb 1636/37. Also stated their first child Barnabas was bapt. in Scituate 6 Jun 1636 so believe the earlier day my be correct.

CHILD 1 - Barnabas Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Barnabas 1st child of this marriage, said bapt. 6 Jun 1636 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some have said he was born this date.
Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was probate judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of War to devise measurers for repelling the attacks of hostill Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1686. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clark(e) had 14 children.

Barnabas md 2nd 1698 Abigail (Button) Dodson.

Died at Barnstable, MA. Said buried in Barnstable near the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

1688 1 June, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabus a piece of land at Sand Neck next to Welles Creek which had or initially been given to the town by Governor Hinckly.

1692, 14 Jan he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable i nthe division of the common meadows.

Several internet sites has some of the info as well. 2008

CHILD 2 - Daughter Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Daughter said to be unbaptized.

CHILD 3 - Abigail Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Baptism date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on her death. His source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Her death took place after 1682 as when last child was born.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

HUSBAND: John Lothrop Rev.* (Continued)
Published 2005 (have copy)

Articles on Lothrop family: "Families of Ancient New Haven" Vol IV-VI by Donald Lines Jacobus 1922
"American Ancestry Pilgrims" by Leon H. Vincent, pub 1908
"The Genealogist, Spring 2001, Vol 15 #1 "Ancestor Ancestors, John Lothrop" pg 75=76
Great Migration Newsletter Vol 5 #2 Apr-Jun 1994 Info on Lothrop Clan of "Founding of Scituate

Sure there are many more genealists and books I have missed on this family. Besides checking some info on the internet but anything found there needs checking to be sure is right and not able to go and do library research much now. (2011)

WIFE: Ann Hammond?

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 26,
has been stated John md Ann ? before Jun 1635. Nothing on Ann in this book.
Ann was said to have died in Barnstable 25 Feb 1687/8.

Other sources have listed marriage dates for John and Ann Hammond as 14 Jun 1635 Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA and also 12 Feb 1636/37. Also stated their first child baptisms was bap. in Scituate 6 Jun 1636 so believe the earlier day may be correct.

CHILD 1 - Barnabas Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 26. Barnabas list child of this marriage, said bap. 6 Jun 1636 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some have said he was born this date.
Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was probate judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of war to decide measures for repelling the attacks of hostile Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1682 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1686. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Cole(?) had 14 children.

Barnabas md 2nd 1694 Abigail (Burton) Lothrop

Died in Barnstable, MA. Said buried in Barnstable near the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Rec of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

1686 1 June, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabas a piece of land at Sand Neck near to Warren Creek which had originally been given to the town by Governor Hinckly.

1692, 14 Jan he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable in the division of the common meadows.

Several more but sites has some of the info as well. 2005

CHILD 2 - Daughter Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 26. Daughter said to be unidentified.

CHILD 3 - Abigail Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 26. Baptism date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on her death. Her source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Harbour Robinson and Katharine Warner Jackson pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Her death took place after 1692 as when last child was born.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

CHILD 4 - Bathshua Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bathshua and also Bathsheba, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Date for 2nd mg was listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 6 - John Lothrop Capt.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cobb Family also list this marriage.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

His death date has been listed as 18/27 Sep 1727.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt John was born in Barnstable, MA, the 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with relatives and his Uncle raised him. That John didn't die until 1653 so at some time there was two Johns living at same time with the same father but different mothers.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Need to do more research on this line to make sure he married a Cobb and not Cole.

CHILD 7 - Son Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Rev.***

Wife **Ann Hammond?**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Bethiah Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bethiah and also Elizabeth, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfield Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 452-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Date for 2nd mg was listed as between 16 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 6 - John Lothrop Capt.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Ma Plymouth 1st 16/1/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He mt 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1856) 22, 347-348-3 19.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cole Family also list this marriage.

2nd mg to Hannah Mather, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Matthew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 2 children by 2nd wife.

His death date has been listed as 13/12/ Sep 1727.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt. John was born in Barnstable, MA, the 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with relatives and his Uncle raised him. That John didn't die until 1653 so at some time there was two Johns living at same time with the same father but different mothers.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Need to do more research on this line to make sure he married a Cobb and not Cole.

CHILD 7 - Son Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 26.

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Lothrop**

Born 1612	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 21 Feb 1612	Place Eastwell, K, E, Egerton Church	Baptized	
Died 1707	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 11 Dec 1639	Place Boston, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Hannah Howse			

Wife **Sarah Larned**

Born 1607	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1652	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Thomas Ewer			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father William Larned			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Mary Lothrop**

Born 1640	Place Barnstable, MA	Baptized	
Christened 4 Oct 1640	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Endowed	
Died Aft 1735 (1680?)	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse John Stearns			
Married 20 Dec 1656	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse William Frenceh Capt.			
Married 6 May 1669	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse Isaac Mixer Jr.			
Married 1684	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Hannah Lothrop**

Born 1642	Place Barnstable, MA	Baptized	
Christened 18 Oct 1642	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Endowed	
Died 1715	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Thomas Lothrop

Born	1612	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	LDS ordinance dates: Temple
Christened	21 Feb 1612	Place: Barnstable, K. E. Epsilon Church	Sealed to parents
Died	1707	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Endowed
Buried		Place:	Sealed to spouse
Married	11 Dec 1636	Place: Barton, MA	Sealed to spouse: —
Relationship to wife			
Father's name	John Lothrop Rev *		
Mother's maiden name	Hannah Hodge		

Wife

Sarah Lamed

Born	1607	Place: England	LDS ordinance dates: Temple
Christened		Place:	Endowed
Died	1652	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Endowed
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents
Other spouses	Thomas Bates		
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse
Father's name	William Lamed		
Mother's maiden name			

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance dates: Temple

2 M Mary Lothrop

Born	1640	Place: Barnstable, MA	Baptized
Christened	4 Oct 1640	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Endowed
Died	Aft 1725 (1680?)	Place:	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	John Sparrow		
Married	20 Dec 1658	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to spouse
Spouse	William Freeze (Jr)		
Married	5 May 1669	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse
Spouse	Isaac Myer Jr.		
Married	1684	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse

3 F Hannah Lothrop

Born	1642	Place: Barnstable, MA	Baptized
Christened	18 Oct 1642	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Endowed
Died	1715	Place:	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place:	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	(Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Tredenow	Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd, Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway72@outlook.com	
Date prepared	5 May 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Lothrop**
Wife	**Sarah Larned**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
3 M **Thomas Lothrop**				
Born 1644	Place Barnstable, MA		Baptized	
Christened 7 Jul 1644	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA		Endowed	
Died Aft 1697	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
4 M **Meletiah Lothrop**				
Born 1646	Place Barnstable, MA		Baptized	
Christened 22 Nov 1646	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA		Endowed	
Died 6 Feb 1711/1712	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Sarah Soper				
Married 20 May 1667	Place MA		Sealed to spouse	
5 F **Bethiah Lothrop**				
Born 1649	Place Barnstable, MA		Baptized	
Christened 23 Jul 1649	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA		Endowed	
Died 10 Jul 1697	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse John Hinckley Ensign				
Married Jul 1668	Place MA		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Lothrop

*2018 Nov, located info on Thomas Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 21 Feb 1612 (Bapt), Kent, England. Death 1707 age 94-95 Barnstable, MA. Married Sarah Learned 11 Dec 1639 MA. Parents: Rev. John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah House/Howse 1594-1633.
Listed 7 siblinhgs and 7 half siblings names and dates. Listed 3 children (not sure how many they had. (copy)

BIRTH: Eastwell, Kent, England records, Egerton church. Bishops Transcripts at Canterbury Cathedral Archives. It has been stated he was the son of Rev. John and Hannah Howse Lothropp. Also stated father of Hannah, Rev John Howse was rector at this church of Egerton where the baptism record of Thomas Lothrop was listed as 21 Feb 1712/13. He was oldest child of JOhn and Hannah according to father John's will.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Boston Mass according to records. He was age 27. Md widow Sarah Larned Ewer (sometimes written Linnell). She was said to be 14 years his senior. (b. 1598).

DEATH: Not sure of where death took place as books have listed year 1707 but on place. Could be MA.

CHILDREN: 5 children known. According to Barnstable records his first five children were born there from 1640 to 1649.

Book "Exiled" by Helene Holt pub 1987 (purchased Dec 1987) Listed Thomas and said became a land surveyor, a large landowner, a businessman and was liable to bear arms. Thomas was known to have lived in Barnstable and Eastham, Mass. His son Thomas was born 1640. (other records list his birth 7 Jul 1644 Barnstable, Mass).

While his father was in prison Thomas got a job in Yorkshire to help the family. He was not with the family when they went to the Archbishop Laud to ask their father be released. Brother John, the only Anglican still in the family, having been reared by an Uncle Thomas Lowthrop.

Several other books written on Rev. John Lowthrop.

Family Group Record

Husband	Thomas Lothrop			
Wife	Sarah Learned			
Children: List each child in order of birth		Life or divorce date		Twins
3 M Thomas Lothrop				
Born	1646	Place Barnstable, MA	Baptized	
Christened	7 Jul 1646	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Buried	
Died	Abt 1697	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
4 M Melatiah Lothrop				
Born	1648	Place Barnstable, MA	Baptized	
Christened	22 Nov 1648	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Buried	
Died	6 Feb 1727/1728	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Sarah Soper			
Married	20 May 1672	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
5 F Bethiah Lothrop				
Born	1649	Place Barnstable, MA	Baptized	
Christened	23 Jul 1649	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Buried	
Died	10 Jul 1697	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	John Hinckley Enslign			
Married	Jul 1689	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

NUSSAUD - Thomas Lothrop

*2018 Nov, located info on Thomas Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Bath 21 Feb 1612 (Eng?), Kent, England. Death 1707 age 94-95 Barnstable, MA. Married Sarah Learned 11 Dec 1639 MA. Parents: Rev. John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah Hourgthowse 1594-1633.

Listed 7 siblings and 7 half siblings names and dates. Listed 3 children (not sure how many they had. (copy)

BIRTH: Eastwell, Kent, England records, Egerton church. Biology Transcripts at Canterbury Cathedral Archives. It has been stated he was the son of Rev. John and Hannah Howse Lothrop. Also stated father of Hannah, Rev John Howse was rector at this church of age (on when the baptism record of Thomas Lothrop was listed as 21 Feb 1712/13. He was oldest child of John and Hannah according to father John's will.

MARRIAGE: Reported Boston Mass according to records. He was age 27. Ms widow Sarah Learned Ewer (sometimes written Lornell). She was said to be 14 years his senior. (b. 1598).

DEATH: Not sure of where death took place as books have listed year 1707 but on place. Could be MA.

CHILDREN: 5 children known. According to Barnstable records his first five children were born there from 1640 to 1649.

Book "Dated" by Helena Holt pub 1987 (updated Dec 1997) listed Thomas and said became a land surveyor, a large landowner, a businessman and was liable in both places. Thomas was known to have lived in Barnstable and Eastham, Mass. His son Thomas was born 1646 (or by records 6 days his birth 7 Jul 1646 Barnstable, Mass).

While his father was in prison Thomas got a job in Yorkshire to help the family. He was not with the family when they went to the Archbishop Laud to ask their father be released. Brother John, the only Anglican still in the family, having been raised by an Uncle Thomas Lothrop.

Several other books written on Rev. John Lothrop.

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Lothrop**

Wife **Sarah Larned**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Lothrop (Continued)

Thomas was born in Eastwell, Kent, England and lived there till 1623 when his father moved to Lamberth Marsh near London. He stayed at the home until his father was jailed and then he had to look for work to help the family.

Sept 1634 Thomas with his family sailed on the ship "Griffin" for Boston and first settled at Scituate, Mass. 1639 he moved with his family to Barnstable, Mass. Why it is stated he married in Boston, I don't know.

Maybe after 1649 he moved to Eastham, MA. Thomas joined his fathers church in 1627. His name also on list of inhabitants of Barnstable 1640 and again in 1679 (if same person). In 29 Nov 1661 he was one of committees for laying land in Sacconnessett. He was a respectful and useful man but not equal in ablility to his brother Jospeh and Barnabas

Several books listed info on him with reference to father Rev. John Lowthropp.

"John Lothrop 1684-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

WIFE - Sarah Larned

*Nov 2018 located info on Sarah Learned Ewer Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 1607 Eng, death 1652 age 44-45 Barnstable, MA. She was md first to Thomas Ewer at St Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, Surrey 13 Jan 1623-24 as his 2nd wife. They had 4 children: John, Sarah Blossom Davis Clarke, Elizabeth and Thomas. She married 2nd "In The Bay", 11 Dec 1639 to Thomas Lothrop, son of Rev. John Lothrop (1634 Scituate) (my son Tho (mas) and Brother Larnett's daughter, widow Ewer). Source Anderson's Great Migration Study Project.
Spouse: Thomas Ewer 1592-1638 md 1623.
Spouse: Thomas Lothrop 1612-1707 md 1639.
Her parents William Learned d. 1645 and Goodith Gillman 1581-1640 4 siblings listed. 3 Lothrop children listed. (copy)

Her birth date has been said to be abt 1607 to put it closer to Thomas Lothrop's but other researchers have now located her birth date howvever didn't list it but did state she was 14 yrs his senior which makes her birth date abt 1598, prob. which was a considerable age difference even back then.
Thomas Lothrop's baptism was listed as 21 Feb 1612/13 at Eastwell, Kent, England where his grandfather John House was rector at the church there.

Sarah was married 1st to Thomas Ewer. She was the daughter of William Larned of England. Mother not known. She had 3 children by Thomas Ewer and 5 by Thomas Lothrop. The 4 children by Ewer has not been listed either.

Only know of 5 children by Thomas Lothrop

No info on her death.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

CHILD 1 - Mary Lothrop

Parents Find A Greave listed Mary Lothrop Mixer 1640-1680

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

Mary md 1st to John Stearns of Billerica, MA.

Married 2nd to Capt William French of Billerica. Married 1669.

Married 3rd to Isaac Mixer Jr of Watertown as his third wife. who she married 1684.

CHILD 2 - Hannah Lothrop

Find A Grave of parents d. 1715 b. 1642.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Lothrop**

Wife **Sarah Learned**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Lothrop (Continued)

Thomas was born in Eastwell, Kent, England and lived there till 1623 when his father moved to Lambeth Kent near London. He stayed at the home until his father was jailed and then he had to look for work to help the family.

Sept 1634 Thomas with his family sailed on the ship "Griffin" for Boston and first settled at Scituate, Mass. 1639 he moved with his family to Barnstable. Mass. Why it is stated he married in Boston, I don't know.

May be after 1649 he moved to Eastham, MA. Thomas joined his fathers church in 1627. His name also on list of inhabitants of Barnstable 1640 and again in 1653 (in same person). In 25 Nov 1661 he was one of committees for living land in Sacconnessett. He was a respected and useful man but not equal in ability to his brother Joseph and Barnabas.

Several books listed info on him with references to father Rev. John Lothrop.

"John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1934 pg 22.

WIFE - Sarah Learned

"May 2013 located info on Sarah Learned Ewer Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 1607 Eng, death 1652 age 44-45 Barnstable, MA. She was md first to Thomas Ewer at St Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, Surrey 13 Jan 1626-27 as his 2nd wife. They had 4 children: John, Sarah Blossom Dwie Clothe, Elizabeth and Thomas. She married 2nd in The Bay", 11 Dec 1639 to Thomas Lothrop, son of Rev. John Lothrop (1584-1653) (m) son Tho (mas) and Brother Barnabas (daughter, widow Ewer). Source Anderson's Great Migration Study Project.

Spouse: Thomas Ewer 1582-1638 md 1623

Spouse: Thomas Lothrop 1612-1700 md 1639.

Her parents William Learned d. 1615 and Goodion Gilman 1581-1640 4 siblings listed. 3 Lothrop children listed. (copy)

Her birth date has been said to be abt 1607 to put it close to Thomas Lothrop's but other researchers have now located her birth date however didn't list it but did state she was 14 yrs his senior which makes her birth date abt 1596, which was a considerable age difference even back then.

Thomas Lothrop's baptism was listed as 21 Feb 1612/13 at Eastwell, Kent, England where his grandfather John House was rector at the church there.

Sarah was married 1st to Thomas Ewer. She was the daughter of William Learned of England. Mother not known. She had 3 children by Thomas Ewer and 5 by Thomas Lothrop. The 4 children by Ewer has not been listed extra.

Only know of 5 children by Thomas Lothrop -

No info on her death.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1934 pg 22.

CHILD 1 - Mary Lothrop

Parents Find A Grave listed Mary Lothrop, Mar 1640-1660

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1934 pg 22.

Mary md 1st to John Stearns of Billerica, MA.

Married 2nd to Capt William French of Billerica. Married 1669.

Married 3rd to Isaac Allen Jr of Watertown as his third wife, wife she married 1684.

CHILD 2 - Hannah Lothrop

Find A Grave of parents d. 1715 b. 1642.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1934 pg 22.

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Lothrop**

Wife **Sarah Larned**

Notes

CHILD 3 - Thomas Lothrop
Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

CHILD 4 - Meletiah Lothrop
Birth and death dates from parents Find A Grave site.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.
Meletiah bapt, death & mg listed but no places.

Different spellings for him, Melatiah/Maltiah/Meletiah

2 different dates for his death, 6 Feb 1711 and 23 May 1712.

Some famous people from this line was listed as Benjamin Spock, Prime Minister of Canada Robert Borden.

CHILD 5 - Bethiah Lothrop
Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27.

Name spelled several different ways.

One famous person from this line was said to be JOhn Pierpont Morgon, financeir.

Bethiah and John had 7 children and after her death John md again and had 3 more children.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband **Thomas Lothrop**

Wife **Sarah Lamed**

Notes

CHILD 3 - Thomas Lothrop
Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894 pg 22.

CHILD 4 - Melatiah Lothrop
Birth and death dates from parents Find A Grave site.

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894 pg 22.
Melatiah bapt, death & reg listed but no places.

Different spellings for him, Melatiah/Matiah/Metatiah

2 different dates for his death, 6 Feb 1711 and 22 May 1712.

Same famous people from this line was listed as Benjamin Spock, Prime Minister of Canada Robert Borden.

CHILD 5 - Bethiah Lothrop
Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894 pg 22.

Name spelled several different ways.

One famous person from this line was said to be John Pierpont Morgan, Financier.

Bethiah and John had 7 children and after her death John mc again and had 3 more children.

Find A Grave

Thomas Lothrop

BIRTH	21 Feb 1612 Kent, England
DEATH	1707 (aged 94–95) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	34366202 · View Source

Baptised 21 Feb 1612/13 to Rev. John & Hannah (House) Lothrop. Married Sarah Learned 11 Dec 1639 in MA. Their child: Melethiah Lothrop.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Spouse

Sarah *Learned* Ewer Lothrop
1607–1652 (m. (marriage) 1639)

Siblings

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Children

Mary *Lothrop* Mixer
1640–1680

Hannah Lothrop
1642–1715

Melatiah Lothrop
1646–1711

Half Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 2 Mar 2009

Find A Grave

Sarah *Learned* Ewer Lothrop

BIRTH	1607 England
DEATH	1652 (aged 44–45) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	34366223 · View Source

Sarah Learned was born about 1607 to WILLIAM LEARNED {1630, Charlestown} & his wife Goodith (Gillman) Learned aged 28 in 1635).
She married (1) Thomas Ewer at St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, Surrey, 13 Jan 1623/4,as his 2nd wife. They had four children: John, Sarah Blossom Davis Clarke, Elizabeth, & Thomas.
She married (2) "in the Bay," 11 Dec 1639, Thomas Lothrop, son of Rev. JOHN LOTHROP {1634, Scituate} (My son Tho[mas]and Brother Larnett's daughter, widow Ewer).
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project

Family Members

Parents

William Learned
unknown–1645

Goodith *Gillman* Learned
1581–1640

Spouses

Thomas Ewer
1592–1638 (m. (marriage) 1623)

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707 (m. (marriage) 1639)

Siblings

Bethia Learned
1612 – unknown

Mary Learned
1615–1625

Elizabeth *Learned* Hall
1621 – unknown

Isaac Learned
1623–1657

Children

Mary *Lothrop* Mixer
1640–1680

Hannah Lothrop
1642–1715

Melatiah Lothrop
1646–1711

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 2 Mar 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **34366223**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Sarah *Learned* Ewer Lothrop (1607–1652), Find A Grave Memorial no. 34366223, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Fuller + Lothrop info
Completed in their Books
at Ft Wayne In. Library

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Born 1609/1612	Place Redenhall, Norfolk, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 10 Nov 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried Nov 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 8 Apr 1635	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Edward Fuller *			
Husband's mother Ann Carpenter ?Hopkins			

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Born Sep 1614	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 29 Sep 1614	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Died 9 Oct 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother Hannah Howse			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Hannah Fuller ***

Born 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 30 Oct 1688	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ		
Spouse Nicholas Bonham *			
Married 1 Jul 1658	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Samuel Fuller II**

Born 11 Feb 1637/1638	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Baptized	
Christened 11 Feb 1637/1638	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Endowed	
Died Oct 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Anne Fuller			
Married Abt 1657/1658	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Elizabeth Fuller**

Born Abt 1639	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Aft Oct 1683	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Joseph Taylor			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Born	10/09/1612	Place	Rotowell, Norfolk, ENGLAND
Christened		Place	
Died	10 Nov 1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Buried	Nov 1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Married	8 Apr 1626	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
Husband's Father	Edward Fuller *		
Husband's Mother	Ann Carpenter Dickins		

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Born	Sep 1614	Place	Banbury, Kent, ENGLAND
Christened	27 Sep 1614	Place	Banbury, Kent, ENGLAND
Died	3 Oct 1660	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Buried	1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Wife's Father	John Lothrop Rev. *		
Wife's Mother	Hannah Glover		

Children (list each child in order of birth)

F	**Hannah Fuller ***			
Born	1626	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	
Christened		Place		
Married	30 Oct 1656	Place	Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Married to (parents)
Buried		Place	Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	
Spouse	Nicholas Bonham *			
Married	1 Jul 1658	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married to (parents)
M	**Samuel Fuller II**			
Born	11 Feb 1627/1628	Place	Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Married
Christened	11 Feb 1627/1628	Place	Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Married
Died	Oct 1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married to (parents)
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Anne Fuller			
Married	Abt 1657/1658	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Married to (parents)
F	**Elizabeth Fuller**			
Born	Abt 1629	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Married
Christened		Place		Married
Died	Abt Oct 1683	Place		Married to (parents)
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Joseph Tinkx			
Married		Place		Married to (parents)

Prepared by	Cindy LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1124 Kimberly Rd, Unit # 403
Phone	(583) 355-2055		Bakersfield, IA 52322-4111
E-mail address	cltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		State

Family Group Record

Husband Samuel Fuller *

Wife Jane Lathrop *

Children List each child in order of birth.

						LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4	F	Sarah Fuller					
	Born	1641	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA		Baptized	
	Christened	1 Aug 1641	Place	Scituate, Plymouth, MA		Endowed	
	Died	1651/1654	Place	Scituate, Plymouth, MA		Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place				
	Spouse						
	Married		Place			Sealed to spouse	
5	F	Mary Fuller					
	Born	1644	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA		Baptized	
	Christened	16 Jun 1644	Place	Scituate, Plymouth, MA		Endowed	
	Died	4 Jan 1720	Place	Norwich, New London Co. CT		Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place				
	Spouse	Joseph Williams					
	Married	18 Nov 1674	Place			Sealed to spouse	
6	M	Thomas Fuller					
	Born	18 Mar 1651	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
	Christened		Place			Endowed	
	Died	Bef 1683	Place			Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place				
	Spouse	(female) Crowe					
	Married		Place			Sealed to spouse	
7	F	Sarah Fuller					
	Born	14 Dec 1654	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
	Christened		Place			Endowed	
	Died		Place			Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place				
	Spouse	John Crowe or Crowell					
	Married		Place			Sealed to spouse	
8	M	John Fuller "Little"					
	Born	11 Jan 1658	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
	Christened		Place			Endowed	
	Died	28 Feb 1726	Place	East Haddom, Middlesex Co. CT		Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place	Old Cove Burying Ground, Middlesex Co. CT			
	Spouse	Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)					
	Married	Abt 1678	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA		Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	**Samuel Fuller ***		
Wife	**Jane Latham ***		
CHILDREN	List each child in order of birth.	List marriages here	Notes
4 F	**Sarah Fuller**		
Born	1641	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened	1 Aug 1641	Place: Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Children:
Died	16/31/1654	Place: Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Buried in cemetery
Buried		Place:	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse
5 F	**Mary Fuller**		
Born	1644	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened	16 Jun 1644	Place: Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Children:
Died	4 Jan 1720	Place: Norwich, New London Co., CT	Buried in private
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	Joseph Williams		
Married	15 Nov 1674	Place:	Sealed to spouse
6 M	**Thomas Fuller**		
Born	12 Mar 1651	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Children:
Died	Bef 1663	Place:	Buried in private
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	(Female) Clarke		
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse
7 F	**Sarah Fuller**		
Born	14 Dec 1654	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Children:
Died		Place:	Buried in private
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	John Crowe or Crowell		
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse
8 M	**John Fuller "Little"**		
Born	11 Jan 1652	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Children:
Died	28 Feb 1726	Place: East Haddam, Middlesex Co., CT	Buried in private
Buried		Place: East Cove Burial Ground, Middlesex Co., CT	
Spouse	Mehitable Rowley (Twin)		
Married	4/4 1679	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Husband	**Samuel Fuller ***
Wife	**Jane Lathrop ***

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 **child Fuller**				
Born 8 Feb 1658/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 21 Feb 1658/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Sealed to parents	
Buried 23 Feb 1658/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Fuller *

BIRTH: Samuel's birth has been listed as 1609 to 1612, not known for sure which would be correct. Even 1616 has been stated.

Samuel was sometimes known as "the Second" to separate him from his Uncle Dr. Samuel Fuller who raised him when his parents died just after arriving in Plymouth on "The Mayflower" at the age of 10. (this would make birth 1609/10) It has been stated that Samuel's parents may have been in Leyden, Holland before coming to America but other sources think Edward met Samuel in England on their way to America and he and Ann weren't in Leyden, Holland. More research in Holland may be in order. There were records of Samuel Fuller who was brother to Edward as being there.

Samuel Fuller was the only Mayflower passenger to settle permanently in Barnstable, MA.

MARRIAGE: Samuel md Jane Lothrop in Scituate, MA at Mr Cudworth's by Capt. Miles Standish on 8 Apr 1635. Has also been stated 18 Apr.

DEATH: Samuel was buried in the Barnstable, MA cemetery. Had been stated he was buried 31 Oct 1683 and other source has stated he died 10 Nov 1683. Need to recheck for will to establish closer. He was the last survivor of the Mayflower pilgrims. That in itself would give him credibility.

WILL of Samuel Fuller dated 20 Oct 1683 made bequests to daughter Hannah Bonham for 4 pounds in money and 2 cows. (Need copy of will).

Samuel was Constable of Scituate in 1641.

Many sources for references of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

"Hudson & Mohawk Valleys Genealogical & Family Memoirs" by Cuyler Reynolds pub 1911 pg 169-170.

"Lineages of Associates of Founders & Patriots" by Colket pg 115. List lineage from Edward to Samuel to son Samuel, son Barnabas, son Isaac, son Zaccheus, son Zaccheus, son David, son Edmund, son Charles and son Melvyn b. 1914 Chelsea,MA.

"Signers of Mayflower Compact" by Haxtun pg 67-68-69.

"Gen Reg of New England" by Farmer pg 115

"Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis pg 112-117.

"Barnstable Mass Families" by Swift pg 371-373.

" Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower" pg 33

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Bonham Family" by ? pg 109

"Gen Directory of New England" by Savage

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller** *

Wife **Jane Lathrop** *

Children: List each child in order of birth.

child Fuller				
Born 8 Feb 1659/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Married	
Christened	Place		Followed	
Died 21 Feb 1659/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Married to (parents)	
Buried 23 Feb 1659/1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Married to (spouse)	

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Fuller *

BIRTH: Samuel's birth has been listed as 1609 to 1612, not known for sure which would be correct. Even 1616 has been stated.

Samuel was sometimes known as "the Second" to separate him from his Uncle Dr. Samuel Fuller who raised him when his parents died just after arriving in Plymouth on "The Mayflower" at the age of 10. (this would make birth 1609/10) It has been stated that Samuel's parents may have been in Leyden, Holland before coming to America but other sources think Edward met Samuel in England on their way to America and he and Ann weren't in Leyden, Holland. More research in Holland may be in order. There were records of Samuel Fuller who was bonded to Edward as being hired.

Samuel Fuller was the only Mayflower passenger to settle permanently in Barnstable, MA.

MARRIAGE: Samuel and Jane Lathrop in Scituate, MA at Mr Oldsworth's by Capt. Miles Standish on 8 Apr 1635. Has also been stated 18 Apr.

DEATH: Samuel was buried in the Barnstable, MA cemetery. Had been stated he was buried 31 Oct 1683 and other source has stated he died 10 Nov 1683. Need to research for will to establish closer. He was the last survivor of the Mayflower pilgrims. That in itself would give him credibility.

WILL of Samuel Fuller dated 20 Oct 1683 made bequests to daughter Hannah Bonham for 4 pounds in money and 2 cows. (Need copy of will).

Samuel was Constable of Scituate in 1641.

Many sources for references of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

"Hudson & Mohawk Valleys Genealogical & Family Memoirs" by Cuyler Reynolds pub 1911 pg 169-170.

"Lineages of Associated of Founders & Pilgrims" by Cole, pg 115. Lst lineage from Edward to Samuel to son Samuel, son Barnabas, son Isaac, son Zacchaeus, son Zacchaeus, son David, son Edmund, son Charles and son Melvin b. 1914 Chelsea,MA.

"Signers of Mayflower Compact" by Hinkin pg 67-68-69

"Gen Reg of New England" by Farmer pg 115

"Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis pg 112-117.

"Barnstable Mass Families" by Swift, pg 371-372.

" Some Descendants of Edward Fuller of the Mayflower" pg 33

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Bonham Family" by ? pg 109

"Gen Directory of New England" by Savage

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Fuller * (Continued)

"The English Ancestry & Homes of Pilgrim Fathers" by banks pg 55-56

"Mayflower Families Thru 5 Generations" by Radasch pg 49 thru 92.

"The Truth About The Pilgrims" by Stoddard several pages. (need pg 162-163 yet).

"The Mayflower And Her Log" by Ames many pages and maps.

"Who Were The Pilgrims" by Hyde pg 7 to 20, 24 to 33 and maybe use more?

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 Davenport, IA library 974.4 Ros. pg 450-453

"An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland Ft Wayne, IN lib # 929.2 Su8774r (located Oct 1995) Chart V and pg 123-124 Here is stated Samuel died Barnstable, MA 10 Nov 1683 and his wife some time before that date.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert W. Dunham pub 1990 Book fairly well done but are some mistakes and no sources. Roberts address: 5526 Marsha Drive, Madison, WI 53705-1351.

"Wool Crompers" by Jim L. Fuller pub 1990. Jims address was 698 Highway 360, White Sulpher Springs, MT 59645. Book written in story form and very interesting. He also sent a couple pedigree charts with Samuel going back 5 more generations to William Fuller b. before 1480 Norfolk Co. Eng.

WIFE - Jane Lathrop *

*Nov 2018 located info on Jane Lothrop from Find A Grave internet sitel. Birth 29 Sep 1614 Egerton, Ashford Borough, Kent, England. Death 1659 age 44-45 Barnstable, MA. Parents: Rev. John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah House/ Howse 1594-1633. Married Samuel Fuller (1635) 1608-168, who was a Mayflower passenger. 3 children listed here but had 9. She had 7 siblings and 7 half siblings. all with dates.
(copy)

The name has been spelled several ways, mostly in US Lothrop and Lathrop which is the way most have spelled it and that is what I will use.

Several sources have been located for this family, many same as husbands.

Samuel and Jane were married at Mr Cudworth's in Scituate by Capt. Miles Standish 8 Apr 1635. Also stated 18 Apr.

Samuel and Jane had 9 known children. The last one in 1658 when Jane was 44 years of age.

Jane died before her husband in 1683 but no record of when. Has been stated she died 9 Oct 1683.

"An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland pg123-124 has stated Jane was the dau of Rev. John Lathrop (pg 177) who was first pastor in Scituate in 1634. Many other sources listed the name as Lothrop. Believe it was Lothrop in England but in US most used Lathrop as spelling.

"John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 27 list 8 children for Jane and Samuel. Md 8 Apr. Died between 1658-1683 Barnstable.

CHILD 1 - Hannah Fuller *

*Nov 2018 located info on Hannah Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1636 Scituate, Plymouth co. MA, death 1685 age 48-49 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ.
Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659. Married Nicholas Bonham 1658 b. 1630-d 1684. They listed 4 children but had 12. Mother of 10 children: Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Elijah, Hezekiah, Samuel, Jane, Priscilla. (other 2 Amariah and Nehemiah Bonham.) Listed 3 siblings. (copy)

BIRTH: Info from the book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985. Fuller and Allied Families. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City also listed birth and parents.

MARRIAGE: Info from Bonham Genealogy and Barnstable Vital Records. Married Barnstable, MA.

Family Group Record

Husband: **Samuel Fuller ***

Wife: **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes:

HUSBAND - Samuel Fuller * (Continued)

"The English Ancestry & Homes of Pilgrim Fathers" by Banks pg 55-57

"Mayflower Families Thru 5 Generations" by Radasch pg 19 thru 32

"The Truth About The Pilgrims" by Stoddard several pages. Dwell pg 162-163 ref.

"The Mayflower And Her Lord" by Ames. many pages and maps.

"Who Were The Pilgrims" by Hale pg 7 to 20, 24 to 33 and maybe use money

"Mayflower Lists & Dates" Vol 1. by Susan E. Roser pub 1992. Fairwater, IA library 97/4.4 Ros. pg 450-452

"An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland. Ft Wayne, IN lib # 9.9.2 Sub77# (Posted Oct 1969) Chart V and pg 123-124. Here is dates Samuel died Dunstable, MA 10 Nov 1683 and his wife some time before that date.

"Tyler Dunham Genealogy" by Robert W. Dunham pub 1990. Book fairly well done but are some mistakes and no sources. Robert's address 7526 Manila Drive, Madison, WI 53705-1551.

"Wood Chronicles" by Jim L. Fuller pub 1990. Jims address was 698 Highway 360, Water Valley Springs, MT 59645. Book written in story form and very interesting. He also sent a couple pedigree charts with Samuel going back 5 more generations to William Fuller b. before 1480 Norfolk Co. Eng.

WIFE - Jane Lathrop *

"May 2018 located info on Jane Lathrop from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 29 Sep 1614 Egerton, Ashford Borough, Kent, England. Death 1683 age 44-45 Barnstable, MA. Parents Rev. John Lathrop 1584-1653 and Hannah Hussey. Hence 150-1-1633. Married Samuel Fuller (1633) 1608-1683, who was a Mayflower passenger. 2 children listed here but had 9. She had 7 sisters and 7 half sisters, all with dates.
(copy)

The name has been spelled several ways, mostly in US. Lathrop and Lathrop which is the way most have spelled it and that is what I will use.

Several sources have been located for this family, many same as husband.

Samuel and Jane were married at Mr Cudworths in Scituate by Capt. Miles Standish 8 Apr 1635. Also stated 18 Apr.

Samuel and Jane had 9 known children. The last one in 1658 when Jane was 44 years of age.

Jane died before her husband in 1680 but no record of when. Has been stated she died 9 Oct 1683.

"An Ancestral Chart And Handbook" by Olive Barrick Rowland pg123-124 has stated Jane was the dau of Rev. John Lathrop (pg 122) who was first pastor in Scituate in 1634. Many other sources listed the name as Lathrop. Believe it was Lathrop in England but in US most used Lathrop as spelling.

"John Lathrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward. Also pub 1989 pg 22 list 9 children for Jane and Samuel. Not 8 Apr. Died between 1679-1683 Barnstable

CHILD 1 - Hannah Fuller *

"May 2018 located info on Hannah Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1636 Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA. death 1685 age 48-49 Rockaway, Middlesex Co. NJ.
Parents Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lathrop 1614-1679. Married Medricus Bonham 1658 @ 1630-d 1694.
They listed 4 children but had 12. Mother of 10 children (Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Elijah, Hezekiah, Samuel, Jane, Priscilla, (other 2 American and Nehemiah Bonham.) Listed 3 siblings. (copy)

BIRTH: Info from the book by Marge Wakefield pub 1985. Fuller and Allied Families. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City also listed birth and parents.

MARRIAGE: Info from Bonham Genealogy and Barnstable Vital Records. Married Barnstable, MA.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes

CHILD 1 - Hannah Fuller * (Continued)

DEATH: Genealogical Directory of First Settlers Of New England and Barnstable Records of births and marriages in the Mayflower Descendants.

PARENTS: Info from several books.

CHILDREN: Several books and NJ records pt 6 and pg 3-4 pg 575, 588. I have 9 listed with dates and spouses.

Nicholas and Hannah moved from Mass to NJ about 1666 and he became member of the Piscataway NJ Baptist Church. Hannah probably did also. He formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co.,NJ, don't know if they lived there or not, probably did as said children born there.
Hannah and son Hezekiah were executors of Nicholas's will.

SOURCES:

"Bonham Families from NJ" by W.A. Bonham. Nicholas Bonham (1628-31, probably b. England, died 20 Jul 1684 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, MA to Miss Hannah Fuller. Nicholas was admitted to Citizen of Barnstable, MA 3 Oct 1662 as "a son of a present inhabitant". He moved from Barnstable to Piscataway ca 1666. He took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government in 1672. He was elected Magistrate for the Piscataway District Aug 26, 1671. He was sworn in as Magistrate Sep 15, 1673. In 1676 he received warrant for land in Woodbridge, NJ. There is no record that he ever lived there. On Sep 10, 1678 he received a grant of land of 122 acres. It was on this grant of land that he formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co. NJ. which was a thriving community down to the present time (1941). Which is located five miles northeast from New Brunswick in Woodbridge Twp. He was a sergeant in the Military organization under Capt. Drake. On Nov 1681 he made oath as "Sargeant Bonham". His will dated 6 Feb 1683 was listed as "Yeoman of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ". Copied pgs 109-110-111.

"Bonham Family" by E.B. Hazie pg 17-23 list children. Also copied pg 9-12 thru 24.

"Dedication: Drake, Fitz Randolph, Bonham, Hawkins" pg 327 List Sergeant Nicholas Bonham and family. Also has original will of Nicholas which is very hard to make out but other sources have typed it.

"The Bonham Family" by Samuel J. Bonham pub 1955 p 1-8 & 24 copied. Nicholas Bonham soon after arriving in New Jersey was made a Dutch Schepen, or magistrate, whose duty qas to nominate citizens to various official positions in the towns of East Jersey. He was approved as Sergent of Militia in 1681. A copy of his will written here.

NJ Archives pt ? pg 6 and pt 3 & 4 pg 575-588.

"1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. vol ? pg 5-6-7-218-223. Info on Bonham/Beham/Bonam and other spellings of probably related Bonhams.

"New England Historical & Genealogical Register" Vol 2 pg 64-65: Nicholas Bonhams name is in the list of persons admitted to inhabit Barnstable, 1662-1666. Nicholas Bonham m. Hannah Fuller 1 Jan 1658 and children, Hannah 8 Oct 1659, Mary 4 Oct 1661, Sarah 16 Feb 1664.

"New York Gen & Biographical Record" Vol 29 p 38: Nicholas Bonham came with others from New England to New Jersey abt 1666. He died 1684 (pg 41)

"Gen Directory of 1st Settlers of New England" by J. Savage: Nicholas Bonham Barnstable, perhaps brother of George (was son of Geo.) md 1st Hannah, dau of Samuel Fuller (3 dau listed).

Book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985 that I have copy of.

*Rootsweb internet site: Listed him as Hekekiah "Nicholas" Bonham B. 1630 MA, d. 1684 NJ, md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, Mass. One place listed 9 children and another listed 11 children. So not sure how many they had. His parents george Bonnum bonham 1608 England, md Mary Bishop b 1606 . (copy)

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller II

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Jr from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 11 Feb 1638 Scituate, MA, death Unknown, Barnstable, Mass, body lost or destroyed. On 30 Dec 1691 Letters of Administration to administer upon ye estate of Samuel Fuller late of Barnstable, MA by 4 of his sons so not sure if he died by 1683 or 1691. Listed 6

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes

CHILD 1 - Hannah Fuller * (Continued)

DEATH: Genealogical Directory of First Settlers Of New England and Barnstable Records of births and marriages in the Mayflower Descendants.

PARENTS: Info from several books.

CHILDREN: Several books and NI records pr 6 and pg 3-4 pg 575, 588. 1 name is listed with dates and sources.

Nicholas and Hannah moved from Mass to NJ about 1665 and he became member of the Piscataway NJ Baptist Church. Hannah probably did also. He named the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co. NJ, don't know if they lived there or not, probably did as said children born there.
Hannah and son Hezekiah were executors of Nicholas's will.

SOURCES:

"Bonham Families from NJ" by W.A. Bonham. Nicholas Bonham (1629-31, probably b. England, died 20 Jul 1694 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, MA to Miss Hannah Fuller. Nicholas was admitted to Citizen of Barnstable, MA 3 Oct 1662 as "a son of a present inhabitant". He moved from Barnstable to Piscataway ca 1666. He took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government in 1672. He was elected Magistrate for the Piscataway District, Aug 20, 1721. He was sworn in as Magistrate Sep 15, 1672. In 1678 he received warrant for land in Woodbridge, NJ. There is no record that he ever lived there. On Sep 10, 1678 he received a grant of land of 122 acres. It was on this grant of land that he formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co. NJ, which was a thriving community down to the present time (1941). Which is located five miles northeast from New Brunswick in Woodbridge Twp. He was a sergeant in the Military organization under Capt. Drake. On Nov 1681 he made oath as "Sergeant Bonham". His will dated 6 Feb 1694 was listed as "Yeoman of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ". Copied pgs 109-110-111.

"Bonham Family" by E.D. Hane pg 1-23 list children. Also quoted pg 9-12 from 24.

"Dedication: Dr. Fitz Randolph, Bonham, Hawkins" pg 327 USA Sergeant Nicholas Bonham and family. Also has original will of Nicholas which is very hard to make out but other sources have typed it.

"The Bonham Family" by Samuel J. Bonham pub 1955 p 1-8 & 24 copied. Nicholas Bonham soon after arriving in New Jersey was made a Dutch Surveyor, or magistrate, whose duty was to maintain claims to various official positions in the towns of East Jersey. He was appointed as Sergeant of Middx in 1681. A copy of his will written here.

NI Archives pt 2 pg 5 and pt 3 & 4 pg 575-593

"1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. vol 2 pg 5-6-7-219-222. Info on Bonham/Bonham/Bowman and other spellings of probably related Bonhams.

"New England Historical & Genealogical Register" Vol 2 pg 64-65: Nicholas Bonham name is in the list of persons admitted to inhabit Barnstable, 1642-1666. Nicholas Bonham m. Hannah Fuller 1 Jan 1658 and children, Hannah 8 Oct 1659, Mary 4 Oct 1661, Sarah 16 Feb 1664.

"New York Gen & Biographical Record" Vol 29 p 30: Nicholas Bonham came with others from New England to New Jersey abt 1666. He died 1694 (pg 41)

"Gen Directory of 1st Settlers of New England" by J. Savage: Nicholas Bonham Barnstable, perhaps brother of George (was son of Geo.) md 1st Hannah, dau of Samuel Fuller (3 dau listed).

Book by Marge Wakefield pub 1995 (Vol 1 have copy of.

"Rootsweb internet site: Listed him as Hezekiah "Nicholas" Bonham. B. 1630 MA, d. 1694 NJ, md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, Mass. One place listed 9 children and another listed 11 children. So not sure how many they had. His parents George Bonham born 1608 England, and Mary Bishop b 1608. (copy)

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller II

"Nov 2010 located info on Samuel Jr. from Find A Grave internet site. Bnh 11 Feb 1638 Scituate, MA, death Unknown, Barnstable, Mass, body lost or destroyed. On 20 Dec 1691 Letters of Administration to administer upon his estate of Samuel Fuller late of Barnstable, MA. by 4 of his sons, so not sure if he died by 1683 or 1691. Listed 6

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller II (Continued)

children. 3 siblings. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1659 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659. Married Ann Fuller his first cousin, dau of Dr. Matthew Fuller and wife ?Frances b abt 1639. She died before Dec 28, 1691/ (copy)

Several sources for Samuel but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anne Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, her father Samuel and Matthew would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

DEATH: One source said will proved Oct 1683 Barnstable, MA. Wifes date was 28 Dec 1691 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate will.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1990 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Anne's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1683?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

CHILD 3 - Elizabeth Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources have listed her birth as abt 1639 and married Joseph Taylor, no date, died Oct 1683, no place. Need to do more research on this family.

She died after fathers will in Oct 1683 as was listed in his will.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450 Listed Elizabeth as dau of Samuel and Jane who md a Taylor and died after fathers will in Oct 1683.

CHILD 4 - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources listed her baptsim as 1 Aug 1641 and died young. Other source had listed death as 1651-54.

CHILD 5 - Mary Fuller

*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Jun 1644 Barnstable, Ma. D. 11 Nov 1720 age 76, Norwich, CT. Married 18 Nov 1674 at Haverhill to Joseph Williams 1647-1721 and had 4 children. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659.
(copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Baptized in Scituate, Plymouth, MA 1644.

She married in Barnstable, MA according to Vital records. and 4 children have been listed.

Death has been listed as 1726 and also 1720 near area of Norwich, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450 Listed Mary as daughter of Samuel and Jane Fuller. Listed baptism date as 16 Jun 1644 (NEHGR 9:283)

Family Group sheets from Salt Lake City

"Families of the Pilgrims"

"Barnstable Vital Records.

"Barnstable Mass" by Otis & Swift

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller II (Continued)

children. 3 siblings. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1659 and Jane Lathrop 1614-1559. Married Ann Fuller his first cousin, dau of Dr. Matthew Fuller and wife Frances b abt 1639. She died before Dec 28, 1691 (copy)

Several sources for Samuel but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Ann Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, her father Samuel and Matthew would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

DEATH: One source said will proved Oct 1659 Plymouth, MA. Wills date was 28 Dec 1691 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate will.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller put 1990 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Ann's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1659?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

CHILD 3 - Elizabeth Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources have listed her birth as abt 1630 and married Joseph Taylor, no date, died Oct 1683, no place. Need to do more research on this family.

She died after fathers will in Oct 1683 as was listed in his will.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed Elizabeth as dau of Samuel and Jane who md a Taylor and died after fathers will in Oct 1683.

CHILD 4 - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources listed her baptism as 1 Aug 1641 and died young. Other source had listed death as 1651-5?

CHILD 5 - Mary Fuller

"Nov 2018 located info on Mary Fuller from Find A Grave Internet site. Born Jun 1644 Barnstable, MA, d. 11 Nov 1720 age 76, Norwich, CT. Married 13 Nov 1671 at Hartfield to Joseph Williams 1647-1721 and had 4 children. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lathrop 1614-1659. (copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Buried in Scituate, Plymouth, MA 1644

She married in Barnstable, MA according to Vital Records - and 4 children have been listed.

Death has been listed as 1726 and also 1720 near area of Norwich, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed Mary as daughter of Samuel and Jane Fuller. Listed baptism date as 16 Jun 1644 (MayFlor 2:320)

Family Group sheets from Salt Lake City

"Families of the Pilgrims"

"Barnstable Vital Records"

"Barnstable Mass" by Cole & Swift

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller ***

Wife **Jane Lathrop ***

Notes

CHILD 6 - Thomas Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

It has been stated Thomas died young and then also stated he married Miss Crowe. Apparently died before fathers will of Oct 1683 as was not listed.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Thomas b. 1650 (MD 4:226) and probably died pre Oct 1683, fathers will.

CHILD 7 - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Sarah born 1654 (MD 4:226) as child of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

Was stated she married John Crowell Sr. or John Crowe of Yarmouth.

No record of death. Need fathers will to see if she was listed.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 8 - John Fuller "Little"

*Nov 2018 located info on John "Little John" Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. b. 11 Jan 1656 Barnstable, MA. d. 28 Feb 1726 age 70, East Haddam, Mioddlesex Co. CT. Burial at Old Cove Burying Ground, East Hadddam, Middlesex Co. CT. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659. Md Mehitable Rowley 1660-1732. Listed 3 siblings. 12 children with dates listed. Note 1683 John's father died and left John quite a bit. 5 of their 12 children born in East Haddam, CT. (copy) More info on John's family.

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Usually called "Little John" prob. to distinguish him from another John Fuller in area?

Pedigree Chart from Jim L. Fuller of Montana listed Johns birth as 1658 and death as 1683.

Marriage listed as about 1678, according to births of children, no record located to date. Mehitable was cousin as her mother was a Fuller. He and Mehitable had 12 children.

Several other sources listed death between 28 Feb-20 May 1726 East Haddom, CT. One Source listed April 1726. Was stated Deborah and Anne were not listed in will of John 1726. His will on file at Hartford, CT.

He may have joined the Barnstable, MA church 30 Oct 1688.

He lived on his fathers estate at Scorton Neck until 1694 when he removed to East Haddam, Ct. By 1721 he conveyed ample lands and farming implements to each of his sons. His will was written 28 Feb 1725-26 and proven 10 May 1726 which is stated he is from Haddam Twp, county of Hartford, upon east side ofthe Great River.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed source as (MD 2:239). Did list wife and info on her.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. Listed birth as 1656 and death as 1726, CT. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book " Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990. Pg 5. Stated Mayflower Society Index # 13790, birth, death, wife and children.

CHILD 9 - child Fuller

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Stated born 8 Feb and buried 15 days later. Question as to 1658/59?

Family Group Record

Husband	Samuel Fuller *
Wife	Jane Lathrop *

Notes

CHILD 6 - Thomas Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

It has been stated Thomas died young and then also stated he married Miles Crowe. Apparently died before fathers will of Oct 1693 as was not listed.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Thomas b. 1659 (MD 4:226) and probably died pre Oct 1683, fathers will.

CHILD 7 - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

"Mayflower births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Sarah born 1654 (MD 4:226) as child of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

Was stated she married John Crowell Sr. or John Crowe of Yarmouth.

No record of death. Need fathers will to see if she was listed.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1695 to David O'Neile of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 8 - John Fuller "Little"

"Nov 2018 located info on John "Little John" Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. b. 11 Jan 1656 Barnstable, MA. d. 28 Feb 1726 age 70. East Haddam, Middlesex Co. CT. Buried at Old Cove Burying Ground, East Haddam, Middlesex Co. CT. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lathrop 1614-1690. Md Mehitable Rowley 1660-1732. Listed 3 siblings. 12 children with dates listed. Note 1671 John's father died and 1672 John quite a bit. 5 of their 12 children born in East Haddam, CT. (copy) More info on John's family.

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Usually called "Little John" prob. to distinguish him from another John Fuller in area?

Pedigree Chart from Jim L. Fuller of Montana stated John's birth as 1658 and death as 1683.

Marriage listed as about 1678, according to births of children, no record located to date. Mehitable was maiden as her mother was a Fuller. He and Mehitable had 12 children.

Several other sources listed death between 28 Feb-31 May 1726 East Haddam, CT. One Source listed July 1 1726. Was stated Deborah and Anne were not listed in will of John 1726. His will on file at Hartford, CT.

He may have joined the Barnstable, MA church 30 Oct 1686.

He lived on his fathers estate at Scorton Neck until 1694 when he removed to East Haddam, CT. By 1721 he conveyed single lands and farming implements to each of his sons. His will was written 28 Feb 1725-26 and proven 10 May 1726 which is stated he is from Haddam Two, county of Hartford, upon east side Little Great River.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed source as (MD 2:239). Did list wife and kids on file.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. Listed birth as 1656 and death as 1726, CT. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book " Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

Fuller Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990. Pg 5: Stated Mayflower Society Index # 13790, bio/, death, wife and children.

CHILD 9 - child Fuller

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Stated born 8 Feb and buried 15 days later. Question as to 1658/1667

Find A Grave

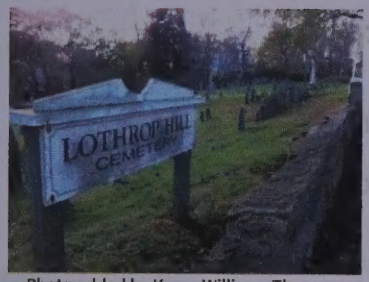


Photo added by Karen Williams Thorne...

Added by Laurie Stiles Daynes

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller

BIRTH	29 Sep 1614 Egerton, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
DEATH	1659 (aged 44–45) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	30752167 · View Source

Daughter of the Rev. John Lothrop & Hannah Howse. Wife to Samuel Fuller, who was a Mayflower passenger.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Spouse

Samuel Fuller
1608–1683

Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Half Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Children

Hannah *Fuller* Bonham
1636–1685

Samuel Fuller
1638 – unknown

Mary *Fuller* Williams
1644–1720

John Fuller
1656–1726

Find A Grave

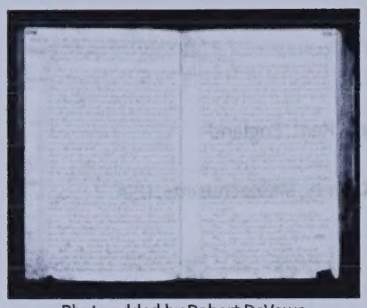
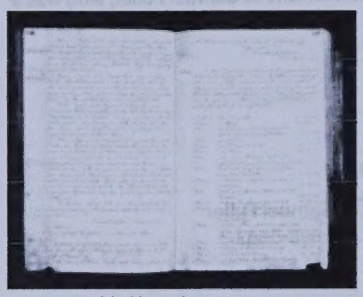


Photo added by Robert DeVowe



Added by Robert DeVowe

LT Samuel "Deacon" Fuller

BIRTH	8 Apr 1608 Redenhall, South Norfolk District, Norfolk, England
DEATH	31 Oct 1683 (aged 75) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	25352642 · View Source

Son of Edward & Ann (Hopkins) Fuller. Husband to Jane (Lothrop) Fuller, and father to nine children: Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, Thomas, Sarah, John, and a child whose name is not recorded but who died 15 days after birth.

Samuel Fuller was a passenger on the Mayflower, along with his parents. Both parents died shortly after landing at Plymouth during the first winter and Samuel was raised by his uncle, Dr. Samuel Fuller, who was also a Mayflower passenger.

Samuel Fuller became a freeman of Plymouth in 1634. He married Jane Lothrop, the daughter of Rev. John Lothrop and his wife Hannah Howes, on April 8, 1635 in Scituate. He and his wife would raise their family initially at Scituate, before moving sometime shortly before 1641 to Barnstable.

He would live out the next forty years of his life in Barnstable and be one of the last surviving Mayflower passengers. His probate records indicate that his wife preceeded him in death. He also bequeathed an Indian slave named Joel to his son John.

Samuel Fuller is believed to be buried either on the grounds of his estate, or the ancient burial grounds on Lothrop's Hill in Barnstable (known today as Lothrop Hill Cemetery).

Family Members

Parents

Edward Fuller
1575–1621

"Ann" Fuller
unknown–1621

Spouse

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

Siblings

Matthew Fuller
1605–1678

Children

Hannah *Fuller* Bonham
1636–1685

Samuel Fuller
1638 – unknown

Mary *Fuller* Williams
1644–1720

John Fuller
1656–1726

Inscription

* No headstone exists *

Created by: C & N Rasmussen

11/5/2018 25352642_1452811967.jpg (3938×3196)

Will Samuel Fuller

Vol. II 101

The last Will and Testament of Samuell Fuller of Plymouth late deceased exhibited to the Court held at Plymouth the fift of June 1684 on the oath of Capt. Joseph Brythorp and Mr Samuell Allen as followeth.

The nine and twenty ith day of October in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and three I Samuell Fuller Senr of the Towne of Plymouth in the Govrnment of New Plymouth being ancient and very weak in body but of good and competent memory doe ffer be unto Allmighty God, and calling to Remembrance the uncertaine state of this transitory life and that all flesh must yeild unto death, when It shall please God to call. Doe make, ordaine and constitute declare this my last will and Testament in Manner and forme following. Revoking and Annulling by these presents all and every Testament and Testaments, will and wills heretofore by me made and declared either by word or writting, and this to be taken only for mee last will and Testament and none other. first and I give and commit my soule unto almighty God my Savior in whom and by the merritts of Jesus Christ I trust and believe assuredly to be saved, and my body to the earth, from whence it was taken to be buried in such decent and Christian manner as to my executors hereafter Named shall be thought meet and convenient, and Now for the settling my temporall estate and such goods cattles and debts as it hath pleased god ffavr Allone my desire to bestow upon mee. I do order Give and dispose the same in Manner and forme following. That is to say first I will that all those debts and duties as I owe in Right or Conscience to any manor of person or persons whatsoever shalle well and truly Contented and payed or ordained to be payed within Convenient time after my decease by my executors hereafter Named

Item I Give and bequeath unto my eldest son Samuell Fuller two parcells of Marsh one of them I bought of Mr. Samuell Lucas deceased and the other I bought of Captaine Mathew Fuller, that lie head of

Mr John Freeman.

Item I give and bequeath to my son John Fuller four acres of Marsh and one half which I bought of Peter Bloome.

Item I give and bequeath that parcell of Marsh that lyes by Ralph Jones his marsh, to my two sonnes Samuell Fuller and John Fuller to be equally devided betwixt and one parcell of Marsh that lyeth on this side Sexton Fuller to be devided as about said and the angle Lott of Marsh att Sexton point to be equally devided between them also and also the . . . Lott of Marsh to be also devided as above specifyed and the Lott of Marsh att Sandey Neck upon the same account also, and all my upland upon Sexton Neck to be equally devided betwixt them as the other above Mentioned

Item I give to my son Samuell Fuller all my upland that lyeth above my upperment field and to Range gatte Crosse my land upon one and the same lyne as the upperment fence as my upmost field now Ranges but alwaies to allow East wayes to the Commons into the Commons for his brother John Fuller his heires and assigns.

Item I give and bequeath unto son John Fuller my now dwelling house orchyard and all out housing and all the Rest of my upland wherever it doth lye, but alwaies to allow a Cart way in the middender for his brother Samuell Fuller his heires and assigns.

Item I give and bequeath to my son John Fuller one three year old heifer Running in the woods

Item I give and bequeath to my son Samuell Fuller two heifers Running in the woods.

Item I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Fuller four pounds in Money and two Cows.

Item I give unto my daughter Hannah Bonham fofe pounds in Money and two Cows.

Item I give unto my daughter Mary Williams four pounds in Money and two Cows

https://images.findagrave.com/photos/2016/13/25352642_1452811967.jpg 1/1

11/5/2018 25352642_1452811966.jpg (4031×3186)

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Crow four pounds in Money and Two Cows

Item I give and bequeath unto my four daughter Hannah Bonham, Mary Williams, Elizabeth Tufts and Sarah Crow all my Houshold Stuff to be equally devided betwixt them

Item I give and bequeath to my son John Fuller the Indian Fort, my parte in the opin the Cart and plow and the Cart and plow Irons and working tools and one Jett Cow that is to hill and my Red faced Horse, and my Great bible

Item I give and bequeath to my two sons Samuell Fuller and John Fuller all the Rest of my Neat Cattle to be devided. To my son Samuell the third parte, and to my son John Fuller the other two third partes thereof, and all my sheep to be equally devided betwixt them

Item I give and bequeath to my son Samuell Fuller ten Pounds in Money which he now owes to me and hath now in Hands, and all the Rest of my estate in what kind soever it be I give and bequeath it to my two sons Samuell Fuller and John Fuller, to be devided to my son Samuell Fuller one third parte thereof and to my son John Fuller the other two third partes thereof, and by these presents make ordaine and declare the above said Samuell and John Fuller the executors of this my Last will and Testament.

In Witness whereof I the said Samuell Fuller have hereunto sett my hand and seale the date above written.

Samuell Fuller. and a seal.

Witness

Joseph Gaythorp. Samuell Allin.

Captaine Joseph Gaythorp made oth as a witness to this will before the Court held att Plymouth the 5th of March 1683.

Mr. Samuell Allin Made oath as a witness to

this Will above written this 10th of March 1683/84

before me

Barnabas Gaythorpe.

Assistant

A true Inventory of all and Singular the Goods Chattles and Credits. Samuell Fuller late of the Towne of Tamerlake in the Government of New Plymouth in New England deceased praysed att his house in Tamerlake Towne the 10th day of November in the year of our Lord 1683 by Joseph Gaythorpe and Jedediah Jones as followeth

Imprs:	his apparell	05-00-00
Item	in Cash	17-07-00
Item	in 3 Gunns, ammunition Shott Nailes and a peece of Leather	02-07-00
Item	in Pewter	03-10-00
Item	in pewter and tin	02-05-00
Item	in brass	02-05-00
Item	in trayes, Churn, a tubb and a spoon and an old warming pan	00-17-00
Item	Iron pots, kettles, slice, frying pans and Candle sticks	01-17-00
Item	a Cubbord a Chest a box and a bedstead	03-15-00
Item	tables and Chaires, bottles and old Andiron	00-17-00
Item	looking Glasses and buccets	00-05-00
Item	a feather bed, bolster and two pillows three blankets a Coverlid and 3 Rugge	07-00-00
Item	a peece of New holland other peeces of linnen serge and Cotton and a Remnant of homade cloth	02-18-00
Item	a Shirt, Capps, yarne, sieves, third	00-15-00
Item	3 sieves a hatt and a tray	00-06-00
Item	in beere and hummy	01-00-00
Item	in old Cask, Trashetts, beer barrells	

https://images.findagrave.com/photos/2016/13/25352642_1452811966.jpg 1/1

11/5/2018 25352642_1452811967.jpg (3938×3196)

Vol. IV 138

Could only enclose the 1st pg. Out of it.

The last Will and Testament of x
Barnstable late deceased exhibited to u
Plymouth the fift of June 1684 on the
Gaythorp and Mr. Samuell Allin as

The nine and twentyeth day of O
of our Lord one thousand six hundred
I, Samuell Fuller Senr. of the Towne of
Govrnment of New Plymouth being anc
in body but of good and Competent m
unto Allmighty God, and Calling to R
uncertaine state of this transitory life a
must yeild unto death, when it shall
Call doe make, ordaine and Constitut
last will and Testament in Manor an
Revoking and Annulling by these presents
Testament and Testaments will and vo
mee made and declared either by word
and this to be taken onely for my last
ment and none other. first - and I giv
soule unto almighty God my Savior in
the merritts of Jesus Christ I trust anc
to be saved; and my body to the earc
it was taken to be buried in such de
manor as to my executors heerafter N.

https://images.findagrave.com/photos/2016/13/25352642_1452811967.jpg 1/2

thought meet and Convenient; and A-
ing of my temporall estate and such go
debts as it hath pleased god farr abo
bestow upon mee; I do order Give a
same in Manor and forme Following
first. I will that all those debts du
in Right or Conscience to any manor
persons what so ever shalbe well and
and payed or ordained to be payed
time after my decease by my executor

Item I Give and bequeath unto
Samuell Fuller two parcells of Marsh
bought of Mr. Samuell howe deceased
& bought of Captaine Matthew Fuller. (deceased) It

Find A Grave

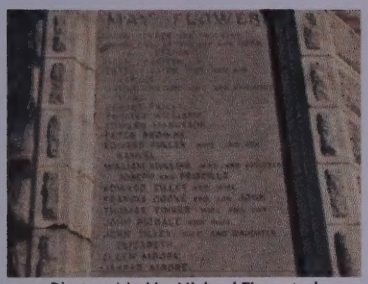
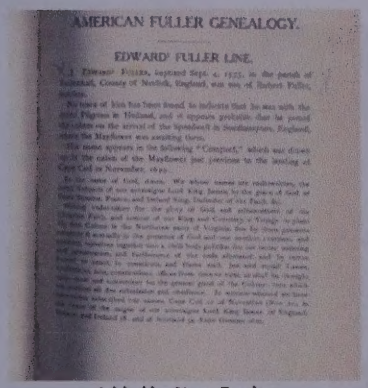


Photo added by Michael Finnestad



AMERICAN FULLER GENEALOGY.

EDWARD FULLER LINE.

Added by Steve Fowler

Added by Michael Finnestad

Father of Samuel.

Edward Fuller

BIRTH	4 Sep 1575 Redenhall, South Norfolk District, Norfolk, England
DEATH	1621 (aged 45–46) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Coles Hill Burial Ground Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	25473954 · View Source

Edward Fuller was baptised on 4 September 1575 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. His father was Robert Fuller, who was a butcher by trade. After receiving 20 pounds in his father's will in 1614, he sold all his possessions and moved to Leiden, Holland where he joined the Separatist Church. The name of Edward Fuller's wife is unknown. Together they had two sons: Mathew (1605) and Samuel (1608). In 1620 he made the decision to take his wife and son Samuel aboard the Mayflower. He and his wife died soon after they arrived in Plymouth. His son Samuel grew to have nine children, and it is from him that the family line descends.

Bio by: Marina Williams

Family Members

Parents

Robert Fuller
1548–1614

Sarah *Dunkhorne* Fuller
1558–1584

Spouse

"Ann" Fuller
unknown–1621

Siblings

Thomas Fuller
1573–1659

Samuel Fuller
1580–1633

Edmund Fuller
1583–1584

Children

Matthew Fuller
1605–1678

Samuel Fuller
1608–1683

Created by: C & N Rasmussen
Added: 23 Mar 2008
Find A Grave Memorial **25473954**
Sponsored by Shari Hanson Frey

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2018), memorial page for Edward Fuller (4 Sep 1575–1621), Find A Grave Memorial no. 25473954, citing Coles Hill Burial Ground, Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by C & N Rasmussen (contributor 46971876) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Edward Fuller

BIRTH	4 Sep 1575 Redenhall, South Mailing District, Norfolk, England
DEATH	1621 (aged 45–46) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Cole's Hill Burial Ground Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	27473254 · View Source

Edward Fuller was baptized on 4 September 1575 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. His father was Robert Fuller, who was a butcher by trade. After receiving 20 pounds in his father's will in 1614, he sold all his possessions and moved to Leiden, Holland where he joined the Separatist Church. The name of Edward Fuller's wife is unknown. Together they had two sons Matthew (1615) and Samuel (1620). In 1620 he made the decision to take his wife and son Samuel aboard the Mayflower. He and his wife died soon after they arrived in Plymouth. His son Samuel grew to have nine children, and it is from him that the family line descends.

Bio by: Marina Williams

Family Members

Parents

Robert Fuller
1540–1614

Sarah Dunkhorne Fuller
1558–1594

Spouse

"Ann" Fuller
unknown–1621

Siblings

Thomas Fuller
1573–1629

Samuel Fuller
1576–1638

Edmund Fuller
1582–1594

Children

Matthew Fuller
1615–1679

Samuel Fuller
1620–1673

Created by C & W Rasmussen
Added: 23 Mar 2009
Find A Grave Memorial 27473254
Sponsored by Shari Hanton Frey

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2016), memorial page for Edward Fuller (4 Sep 1575–1621), Find A Grave Memorial no. 27473254, citing Cole's Hill Burial Ground, Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA; Maintained by C & W Rasmussen (contributor 49971876).

Copyright © 2016 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement - Terms of Service

AMERICAN FULLER GENEALOGY.

EDWARD[1] FULLER LINE.

1 EDWARD[1] FULLER, baptized Sept. 4, 1575, in the parish of Redenhall, County of Norfolk, England, was son of Robert Fuller, butcher.

No trace of him has been found to indicate that he was with the other Pilgrims in Holland, and it appears probable that he joined the others on the arrival of the Speedwell in Southampton, England, where the Mayflower was awaiting them.

His name appears in the following "Compact," which was drawn up in the cabin of the Mayflower just previous to the landing at Cape Cod in November, 1620:

In the name of God, Amen. We whose names are vnderwritten, the loyall Subjects of our soveraigne Lord King James, by the grace of God of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

Having vnder-taken for the glory of God, and advancement of the Christian Faith, and honour of our King and Countrey, a Voyage to plant the first Colony in the Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly & mutually in the presence of God and one another, covenant, and combine ourselves together into a civill body politike, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by vertue hereof to enact, to constitute, and frame such just and equall Lawes, Ordinances, acts, constitutions, offices from time to tiem, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the Colony: vnto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we haue here-vnder subscribed our names, Cape Cod 11 of November (Nov. 21), in the yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord King Iames of England, France, and Ireland 18. and of Scotland 54. Anno Domino 1620.

Find A Grave

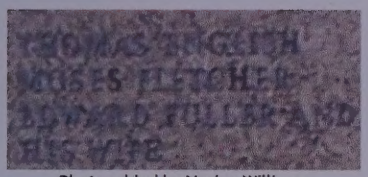
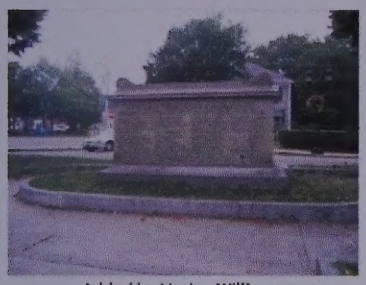


Photo added by Marina Williams


Added by Marina Williams

Added by Caryn

Mother of Samuel.

"Ann" Fuller

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	1621 Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Coles Hill Burial Ground Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	25328469 · View Source

Little is known about Ann Fuller, other than she was the wife of Edward Fuller and she had two sons, Matthew & Samuel Fuller. She died sometime between January 11th and April 1621.

The only reason the wife in 1620 of this writer's ancestor, Edward Fuller, has been given the first name Ann and last name Fuller is to be able to independently find this memorial on Find-a-Grave. Otherwise, there is no and never has been a documentable record that gives even a first name to Edward Fuller's wife in 1620.

In 1990 the General Society of Mayflower Descendants published volume Four, Edward Fuller, in the Mayflower Families through Five Generations series, better known as a Mayflower Silver Book. As of 2003 the Edward Fuller volume is in its 3rd edition. A statement concerning Edward Fuller has remained unchanged since its first appearance in the 1st edition of 1990 and continues to cause significant consternation to his descendants.

• Savage calls his wife Ann, but there is no known evidence that this was her name.

People parse this statement to only read "Savage calls his wife Ann" then affirmatively claim Savage the authority that Edward's wife was named Ann.

Two of the limited references utilized by the Edward Fuller Mayflower volume include Bradford's History (1952) p. 446, and Savage 2:215 (Fuller). The long-lost manuscript of Bradford's History of the Plimouth Plantation was found in 1855 and published in 1856. It includes two appendixes, the first a list and numerical count of those who sailed on the Mayflower, the second of what happened to those people. A few modern editions combine the two appendix lists, but whether two lists or a combined list they are of:

• The names of those who came over first in the Mayflower, in the year 1620 and were by the blessing of God the first beginners and founders of the Settlements and Colonies of New England, with their families: written down A. D. 1650.

In a reprint edition of Bradford's History that combines the two lists, without any loss in context Edward Fuller's entry is:

• Edward Fuller, his wife, and their son Samuel. 3
Mr. and Mrs. Fuller died soon after they came ashore. Their son Samuel is living, and has four children, or more.

Bradford's entry for Edward Tillie seven entries beforehand states:

• Edward Tillie, Ann his wife, and two children (their cousins) Henry Samson and Humility Cooper. 4.
Mr. and Mrs. Edward Tillie died soon after their arrival. Humility Cooper returned to England and died there. Henry Samson is living and has seven children.

In 1860-62, James Savage published his well-known Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England. In volume 2:215, Edward Fuller's listing states:

"Ann" Fuller

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	1621
BURIAL	Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA Coles Hill Burial Ground Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	23132465 · View Source

Little is known about Ann Fuller, other than she was the wife of Edward Fuller and she had two sons, Matthew & Samuel Fuller. She died sometime between January 1621 and April 1621.

The only reason the wife in 1620 of this settler's ancestor, Edward Fuller, has been given the first name Ann and last name Fuller is to be able to independently find this memorial on Find-a-Grave. Otherwise, there is no and never has been a documentable record that gives a name for their name to Edward Fuller's wife in 1620.

In 1920 the Samuel Sewall Society of Mayflower Descendants published volume I of Edward Fuller, in the Mayflower Families through Five Generations series, listed known as a Mayflower Diver book. As of 2023 the Edward Fuller volume is in its 3rd edition. A statement concerning Edward Fuller has remained unchanged since its first appearance in the 1st edition of 1920 and continued in subsequent editions to this date:

• Savage calls his wife Ann, but there is no known evidence that this was her name.

People place this statement in only read "Savage calls his wife Ann" (not affirmatively claim Savage the authority that Edward's wife was named Ann.

Two of the limited resources cited by the Edward Fuller Mayflower volume include Bradford's History (1952) p. 444, and Savage 2:217 (Fuller). The long-lost manuscript of Bradford's History of the Plantation was found in 1855 and published in 1856. It includes two supposition, the first a list and numbered count of those who sailed on the Mayflower, the second of who is responsible to those people. A few modern sources consider the two supposition lists. Not whether two lists or a combined list, they are all:

• The names of those who came over first in the Mayflower in the year 1620 and were by the blessing of God the first beginners and founders of the Settlements and Colonies of New England, were their families written down A. D. 1650.

In a reprint edition of Bradford's history that combines the two lists, without any loss in content Edward Fuller's entry is:

• Edward Fuller, his wife, and their son Samuel.
Mr. and Mrs. Fuller died soon after they came ashore. Their son Samuel is living, and has four children, or more.

Bradford's entry for Edward Fuller seven entries before without status:

• Edward Tilley, Ann his wife, and two children (their cousins) Henry Samson and Humility Cooper.
Mr. and Mrs. Edward Tilley died soon after their arrival. Humility Cooper returned to England and died there. Henry Samson is living and has seven children.

In 1890-92, James Savage published his well-known Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, in volume 2:217, Edward Fuller's listing states:

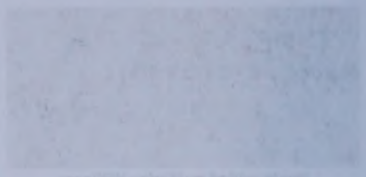


Photo added by Andrea Williams

Added by Marion Williams

Added by Cindy

• Fuller, Edward, Plymouth, brother of the famous Samuel, came with him in the Mayflower 1620, bringing wife Ann and son Samuel, and leaving Matthew, on the other side, who was elder, died early next year as did his wife, but his son Samuel outlived the hardships.

The entry for Edward Tilley (q.v. Tillie) states (4:302):

• Tilley, Edward, Plymouth 1620, came with wife in the Mayflower, and two children, "their cousins," Henry Sampson, and Humility Cooper. He and his wife died the first winter. Humility went home and died.

Based on Savage, many family genealogies published prior to 1913 state without qualification Edward's wife was named Ann. Other genealogies published after 1913 exclude giving the wife of Edward Fuller a name due to a 1913 statement by George Ernest Bowman in Pilgrim Notes and Queries (1:83). Bowman was the first and longtime respected editor of The Mayflower Descendant. Bowman wrote:

• Gov. Bradford, in his History of Plymouth Plantation, is the only contemporary writer who mentions the wife of Edward Fuller, and he does not give her a Christian name. She is frequently called "Ann" by modern writers, but in no case is the authority given for the name. It is probable that the first writer to call her "Ann" confounded the names of Edward Fuller and Edward Tilley. The latter's wife was given as "Ann" in Bradford's History.

Sure enough, the only wife named Ann that appears in Bradford's History is the wife of Edward Tilley. In 1860 Savage errantly assigned Edward Tilley's wife Ann to Edward Fuller while giving Edward Tilley no named wife. Had the Edward Fuller volume asked why did Savage state what he did, used all available and pertinent references to find the answer, including Bowman's 1913 statement, it could have explained Savage's error preventing countless examples of the subsequent use of false genealogy.

3/29/2017

N.B. 1 Through the kindest of a Research Librarian with the Boston Public Library, I was provided a link to the three volume Genealogists Letter-book of Amos Otis, who corresponded with Savage prior to Savage publishing his dictionary. Otis was concerned with Barnstable, Mass. families and in late 1861 began publishing his sketches on Barnstable families in the Barnstable Patriot newspaper.

In a portion of a letter from Savage to Otis dated Boston Nov. 2, 1658 with [annotations] for clarity (vol. 1, p. 5-6):

• What Ann Fuller, a widow, died in 1662, aged 79? It could not be the wife of Edward, Dr. Samuel's brother, of [the] Mayflower family, for Gov. Bradford says, she died before her lord....and he must be right about one of his companions. She could not be Ann, daughter of Matthew, who mar. (you say) her cousin Samuel, son of Samuel senior. But here I am beclouded, for I have Elizabeth, not Ann, as the wife [i.e., of Samuel,3 (Samuel,2 Edward,1)];...

Savage was indeed "beclouded," as he was confusing Dr. Samuel Fuller's son Samuel, whose wife was Elizabeth Nichols, with Edward Fuller's grandson Samuel, whose wife was his 1st cousin Ann, daughter of his uncle Matthew Fuller.

The Ann Fuller who Savage sought information on was the mother-in-law of Richard Leach of Salem, Mass., who at "aged" 79 left a verbal will proved June 25, 1662 in the Essex County Quarterly Court. Richard Leach was his mother-in-law's executor, to whom she left the bulk of her property and small moveable estate. Amos Otis likely had no idea who the Ann Fuller was that Savage was asking about. But, more importantly, if the tone of the full letter was similar to others Savage communicated with, Savage was

- Fuller, Edward, Plymouth, brother of the famous Samuel, came with him in the Mayflower 1620, bringing wife Ann and son Samuel, and leaving Mathew, on the other side, who was older, died early next year as did his wife, but his son Samuel outlived the hardships.

The entry for Edward Tilley (p.v. Tillie) states (p 302):

- Tilley, Edward, Plymouth 1620, came with wife in the Mayflower, and two children, "their cousins," Henry Sampson, and Humility Cooper. He and his wife died the first winter; Humility went home and died.

Based on Savage, many family genealogies published prior to 1923 stop without qualification Edward's wife was named Ann. Other genealogies published after 1923 exclude giving the wife of Edward Fuller a name due to a 1923 statement by George Ernest Bowman in Pilgrim Notes and Queries (1939). Bowman was the first and longtime respected editor of *The Mayflower Descendant*. Bowman wrote:

- One Ernsford, in his History of Plymouth Plantation, is the only contemporary author who mentions the wife of Edward Fuller, and he does not give her a Christian name. She is frequently called "Ann" by modern writers, but in no case is the authority given for the name. It is probable that the first writer to call her "Ann" confounded the names of Edward Fuller and Edward Tilley. The latter's wife was given as "Ann" in Bradford's History.

Sure enough, the only wife named Ann that appears in Bradford's History is the wife of Edward Tilley. In 1889 Savage correctly assigned Edward Tilley's wife Ann to Edward Fuller while giving Edward Tilley no named wife. Had the Edward Fuller volume asked why did Savage state what he did, and all available and pertinent references to find the answer, including Bowman's 1923 statement, it could have explained Savage's error preventing countless examples of the subsequent use of false genealogy.

3/20/2017

N.B. 1. Through the kindness of a Boston Librarian with the Boston Public Library, I was provided a link to the three volume Genealogists Latin-book of Alice Otis, who corresponded with Savage prior to Savage publishing his dictionary. Otis was concerned with Barnstable, Mass. families and in late 1881 began publishing his articles on Barnstable families in the Barnstable Patriot newspaper.

In a portion of a letter from Savage to Otis dated Boston Nov. 2, 1883 with [unintelligible] for clarity (vol. 1, p. 5-6):

- Was an Ann Fuller, a widow, died in 1662, aged 72? It could not be the wife of Edward, as Samuel's brother, of [the] Mayflower family, for Gov. Bradford says, she died before her husband, and he must be right about one of his companions. She could not be Ann, daughter of Mathew, who was [illegible] her cousin. Or was it Samuel senior, but here I am bothered, for I have Elizabeth, not Ann, as the wife [i.e., of Samuel] (Samuel 2 Edward 1)[...]

Savage was indeed "bothered." as he was confusing the Samuel Fuller's son Samuel, whose wife was Elizabeth Hobart, with Edward Fuller's grandson Samuel, whose wife was the 1st cousin Ann, daughter of his uncle Matthew Fuller.

The Ann Fuller who Savage sought information on was the mother-in-law of Richard Leach of Salem, Mass., who at "aged" 75 left a marital will proved June 25, 1672 in the Essex County Quarterly Court. Richard Leach was his mother-in-law's executor, to whom she left the bulk of her property and small numerable estate. Alas Otis likely had no idea who the Ann Fuller was that Savage was asking about. But, more importantly, if the turn of the Mat Leach was similar to others Savage commissioned with, Savage was

a taskmaster imploring others to provide family genealogies to meet his publishing deadlines. No wonder errors occurred.

N.B. 2 The Mass. Historical Society holds original copies of Savage's dictionary, which Savage later either corrected or added additional children to families via marginal notes. No marginal corrections appear for Edward Fuller and Edward Tilley regarding the name of their respective wife.

N.B. 3 In Caleb Johnson's Mayflowerhistory.com website regarding Edward Tilley, Edward married Agnes Cooper on June 20, 1614 at Henlow, co. Bedford, England, daughter of Edmund and Mary (Wyne) Cooper. Edward Tilley ("Eduwaert Tilleij" in the Dutch record), say-worker, appears in an April 1618 Leiden notary record in which he agreed to take on Robert Hagges as an apprentice for the term of five years. The first two witnesses were Thomas Blossom and Jonathan Brewster (s. of Elder William Brewster), both members of Robinson's Leiden Church. However, between 1614 and 1620 neither Edward Tilley nor wife Agnes appear as a witness in the Leiden betrothal records.

In that era the Christian names Agnes, Ann and Anna were interchangeable. By example, Ann Fuller, the younger sister of brothers Edward Fuller and Dr. Samuel Fuller, married William White in Leiden in 1612 as "En" Fuller. As a witness to her brother Samuel's Leiden marriage to Agnes Carpenter in April 1613, both Ann and her husband William White were witnesses, with Ann's name written as "Agnys Weyt." Then in a 1619 betroval record as a witness with brother Samuel, Ann (Fuller) White is written as "Anna Wit."

As a separate historical fact, Edward and Samuel Fuller's brother-in-law William White and their sister Ann were not the William White and wife named Susanna who sailed on the Mayflower in 1620. Thus, Ann (Fuller) White was not the mother of Mayflower brothers Peregrin and Resolved White.

4/10/2017

Bio by: Don Blauvelt

Family Members

Spouse

Edward Fuller
1575–1621

Children

Matthew Fuller
1605–1678

Samuel Fuller
1608–1683

Inscription

"Edward Fuller and
His Wife"

Created by: C & N Rasmussen
Added: 17 Mar 2008
Find A Grave Memorial **25328469**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2018), memorial page for "Ann" Fuller (unknown–1621), Find A Grave Memorial no. 25328469, citing Coles Hill Burial Ground, Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by C & N Rasmussen (contributor 46971876) .

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Born 30 Jun 1630	Place Stanway Hall, EC, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 20 Jul 1684	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Endowed	
Buried Jul 1684	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
Married 1 Jul 1658	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Sir George Bonham			
Husband's mother Mary Bishop			

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Born 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 30 Oct 1688	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Endowed	
Buried	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Samuel Fuller *			
Wife's mother Jane Lathrop *			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Hannah Bonham**

Born 8 Oct 1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 19 Sep 1689	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Daniel Lippington			
Married 19 Sep 1677	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Mary Bonham**

Born 4 Oct 1661	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 15 Aug 1742	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Edmund Dunham Rev. *			
Married 15 Jul 1681	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Sarah Bonham**

Born 16 Feb 1664	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse John Fitz Randolph			
Married 1 Oct 1681	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Born	30 Jun 1630	Place: Barnsley Hall, EC, DRZ,MID	LDS ordinance status: Initiated
Christened		Place:	Endowed
Died	20 Jul 1684	Place: Bordentown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents
Buried	24 1684	Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse
Married	1 Jul 1655	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	
Father's name	Sir George Bonham		
Mother's maiden name	Mary Bishop		

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Born	1636	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance status: Initiated
Christened		Place:	Endowed
Died	30 Oct 1689	Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	
Father's name	Samuel Fuller *		
Mother's maiden name	Jane Lathrop *		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	F	**Hannah Bonham**		
		Born: 8 Oct 1659	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance status: Completed
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed
		Died: 19 Sep 1689	Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents
		Buried:	Place:	
		Spouse: Daniel Lippincott		
		Married: 19 Sep 1677	Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse
2	F	**Mary Bonham**		
		Born: 4 Oct 1661	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Completed
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed
		Died: 15 Aug 1742	Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents
		Buried:	Place:	
		Spouse: Edward Dunham Rev. *		
		Married: 15 Jul 1681	Place:	Sealed to spouse
3	F	**Sarah Bonham**		
		Born: 16 Feb 1664	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Completed
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed
		Died:	Place:	Sealed to parents
		Buried:	Place:	
		Spouse: John Fitz Randolph		
		Married: 1 Oct 1681	Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by: Cindy's Lavon (Lowe) Trentway
Phone: (563) 355-2085
Email address: gilroadway77@outlook.com
Date prepared: 5 Nov 2018

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd, Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Elizabeth Bonham ***			
	Born 16 Feb 1665	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died 1732	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse Edward Slater			
	Married 9 Mar 1684	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse John Drake			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
5 M	**Hezekiah Bonham**			
	Born 6 May 1667	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died Abt 1739	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse Ann Hunt			
	Married Abt 1700	Place NJ	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse Mary Dunn			
	Married 1690	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse	
6 M	**Elijah Bonham**			
	Born Abt 1670	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died Aft 1695	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse Unknown			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
7 M	**Nicholas Bonham JR**			
	Born Abt 1671	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse Martha Runyon			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
8 M	**Samuel Bonham**			
	Born 7 Sep 1672	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died 1 Oct 1682	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	Nicholas Bonham *			
Wife	Hannah Fuller *			
Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance date	Status
F	Elizabeth Bonham *			
	Born	16 Feb 1685	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Christened		Place	
	Died	1732	Place	Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Edward Baker		
	Married	9 Mar 1704	Place	Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Spouse	John Drake		
	Married		Place	
M	Nicholas Bonham			
	Born	5 May 1687	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Christened		Place	
	Died	Abt 1739	Place	
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Ann Hunt		
	Married	Abt 1710	Place	NJ
	Spouse	Mary Dunn		
	Married	1731	Place	Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ
M	Elijah Bonham			
	Born	Abt 1670	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Christened		Place	
	Died	Abt 1695	Place	
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Unknown		
	Married		Place	
M	Nicholas Bonham JR			
	Born	Abt 1671	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Christened		Place	
	Died		Place	
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Martha Runyon		
	Married		Place	
M	Samuel Bonham			
	Born	7 Sep 1672	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Christened		Place	
	Died	1 Oct 1692	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse			
	Married		Place	

Family Group Record

Husband Nicholas Bonham *

Wife Hannah Fuller *

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 F	**Jane Bonham**			
	Born 29 Jan 1675	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died 25 Feb 1675	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
10 F	**Priscilla Bonham**			
	Born 11 Nov 1677	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse John Langstaffe			
	Married 1697	Place	Sealed to spouse	
11 M	**Amariah Bonham**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
12 M	**Nehemiah Bonham**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Nicholas Bonham *

*Nov 2018 located info from the internet site "Find A Grave" which listed his birth 1630 in England and death 20 Jul 1684 age 53-54 in Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Pic of a plaque In Memory of the Pioneers of Piscataway, who came from the Piscataqua River area of Portsmouth, NH in 1666. Many of these families are conneced to my lines as well: John Martin, Hugh Dunn Hopewell Hull. The land was purchased from Daniel Pierce and John Pike and Associates about 40,000 acres the charter was signed on Dec 18, 1666. the Tract was Variously Referred to as Piscataqua, New Piscataway, New Piscataqua, Pascattaway and Piscatawuay. the following Families Came soon After: My lines: Blackford, Bonham, Doty, Drake, Dunham, Fitz Randolph, Higgins, Langstaff, Manning, Pyatt, Runyon, Slater, Smalley, Sutton. Gifted by Teleport Communications New York on 18 Dec 1991, The 325th Founding Anniversary. (copy)

BIRTH: Several sources list birth date for Nicholas, however they dissagree on date, has been stated 1630-1632 in England.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Barnstable, MA vital Records.

DEATH: Will of Nicholas was dated 6 Feb 1683 and proved 18 Dec 1684. Son Hezekiah sole heir, wife Hannah and son Hezekiah named executor of the will. Wife and other children still living. Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co. NJ. Hezekiah was first son, maybe held over from England laws where oldest son inherited everything.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	**Nicholas Bonham ***
Wife	**Hannah Fuller ***

Children List each child in order of birth.

M	**Zeno Bonham**				
	Born	29 Jan 1675	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized
	Christened		Place		Married
	Died	25 Feb 1675	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
F	**Priscilla Bonham**				
	Born	11 Nov 1677	Place	Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized
	Christened		Place		Married
	Died		Place		Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	John Langstaff			
	Married	1697	Place		Sealed to spouse
M	**Amariah Bonham**				
	Born		Place		Baptized
	Christened		Place		Married
	Died		Place		Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
M	**Nehemiah Bonham**				
	Born		Place		Baptized
	Christened		Place		Married
	Died		Place		Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse

Notes

HUSBAND - Nicholas Bonham *

*Abt 2018 located info in the internet site "Find A Grave" which listed his birth 1630 in England and death 20 Jul 1684 age 53-54 in Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Pc of a plaque in Memory of the Pioneers of Piscataway, who came from the Piscataqua River area of Portsmouth, NH in 1666. Many of these families are connected to my lines as well: John Martin, Hugh Dunn Hopewell Hull. The bird was purchased from Daniel Pierce and John Pike and Associates about 40,000 acres. the charter was signed on Dec 18, 1666, the Tract was Variously Referred to as Piscataqua, New Piscataway, New Piscataqua, Piscataway and Piscatawey. The following Families Came soon After: My lines: Blackford, Bonham, Doty, Drake, Dunham, Fitz Randolph, Higgins, Langstaff, Martin, Pyatt, Runyon, Sayre, Smalley, Sutton. (Data by Heppott Communications New York on 18 Dec 1991. The 325th Founding Anniversary. (copy)

BIRTH: Several sources list birth date for Nicholas, however they disagree on date, has been stated 1630-1632 in England.

MARRIAGE: Recorded Bamstable, MA vital Records.

DEATH: Will of Nicholas was dated 6 Feb 1682 and proved 18 Dec 1684. Son Hezekiah sole heir, wife Hannah and son Hezekiah names executor of the will. Wife and other children still living. Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co. NJ. Hezekiah was first son, maybe held over from England laws where oldest son inherited everything.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

HUSBAND - Nicholas Bonham * (Continued)

++

Nicholas will: "In the name of god, Amen, the 6 day of February in ye year one thousand six hundred eighty-three, I, Nicholas Bonham of ye town of Piscataway in County of Middlesex in East New Jersey being sick in body but of good and perfect memory thanks be to ye all mighty God and calling to remembrance the uncertain estate of this transitory life that all flesh must yield unto death when it shall please God to call, do make, consitiute, ordain and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form following, revoking and annulling by those present all and every Testament and Testaments will and Wills heretofore by me made and declared either by word or written and this is to be taken only from my last will and testament and none other...."

"And first being penitent and sorry from the bottom of my heart for my sins past most humbly desiring foregiveness for ye same I give and commit my soul unto Almighty God my Savior and Redeemer in Whom and by ye mercies of Jesus Christ I trust and believe assuredly to be saved and so have full remission and foregiveness of all my sins and that my soul with my body at the general day of resurrection shall rise again with joy and through ye merits of Christ's death and passion passes so inherit the Kingdom of heaven prepared for his elect and chosen and my body to be buried in such a place where it shall please my executor hereafter named to appoint. And now for ye ________ of my temporal estate and such goods chattels and debts as it has pleased God far above my deserts to bestow upon me I do order give and dispose ye same in manner and form following. That is to say ________"

"First I will that all my debts and duties as I owe in right or conscience to any manner of person or persons whatsoever shall be well and truly contented and paid or ordained to be paid within convenient time after my decease by my executors hereafter named. ------"

"Item, I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife Hannah Bonam the house and lot that I now live on and ye bed that we now lie on during her natural live and after her decease son Hazekiah Bonham."

"Item, I give unto my said son Hezekiah Bonham all ye rest of my land lying within ye township of Piscataway or a to him his heris and assigns forever.-------

"Item, I will order and appoint that all my cattell with my household goods shall remain in ye hands of my executors hereafter named for ye support of my family and ye bringing up of my children and as any of them marries such parts of ye cattell and goods to be given them as my executor shall think meet with and by ye advise and consent of my overseer hereafter named.

"Item, I will and bequeath unto my grandchildren now living or shall be born within a year after ye date hereof, one bible to each of them to be bought and paid for out of my estate by me executors hereafter named.

"Item, after ye decease of my said wife what chattles, goods or lands that is then undisposed of I do will and bequeath unto my son Hezekiah Bonham he bing my sole heir excepting ye legacies before mentioned and ye other dispositions in ye articles above mentioned.

"Item, I will constitute and appoint my wife Hannah Bonham and my son Hezekiah Bonham to be my whole and sole executors and dispose of my estate above mentioned accordingly as is abouve ordered and appointed with and by ye advise and consent of my overseer hereafter mentioned.

"Item, I do request and desire my friends Isaac Smalley and Edward Slater to be my overseers to assist and advise my said executors about ye disposing of my estate and affairs as above said.

"Given under my hand and seal the day and year above written.

"Signed and sealed in the presents of Edward Slater, Isaac Smalley"

++

Nicholas moved from Mass to NJ in 1666 and became a member of Piscataway, NJ Baptist Church. All childrens births listed in Bonhamtown though.

One source listed son Nicholas as b. 1666 and died young, but other sources listed him as married to Martha Runyon.

There are many books written on the Bonham family. Some listed below.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

HUSBAND Nicholas Bonham * (Continued)

++++++

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

HUSBAND - Nicholas Bonham * (Continued)

"Bonham Families from NJ" by W.A. Bonham. Nicholas Bonham (1628-31, probably b. England, died 20 Jul 1684 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, MA to Miss Hannah Fuller. Nicholas was admitted to Citizen of Barnstable, MA 3 Oct 1662 as "a son of a present inhabitant". He moved from Barnstable to Piscataway ca 1666. He took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government in 1672. He was elected Magistrate for the Piscataway District Aug 26, 1671. He was sworn in as Magistrate Sep 15, 1673. In 1676 he received warrant for land in Woodbridge, NJ. There is no record that he ever lived there. On Sep 10, 1678 he received a grant of land of 122 acres. It was on this grant of land that he formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co. NJ. which was a thriving community down to the present time (1941). Which is located five miles northeast from New Brunswick in Woodbridge Twp. He was a sergeant in the Military organization under Capt. Drake. On Nov 1681 he made oath as "Sargeant Bonham". His will dated 6 Feb 1683 was listed as "Yeoman of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ". Copied pgs 109-110-111.

"Bonham Family" by E.B. Hazie pg 17-23 list children. Also copied pg 9-12 thru 24.

"Dedication: Drake, Fitz Randolph, Bonham, Hawkins" pg 327 List Sergeant Nicholas Bonham and family. Also has original will of Nicholas which is very hard to make out but other sources have typed it.

"The Bonham Family" by Samuel J. Bonham pub 1955 p 1-8 & 24 copied. Nicholas Bonham soon after arriving in New Jersey was made a Dutch Schepen, or magistrate, whose duty qas to nominate citizens to various official positions in the towns of East Jersey. He was approved as Sergent of Militia in 1681. A copy of his will written here.

NJ Archives pt ? pg 6 and pt 3 & 4 pg 575-588.

"1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. vol ? pg 5-6-7-218-223. Info on Bonham/Beham/Bonam and other spellings of probably related Bonhams.

"New England Historical & Genealogical Register" Vol 2 pg 64-65: Nicholas Bonhams name is in the list of persons admitted to inhabit Barnstable, 1662-1666. Nicholas Bonham m. Hannah Fuller 1 Jan 1658 and children, Hannah 8 Oct 1659, Mary 4 Oct 1661, Sarah 16 Feb 1664.

"New York Gen & Biographical Record" Vol 29 p 38: Nicholas Bonham came with others from New England to New Jersey abt 1666. He died 1684 (pg 41)

"Gen Directory of 1st Settlers of New England" by J. Savage: Nicholas Bonham Barnstable, perhaps brother of George (was son of Geo.) md 1st Hannah, dau of Samuel Fuller (3 dau listed).

Book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985 that I have copy of.

WIFE - Hannah Fuller *

*Nov 2018 located info on Hannah Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1636 Scituate, Plymouth co. MA, death 1685 age 48-49 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ.
Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659. Married Nicholas Bonham 1658 b. 1630-d 1684. They listed 4 children but had 12. Mother of 10 children: Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Elijah, Hezekiah, Samuel, Jane, Priscilla. (other 2 Amariah and Nehemiah Bonham.) Listed 3 siblings. (copy)

BIRTH: Info from the book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985. Fuller and Allied Families. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City also listed birth and parents.

MARRIAGE: Info from Bonham Genealogy and Barnstable Vital Records. Married Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Genealogical Directory of First Settlers Of New England and Barnstable Records of births and marriages in the Mayflower Descendants.

PARENTS: Info from several books.

CHILDREN: Several books and NJ records pt 6 and pg 3-4 pg 575, 588. I have 9 listed with dates and spouses.

Nicholas and Hannah moved from Mass to NJ about 1666 and he became member of the Piscataway NJ Baptist Church. Hannah probably did also. He formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co.,NJ, don't know if they lived there or not, probably did as said children born there.

Family Group Record

Husband Nicholas Bonham *

Wife Hannah Fuller *

Notes

HUSBAND - Nicholas Bonham * (Continued)

"Bonham Families from ND" by W.A. Bonham. Nicholas Bonham (1626-31, probably b. England, died 20 Jul 1694 Piscataway, Middlesex Co, NJ. Md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, MA to Miss Hannah Fuller. Nicholas was admitted to Citizen of Barnstable, MA 3 Oct 1652 as "a son of a present inhabitant". He moved from Barnstable to Piscataway ca 1666. He took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government in 1672. He was elected Magistrate for the Piscataway District Aug 26, 1672. He was sworn in as Magistrate Sep 15, 1673. In 1676 he received warrant for land in Woodbridge, NJ. There is no record that he ever lived there. On Sep 10, 1678 he received a grant of land of 122 acres. It was on this grant of land that he formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co, NJ, which was a thriving community down to the present time (1941). Which is located five miles northeast from New Brunswick in Woodbridge Twp. He was a freeman in the Military organization under Capt. Lewis. On May 1681 he made oath as "Sergeant Bonham". His will dated 6 Feb 1683 was listed as "Yeoman of Piscataway, Middlesex Co, NJ". Copied pgs 109-110-111.

"Bonham Family" by E.B. Hazle pg 17-23 Jnt children. Also copied pg 9-12 dtrs 24.

"Dedication Date, Rev Randolph, Bonham, Howard" pg 327 Lst Sergeant Nicholas Bonham and family. Also has original will of Nicholas which is very hard to make out but other sources have typed it.

"The Bonham Family" by Samuel T. Bonham pub 1955 p 1-8 & 24 copied. Nicholas Bonham soon after arriving in New Jersey was made a Dutch Schepen, or magistrate, whose duty was to nominate citizens to various official positions in the towns of East Jersey. He was appointed as "Sergeant of Militia in 1683". A copy of his will written here.

ND Archives pt 2 pg 6 and pt 3 & 4 pg 575-583.

"1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. vol 2 pg 5-6-7-218-223. Info on Bonham/Bonham and other spellings of probably related Bonhams.

"New England Historical & Genealogical Register" vol 2 pg 64-65. Nicholas Bonhams name is in the list of persons admitted to Inhabit Barnstable, 1662-1666. Nicholas Bonham m. Hannah Fuller 1 Jan 1658 and children, Hannah 8 Oct 1659, Mary 4 Oct 1661, Sarah 15 Feb 1664.

"New York Gen & Biographical Record" Vol 29 p 38. Nicholas Bonham came with others from New England to New Jersey abt 1666. He died 1694 (pg 41)

"Gen Directory of 1st Settlers of New England" by J. Savage. Nicholas Bonham Barnstable, perhaps brother of George (was son of Geo.) mrd 1st Hannah, dau of Samuel Fuller. (2 dau liscd).

Book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985 that I have copy of.

WIFE - Hannah Fuller *

"Mar 2018 located info on Hannah Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. Born 1636 Scituate, Plymouth co. MA, death 1685 age 49-50 Piscataway, Middlesex Co, NJ.
Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1658. Married Nicholas Bonham 1658 b. 1630-d 1694. They listed 4 children but find 12. Mother of 10 children: Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Elijah, Hezekiah, Samuel, John, Priscilla. (other 2 Hannah and Mehemiah Bonham). Listed 3 siblings. (copy).

BIRTH: Info from the book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985. Fuller and Allied Families. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City also listed birth and parents.

MARRIAGE: Info from Bonham Genealogy and Barnstable Vital Records. Married Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Genealogical Directory of first Settlers Of New England and Barnstable Records of births and marriages in the Mayflower Descendants.

MAIDENTS: Info from several books.

CHILDREN: Several books and ND records pt 6 and pg 3-4 pg 575, 583. I have 9 listed with dates and records.

Nicholas and Hannah moved from Mass to NJ about 1666 and he became member of the first slowey ND Bonhat Chrtch. Hannah probably did also. He formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co, NJ, exact know if they lived there or not, probably did as said children born there.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

WIFE - Hannah Fuller * (Continued)

Hannah and son Hezekiah were executors of Nicholas's will.

SOURCES:

"Bonham Families from NJ" by W.A. Bonham. Nicholas Bonham (1628-31, probably b. England, died 20 Jul 1684 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, MA to Miss Hannah Fuller. Nicholas was admitted to Citizen of Barnstable, MA 3 Oct 1662 as "a son of a present inhabitant". He moved from Barnstable to Piscataway ca 1666. He took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government in 1672. He was elected Magistrate for the Piscataway District Aug 26, 1671. He was sworn in as Magistrate Sep 15, 1673. In 1676 he received warrant for land in Woodbridge, NJ. There is no record that he ever lived there. On Sep 10, 1678 he received a grant of land of 122 acres. It was on this grant of land that he formed the settlement known as "Bonhamtown" in Middlesex Co. NJ. which was a thriving community down to the present time (1941). Which is located five miles northeast from New Brunswick in Woodbridge Twp. He was a sergeant in the Military organization under Capt. Drake. On Nov 1681 he made oath as "Sargeant Bonham". His will dated 6 Feb 1683 was listed as "Yeoman of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ". Copied pgs 109-110-111.

"Bonham Family" by E.B. Hazie pg 17-23 list children. Also copied pg 9-12 thru 24.

"Dedication: Drake, Fitz Randolph, Bonham, Hawkins" pg 327 List Sergeant Nicholas Bonham and family. Also has original will of Nicholas which is very hard to make out but other sources have typed it.

"The Bonham Family" by Samuel J. Bonham pub 1955 p 1-8 & 24 copied. Nicholas Bonham soon after arriving in New Jersey was made a Dutch Schepen, or magistrate, whose duty qas to nominate citizens to various official positions in the towns of East Jersey. He was approved as Sergent of Militia in 1681. A copy of his will written here.

NJ Archives pt ? pg 6 and pt 3 & 4 pg 575-588.

"1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. vol ? pg 5-6-7-218-223. Info on Bonham/Beham/Bonam and other spellings of probably related Bonhams.

"New England Historical & Genealogical Register" Vol 2 pg 64-65: Nicholas Bonhams name is in the list of persons admitted to inhabit Barnstable, 1662-1666. Nicholas Bonham m. Hannah Fuller 1 Jan 1658 and children, Hannah 8 Oct 1659, Mary 4 Oct 1661, Sarah 16 Feb 1664.

"New York Gen & Biographical Record" Vol 29 p 38: Nicholas Bonham came with others from New England to New Jersey abt 1666. He died 1684 (pg 41)

"Gen Directory of 1st Settlers of New England" by J. Savage: Nicholas Bonham Barnstable, perhaps brother of George (was son of Geo.) md 1st Hannah, dau of Samuel Fuller (3 dau listed).

Book by Marge Waterfield pub 1985 that I have copy of.

*Rootsweb internet site: Listed him as Hekekiah "Nicholas" Bonham B. 1630 MA, d. 1684 NJ, md 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, Mass. One place listed 9 children and another listed 11 children. So not sure how many they had. His parents george Bonnum bonham 1608 England, md Mary Bishop b 1606 . (copy)

CHILD 1 - Hannah Bonham

BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. (2 Aug?) Difference of dates.

DEATH: From Piscataway, NJ vital records and several published books (9 Aug?) Difference of dates.

A difference of opinion of marriage and death date could be according to the calender year difference.

Children listed from the book on the Bonham Family.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	**Nicholas Bonham ***
Wife	**Hannah Fuller ***

Notes:

WIFE - Hannah Fuller * (Continued)
Hannah and son Hezekiah were executors of Nicholas's will.

SOURCES:

"Bonham Family" by E.B. Hatch. pg 12-23. Not complete. Also copied pg 9-12 thru 24.

"Descendants Daniel Fitz Randolph, Bonham, Hawkins" pg 227. List Sergeant Nicholas Bonham and family. Also has original will of Nicholas which is very hard to make out but other sources have typed it.

"The Bonham Family" by Samuel J. Bonham pub 1895 p 1-8 & 24 copied. Nicholas Bonham soon after arriving in New Jersey was made a Dutch Schepen, or magistrate, whose duty was to nominate citizens to various official positions in the towns of East Jersey. He was appointed as Sergeant of Middle in 1668. A copy of his will written here.

NJ Archives pt 1 pg 6 and pt 3 & 4 pg 572-593

"1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. vol 7 pg 5-6-7-218-222. Info on Bonham/Bohen/Bohem and other spellings of probably related Bonhams.

"New England Historical & Genealogical Register" Vol 2 pg 64-65: Nicholas Bonhams name is in the list of persons admitted to inhabit Barnstable, 1637-1639. Nicholas Bonham m. Hannah Fuller 1 Jan 1658 and died by Hannah 8 Oct 1659, Mary 4 Oct 1661, Sarah 16 Feb 1664.

"New York Gen & Biographical Record" Vol 25 p 32: Nicholas Bonham came with others from New England to New Jersey abt 1666. He died 1684 (pg 41)

"Gen Directory of 1st Settlers of New England" by J. Savage: Nicholas Bonham, Barnstable, partners brother of George (was son of Geo.) mid 1st Hannah, dau of Samuel Fuller (3 dau listed)

Book by Marge Washburn pub 1985 p1-p1 I have copy of.

"Bloodsweat Pilgrims" abt. Used him as Nehemiah "Nicholas" Bonham B. 1620 PA, d. 1684 NJ, mid 1 Jan 1658 Barnstable, Mass. One place listed 5 children and another listed 11 children. So not sure how many they had. His parents George Bonham 1588 England, mid Mary Bishop b 1595. (copy)

CHILD: 1 - Hannah Bonham
BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. (2 Aug?) Difference of dates

DEATH: From Piscataway, NJ vital records and several printed books (5 Aug?) Difference of dates

A difference of opinion or marriage and death date could be according to the calendar year difference.

Opinion listed from the book on the Bonham Family.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

CHILD 2 - Mary Bonham

BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed books.

DEATH: Piscataway, NJ vital records and several printed books.

Her will was abstrated in the book First Settlers of Piscataway & Woodbridge NJ p 193:

"I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son, Benajah Dunham, my great Bible.

I give to son, Edmund Dunham, five pounds.

I give to daughter, Hannah Davis, my bed and furniture belonging to it and likewise my cloak and half my wearing apparel, both woolen and linen.

I give and bequeath to grandchildren, Elizabeth, Mary, James and Elisha Smalley, each, one cow or a three-year old heifer to be put out of my executor for their advantage.

I will and ordain the remaining part of my estate shall be equally divided to all my sons and daughters, only that my grandchildren, Jonathan Martin, Junior, and Mary Sutton, shall have between them both, as much as any one of my sons or daughters."

It is believed they had 8 known children and all lived to maturity except one. Much has been written on the Dunham family.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

"Bonham Family History."

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 2.

CHILD 3 - Sarah Bonham

BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records.

DEATH: Not located to date.

CHILD 4 - Elizabeth Bonham *

*Aug 2018 located some info on Elizabeth Bonham (May have md a Drake after Edward died.?

Marriage date listed as 9 Mar 1684 and also (9 Jan?) could be change of calenders? Elizabeth Bonham

Not sure how many children they had, 8 was listed in birth records of Piscataway, NJ.

CHILD 5 - Hezekiah Bonham

BIRTH: Taken from Piscataway vital records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE1: Said md ca 1690 1st time and possibly had 4 children.

MARRIAGE2: Married by 1700 and had 15 children. Born from 1701 thru 1726 which if wife was born 1678 she would be 48 when last child was born.

DEATH: Stated died abt 1739, not checked to date.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

CHILD 2 - Mary Bonham

BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed books.

DEATH: Piscataway, NJ vital records and several printed books.

Her will was abstracted in the book First Settlers of Piscataway & Woodbridge NJ p 123:

"I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son, Benjain Dunham, my great Bible.

I give to son, Edmund Dunham, five pounds.

I give to daughter, Hannah Davis, my bed and furniture belonging to it and likewise my clock and half my wearing apparel, both woolen and linen.

I give and bequeath to grandchildren, Elizabeth, Mary, James and Elisha Smalley, each, one cow or a three-year old heifer to be put out of my executor for their advantage.

I will and ordain the remaining part of my estate shall be equally divided to all my sons and daughters, only that my grandchildren, Jonathan Hamin, Junior, and Mary Sutton, shall have between them both, as much as any one of my sons or daughters."

It is believed they had 8 known children and all lived to reasonably except one. Much has been written on the Dunham family.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Weatherhold.

"Bonham Family History."

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" pub 1990 by Roger Dunham pg 2.

CHILD 3 - Sarah Bonham

BIRTH: Taken from Barnstable town records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records.

DEATH: Not located to date.

CHILD 4 - Elizabeth Bonham *

"Aug 2018 located some info on Elizabeth Bonham. (May have md a Dyke after Edward died.?

Marriage date listed as 5 Mar 1684 and also (5 Jan?) could be change of calendars? Elizabeth Bonham

Not sure how many children they had, 8 was listed in birth records of Piscataway, NJ.

CHILD 5 - Hezekiah Bonham

BIRTH: Taken from Piscataway vital records and several printed books.

MARRIAGE: Said md ca 1690 1st time and possibly had 4 children.

MARRIAGE: Married by 1700 and had 15 children. Born from 1701 thru 1726 which if wife was born 1678 she would be 48 when last child was born.

DEATH: Stated died abt 1739, not checked to date.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

CHILD 5 - Hezekiah Bonham (Continued)

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield

Bonham Family History, several by several authors.

Family group sheet from LDS library 1983.

NH Gen Rec Vol 7 pg 1903-4

New Hampshire pub A Vol 1

Smith Hazie Genealogy by E. Hazie

CHILD 6 - Elijah Bonham

BIRTH: Birth date about 1670.

MARRIAGE: No record to date.

DEATH: Said died after 1695 but not sure.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 7 - Nicholas Bonham JR

BIRTH: Birth date about 1671.

MARRIAGE: Married but No record to date.

DEATH: Nothing to date.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 8 - Samuel Bonham

BIRTH: Birth date from Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed in books.

DEATH: Middlesex Co. vital records and printed books.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 9 - Jane Bonham

BIRTH: Birth date from Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed in books.

DEATH: Middlesex Co. vital records and printed books.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham** *

Wife **Hannah Fuller** *

Notes

CHILD 5 - Hezekiah Bonham (Continued)
"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield

Bonham Family History, assembled by several authors.

Family group sheet from LDS library 1992.

NH Gen Rec Vol 7 pg 1203-4

New Hampshire pub A Vol 1

Smith Hale Genealogy by E. Hale

CHILD 6 - Elijah Bonham
BIRTH: Birth date about 1670.

MARRIAGE: No record to date.

DEATH: Said died after 1695 but not sure.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mahler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 7 - Nicholas Bonham Jr
BIRTH: Birth date about 1672.

MARRIAGE: Married but No record to date.

DEATH: Nothing to date.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mahler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 8 - Samuel Bonham
BIRTH: Birth date from Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed in books.

DEATH: Middlesex Co. vital records and printed books.

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mahler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 9 - Jane Bonham
BIRTH: Birth date from Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed in books.

DEATH: Middlesex Co. vital records and printed books.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

CHILD 9 - Jane Bonham (Continued)

Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 10 - Priscilla Bonham

BIRTH: Birth date from Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed in books.

MARRIAGE: Was said md 1697 prob. NJ.

DEATH: No record to date.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 11 - Amariah Bonham

this child listed under Hannah Bonham under site "Geni"

CHILD 12 - Nehemiah Bonham

this son listed under Hannah Bonham "Geni" site.

Family Group Record

Husband **Nicholas Bonham ***

Wife **Hannah Fuller ***

Notes

CHILD 5 - Jane Bonham (Continued)
Sources:

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield

Bonham family history.

CHILD 10 - Priscilla Bonham
BIRTH: Born date from Middlesex Co. NJ vital records and printed in books.

MARRIAGE: Was said md 1697 p/ob. NJ.

DEATH: No record to date.

"The Martin Family of America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

"Martin Family" by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family history.

CHILD 11 - Almarian Bonham
this child listed under Hannah Bonham under site "Sear"

CHILD 12 - Nehemiah Bonham
this son listed under Hannah Bonham "Sear" site

Find A Grave

Hannah *Fuller* Bonham

BIRTH	1636 Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	1685 (aged 48–49) Piscataway, Middlesex County, New Jersey, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	30751544 · View Source

Daughter of Samuel & Jane (Lothrop) Fuller. Wife to Nicholas Bonham, and mother to ten children: Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Elijah, Hezekiah, Samuel, Jane, and Priscilla Bonham.

Hannah's father, Samuel Fuller, was a passenger on the Mayflower, along with his parents, Edward & Ann Fuller. Both parents died shortly after landing at Plymouth and Samuel was raised by his uncle.

Family Members

Parents

Samuel Fuller
1608–1683

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

Spouse

Nicholas Bonham
1630–1684 (m. (marriage) 1658)

Siblings

Samuel Fuller
1638 – unknown

Mary *Fuller* Williams
1644–1720

John Fuller
1656–1726

Children

Hannah *Bonham* Lippington
1659–1689

Elizabeth *Bonham* Slater
1659–1705

Mary *Bonham* Dunham
1661–1742

Hezekiah Bonham
1667–1732

Created by: C & N Rasmussen
Added: 21 Oct 2008
Find A Grave Memorial **30751544**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2018), memorial page for Hannah *Fuller* Bonham (1636–1685), Find A Grave Memorial no. 30751544, ; Maintained by C & N Rasmussen (contributor 46971876) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Photo added by M

Nicholas Bonham

BIRTH	1630 England
DEATH	20 Jul 1684 (aged 53–54) Piscataway, Middlesex County, New Jersey, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	30793905 · View Source

Husband of Hannah (Fuller) Bonham, and father to tem children: Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Elijah, Hezekiah, Samuel, Jane, and Priscilla Bonham.

Family Members

Parents

George Bonham
1604–1704

Mary *Bishop* Bonham
1610–1635

Spouse

Hannah *Fuller* Bonham
1636–1685 (m. (marriage) 1658)

Children

Hannah *Bonham* Lippington
1659–1689

Elizabeth *Bonham* Slater
1659–1705

Mary *Bonham* Dunham
1661–1742

Hezekiah Bonham
1667–1732

Created by: C & N Rasmussen
Added: 23 Oct 2008
Find A Grave Memorial **30793905**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2018), memorial page for Nicholas Bonham (1630–20 Jul 1684), Find A Grave Memorial no. 30793905, ; Maintained by C & N Rasmussen (contributor 46971876) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Edward Slater**

Born Abt 1644	Place of Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 28 Jan 1702	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 9 Mar 1684	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mary ?Unknown			
Married Bef 1680	Place , NJ	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father (male) Slater			
Husband's mother (female) ?Unknown			

Wife **Elizabeth Bonham ***

Born 16 Feb 1665	Place Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., NJ	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1732	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse John Drake			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father Nicholas Bonham *			
Wife's mother Hannah Fuller *			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F **Philoretta Slater**			
Born 6 Nov 1685	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 2 Sep 1687	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
2 F **Elizabeth Slater**			
Born 14 Mar 1686	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 17 Sep 1687	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
3 F **Mary Slater**			
Born Abt 1687	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse NN Drake			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Edward Slater

Born: Abt 1644 Place: of Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND LDS ordinance date: Type:
Christened: Place: Sealed:
Died: 28 Jan 1702 Place: Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND Endowed:
Buried: Place: Sealed to parents:
Married: 9 Mar 1681 Place: Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND Sealed to spouse:
Other Spouse: Mary Quindstown
Married: Abt 1680 Place: , ND Sealed to spouse:
Husband's father: (male) Slater
Husband's mother: (female) Quindstown

Wife Elizabeth Bonham *

Born: 16 Feb 1685 Place: Bonhamtown, Middlesex Co., ND LDS ordinance date: Type:
Christened: Place:
Died: 1722 Place: Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND Endowed:
Buried: Place: Sealed to parents:
Other Spouse: John Drake
Married: Place: Sealed to spouse:
Wife's father: Nicholas Bonham *
Wife's mother: Hannah Butler *

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F Philoretta Slater

Born: 9 Nov 1685 Place: Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND Baptized:
Christened: Place: Endowed:
Died: 2 Sep 1687 Place: Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND Sealed to parents:
Buried: Place:
Spouse:
Married: Place: Sealed to spouse:

2 F Elizabeth Slater

Born: 14 Mar 1688 Place: Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND Baptized:
Christened: Place: Endowed:
Died: 22 Sep 1687 Place: Pocataway, Middlesex Co., ND Sealed to parents:
Buried: Place:
Spouse:
Married: Place: Sealed to spouse:

3 F Mary Slater

Born: Abt 1687 Place: Baptized:
Christened: Place: Endowed:
Died: Place: Sealed to parents:
Buried: Place:
Spouse: NN Drake
Married: Place: Sealed to spouse:

Prepared by: Clayre LaVon (Lowe) Treadway Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402
Phone: (563) 355-2095 Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address: clayreadway72@outlook.com
Date prepared: 5 Nov 2018 Count:

Family Group Record

Husband Edward Slater

Wife Elizabeth Bonham *

Children List each child in order of birth.

4	F	**Philerato Slater ***			
	Born 23 Feb 1690	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized		
	Christened	Place	Endowed		
	Died 1 Jul 1755	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents		
	Buried	Place			
	Spouse Benjamin Martin Jr *				
	Married 1707	Place Piscataway?, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse		
5	F	**Phobe Slater**			
	Born 28 Jul 1693	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized		
	Christened	Place	Endowed		
	Died 1745	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to parents		
	Buried	Place			
	Spouse James Doty Sr.				
	Married 16 Sep 1712	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse		
6	M	**Caleb (Edward) Slater**			
	Born 10 Aug 1695	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized		
	Christened	Place	Endowed		
	Died Aft 1711	Place	Sealed to parents		
	Buried	Place			
	Spouse				
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		
7	F	**Elizabeth Slater**			
	Born 8 Aug 1697	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized		
	Christened	Place	Endowed		
	Died Aft 1745	Place	Sealed to parents		
	Buried	Place			
	Spouse Benjamin Hull Judge*				
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		
	Spouse John Drake				
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		
8	M	**Abraham Slater**			
	Born 8 Sep 1699	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Baptized		
	Christened	Place	Endowed		
	Died	Place Woodbridge, Middlesex Co. NJ	Sealed to parents		
	Buried	Place			
	Spouse				
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		

Family Group Record

Husband **Edward Slater**

Wife **Elizabeth Bonham** *

Children List each child in order of birth.

4	F	**Philadelphia Slater** *			
		Born 23 Feb 1660	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Married	
		Died 1 Jul 1756	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Buried in parents	
		Spouse Benjamin Martin Jr. *			
		Married 1707	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse	
5	F	**Phobe Slater**			
		Born 26 Jul 1663	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Married	
		Died 1745	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Buried in parents	
		Spouse James Dey Sr.			
		Married 15 Sep 1727	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Sealed to spouse	
6	M	**Caleb (Edward) Slater**			
		Born 10 Aug 1655	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Married	
		Died Aft 1711	Place	Sealed to parents	
		Spouse			
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
7	F	**Elizabeth Slater**			
		Born 4 Aug 1667	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Married	
		Died Aft 1745	Place	Sealed to parents	
		Spouse Benjamin Hull Sutter*			
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
		Spouse John Dyer			
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
8	M	**Abraham Slater**			
		Born 8 Sep 1690	Place Pocatoway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Married	
		Died	Place Woodbridge, Middlesex Co. NJ	Sealed to parents	
		Spouse			
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband	**Edward Slater**
Wife	**Elizabeth Bonham ***

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 F	**Alushia Slater**			
Born 27 Oct 1702	Place Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died Aft 1740	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Henry Skibbo				
Married Bef 1723	Place , NJ		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Edward Slater

*Copy of Marriage record from FamilySearch of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Bonham 9 Jan 1684 Burlington, NJ. (copy)

*Find A Grave internet site listed Edward b 1644 Piscataway, NJ and death 28 Jan 1702 age 57-58 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. No burial location. Spouse: Elizabeth Bonham 1659-1705 and 1 child listed Phoebe Slater Doty 1693-1745.
Edward had been put in prison in 1681 for speaking out against the governor. The History of Middlesex co. NJ states that Edward Slater was a freeholder in the township in 1683 and owned a large number of Acres. He was the first clerk of courts of the County.
His children listed here was: Filoretta Slater Martin (1691), Phebe Slater Doty (1693), Elizabeth Slater (1697), Abraham Slater (1700 and Aleeshia Slater (1702).
In 1699/1700 Elizabeth's sister Priscilla's Husband John Langstaff and Edward Slater were involved in anti-English, pre-Revolutionary activities. The court wanted to hold proceedings in the Piscataway Public house. The townspeople were opposed to this and nailed the door shut. The Sheriff attempted to break the door open and John and Edward stopped him forcibly.
As documented in "The Story of an Old Farm, Or, Life in New Jersey in the Eighteenth Century" by Andrew d. Mellick, published by Unionist-Gazette, 1889. (copy)

*WikiTree site listed Edwawrd Slater 1644-1702 born abt 1644 unknown, Husband of Elizabeth Bonham. Died 28 Jun 1702 Piscataqua, NJ.
Nothing has mentioned his parents and not located them or other children other then brother Samuel and nothing on him much. Here listed 6 children. His children are recorded in the Piscataway Birth Records, in Proceedidngs of the NJ Historical Society, Third Series, Vol 3 p.14

Coincindence he was listed as 14 degrees from Senator John McCain (who just died 25 Aug 2018.)
17 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain, Ireland. (copy)

BIRTH: All sources believe born ca 1644.

MARRIAGE1: Appears to have married first by 1682 or earlier.

MARRIAGE2: Recorded Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Mg record listed 9 jan 1684 Burlington, NJ.

DEATH: Death date was 28 Jan 1702/03. Notice of his will listed in book New Jersey Colonial Documents, Calendar of Wills pg 422: 1702-3 Feb 11. Slater Edward of Piscataqua, Inventory of the personal estate of (L94.6.10), made by Geo. Drake and Thos. Grub. Middlesex Wills. 1704 May 29 Administration of the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater Lib I p.63. (NJ Archives).

1. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, 1983. Stated Caleb changed his name to Edward after death of father & brother.

2. 1st Settlers of Pisctaway, Woodbridge, NJ. Pts 1-2 pg 234, 238 & pts 5 pg 866.
pg 212- Olde East NJ Patents, Land Grants: Edward Slater from Isreal Fulsham and brother Nathaniel dated 24 Feb 1675-6. Location- Botle Mdw. Remarks: Upl. adj. and Mdw. in Acre and 1/2 acre lots, Piscataway.

Edward Slater from John Fitz Randolph 25 Mar 1676 Botle Mdw. 1/12+- Remarks: Upld. adk. and Botle Mdw. 1 1/2+ Mdw. Known as Fitz Randolph lot, Snows lot Jones, his lott.

Family Group Record

Husband	Edward Slater
Wife	Elizabeth Bonham *

Children: List each child in order of birth:			
F	Alestia Slater		
Born	27 Oct 1702	Place: Piscataway, Middlesex Co., NJ	Husband
Christened		Place	Married
Died	Aft 1740	Place	Married to (parents)
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Henry Shubo		
Married	Bef 1723	Place: NJ	Married to (parents)

Notes

HUSBAND - Edward Slater

*Copy of Marriage record from FamilySearch of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Bonham 9 Jan 1694 Burlington, NJ. (copy)

*Find A Grave internet site listed Edward b 1644 Piscataway, NJ and death 28 Jan 1702 age 57-58 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. No burial location. Spouse: Elizabeth Bonham 1659-1705 and 1 child listed Alestia Slater bdy 1693-1740.

Edward had been put in prison in 1651 for speaking out against the governor. The History of Middlesex co. NJ states that Edward Slater was a freeholder in the township in 1683 and owned a large number of Acres. He was the first clerk of courts of the County.

His children listed here was: Filondia Slater March (1671), Private Slater Doty (1693), Elizabeth Slater (1697), Abraham Slater (1701) and Alestia Slater (1702).

In 1689/1700 Elizabeth's sister Hesselia's husband John Langstaff and Edward Slater were involved in anti-English, pre-Revolutionary activities. The court wanted to hold proceedings in the Piscataway Public house. The townspeople were opposed to this and nailed the door shut. The Sheriff attempted to break the door open and John and Edward stopped him forcibly.

As documented in "The Story of an Old Farm, Or, Life in New Jersey in the Eighteenth Century" by Andrew d. Mellick, published by Unionist-Gazette, 1889. (copy)

*Wikitree site listed Edward Slater 1644-1702 born abt 1644 unknown, Husband of Elizabeth Bonham. Died 28 Jan 1702 Piscataqua, NJ.

Nothing has mentioned his parents and not located them or other children other than brother Samuel and nothing on him much. Here listed 6 children. His children are recorded in the Piscataway Birth Records, in Proceedings of the NJ Historical Society, Third Series, Vol 3 p.14

Coincidence he was listed as 1-4 degrees from Senator John McCain (who just died 25 Aug 2018.)
17 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain, Ireland. (copy)

BIRTH: All sources believe born ca 1644.

MARRIAGE1: Appears to have married first by 1682 or earlier.

MARRIAGE2: Recorded Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. My record listed 9 jan 1694 Burlington, NJ.

DEATH: Death date was 28 Jan 1702/03. Notice of his will listed in book New Jersey Colonial Documents, Calendar of Wills pg 122: 1702-3 Feb 11. Slater Edward of Piscataqua. Inventory of the personal estate of (L9-6.10). made by Geo. Drake and Thos. Cub. Middlesex Wills. 1704 May 29. Administration of the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater. Lib 1 p.63. (NJ Archives)

1. Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. 1993. Stated Cabb changed his name to Edward after death of father & brother.

2. 1st Settlers of Piscataway, Woodbridge, NJ. Pb 1-2 pg 224, 228 & pcs 5 pg 88.
pg 212- Olde East NJ Patents, Land Grants: Edward Slater from Israel Pearlman and brothers Monmouth dated 24 Feb 1675-6. Location- Bolle Mdw. Remarks: Uplc adj. and Mdw. in Adva and 1/2 acre lots, Piscataway.

Edward Slater from John Fitz Randolph, 25 Mar 1675. Bolle Mdw. 1/12+. Remarks: Upld adj. and Bolle Mdw. 1 1/2+ Mdw. Known as Fitz Randolph lot. Shows lot Jones, his lot.

Family Group Record

Husband **Edward Slater**

Wife **Elizabeth Bonham ***

Notes

HUSBAND - Edward Slater (Continued)

Edward Slater from Frances Drake 12 May 1677 Piscataway, 3+ - Remarks: upld adj Bottle Mdw.

Edward Slater from Mary Higgins, widow of Richard Higgins and Eliakim, son. 5 Jun 1677 Bottle Mdw. area 6. Remarks: 4 lots each 1 1/2 acre adj. Location Bottle Mdw. 1 1/2. Remarks: of meadow one lot in..

pg 228- Marriages from Piscataway, Town Reg. 1668-1805: Edward Slater to Elizabeth Bonham 9 Jan 1684-5 and dau Phebe Slater to James Doty 16 Sep 1712.

pg 238- Births, Piscataway Town Rec. 1668-1805: listing 8 children's births of Edward and Elizabeth.

pg 242- Deaths, Piscataway Town Rec. 1668-1805: Listing Mary Slater wife of Edward d. 24 Jul 1683 and Edward Slater Senr. d. 28 Jan 1702 and two children of Elizabeth and Edward. There was also one Edward Slater son of Edward and Elizabeth d. 28 Jan 1702 but don't know if first Edward of the 2nd that was said to have changed his name from Caleb to Edward? (that was the death date of Edward Sr. maybe mistake on date or could it be they died on same day? Records state Edward, son of Edward and Elizabeth died 28 Jan 1702 so which son was suppose to change his name from Caleb to Edward in 1702 after death of father?)

pg 734- Petitioners of Middlesex Co. 1713: Samuel Slater signed 31 Oct 1713. (don't know which Samuel this was as bro of Edward believed to have died 1711 and didn't have a child named Samuel?

pg 735- Prominent Figurers at Piscataway 1683: Edward Slater. Piscataway Settlers in 1697-8 confirmation to March 10- Edward Slater.

3. NJ Archives Vol 21 pg 45,48,202 and Vol 23 pg 422.

pg 45- 10 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Affidavit of Edward Slater, about 37 years old, concerning a statement, made by Amois, alias Poutchmouth, an Indian, about the sale of land to Samuel Edsall and Capt Cornelis (van Langfeld). Lib #3 p 175

pg 48- 9 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Sentence of Edward Slater of Piscataway for rioting and causing people to assemble and riot. Lib #4 p 4.

25 Mar 1682: Woodbridge, Pardon of said Slater by the Governour, remitting 8 months imprisonment, bat upholding fine of ten pounds sterl. Lib #4 p 5.

9 Nov 1681 Information against Edward Slater, taken at Piscataway by Justices Robet Vicars and Henry Greenland. Lib #4 p15.

pg 202- 30 Nov 1687 Deed: Edward Slater of Piscataway and wife Elizabeth, to LaFlower alias Reinipiatt for 200 acres in Piscataway, in the rear of grantee, John Pond, Benjamin Hull and John Langstaf. Lib E p18.

pg 422- 11 Feb 1702-3 Edward Slater of Piscataqua. Inventory of the personal estate of (f94.6.10) made by George Drake and Thos Grub. Middlesex Wills.

29 May 1704: Administration on the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater. Lib 1 p 63.

11 May 1711: Samuel Slater, of Piscattaway, Middlesex co., planter, will of: Wife Mary sole executrix, son Samuel, brother Edward Slater, both under age, real and personal estate. Witnesses: S. Fausett, Step. Wilson, Jno Borrow. Proved 18 Nov 1711 Lib. 1 p 331

4. Bonham Genealogy pg 26 call #929.273 B641b LDS.

WIFE - Elizabeth Bonham *

*Aug 2018 located some info on Elizabeth Bonham (May have md a Drake after Edward died.?

Marriage date listed as 9 Mar 1684 and also (9 Jan?) could be change of calenders? Elizabeth Bonham

Not sure how many children they had, 8 was listed in birth records of Piscataway, NJ.

Family Group Record

Husband Edward Slater

Wife Elizabeth Bonham *

Notes

HUSBAND - Edward Slater (Continued)

Edward Slater from Frances Drake. 12 May 1677 Piscataway, 34 - Remarks: uncl adj Bottle Mdw.

Edward Slater from Mary Higgins, widow of Richard Higgins and Elizabeth, son, 5 Jun 1677 Bottle-Mdw. area 6. Remarks: 4 lots each 1 1/2 acre adj. location Bottle Mdw. 1 1/2. Remarks: of meadow one lot in...

pg 228- Marriages from Piscataway, Town Reg. 1664-1805: Edward Slater to Elizabeth Bonham 9 Jan 1684-5 and dau Phebe Slater to James Doty 16 Sep 1712.

pg 238- Births, Piscataway Town Rec. 1664-1805: listing 8 children's births of Edward and Elizabeth.

pg 242- Deaths, Piscataway Town Rec. 1664-1805: listing Mary Slater wife of Edward d. 24 Jul 1693 and Edward Slater Sen. d. 28 Jan 1702 and two children of Elizabeth and Edward. There was also one Edward Slater son of Edward and Elizabeth d. 28 Jan 1702 but don't know if that Edward of the 2nd that was said to have changed his name from Caleb to Edward? (that was the death date of Edward Sr. maybe mistake on date or could it be they died on same day? Records show Edward, son of Edward and Elizabeth died 28 Jan 1702 so which son was supposed to change his name from Caleb to Edward in 1702 after death of father?)

pg 234- Inventories of Middlesex Co. 1713: Samuel Slater signed 31 Oct 1713. (don't know which Samuel this was as two of Edward believed to have died 1711 and didn't have a child named Samuel)

pg 237- Prominent Figures at Piscataway 1683: Edward Slater. Piscataway Settlers in 1857-8 confirmation to March 10- Edward Slater.

3. NJ Archives Vol 21 pg 45,48,200 and Vol 22 pg 422.

pg 45- 10 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Affidavit of Edward Slater, above 32 years old, concerning a statement, made by Amoll, alias Fouldmouth, an Indian, about the sale of land to Samuel Bass and Capt Cornelis (van Langfeld). Lib #3 p 125.

pg 48- 9 Nov 1681: Piscataway, Sentence of Edward Slater of Piscataway for holding and causing people to assemble and riot. Lib #4 p 4.

25 Mar 1682: Woodbridge, Pardon of said Slater by the Governor, remitting 8 months imprisonment, not upholding fine of ten pounds-fair. Lib 4-1 p 5.

9 Nov 1681: Information against Edward Slater, taken at Piscataway by Justices Robert Vicars and Henry Greenland. Lib #4 p15.

pg 202- 30 Nov 1687 Deed: Edward Slater of Piscataway and wife Elizabeth, to Lawrence alias Twighlight for 200 acres in Piscataway, in the neck of grantee, John Pond, Benjamin Hill and John Langstaff. Lib E p18.

pg 422- 11 Feb 1702-3 Edward Slater of Piscataqua. Inventory of the personal estate of (#4,6,10) made by George Drake and Thos Quin. Middlesex Wills.

29 May 1704: Administration on the estate of, granted to his widow, Elizabeth Slater. Lib 1 p 63.

11 May 1711: Samuel Slater, of Piscataway, Middlesex co., planter, will of: Wife Mary sole executrix, son Samuel, brother Edward Slater, both under age, real and personal estate. Witnesses: S. Russell, Sam. Wilson, Jno Bonnor. Proved 18 Nov 1711 Lib. 1 p 331

4. Bonham Genealogy pg 26 call #929.273 B64b LDS.

WIFE - Elizabeth Bonham *

*Aug 2018 located some info on Elizabeth Bonham. (May have md a Drake after Edward died.?

Marriage date listed as 9 Mar 1684 and also (9 Jan?) could be change of ceremony? Elizabeth Bonham.

Not sure how many children they had. 8 was listed in birth records of Piscataway, NJ

Family Group Record

Husband **Edward Slater**

Wife **Elizabeth Bonham ***

Notes

CHILD 1 - Philoretta Slater
NJ Archives Birth and Death records.

CHILD 2 - Elizabeth Slater
NJ Archives Birth and Death records.

CHILD 3 - Mary Slater
*Aug 2018 located info on mary listed as maybe born abt 1687 and married to NN Drake.
Listed Sister of 8 others and parents. Edward Slater and Elizabeth Bonham. (copy)

CHILD 4 - Philerato Slater *
*Aug 2018 Located some info on Philoreta Slater Martin 1690-aft 1755 from WikiTree Site.
Birth abt 23 Feb 1690 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Died aft 1 Jul 1755 Piscataway, NJ.
Married Benjamin Martin abt 1707 Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. 8 Children but only 4 listed here:
Benjamin, Zerviah, Elizabeth Bonham and Hannah Blackford.
Parents : Edward Slater 1644-1702 and Elizabeth Bonham 1666-1716 MA
Siblings: Elizabeth, Phebe Doty, Caleb changed to Edward Slater after father died, Abraham and Aleesha Skibbo. (copy)
*"Geni" internet site listed birth 6 Nov 1685 Piscataway, NJ, death 1 Jul 1577 age 69 Piscataway, NJ. Daughter of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Drake Slater. Spouse of Benjamin I Martin Jr.
8 Children: Elizabeth Bonham, Zerviah, Anna Bonham, Mary, Ester, Peter, Hannah Blackford, Benjamin Martin.
Siblings: Elizabeth, Phoebe Doty, Caleb, Elizabeth Hull, Abraham and 3 others. (copy)

*Genealogy site "Geni" listed Philoreta b. 6 Nov 1685 Piscataway NJ and death 1 Jul 1755 age 69.
Dau of Edward Slater and Elizabeth (Bonham maiden name)Slater /Drake. Wife of Benjamin I Martin Jr. Listed 8 children (copy)

BIRTH: Probably born about 1691.

MARRIAGE: Probably married in Piscataway, Middlesex Co.NJ.

DEATH: She was listed in will of Benjamim in 1755 when he wrote the will and it was executed in 1757 so believe she was living at that time. Located nothing more on her to date.

Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.

Book "1st Settlers of Piscataway by Monnett.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

Book "Martin Family by Marge Waterfield.

CHILD 5 - Phobe Slater
*Aug 2018 locate info on Phoebe and James Doty from the site of "Geni" which listed their births and death dates.
Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. She listed 5 children by name and 2 others.
Mary Sutton, Elizabeth Doty, Esther Doty, Edward Doty, James Doty and Benjamin and Benajah Doty. (copy)
Same info on James Doty Sr. List parents: Capt Samuel Doty and Jane Doty of Piscataway NJ.

*Find A Grave internet site listed his birth and death 1745 age 51-52 Piscataway, NJ. Listed 2 children James and Benajah and 5 more. (copy)

NJ Archives Birth records.

Family group sheet from LDS library but none on Phebe & James Doty, just her parents.

CHILD 6 - Caleb (Edward) Slater
NJ Archives Birth records. Also stated he changed his name from Caleb to Edward Jr after the death of his father and brother Edward in 1702.

Family Group Record

Husband **Edward Slater**

Wife **Elizabeth Bonham ***

Notes

CHILD 1 - Philonella Slater

ND Archives Birth and Death records.

CHILD 2 - Elizabeth Slater

ND Archives Birth and Death records.

CHILD 3 - Mary Slater

*Aug 2018 located info on Mary listed as maybe born abt 1692 and married to NN Davis. Listed Sister of 8 others and parents: Edward Slater and Elizabeth Bonham. (copy)

CHILD 4 - Philarete Slater *

*Aug 2018 located some info on Philarete Slater Martin 1830-abt 1755 from WillaTree site.
Birth abt 23 Feb 1690 Rockaway, Middlesex Co. NJ. Died aft 1 Jun 1755 Rockaway, NJ
Married Benjamin Martin abt 1707 Rockaway, Middlesex Co. NJ. 8 Children but only 4 listed here:
Benjamin, Zerwah, Elizabeth Bonham and Hannah Blackford.
Parents: Edward Slater 1634-1702 and Elizabeth Bonham 1666-1716 MA
Siblings: Elizabeth, Phebe Doty, Caleb changed to Edward Slater after father died, Abraham and Aleesha Stubbs. (copy)

*"Gen" internet site listed birth 6 Nov 1686 Rockaway, NJ, death 1 Jul 1727 age 69 Rockaway, NJ. Daughter of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Dorne Slater. Spouse of Benjamin I Martin Jr.
8 Children: Elizabeth Bonham, Zerwah, Anna Bonham, Mary, Esar, Peter, Hannah Blackford, Benjamin Martin.
Siblings: Elizabeth, Phebe Doty, Caleb, Elizabeth Hull, Abraham and 3 others. (copy)

*Genealogy site "Gen" listed Philonella b. 6 Nov 1685 Rockaway NJ and death 1 Jul 1756 age 69.
Dau of Edward Slater and Elizabeth (Bonham maiden name)Slater (Dorne. Wife of Benjamin I Martin Jr. Listed 8 children. (copy)

BIRTH: Probably born about 1691.

MARRIAGE: Probably married in Rockaway and Essex Co.NJ.

DEATH: She was listed in will of Benjamin in 1755 when he wrote the will and it was executed in 1757 so believe she was living at that time. Located nothing more on her to date.

Rockaway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.

Book "1st Settlers of Rockaway by Hanaker.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Meiser.

Book "Martin Family by Marge Wakefield.

CHILD 5 - Phebe Slater

*Aug 2018 locate info on Phebe and James Doty from the site of "Gen" which listed their births and death dates. Rockaway, Middlesex Co. NJ. She listed 5 children by memo and 2 others.
Mary Sutton, Elizabeth Doty, Esther Doty, Edward Doty, James Doty and Benjamin and Benjamin Doty. (copy)
Same info on James Doty Sr. but parents: Capt Samuel Doty and Jane Doty of Rockaway NJ.

*Find A Grave site listed her birth and death 1745 age 32-52 Rockaway, NJ. Listed 2 children James and Benjamin and 5 more. (copy)

NJ Archives birth records.

Family group sheet from LDS library but none on Phebe & James Doty, just her parents.

CHILD 6 - Caleb (Edward) Slater

NJ Archives birth records. Also stated he changed his name from Caleb to Edward Jr after the death of his father and brother Edward in 1702.

Family Group Record

Husband **Edward Slater**

Wife **Elizabeth Bonham ***

Notes

CHILD 6 - Caleb (Edward) Slater (Continued)

Although death records of Piscataway stated Edward son of Edward and Elizabeth died 1702 and not son of Edward and Mary so not sure which is correct here. Believe this son to be son of Edward and Mary.

In the will of Samuel Slater, son of Edward and Mary, listed a brother Edward still living in 1711 that was under age so probably referred to this person. Even thought that Edward would have been a half brother as believe his actual brother Edward died in 1702 at same time with his father.

CHILD 7 - Elizabeth Slater

*Aug 2018 locate info from internet site "Geni" on Elizabeth and husband Benjamin Hull Judge.
Birth date, spouse, sisters, dau of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Bonham. Nothing about children.
(copy) No marriage date info from Slater or Hull family.
Elizabeth married John Drake after the death of Benjamin Hull.

Judge Benjamin Hull's will was abstracted from Vol 30 NJ Archives pg 254: Dated 9 Mar 1744-5 Benjamin Hull Esq, of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. His wife was executor along with brother in law Benjamin Martin and kinsman Arunah Runyon.

Since the will or other sources do not list any children it may be that she and Benjamin had no children.

Family group sheet from LDS library list her with parents but not with husband.

Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.

Book "1st Settlers of Piscataway by Monnett Vol 4-5 pg 627-861 (Hull family).

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.

Book "Hull Family In America" by Weygant pg 4,252,264

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

Book "Martin Family by Marge Waterfield.

Bonham family book

CHILD 8 - Abraham Slater

*Aug 2018 located a little info on Abraham Slater from the site "Geni" which listed his birth date and place. Death was at Woodbridge, Middlesex NJ. Son of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Slater/Drake. Was one of 8 siblings. No info on children or wife. (copy)

NJ Archives Birth records.

CHILD 9 - Alushia Slater

*Aug 2018 located info on Aleeshia Skibbo from the site "Geni" whilc listed birth date and place.
Death 1740 age 37. Dau of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Slater-Drake Spjouse of Henry Skibbo and Mother of Ann and Lewis Skibbo, Sister of 8 sibliings. (copy)

NJ Archives Birth records.

Family group sheet from LDS library list her with parents but not with husband.

Info from 1st Settlers of Piscataway, NJ pg 866 stated Alushia b. 29 Oct 1702 and living in 1740 and mentioned in will of Rev. John Drake. Married Henry Skibbow. (no reason why in will of Rev. Drake?)

Family Group Record

Husband **Edward Slater**

Wife **Elizabeth Bonham ***

Notes

CHILD 6 – Child (Edward) Slater (Continued)

Although death records of Piscataway state Edward son of Edward and Elizabeth (ref 1702) and not son of Edward and Mary so not sure which is correct here. Believe this son to be son of Edward and Mary.

In the will of Samuel Slater, son of Edward and Mary, listed a brother Edward still living in 1711 that was under age so probably referred to this person. Even though that Edward would have been a half brother, so believe his actual mother Edward died in 1702 at same time with his father.

CHILD 7 – Elizabeth Slater

*Aug 2013 locate info from obituary file "Slater" in Elizabeth and husband Benjamin Hull Judge. Birth date, spouse, status, also of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Bonham. Nothing about children. (copy) No marriage date info from Slater or Hull family.
Elizabeth married John Drake after the death of Benjamin Hull.

Judge Benjamin Hull's will was abstracted from Vol 30 NJ Archives pg 254: Dated 9 mar 1744-5. Benjamin Hull Esq. of Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ. His wife was executor along with brother in law Benjamin Martin and kinsman Aaron Runyon.

Since the will or other sources do not list any children it may be that she and Benjamin had no children.

Family group sheet from LDS library list her with parents but not with husband.

Piscataway, Middlesex Co. NJ vital records. Birth, death, marriage records.

Book "1st Settlers of Piscataway by Morrison" Vol 4-5 pg 527-561 (Hull family).

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City, Utah.

Book "Hull Family in America" by Wingate, pg 4,252,264

Book "The Martin Family in America" by Louise Martin Mohler.

Book "Martin Family by Marge Weatherbee.

Bonham family book

CHILD 8 – Abraham Slater

*Aug 2013 located a little info on Abraham Slater from his site "Slater" which listed his birth date and place. Death was in Woodbridge, Middlesex NJ. Son of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Slater/Drake. Was one of 8 siblings. No info on children or wife. (copy)

NJ Archives Birth records.

CHILD 9 – Justus Slater

*Aug 2013 located info on Ancestry Studio from file was "Slater" which listed birth date and place. Death 1740 age 37. Dad of Edward Slater and Elizabeth Slater-Drake. Spouse of Mary Sutton and Mother of Ann and Lewis Shadoo. Sister of 8 siblings. (copy)

NJ Archives Birth records.

Family group sheet from LDS library list her with parents but not with husband.

Info from list Settlers of Piscataway, NJ pg 560 stated Abraham b. 22 Oct 1702 and living in 1740 and mentioned in will of Rev. John Drake. Married Mary Sutton. (no reason why in will of Rev. Drake)

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller II**

Born 11 Feb 1637/1638	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 11 Feb 1637/1638	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Baptized	
Died Oct 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married Abt 1657/1658	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Samuel Fuller *			
Husband's mother Jane Lathrop *			

Wife **Anne Fuller**

Born 1639	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Dec 1691	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Matthew Fuller Dr.			
Wife's mother Frances Iyde			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Barnabas Fuller**

Born 1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1738	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Elizabeth Young			
Married 25 Feb 1680	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Joseph Fuller**

Born Abt 1662	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Jan 1750/1751	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Thankful Blossom			
Married Abt 1700	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Matthew Fuller**

Born Abt 1664	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Bef 1744	Place Colchester, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Patience Young			
Married 25 Feb 1692/1693	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Samuel Fuller II

Born	11 Feb 1632/1633	Place: Scituate, Plymouth, MA	LDS ord. since date: / Status:
Christened	11 Feb 1632/1633	Place: Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Baptized:
Died	Oct 1683	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents:
Married	Abt 1657/1658	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse:

Husband's father: Samuel Fuller *

Husband's mother: Jane Lapham *

Wife

Anne Fuller

Born	1639	Place: England	LDS ordinance date: / Status:
Christened		Place:	Baptized:
Died	Dec 1691	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents:

Wife's father: Matthew Fuller Dr.

Wife's mother: Frances Tate

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M Barnabas Fuller			
Born	1639	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	1736	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse: Elizabeth Young			
Married	25 Feb 1690	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse:
2 M Joseph Fuller			
Born	Abt 1662	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	Jan 1730/1731	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse: Thankful Blossom			
Married	Abt 1700	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:
3 M Matthew Fuller			
Born	Abt 1664	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	Bef 1744	Place: Coventry, CT	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse: Patience Young			
Married	25 Feb 1692/1693	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse:

Prepared by: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address: 1104 Kirkwood Rd, Unit # 403
Phone: (563) 355-2085	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address: gltreadway72@outlook.com	
Date prepared: 5 Nov 2015	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Samuel Fuller II**
Wife	**Anne Fuller**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 M **Benjamin Fuller**				
Born 16 Dec 1665	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died Aft 1711	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Mary ?Unknown				
Married Abt 1700/1701	Place MA		Sealed to spouse	
Spouse Judith Smith				
Married 13 Jan 1698-9	Place		Sealed to spouse	
5 F **Desire Fuller**				
Born Abt 1667	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse John Taylor				
Married 17 Jun 1703	Place New London, CT		Sealed to spouse	
6 F **Sarah Fuller**				
Born Abt 1669	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died Aft Dec 1691	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Fuller II

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Jr from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 11 Feb 1638 Scituate, MA, death Unknown, Barnstable, Mass, body lost or destroyed. On 30 Dec 1691 Letters of Administration to administer upon ye estate of Samuel Fuller late of Barnstable, MA by 4 of his sons so not sure if he died by 1683 or 1691. Listed 6 children. 3 siblings. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1659 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659. Married Ann Fuller his first cousin, dau of Dr. Matthew Fuller and wife ?Frances b abt 1639. She died before Dec 28, 1691/ (copy)

Several sources for Samuel but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anne Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, her father Samuel and Matthew would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

DEATH: One source said will proved Oct 1683 Barnstable, MA. Wifes date was 28 Dec 1691 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate will.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1990 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Anne's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1683?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	Samuel Fuller II		
Wife	Anna Fuller		
Children	List each child in order of birth.	(DD mmm yyyy place)	Sources
4 M	Benjamin Fuller		
Born	15 Dec 1665	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Supplied
Christened		Place:	Supplied
Died	AFT 1711	Place:	Supplied to parents
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	Mary Alderman		
Married	ABT 12/20/1701	Place: MA	Supplied to spouse
Spouse	Judith Smith		
Married	13 Jan 1699-9	Place:	Supplied to spouse
5 F	Desire Fuller		
Born	ABT 1667	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Supplied
Christened		Place:	Supplied
Died		Place:	Supplied to parents
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	John Taylor		
Married	17 Jun 1703	Place: New London, CT	Supplied to spouse
6 F	Sarah Fuller		
Born	ABT 1669	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Supplied
Christened		Place:	Supplied
Died	AFT Dec 1691	Place:	Supplied to parents
Buried		Place:	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Supplied to spouse

Notes

MUSSWID - Samuel Fuller II

"Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Jr. from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 11 Feb 1639 Scituate, MA, death Dartmouth, Barnstable, Mass, body lost or destroyed. On 30 Dec 1691 Letters of Administration to administer upon ye estate of Samuel Fuller late of Barnstable, MA. by 4 of his sons, so not sure if he died by 1695 or 1691. Listed 5 children. 3 siblings. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1685. Married Ann Fuller his first cousin, dau of Dr. Matthew Fuller and wife Frances b abt 1639. She died before Dec 28, 1691." (copy)

Several sources for Samuel but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anna Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, the father Samuel and Matthew would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

DEATH: One source said will proved Oct 1683 Barnstable, MA. Other date was 28 Dec 1691 when estate was inventoried and proved. Need to locate will.

"Fisher-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1900 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also listed in book that Anna's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1683?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller II**

Wife **Anne Fuller**

Notes

WIFE - Anne Fuller

*Nov 2018 located info on Ann Fuller Fuller from Find A Grave intrnet site. birth 1639, no death date but was said before 21 Dec 1691 according to estate of husband Samuel Fuller Dec 1691.
Burial, body lost or destroyed. Parents Dr matthew Fuller and wife Frances b abt 1639 maybe England. By 1660 she married her first cousin Samuel Fuller 1638-1691. 2 children listed but they had 6. She had listed 4 siblings. (copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family. Anne listed ad dau of Matthew Fuller and Frances Iyde. Matthew has been said to be son of Edward and Ann Fuller and didn't come to America until 1640.

Birth has been listed as 1634 or 1641? Plymouth, MA. If 1634 would be Eng. Maybe 1640 in Plymouth, Mass.

Death listed as Dec 1691 and estate settled then in Barnstable, MA.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anne Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, her father Matthew and Samuel's father would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

Death listed as Dec 1691 and estate settled 30 Dec 1691 Barnstable, MA. Need to locate estate and/or wills to establish correct date.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1990 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Anne's estate settled 30 Dec 1691 so maybe this is where the mixup is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1683?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

CHILD 1 - Barnabas Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1659.

MARRIAGE; Several sources and Barnstable Vital Records.

DEATH: Will dated 31 Dec 1735 and probated 25 Apr 1738 in Barnstable, MA.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 2 - Joseph Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1662.

MARRIAGE; Several sources have listed about 1700 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Will written 2 Jul 1750 and probated 15 Jan 1750/51 in Barnstable, MA. Joseph's will names wife Thankful, dau's Remember, Mercy and grandchildren Seth, Thankful and Rebecca Fuller. Wifes will 1758 names same grandchildren.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 3 - Matthew Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1664, one 1666.

MARRIAGE; Several sources have listed 1692 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Believe death occurred before 1744 as was 80 in Colchester, CT.

Family Group Record

Husband Samuel Fuller II

Wife Anne Fuller

Notes

MARR: - Anne Fuller

"Nov 2018 located web on Ann Fuller Fuller from Find A Grave Internet site. Birth 1639, no death date but was said before 21 Dec 1691 according to estate of husband Samuel Fuller Dec 1691.
Burial, body lost or destroyed. Parents Dr Hewhen Fuller and wife Frances b abt 1639 maybe England. By 1660 she married her first cousin Samuel Fuller 1638-1691. 2 children listed but they had 6. She had listed 4 siblings. (copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family. Anne listed as dau of Matthew Fuller and Frances Lyde. Matthew has been said to be son of Edward and Ann Fuller and didn't come to America until 1640.

Birth has been listed as 1634 or 1641? Plymouth, MA. If 1634 would be Eng. Maybe 1640 in Plymouth, Mass.

Death listed as Dec 1691 and estate settled there in Barnstable, MA.

Married about 1657-58 to 1st cousin Anne Fuller. If indeed 1st cousins, his father Matthew and Samuel's father would be brothers and we know Samuel was son of Edward and Ann Fuller.

Death listed as Dec 1691 and estate settled 20 Dec 1691 Barnstable, MA. Need to locate estate inv/or wills to establish correct date.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pub 1900 listed estate inventoried 28 Dec 1691. Was also stated in book that Anne's estate settled 20 Dec 1691 so may be this is where the move is. Maybe she died then and Samuel in 1692?

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City had info on Samuel and his children.

"MA Genealogy" Vol 1 pg 444.

CHILD 1 - Bartholomew Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1658.

MARRIAGE: Several sources and Barnstable Vital Records.

DEATH: Will dated 31 Dec 1735 and probated 25 Apr 1736 in Barnstable, MA.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 2 - Joseph Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1662.

MARRIAGE: Several sources have listed about 1700 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Will written 2 Jul 1750 and probated 15 Jan 1750/51 in Barnstable, MA. Joseph's will names wife Thankful, daus Ratsemiter, Henry and grandchildren Seth, Theodore and Rebecca Fuller. Wills will 1750 names same grandchildren.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 4 & 7.

CHILD 3 - Matthew Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1664, one 1666.

MARRIAGE: Several sources have listed 1692 prob. Barnstable, MA.

DEATH: Believe death occurred before 1744 as was 80 in Colchester, CT.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Fuller II**

Wife **Anne Fuller**

Notes

CHILD 3 - Matthew Fuller (Continued)

Need to check further for will.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 9. Said settled Colchester, CT abt 1712. Listed wife and children.

CHILD 4 - Benjamin Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1665.

MARRIAGE; No marriage info but md about 1700-1 as first child born 1702 Barnstable, MA. Mary ?.
Married 2nd 13 Jan 1698-9 Judith Smith Judith could be 1st wife and Mary 2nd wife, not sure?

DEATH: No reference of death in Barnstable records. Maybe he also went to CT?

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10. Benjamin born 16 Dec 1665. Wife wasn't known but 4 children were listed.

CHILD 5 - Desire Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1667.

MARRIAGE; Marriage date listed as 17 Jun 1703 New London, CT. She was called "late of Barnstable".

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5. She may have been his 2nd wife.

CHILD 6 - Sarah Fuller

BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1669.

MARRIAGE; No mention of marriage date.

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Dunham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5.

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 4

Husband: Samuel Fuller II

Wife: Anne Fuller

Notes:

CHILD 3 - Matthew Fuller (Continued)
Need to check Fuller for will

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444

"Fuller-Durham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 9. Said settled Colchester, CT abt 1712. Listed wife and children.

CHILD 4 - Benjamin Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1665.

MARRIAGE: No marriage info but mid above 1700-1 as first child born 1702 Barnstable, MA. Mary 1.
Married 2nd 13 Jan 1688-9 Judith Smith. Judith could be 1st wife and Mary 2nd wife, not sure?

DEATH: No references or deaths in Barnstable records. Maybe he also went to CT?

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Durham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 10. Benjamin born 16 Dec 1665. Wife wasn't known but 4 children were listed.

CHILD 5 - Desire Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1667.

MARRIAGE: Marriage date listed as 17 Jan 1703 New London, CT. She was called "late of Barnstable".

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Durham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5. She may have been his 2nd wife.

CHILD 6 - Sarah Fuller
BIRTH: Several sources, all about 1669.

MARRIAGE: No mention of marriage date.

DEATH: No date known.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

"Mass Genealogy" vol 1 pg 444.

"Fuller-Durham Genealogy" by Robert Fuller pg 5

Find A Grave

Samuel Fuller, Jr

BIRTH	11 Feb 1638 Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	unknown Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Body lost or destroyed
MEMORIAL ID	50617521 · View Source

Samuel Fuller, s. of Samuel Fuller and Jane Lothrop, bapt. Feb. 11, 1637/8 at Scituate, Mass. by his maternal grandfather, Rev. John Lothrop. He d. intestate bef. Dec. 28, 1691 at Barnstable, Mass., the date his estate inventory was made.

By 1660 Samuel m. his first cousin, Ann Fuller, dau. of Dr. Matthew Fuller and poss. Matthew's wife Frances, b. circa 1639 prob., but not assuredly, in England. She d. bef. Dec. 28, 1691 as she is called deceased in the estate record of her husband.

The inventory of the estate of Samuel Fuller, Jr. was made on Dec. 28, 1691 by Sherejashub Borne (q.v. Bourne) and Josiah Crocker amounting to £98-17-00 [Barn. Prob. Rec., 1:51]. Excluded from the inventory were:

• Two Cowes and two Calves and half a Steer and two Sheep a horse and a Colt which Joseph Fuller ye son of sd deceased Challengeth to be his proper estate and all his Brothers affermes the same.
• There is a three year old heifer and vantage and a two year old heifer and a vantage steer nere three year old and five sheep and a mare and a little hors and half a steer which Benjamin Fuller challengeth to be his proper estate and all his Brothers affermes it to be so.
• And two Sheep to Desire Fuller and a heifer of three year old and vantage.
• And a heifer of a year and vantage old and a mare to Sarah Fuller Daughters of sd deceased.
• All which all ye Brothers agreed in and was their own act.

On Dec. 30, 1691, Letters of Administration "by Capt John Thacher and Mr Barnabas Lothrop were comitted to John Fuller to administer upon ye estate of Samuel Fuller Late of Barnstable deceased...and to take into his Coustede ye estate of Desire Fuller and Sarah Fuller Daughters of said deceased Samuel Fuller and safely keep it till further order."

On the same date:

• These presents witnesseth that Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller Sons of Samuel Fuller Late of Barnstable deceased do by these presents Resine give up and quit claime unto their Sisters Desire Fuller and Sarah Fuller, Daughters of sd deceased, of all their deceased Mothers apparrel of what sort and kind so ever it be as well made up as Intended to be made up: as also all ye houshold stuff of sd deceased of what sort or kind so ever that is comonly used within doars exceipt one bedd praized at fifty shillings which was given to Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller by their deceased Mother as all Brass, pewter, Iron bedd, beding, tables, Linnin sheets, pillow cotes, and all other utensels what so ever, except as before excepted unto ye said Desire Fuller and Sarah Fuller their heirs and assignes for ever.
• In witness where of wee ye said Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller have here unto set our hands and seals this thirtieth day of December one thousand six hundred ninty and one.
The mark of Matthew Fuller
The mark of Barnabas Fuller
The mark of Joseph Fuller
The mark of Benjamin Fuller

The children of Samuel Fuller, Jr. and Ann Fuller follow, the order of their birth uncertain:

• i. Matthew Fuller, m. Feb. 25, 1691/2 at Barnstable, Patience Young, dau. of George Young and Patience Pinson, b. of record Mar. 3, 1673/4 at Scituate, Mass. Seven children recorded at Barnstable.

• ii. Barnabas Fuller, d. testate at Barnstable, Mass. betw. Dec. 31, 1735 (will) and Apr. 26, 1738 (proved); m. Feb. 25, 1680/1 at Barnstable, Elizabeth Young, who d. after Dec. 31, 1735. Five children of record at Barnstable.

• iii. Joseph Fuller, d. testate at Barnstable, Mass. betw. Jul 2, 1750 (will) and Jan, 15, 1750/1 (proved); m. before 1700, Thankful Blossom, dau. of Peter Blossom and Sarah Bodfish, b. in 1657 at Barnstable, Mass. She d. testate betw. Aug. 13, 1757 (will) and Mar. 7, 1758 (proved.) Four children of the family.

Find A Grave

Samuel Fuller, Jr.

BIRTH 11 Feb 1839
Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA

DEATH unknown
Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA

BURIAL Body lost or destroyed

MEMORIAL ID 50017321 View Source

Samuel Fuller, Jr. of Samuel Fuller and Jane Lothrop, bapt. Feb. 11, 1839/8 at Scituate, Mass. by his maternal grandfather Rev. John Lothrop. He d. intestate bef. Dec. 28, 1901 at Barnstable, Mass., the date his estate inventory was made.

By 1860 Samuel m. his first cousin, Ann Fuller, dau. of Dr. Matthew Fuller and poss. Martha's wife Frances b. circa 1835 prob., but not assured, in England. She d. bef. Dec. 28, 1901 as she is called deceased in the estate record of her husband.

The inventory of the estate of Samuel Fuller, Jr. was made on Dec. 28, 1901 by Sheriff Hamilton Borne (q.v. Rev. Ser.) and Joseph Crocker amounting to $28-17-00 [Barn. Prob. Rec., 1:32]. Excluded from the inventory were:

• Two Cows and two Calves and half a Steer and two Sheep a horse and a Colt which Joseph Fuller your son of ad deceased Challengeth to be his proper estate and all his Brothers affirmes the same.
• There is a three year old heifer and yearlings and a two year old heifer and a yearlings steer one three year old and five sheep and a mare and a little horse and half a steer which Benjamin Fuller challengeth to be his proper estate and all his Brothers affirmes it to be so
• And two Steers to Lessie Fuller and a heifer of three year old and yearlings
• And a heifer of a year and yearlings old and a mare to Sarah Fuller Daughters of ad deceased.
• All which all ye Brothers agreed in and was their own act.

On Dec. 30, 1901, Letters of Administration "by Decr. John Thacher and Mr. Swansea Lothrop were granted to John Fuller to administer upon ye estate of Samuel Fuller Late of Barnstable deceased...and to take into his Custody ye estate of Lessie Fuller and Sarah Fuller Daughters of said deceased Samuel Fuller and safely keep it till further order."

On the same date:

• These presents witnesseth that Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller Sons of Samuel Fuller Late of Barnstable deceased do by these presents freely give up and quit claime unto their Sisters Lessie Fuller and Sarah Fuller Daughters of ad deceased, of all their deceased Mothers apparrel of what sort and kind so ever it be as well made up as intended to be made up as also all ye household stuff of ad deceased of what sort or kind so ever that is commonly used within doors except one bed praised at fifty shillings which was given to Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller by their deceased Mother as also all Brass, pewter, iron, bed, bedding, Linnen sheets, pillow cases, and all other utensils what so ever, except as before excepted unto ye said Lessie Fuller and Sarah Fuller their heirs and assigners for ever.
• In witness where of we ye said Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller have hereunto set our hands and seals this thirteenth day of December one thousand six hundred ninty and one.
The mark of Matthew Fuller
The mark of Barnabas Fuller
The mark of Joseph Fuller
The mark of Benjamin Fuller

The children of Samuel Fuller, Jr. and Ann Fuller follow, the order of their birth unknown:

• i. Matthew Fuller, m. Feb. 23, 1861/2 at Barnstable, Patience Young, dau. of George Young and Patience Pridgen, b. of record Mar. 3, 1873/4 at Scituate, Mass. Seven children recorded at Barnstable.

• ii. Barnabas Fuller, d. testate at Barnstable, Mass. bef. Dec. 31, 1735 (will) and Apr. 26, 1736 (proved), m. Feb. 25, 1860/1 at Barnstable, Elizabeth Young, who d. after Dec. 31, 1735. Five children of record at Barnstable.

• iii. Joseph Fuller, d. testate at Barnstable, Mass. July 3, 1750 (will) and Jan. 16, 1750/1 (proved); m. before 1706, Teankum Bassett, dau. of Peter Bassett and Sarah Bodfish, b. in 1687 at Barnstable, Mass. She d. testate bef. Aug. 12, 1727 (will) and Mar. 7, 1728 (proved). Four children of the family.

• iv. Benjamin Fuller, b. Dec. 16, 1665 of record at Barnstable; married and had four children recorded at Barnstable, but the name of his wife cannot be found.

• v. Desire Fuller; m. June 11, 1703 at New London, Conn., John Taylor.

• vi. Sarah Fuller; no further record found beyond mention in her father's 1691 probate record and Dec. 1691 distribution agreement with her brothers.

Edited 3/22/2017

Family Members

Parents

Samuel Fuller
1608–1683

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

Spouse

Ann *Fuller* Fuller
1639 – unknown

Siblings

Hannah *Fuller* Bonham
1636–1685

Mary *Fuller* Williams
1644–1720

John Fuller
1656–1726

Children

Barnabas Fuller
1659–1738

Matthew Fuller
1663 – unknown

Created by: Don Blauvelt
Added: 3 Apr 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **50617521**
Sponsored by Military History Research

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2018), memorial page for Samuel Fuller, Jr (11 Feb 1638–unknown), Find A Grave Memorial no. 50617521, ; Maintained by Don Blauvelt (contributor 46932939) Body lost or destroyed.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

- iv. Benjamin Fuller, b. Dec. 26, 1865 of record at Barnstable; married and had four child on record at Barnstable, but the name of his wife cannot be found.

- v. Orelia Fuller m. June 11, 1893 at New London, Conn., John Taylor.

- vi. Sarah Fuller; no further record found beyond mention in her father's 1891 probate record and Dec. 1891 distribution agreement with her brothers.

Edited 3/22/2017

Family Members

Parents

Samuel Fuller
1818-1883

Jane Lothrop Fuller
1824-1859

Spouse

Ann Fuller Fuller
1839 - unknown

Siblings

Hannah Fuller Bonham
1836-1885

Mary Fuller Williams
1844-1720

John Fuller
1856-1726

Children

Barnabas Fuller
1853-1178

Matthew Fuller
1863 - unknown

Created by: Don Blauvelt
Added: 3 Apr 2010
Find A Grave Memorial 50417321
Sponsored by Military History Research

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com: accessed 05 November 2016), memorial page for Samuel Fuller, Jr. (11 Feb 1838-unknown), Find A Grave Memorial no. 50417321, Maintained by Don Blauvelt (contributor 46417271) ody, lost or destroyed.

Copyright © 2016 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement / Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Ann *Fuller* Fuller

BIRTH	1639 England
DEATH	unknown Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Body lost or destroyed
MEMORIAL ID	50617450 · View Source

Ann Fuller, dau. of Dr. Matthew Fuller and poss. Matthew's wife Frances, b. circa 1639 prob., but not assuredly, in England.

By 1660 Ann m. her first cousin Samuel Fuller, s. of Samuel Fuller and Jane Lothrop, bapt. Feb. 11, 1637/8 at Scituate, Mass. by his maternal grandfather, Rev. John Lothrop. He d. intestate bef. Dec. 28, 1691 at Barnstable, Mass., the date his estate inventory was made.

Ann also d. before Dec. 28, 1691, since her husband's estate inventory included no mention or provision for her. Two days later on Dec. 30, 1691, an agreement was entered in the court, in which:

• These presents witnesseth that Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller Sons of Samuel Fuller Late of Barnstable deceased do by these presents Resine give up and quit claime unto their Sisters Desire Fuller and Sarah Fuller, Daughters of sd deceased, of **all their deceased Mothers apparrel** of what sort and kind so ever it be as well made up as Intended to be made up: as also all ye houshold stuff of sd deceased of what sort or kind so ever that is comonly used within doars exceipt one bedd praized at fifty shillings which was given to Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller by **their deceased Mother** as all Brass, pewter, Iron, bedd, beding, tables, Linnin sheets, pillow cotes, and all other utensels what so ever, except as before excepted unto ye said Desire Fuller and Sarah Fuller their heirs and assignes for ever.
• In witness where of wee ye said Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller have here unto set our hands and seals this **thirtieth day of December one thousand six hundred ninty and one.** [Dec. 30, 1691]
The mark of Matthew Fuller
The mark of Barnabas Fuller
The mark of Joseph Fuller
The mark of Benjamin Fuller

The children of cousins Ann Fuller and her husband Samuel Fuller are summarized in their father's memorial.

Revised 3/8/2015; edited 1/3/2017

Family Members

Parents

Matthew Fuller
1605–1678

Frances Fuller
1605–1678

Spouse

Samuel Fuller
1638 – unknown

Siblings

Mary *Fuller* Jones

Samuel Fuller
unknown–1676

John Fuller

Elizabeth *Fuller* Rowley
1627–1714

Children

Barnabas Fuller
1659–1738

Matthew Fuller
1663 – unknown

Created by: Don Blauvelt
Added: 3 Apr 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **50617450**
Sponsored by Military History Research

Find A Grave

Ann Fuller Fuller

BIRTH: [illegible]
England

DEATH: unknown
Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA

BURIAL: Body lost or destroyed
MEMORIAL ID: 50617450 · View Source

Ann Fuller, dau. of Dr. Matthew Fuller and poss. Matthew's wife Frances, b. circa 1629 prob., but not assured, in England

by 1650 Ann m. her first cousin Samuel Fuller, s. of Samuel Fuller and Jane Lothrop. Sept. Feb. 11, 1677/8 at Scituate, Mass. by his maternal grandfather, Rev. John Lothrop. He d. intestate bef. Dec. 28, 1681 at Barnstable, Mass., the date his estate inventory was made.

Ann also d. before Dec. 28, 1681, since her husband's estate inventory included no mention of provision for her. Two days later on Dec. 30, 1681, an agreement was entered in the court, in which:

"These presents witnesseth that Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller Sons of Samuel Fuller Late of Barnstable deceased do by these presents Resine up and quit claime unto their Sisters Desire Fuller and Sarah Fuller, Daughters of d. deceased, of all their deceased Mothers apparrel of what sort and kind so ever it be as well made up as intended to be made up; as also all ye household stuff of sd deceased of what sort or kind so ever that is commonly used within doors except one bedd p[illegible] of Fifty shillings which was given to Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller by their deceased Mother as all Brass, pewter, iron, bedd, bedding, tables, linnin sheets, pillow cases, and all other ubensils wear so ever, except as before excepted unto ye said Desire Fuller and Sarah Fuller their heirs and assigners for ever.

"In witness where of we ye said Matthew Fuller, Barnabas Fuller, Joseph Fuller and Benjamin Fuller have here unto set our hands and seals this **thirtieth day of December one thousand six hundred forty and one.** [Dec. 30, 1681]

The mark of Matthew Fuller
The mark of Barnabas Fuller
The mark of Joseph Fuller
The mark of Benjamin Fuller

The children of cousins Ann Fuller and her husband Samuel Fuller are summarized in their father's memorial.

Revised 2/8/2015, added 12/3/2017

Family Members

Parents

Matthew Fuller
1605–1678

Frances Fuller
1605–1678

Spouse

Samuel Fuller
1638 – unknown

Siblings

Mary Fuller Jones

Samuel Fuller
unknown–1678

John Fuller

Elizabeth Fuller Bawley
1627–1714

Children

Barnabas Fuller
1659–1738

Matthew Fuller
1673 – unknown

Created by: Don Blauvelt
Added: 3 Apr 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **50617450**
Sponsored by Military Memorials

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Taylor**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Elizabeth Fuller**

Born Abt 1639	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Aft Oct 1683	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Samuel Fuller *			
Wife's mother Jane Lathrop *			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Joseph Taylor

Born	Place	LDS ordinance date	To wife
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife Elizabeth Fuller

Born	4/x 1629 Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance date	To wife
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	4/1 Oct 1683 Place	Sealed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Father Isaac	Samuel Fuller		
Mother Martha	Jane Lathrop		

Prepared by	Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(503) 355-2055		Baldwinford, IA 52222-4111
E-mail address	glvtreadway72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2019		South

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Taylor**

Wife **Elizabeth Fuller**

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Taylor

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family. No pertinent info on Joseph to date.

WIFE - Elizabeth Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources have listed her birth as abt 1639 and married Joseph Taylor, no date, died Oct 1683, no place. Need to do more research on this family.

She died after fathers will in Oct 1683 as was listed in his will.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450 Listed Elizabeth as dau of Samuel and Jane who md a Taylor and died after fathers will in Oct 1683.

Family Group Record

Husband: Joseph Taylor

Wife: Elizabeth Fuller

Children:

HUSBAND – Joseph Taylor

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family. No positives info on Joseph to date.

WIFE – Elizabeth Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Sources have listed her birth as abt 1629 and married Joseph Taylor, no date, died Oct 1683, no place. Need to do more research on this family.

She died after fathers will in Oct 1683 as was listed in his will.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992. located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.9 Ros pg 450. Lists Elizabeth as dau of Samuel and Jane who mt a Taylor and died after fathers will in Oct 1683.

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Williams**

Born 18 Apr 1647	Place Haverhill, Essex Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 4 Jan 1721	Place Norwich, New London Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 18 Nov 1674	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Williams			
Husband's mother Jane Sarah (Partridge) Gould			

Wife **Mary Fuller**

Born 1644	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 16 Jun 1644	Place Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Baptized	
Died 4 Jan 1720	Place Norwich, New London Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Samuel Fuller *			
Wife's mother Jane Lathrop *			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Sarah Williams**

Born 17 Nov 1675	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Mary Williams**

Born 29 Nov 1677	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **John Williams Capt.**

Born 17 Feb 1680	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1741	Place Norwich, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Mary (Hannah) Knowlton			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband **Joseph Williams**

Born	10 Apr 1647	Place: Haverhill, Essex Co, MA	LDS ordinance date	Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	4 Jan 1721	Place: Norwich, New London Co, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place	Sealed to spouse	
Married	18 Nov 1674	Place		
Husband's father	John Williams			
Husband's mother	Jane Sarah (Farrington) Good			

Wife **Mary Fuller**

Born	1644	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co, MA	LDS ordinance date	Temple
Christened	16 Jun 1644	Place: Scituate, Plymouth, MA	Endowed	
Died	4 Jan 1720	Place: Norwich, New London Co, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father	Samuel Fuller			
Wife's mother	Jane Lothrop			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F	**Sarah Williams**			
Born	12 Nov 1675	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Endowed	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
2 F	**Mary Williams**			
Born	29 Nov 1677	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Endowed	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
3 M	**John Williams Capt.**			
Born	12 Feb 1680	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Endowed	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1741	Place: Norwich, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Mary (Hannah) Abowlton			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	110 Kimsey Rd, Unit # 402
Phone	(531) 351-2095		Bakersfield, CA 93312-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Joseph Williams**
Wife	**Mary Fuller**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Hannah Williams**			
	Born 30 Sep 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Williams

*Nov 2018 located info on Joseph Williamsd from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 18 Apr 1647 Haverhill, Essex Co. MA. Died 4 Jan 1721 age 73, Norwich, New London Co. CT. Parents: John Williams 1600-1674 and Jane Sarah Partridge Gould Williams 1605-1680. Md 1674 Mary Fuller 1644-1720. Note: Joseph died at Norwich after 4 Jan 1720-21. 2 children listed of 4 they had. He listed 3 siblings. (copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Joseph born 1647 was said to be of Barnstable, not sure born there. Parents were said to be John Williams and Jane (?).

Married Barnstable, MA 1674.

No info on his death to date but appears last known child born 1683 so prob. after that. Need to check Norwich, CT as where wife died in 1720.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Joseph Williams son of John and Jane born 1647 (Haverhill VR 1:321) and then list children. No info on death.

WIFE - Mary Fuller

*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Jun 1644 Barnstable, Ma. D. 11 Nov 1720 age 76, Norwich, CT. Married 18 Nov 1674 at Haverhill to Joseph Williams 1647-1721 and had 4 children. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659.
(copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Baptized in Scituate, Plymouth, MA 1644.

She married in Barnstable, MA according to Vital records. and 4 children have been listed.

Death has been listed as 1726 and also 1720 near area of Norwich, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450 Listed Mary as daughter of Samuel and Jane Fuller. Listed baptism date as 16 Jun 1644 (NEHGR 9:283)

Family Group sheets from Salt Lake City

"Families of the Pilgrims"

"Barnstable Vital Records.

"Barnstable Mass" by Otis & Swift

Family Group Record

Husband	Joseph Williams		
Wife	Mary Fuller		
Children	List each child in order of birth.	Old additional data	Twin(s)
F	Hannah Williams		
Born	20 Sep 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Buried
Died		Place	Buried in cemetery
Married		Place	
Spouse			
Spouse			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Williams

*Nov 2018 located info on Joseph Williams from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 16 Apr 1647 Haverhill, Essex Co. MA. Died 4 Jan 1721 age 73, Norwich, New London Co. CT. Parents John Williams 1600-1674 and Jane Sarah Rhodes Gould Williams 1602-1680. Md 1674 Mary Fuller 1654-1721. Notes: Joseph died at Norwich after 4 Jan 1720-21. 2 children listed of 4 they had. He listed 3 siblings. (copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Joseph born 1647 was said to be of Barnstable, not sure born there. Parents were said to be John Williams and Jane (?).

Married Barnstable, MA 1674.

No info on his death to date but apparent last known child born 1683 so prob. after that. Need to check Norwich, CT as where wife died in 1721.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1. by Susan E. Rose pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros. pg 450. Here is stated Joseph Williams son of John and Jane born 1647 (Haverhill VR 1:32 ?) and then list children. No info on death.

WIFE - Mary Fuller

*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Jan 1654 Barnstable, Ms. D. 11 Mar 1721 age 76, Norwich, CT. Married 18 Nov 1674 at Haverhill to Joseph Williams 1647-1721 and had 4 children. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Mrs Lydia de 1614-1658 (copy)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married in Scituate, Plymouth, MA 1674

She married in Barnstable, MA according to Vital records. and 4 children have been listed.

Death has been listed as 1725 and also 1721 near area of Norwich, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1. by Susan E. Rose pub 1992 located at the Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros. pg 450. Lists Mary as daughter of Samuel and Jane Fuller. Listed baptism date as 16 Jan 1654 (NEHGR 9:283)

Family Group Sheets from Sal Lake City

"Families of the Pilgrims"

"Barnstable Vital Records.

"Barnstable Mass" by Otis A. Swift

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Williams**

Wife **Mary Fuller**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Sarah Williams
Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Birth date only.

CHILD 2 - Mary Williams
Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Birth date only.

CHILD 3 - John Williams Capt.
Only have birth date and place and death date of 1741 and said settled in Pequalomush? CT then Norwich, CT so presume died there. Married Mary Knowlton.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Here is stated Capt John Williams md Hannah Knowlton? Here is also stated John died 12 Jan 1741/42 Pockatannock, CT.

CHILD 4 - Hannah Williams
Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Birth date only.

Family Group Record

Form 3 of 3

Husband: Joseph Williams

Wife: Mary Fuller

Notes:

CHILD 1 - Sarah Williams
Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Birth date only.

CHILD 2 - Mary Williams
Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Birth date only.

CHILD 3 - John Williams Capt.
Only have birth date and place and death date of 1741 and was buried in Pequawkuqatt CT then Norwich, CT so presume died there. Married Mary Knowlton.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Here is stated Capt John Williams mid Hannah Knowlton. Here is also stated John died 12 Jan 1741/42 Pockatanuck, CT.

CHILD 4 - Hannah Williams
Only have birth date and place to date.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450.
Birth date only.

Find A Grave

Mary *Fuller* Williams

BIRTH	Jun 1644 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	11 Nov 1720 (aged 76) Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	64574616 · View Source

Baptized 16 Jun 1644, daughter of Samuel & Jane (Lathrop) Fuller. Married Haverhill, 18 Nov 1674, Joseph Williams & had four children.
Find A Grave contributor tcd adds: re Mary's Burial
FamilySearch® Ancestral File™
Husband's Name Joseph WILLIAMS (AFN:8HQX-KC)
Wife's Name Mary FULLER (AFN:8HQJ-M2)
Buried:Aft 29 1683 Oct , , Plycol, Bram
Assumed by me to be
Burial grounds in Chiltonville Ply[mouth]col[ony], Bram[hall's corner]
"Passing by Burial Hill and Cole's Hill to be mentioned later, there are Oak Grove and Vine Hills cemeteries ; the Catholic cemetery; two burial grounds in Chiltonville, one at Bramhall's corner, and one at the Russell Mills meeting house; three at Manomet, one where the first meeting house stood not far from the residence of the late Horace B. Taylor, one at the present meeting house, a modern Indian burial ground, on an Indian reservation on the westerly side of Fresh Pond; one at South Ponds, near the Chapel ; one at the head of Half Way Ponds ; one at the head of Long Pond ; one near Bloody Pond, and one at Cedarville There are also burial places in the South part of the town, which have been devoted to family uses and single graves may be found near Hospital landing at Billington Sea, and on the South Pond road, where the old pest house stood. At the last place there i? a headstone at the grave of Mary, wife of Thomas Mayhew, who died September 3, 1776, aged 54 years. She was a daughter of Thomas Withereli, and as her husband was one of the most prominent men in the town, it is probable that she died of small pox, and that the removal of her body to a grave among her deceased relatives was thought dangerous."
From ebook Plymouth memories of an octogenarian by William T[homas] Davis, 1906

Unfortunately findagrave doesn't have that listed as a cemetery or burial ground - grave markers may be missing or never present (the pilgrims often hid their early burials so that the Indians wouldn't guess their sorry state).
Regards
Tim
PS
Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Volume Four (Edward Fuller) pg. 7 has Mary's baptism as Barnstable 16 June 1644
She is my 7th ggrandmother

Family Members

Parents

Samuel Fuller
1608–1683

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

Spouse

Joseph Williams
1647–1721 (m. (marriage) 1674)

Siblings

Hannah *Fuller* Bonham
1636–1685

Samuel Fuller
1638 – unknown

John Fuller
1656–1726

Children

Sarah *Williams* Roath
1675–1702

John Williams
1680–1741

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 23 Jan 2011
Find A Grave Memorial **64574616**
Sponsored by Karen Williams Thorne from Orem Utah

Find A Grave

Joseph Williams

BIRTH	18 Apr 1647 Haverhill, Essex County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	4 Jan 1721 (aged 73) Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	64574745 · View Source

Son of John & Jane (____) Williams of Haverhill MA. Died at Norwich after 4 Jan 1720/21.

Family Members

Parents

John Williams
1600–1674

Jane Sarah Partridge *Gould* Williams
1605–1680

Spouse

Mary *Fuller* Williams
1644–1720 (m. (marriage) 1674)

Siblings

Sarah *Williams* Ayer
1628–1662

John Williams
1636–1698

Mary *Williams* Bradley
1641–1714

Children

Sarah *Williams* Roath
1675–1702

John Williams
1680–1741

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 23 Jan 2011
Find A Grave Memorial **64574745**
Sponsored by Karen Williams Thorne from Orem Utah

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2018), memorial page for Joseph Williams (18 Apr 1647–4 Jan 1721), Find A Grave Memorial no. 64574745, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband	Thomas Fuller			
Born	18 Mar 1651	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	Bef 1683	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	Samuel Fuller *			
Husband's mother	Jane Lathrop *			

Wife	(female) Crowe			
Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	Thomas Fuller		
Born	18 Apr 1651	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died	Abt 1683	Place	
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	
Husband's father	Samuel Fuller *		
Husband's mother	Jane Lathrop *		

Wife	(Female) Crowe		
Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Husband's father		Husband's mother	
Husband's grandfather		Husband's grandmother	
Husband's great-grandfather		Husband's great-grandmother	
Husband's great-great-grandfather		Husband's great-great-grandmother	
Wife's father		Wife's mother	
Wife's grandfather		Wife's grandmother	
Wife's great-grandfather		Wife's great-grandmother	
Wife's great-great-grandfather		Wife's great-great-grandmother	

Prepared by	Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd, Unit # 305
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Davenport, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	glotreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		South

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Fuller**
Wife	**(female) Crowe**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

It has been stated Thomas died young and then also stated he married Miss Crowe. Apparently died before fathers will of Oct 1683 as was not listed.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Thomas b. 1650 (MD 4:226) and probably died pre Oct 1683, fathers will.

WIFE - (female) Crowe

It has been stated Miss Crowe md Thomas Fuller. More research will need to be done for sure.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Crowe or Crowell**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1714	Place Yarmouth, MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Sarah Fuller**

Born 14 Dec 1654	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Samuel Fuller *			
Wife's mother Jane Lathrop *			

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance dates	Temple		

1 F **Jane Crowe or Crowell**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse David O'Kellia			
Married 10 Feb 1696/1697	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Hannah Crowe or Crowell**

Born 1 Apr 1677	Place MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Thomas Crowe or Crowell**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband John Crowe or Crowell

Born		Place	LDS baptismal date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowment
Died	1744	Place Yarmouth, MA	Sealed
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents
Married	abt	Place	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife Sarah Fuller

Born	14 Dec 1694	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS baptismal date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowment
Died		Place	Sealed
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents
Wife's father	Samuel Fuller Jr		
Wife's mother	Jane Lothrop		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M	Jane Crowe or Crowell	Born	LDS baptismal date / Temple	Female
		Christened	Endowment	
		Died	Sealed to parents	
		Buried		
		Spouse David Ofdike		
		Married 10 Feb 1695/1697 Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
2 F	Hannah Crowe or Crowell	Born 1 Apr 1672 Place MA	Baptized	
		Christened	Endowment	
		Died	Sealed to parents	
		Buried		
		Spouse		
		Married Place	Sealed to spouse	
3 M	Thomas Crowe or Crowell	Born	Baptized	
		Christened	Endowment	
		Died	Sealed to parents	
		Buried		
		Spouse		
		Married Place	Sealed to spouse	

Submitted by Charles Lavon Howell, Treasurer

Address 1809 355-2055

E-mail address ottrsdaw@72@aol.com

Date prepared 2 Nov 2018

Address 1104 Kimberly Rd, Unit # 402

Endwood, IA 52722-4111

Sign

Family Group Record

Husband John Crowe or Crowell

Wife Sarah Fuller

Children List each child in order of birth.

			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 M	**John Crowe or Crowell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
5 M	**Ephraim Crowe or Crowell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6 F	**Sarah Crowe or Crowell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
7 F	**Jemima Crowe or Crowell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
8 F	**Thankful Crowe or Crowell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Crowe or Crowell

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Has been stated John Crowe was of Yarmouth and he died there 1714. Although name has been listed as Crowell as well. Need more research to be sure.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Family Group Record

Husband John Crowe or Crowell

Wife Sarah Fuller

Children: List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Birth
4 M John Crowe or Crowell			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
5 M Ephraim Crowe or Crowell			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6 F Sarah Crowe or Crowell			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
7 F Jemima Crowe or Crowell			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
8 F Thankful Crowe or Crowell			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Crowe or Crowell

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Has been stated John Crowe was of Yarmouth and he died there 1714. Although name has been listed as Crowell as well. Need more research to be sure.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1890 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/1 6. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David Ottolls of Yarmouth, MA.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Crowe or Crowell**

Wife **Sarah Fuller**

Notes

WIFE - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Sarah born 1654 (MD 4:226) as child of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

Was stated she married John Crowell Sr. or John Crowe of Yarmouth.

No record of death. Need fathers will to see if she was listed.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 1 - Jane Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 2 - Hannah Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 3 - Thomas Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 4 - John Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 5 - Ephraim Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 6 - Sarah Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 7 - Jemima Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 8 - Thankful Crowe or Crowell

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell Sr? d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kellia of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowe? Not sure which is correct.

Family Group Record

Husband	John Crowe or Crowell
Wife	Sarah Fuller

Notes

WIFE - Sarah Fuller

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

"Mayflower Birth in Detroit" Vol 1 by Susan E. Rose pub 1992 located at Dearborn, Ia library-p 574-4 Ros pg 450. Here is stated Sarah born 1594 (MD 4:225) as child of Samuel and Jane Fuller.

Was stated she married John Crowell Sr. or John Crowe of Yarmouth.

No record of death. Need futures will to see if she was listed.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 4 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane m-j 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 1 - Jane Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

CHILD 2 - Hannah Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowell? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 3 - Thomas Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowell? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 4 - John Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowell? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 5 - Ephraim Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowell? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 6 - Sarah Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowell? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 7 - Jemima Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowell? Not sure which is correct.

CHILD 8 - Thankful Crowe or Crowell
Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 has info on Sarah md to John Crowell 5/7 d. 1714 Yarmouth. Listed 8 children and one b. 1677 and one, Jane md 1696 to David O'Kella of Yarmouth, MA.

Other source has listed name as Crowell? Not sure which is correct.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Born 11 Jan 1658	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 28 Feb 1726	Place East Haddom, Middlesex Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place OCBG, Middlesex Co. CT	Sealed to parents	
Married Abt 1678	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Samuel Fuller *			
Husband's mother Jane Lathrop *			

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Born 11 Jan 1660	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 9 Apr 1732	Place East Haddam, Middlesex Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Moses Rowley			
Wife's mother Elizabeth Fuller			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Thomas Fuller**

Born 1680	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened 21 Oct 1680	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Died 9 Apr 1772	Place East Haddom, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Elizabeth ?Unknown			
Married Abt 1714	Place East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Samuel Fuller**

Born Abt 1682	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 12 Feb 1757	Place Hartford, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Naomi Rowley			
Married 11 Jun 1703	Place New London, CT	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Shubael Fuller**

Born Abt 1684	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 20 May 1748	Place East Haddam, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Hannah Crocker			
Married 1708	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

John Fuller "Little"

Born	11 Jan 1658	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	26 Feb 1726	Place: East Haddam, Middlesex Co., CT	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place: CCBG, Middlesex Co., CT	Sealed to spouse
Married	Abt 1676	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	
Mother's father	Samuel Fuller *		
Mother's mother	Jane Lothrop *		

Wife

Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)

Born	11 Jan 1660	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	9 Apr 1722	Place: East Haddam, Middlesex Co., CT	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Father's name	Moses Rowley		
Mother's maiden	Elizabeth Fuller		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M	**Thomas Fuller**		
Born	1680	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened	21 Oct 1680	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed
Died	9 Apr 1722	Place: East Haddam, CT	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Elizabeth Rudolphus		
Married	Abt 1714	Place: East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse
2 M	**Samuel Fuller**		
Born	Abt 1682	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	12 Feb 1757	Place: Hartford, CT	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Noomi Rowley		
Married	11 Jan 1703	Place: New London, CT	Sealed to spouse
3 M	**Shubael Fuller**		
Born	Abt 1684	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	20 May 1748	Place: East Haddam, CT	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Hannah Cooper		
Married	1708	Place: CT	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Howe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kirkbrier Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2185		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	glitterbway72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**John Fuller "Little"**			
Wife	**Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**			
Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Thankful Fuller**			
Born	1686	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	19 May 1689	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Died	Aft 1740	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Jabez Crippen			
Married	9 Jul 1707	Place Colcester, CT	Sealed to spouse	
5 F	**Deborah Fuller**			
Born	Abt 1689	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	20 Jan 1752	Place Colchester, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	John Rowley Sgt.			
Married	11 Sep 1716	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6 M	**Edward Fuller**			
Born	Abt 1691	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	7 Jan 1731	Place Colchester, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	(female) Bates			
Married	Abt 1713	Place East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	Elizabeth Rowley			
Married	21 Jul 1715	Place East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse	
7 F	**Elizabeth Fuller**			
Born	Abt 1693	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	Aft 1766	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Samuel Rowley			
Married	4 Mar 1713	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	
8 M	**John Fuller Jr.**			
Born	10 Nov 1697	Place East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1757/1758	Place East Haddam, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Mary Cornwall			
Married	10 May 1721	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband: John Fuller "Little"

Wife: Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)

Children	1st event date & place of birth	Last reference date	Status
4 F Thankful Fuller			
Born: 1686	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
Christened: 12 May 1686	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:	
Died: AD 1740	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
Buried:	Place:		
Spouse: Jabez Chipman			
Married: 5 Jul 1707	Place: Colchester, CT	Sealed to spouse:	
5 F Deborah Fuller			
Born: Abt 1689	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
Died: 20 Jan 1732	Place: Colchester, CT	Sealed to parents:	
Buried:	Place:		
Spouse: John Rowley Sr.			
Married: 11 Sep 1726	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
6 M Edward Fuller			
Born: Abt 1691	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
Died: 7 Jan 1731	Place: Colchester, CT	Sealed to parents:	
Buried:	Place:		
Spouse: (Female) Bailey			
Married: Abt 1713	Place: East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse:	
Spouse: Elizabeth Rowley			
Married: 21 Jul 1715	Place: East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse:	
7 F Elizabeth Fuller			
Born: Abt 1693	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
Died: Abt 1756	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
Buried:	Place:		
Spouse: Samuel Rowley			
Married: 4 Mar 1713	Place: CT	Sealed to spouse:	
8 M John Fuller Jr.			
Born: 10 Nov 1697	Place: East Haddam, CT	Baptized:	
Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
Died: 17/27/1758	Place: East Haddam, CT	Sealed to parents:	
Buried:	Place:		
Spouse: Mary Cornwall			
Married: 10 May 1721	Place: CT	Sealed to spouse:	

Family Group Record

Husband John Fuller "Little"

Wife Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 M	**Joseph Fuller**			
Born	1 Mar 1699/1700	Place East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	19 Jul 1775	Place Kent, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place North Kent, CT		
Spouse	Lydia Day			
Married	22 Dec 1722	Place Hartford, CT	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	Mrs Zerviah Noble			
Married	8 Jan 1766	Place Kent, CT	Sealed to spouse	
10 M	**Benjamin Fuller**			
Born	20 Oct 1701	Place East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	20 Dec 1740	Place Sharon, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Content Fuller			
Married	Abt 1720	Place Sharon, CT	Sealed to spouse	
11 F	**Anne Fuller**			
Born	Abt 1703/1704	Place East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	6 Sep 1741	Place Sharon, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Jonathan Rowley			
Married	9 Mar 1721	Place East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse	
12 F	**Mehitable Fuller**			
Born	6 Apr 1706	Place East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1738	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Benjamin Kneeland			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Fuller "Little"

*Nov 2018 located info on John "Little John" Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. b. 11 Jan 1656 Barnstable, MA. d. 28 Feb 1726 age 70, East Haddam, Mioddlesex Co. CT. Burial at Old Cove Burying Ground, East Hadddam, Middlesex Co. CT. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659. Md Mehitable Rowley 1660-1732. Listed 3 siblings. 12 children with dates listed. Note 1683 John's father died and left John quite a bit. 5 of their 12 children born in East Haddam, CT. (copy) More info on John's family.

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Usually called "Little John" prob. to distinguish him from another John Fuller in area?

Pedigree Chart from Jim L. Fuller of Montana listed Johns birth as 1658 and death as 1683.

Marriage listed as about 1678, according to births of children, no record located to date. Mehitable was cousin as her mother was a Fuller. He and Mehitable had 12 children.

Family Group Record

Husband: **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife: **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Children: List each child in order of birth.

9	M	**Joseph Fuller**			
	Born	1 Mar 1659/1700	East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
	Christened			Endowed	
	Died	19 Jul 1725	Kent, CT	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		North Kent, CT		
	Spouse	Lydia Day			
	Married	22 Dec 1722	Hartford, CT	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse	Mrs Zerviah Noble			
	Married	8 Jan 1766	Kent, CT	Sealed to spouse	
10	M	**Benjamin Fuller**			
	Born	20 Oct 1701	East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
	Christened			Endowed	
	Died	20 Dec 1760	Sharon, CT	Sealed to parents	
	Buried				
	Spouse	Content Fuller			
	Married	Abt 1722	Sharon, CT	Sealed to spouse	
11	F	**Anne Fuller**			
	Born	Abt 1703/1704	East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
	Christened			Endowed	
	Died	6 Sep 1741	Sharon, CT	Sealed to parents	
	Buried				
	Spouse	Jonathan Rowley			
	Married	9 Mar 1721	East Haddam, CT	Sealed to spouse	
12	F	**Mehitable Fuller**			
	Born	6 Apr 1705	East Haddam, CT	Baptized	
	Christened			Endowed	
	Died	1739		Sealed to parents	
	Buried				
	Spouse	Benjamin Kneeland			
	Married			Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Fuller "Little"

"Nov 2018 located info on John "Little John" Fuller from Find A Grave internet site. b. 11 Jan 1656 Barnstable, MA. d. 28 Feb 1725 age 70, East Haddam, Middlesex Co. CT. Buried at Old Cove Burying Ground, East Haddam, Middlesex Co. CT. Parents: Samuel Fuller 1608-1683 and Jane Lothrop 1614-1659. Md Mehitable Rowley 1680-1732. Listed 3 siblings. 12 children with dates listed. Note 1683 John's father died and left John quite a bit. 5 of their 12 children born in East Haddam, CT. (copy) More info on John's family.

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Usually called "Little John" prob. to distinguish him from another John Fuller in area?

Pedigree Chart from Jim L. Fuller of Montana listed John's birth as 1659 and death as 1683.

Marriage listed as about 1678, according to births of children, no record located to date. Mehitable was known as her mother was a Fuller. He and Mehitable had 12 children.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Fuller "Little" (Continued)

Several other sources listed death between 28 Feb-20 May 1726 East Haddom, CT. One Source listed April 1726. Was stated Deborah and Anne were not listed in will of John 1726. His will on file at Hartford, CT.

He may have joined the Barnstable, MA church 30 Oct 1688.

He lived on his fathers estate at Scorton Neck until 1694 when he removed to East Haddam, Ct. By 1721 he conveyed ample lands and farming implements to each of his sons. His will was written 28 Feb 1725-26 and proven 10 May 1726 which is stated he is from Haddam Twp, county of Hartford, upon east side ofthe Great River.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed source as (MD 2:239). Did list wife and info on her.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. Listed birth as 1656 and death as 1726, CT. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book " Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990. Pg 5. Stated Mayflower Society Index # 13790, birth, death, wife and children.

WIFE - Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)

Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1678 according to children's births and prob. Barnstable, MA. She was cousin as her mother was a Fuller. They had 12 children.

Her death has been listed as 1732 in East Haddam, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1 by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed Mehitabels birth, death and parents. Daughter of Moses Rowley & Elizabeth Fuller Rowley and was a twin of Shubael Rowley.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City listed birth as 11 Jan 1661 and died 1732. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book " Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

CHILD 1 - Thomas Fuller

BIRTH: Many sources

MARRIAGE: Have not located date but said md to Elizabeth (?). 8 children listed known for Thomas and Elizabeth.

DEATH: Listed as 1772 East Haddam, CT.

The Fuller Brush Co. came from this line.

Several sources such as Plymouth Families by Davis and Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hylsop.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 5-11-12

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller

BIRTH: Many sources

MARRIAGE: Mg date listed as 1703 New London,CT. If moved to Colchester, CT by 1702 and md by 1703 may have married there. He Md Naomi Rowley. 10 known children.

DEATH: Listed death as 1757 in Hartford, CT.

Samuel Fuller settled Colchester, CT. as early as 1702 and was one of the proprietors. He is called on the early records Corporal, tithing-man, way-warden, collector, and lister and ensign.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Fuller "Little" (Continued)

Several other sources listed death between 28 Feb-20 May 1726 East Haddam, CT. One source listed April 1726. Was stated Deborah and Anne were not listed in will of John 1726. He will on file at Hartford, CT.

He may have joined the Ramsdale, MA church 30 Oct 1686.

He lived on his fathers estate at Groton Neck until 1694 when he removed to East Haddam, CT. By 1721 he conveyed single lands and farming implements to each of his sons. His will was written 28 Feb 1725-26 and proven 10 May 1726 which is stated he is from Haddam Twp, county of Hartford, upon east side of the Great River.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1, by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed source as (MD 21:29). Did list wife and info on her.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City. Listed birth as 1656 and death as 1726, CT. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book " Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

Fuller-Durham Genealogy by Robert Durham pub 1900. Pg 5, Stated Mayflower Society Index # 13740, birth, death, wife and children.

WIFE - Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)
Several sources but haven't done a lot of research on family.

Married about 1679 according to children's births and pmb. Bermudale, MA. She was cousin as her mother was a Fuller. They had 12 children.

Her death has been listed as 1732 in East Haddam, CT.

"Mayflower Births & Deaths" Vol 1, by Susan E. Roser pub 1992 located at Davenport, IA library # 974.4 Ros pg 450. Listed Mehitabel's birth, death and parents. Daughter of Moses Rowley & Elizabeth Fuller Rowley and was a twin of Samuel Rowley.

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City listed birth as 11 Jan 1681 and died 1732. Sources cited from there was Genealogy of Descendants of Edward Fuller of The Mayflower by Hyslop and Fuller of Palmer, MA 1908 Vol 1 and Gen. Dictionary by Savage. Also the book Signers of Mayflower Compact, East Haddam, CT. Also info from the book " Hudson-Mohawk Gen. & Family Memoirs" by Reynolds pub 1911 pg 170.

CHILD 1 - Thomas Fuller
BIRTH: Many sources

MARRIAGE: Have not located date but said had to Elizabeth (?). 8 children listed known for Thomas and Elizabeth.

DEATH: Listed as 1772 East Haddam, CT.

The Fuller Bunch Co. came from this line.

Several sources such as Hyslop's Families by Dana and Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

Fuller-Durham Genealogy by Robert Durham pub 1900 pg 5-11-12

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller
BIRTH: Many sources

MARRIAGE: My data listed as 1703 New London, CT. It moved to Colchester, CT by 1702 and not by 1703 may have married there. He had Naomi Rowley. 10 known children.

DEATH: Listed death as 1757 in Hartford, CT.

Samuel Fuller settled Colchester, CT. as early as 1702 and was one of its proprietors. He is called on the early records, corporal, tithing-man, way warden, collector, and fence and ensign.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Notes

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller (Continued)

Ensign Samuel Fullers estate was adm. 12 Mar 1757 by Nathan Sawyer. Inventory 443 pds. 5 shillings. His lands were in what is now Marlboro (See Hartford Ct Probate Records Vol 12 pg 330 & Colchester Records Vol 4 pg 233). He owned a half right in Sharon CT as early as 1741 but did not settle there.

Several sources such as Plymouth Families by Davis and Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hylsop

Was stated Joseph Smith married into this line but to date have no info on that statement.

Fuller-Dumham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 13-14 has much info on this family and their children.

CHILD 3 - Shubael Fuller

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

MARRIAGE: Has been listed as 7/8 Mar 1708 and also 10th of 7th mo 1708. (8 Dec, the last is Quaker way of writting, Was he Quaker?) Married to Hannah Crocker. At least 9 children.

DEATH: His death recorded East Haddam, CT records where he had resided for some time previous to his death. A deed at Middletown CT, and the homes of his daughters seem to show that he resided in or owned land in the Parish of Middle Haddam CT. (town of Chatham, CT since 1767, before that date Middletown, CT.) near the East Haddam Ct line. His wife Hannah was a member of the Church at East Haddam, CT from 29 Jun 1712 and the children baptized there.

His will made 28 Feb 1725/26 and probated 10 May 1726 states from township of Haddam, County of Hartford, upon east side of the Great River.

This deed recorded in East Haddam Ct dated 22 Jun 1748 as Quit Claim deed in Middletown CT deed book 12 pg 567 between Shubael and Ephraim and listed all their sisters, "To our loving sisters Lydia Gates, Thankful Brainerd, Zeniah Bill, Hannah Daniels and Rachel Hurd, all our right etc, etc, to a certain tract of land in Middletown East side of Conn. River belonging to our Honored Father, Mr Shubael Fuller, late of East Haddam dec'd"

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 14-15. List Shubael and Hannah and their children and several of their children's children.

Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical & Family Memoirs pub 1911 pg 170.

CHILD 4 - Thankful Fuller

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1707 Colcester, CT. to Jabez Crippen and had at least 10 known children.

No info on death to date but after 1728 when last child was born and prob. after 1740 when was said they moved to Sharon, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunahm pg 5-6 listed all 10 children. Also stated 4 of the sons settled in 1752 at Amenia, NY (Dutchess Co.) at a place called "Crippentown".

Book "Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

CHILD 5 - Deborah Fuller

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1716 not listed where and had at least 8 known children.

Death listed as 1752 age 63 years of age. Prob. Colchester, CT as that was where they said to have moved in 1722 from East Haddam, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunahm pg 6 listed all 8 children and their birth dates.

Book "Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Notes

CHILD 2 - Samuel Fuller (Continued)

English Samuel Fuller, estate was adm. 12 Mar 1757 by Nathan Sawyer. Inventory 443 pds. 5 shillings. His lands were in what is now Marlboro (See Hartford Ct Probate Records Vol 12 pg 320 & Colchester Records Vol 4 pg 233). He owned a half right in Sharon CT as early as 1741 but did not settle there.

Several sources such as Plymouth Families by Davis and Men of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop

Was stated Joseph Smith married into this line but to date have no info on that statement.

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 13-14 has much info on this family and their children.

CHILD 3 - Shubael Fuller
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

MARRIAGE: Has been listed as 7/8 Mar 1708 and also 10th of 7th mo 1708. (8 Dec, the last is Quaker way of writing. Was he Quaker?) Married to Hannah Crocker. At least 6 children.

DEATH: His death recorded East Haddam, CT records where he had resided for some time previous to his death. A deed at Middletown CT, and the homes of his daughters seem to show that he resided in or owned land in the Parish of Middle Haddam CT. (town of Chatham, CT since 1767, before that date Middletown, CT.) near the East Haddam CT line. His wife Hannah was a member of the Church at East Haddam, CT from 25 Jun 1712 and the children baptized there.

His will made 28 Feb 1725/26 and probated 10 May 1726 states from township of Haddam, County of Hartford, upon east side of the Great River.

This deed recorded in East Haddam Ct dated 22 Jun 1748 as Quit Claim deed in Middletown CT deed book 12 pg 567 between Shubael and Ephraim and listed all their sisters, "To our loving sisters Lydia Cooper, Thankful Brainard, Zeniah Hill, Hannah Daniels and Rachel Hunt, all our right etc, etc, to a certain tract of land in Mid-Haddam East side of Conn. River belonging to our Honored Father, Mr Shubael Fuller, late of East Haddam dec'd."

Fuller-Dunham Genealogy by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 14-15. Lists Shubael and Hannah and their children and several of their children's children.

Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical & Family Memoirs pub 1911 pg 170.

CHILD 4 - Thankful Fuller
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1707 Colchester, CT, to Jabez Chipman and had at least 10 known children.

No info on death to date but after 1738 when last child was born and prob. after 1740 when was said they moved to Sharon, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 3-6 listed all 10 children. Also stated 4 of the sons settled in 1752 at Amenia, NY (Dutchess Co.) at a place called "Chippentown".

Book "Men of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

CHILD 5 - Deborah Fuller
Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1716 not listed where and had at least 8 known children.

Death listed as 1752 age 63 years of age. Prob. Colchester, CT as that was where they said to have moved in 1722 from East Haddam, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 6 listed all 8 children and their birth dates.

Book "Men of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Notes

CHILD 6 - Edward Fuller

Family group sheets from Salt Lake City.

Married 1713 1st and had 1 daughter and md 2nd 1715 and had 8 known children.

Death listed as 1731. Colchester, CT

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 6-16-17 listed all 9 children and their birth dates. Their births were registerd at Colchester, CT and their baptisms listed in East Haddam, CT.

Book "Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

CHILD 7 - Elizabeth Fuller

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married cousin 1713 prob. East Haddom, CT Had 7 children.

Death was listed as after 1766.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 6 listed 7 children but no dates and one marriage for one child and his family.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 8 - John Fuller Jr.

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married Mary (Cornwall) Rowley, wid of Thomas Rowley, dau of William Cornwall 1721 prob. East Haddam, CT.

Death listed as 1757/58 East Haddam, CT for John.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 listed 7 children with some dates. pg 8-18-19.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 9 - Joseph Fuller

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married 1st Lydia Day 1722 and had 11 children then married 2nd Mrs Zerviah Noble of New Milford Ct 1766.

Death listed as 1775 Kent, CT. Deacon Joseph and wife Lydia were buried at North Kent, CT. The inscriptions on their monuments read: "In memory of Deacon Joseph Fuller who died July ye 19th 1775 age 75" and "In memory of Mrs Lydia wife to Deacon Joseph Fuller died Nov ye 2d 1763 in ye 66 year of her age". (Robert Dunham book).

Resided Colchester, CT until 1740 (maybe 1738-39) moved to Kent, CT. He was one of the founders and Deacons of the church at Kent 29 Apr 1741. Owned extensive tracts of land there also.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 listed 11 children with some dates. pg 21-22-23.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 10 - Benjamin Fuller

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married Content Fuller, prob. cousin and had 10 children.

Death listed as 1740 Sharon, Ct.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 9. Listed 10 children with some dates. Said

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Notes

CHILD 6 - Edward Fuller
Family group street from Salt Lake City.

Married 1713 1st and had 1 daughter and md 2nd 1715 and had 8 known children.

Death listed as 1721, Colchester, CT

Book "Fuller-Dunham" pub 1990 by Robert Dunham pg 6-16-17 listed all 9 children and their birth dates. Their births were registered at Colchester, CT and their baptisms listed in East Haddam, CT.

Book "Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller" by Hyslop.

CHILD 7 - Elizabeth Fuller
Family group street from Salt Lake City.

Married cousin 1713 prob. East Haddam, CT. Had 7 children.

Death was listed as after 1756.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990. pg 6 listed 7 children but no dates and one marriage for one child and his family.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 8 - John Fuller Jr.
Family group street from Salt Lake City.

Married Mary (Cornwell) Rowley, wid of Thomas Rowley, dau of William Cornwell 1721 prob. East Haddam, CT.

Death listed as 1757/58 East Haddam, CT for John.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990. listed 7 children with some dates. pg 8-18-19.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 9 - Joseph Fuller
Family group street from Salt Lake City.

Married 1st Lydia Day 1722 and had 11 children then married 2nd Mrs Zerubbah Hoyle of New Milford Co 1756.

Deacon listed as 1775 Kent, CT. Deacon Joseph and wife Lydia were buried at Kent Kent, CT. The inscriptions on their monuments read: "In memory of Deacon Joseph Fuller who died July ye 7th 1775 age 75" and "In memory of Mrs Lydia wife to Deacon Joseph Fuller died Nov ye 2d 1753 in ye 65 year of her age". (Robert Dunham book).

Resided Colchester, CT until 1740 (maybe 1736-39) moved to Kent, CT. He was one of the founders and Deacons of the church at Kent 29 Apr 1741. Owned extensive tracts of land there also.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990. listed 11 children with some dates. pg 21-22-23

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 10 - Benjamin Fuller
Family group street from Salt Lake City.

Married Content Fuller, prob. cousin and had 10 children.

Death listed as 1740 Sharon, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 9. listed 10 children with some dates. Said

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller "Little"**

Wife **Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)**

Notes

CHILD 10 - Benjamin Fuller (Continued)

Moved from East haddam, CT to colchester, CT about 1722 and to Sharon, CT abt 1739. Church Westchester (Colchester, CT) until spring of 1740.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 11 - Anne Fuller

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married Jonathan Rowley prob. cousin and had 6 children. Marriage has been listed as 9 Mar 1721 and also 1727 East Haddam, CT.

Death listed as 1741 Sharon, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 7 listed 6 children with all birth dates. Said births occured at East Haddam, CT or Colchester althought recorded at Sharon, Ct. unless Jonathan lived there earier?

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 12 - Mehitable Fuller

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Marriage date not known.

Death date not known to date.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1990 pg 7. Said she was alive 28 Feb 1726/26, no record of her death.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

Family Group Record

Husband: John Fuller "Little"

Wife: Mehitabel Rowley (Twin)

Notes:

CHILD 10 - Benjamin Fuller (Continued)

Moved from East Haddam, CT to Colchester, CT across 1722 and to Sharon, CT abt 1733. Church Westchester (Colchester, CT) until spring of 1740.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 11 - Anne Fuller

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Married Jonathan Rowley (prob. cousin) and had 6 children. Marriage has been listed as 9 Mar 1721 and also 1722 East Haddam, CT.

Death listed as 1741 Sharon, CT.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1950 pg 7 listed 6 children with all birth dates. Said births occurred at East Haddam, CT or Colchester although recorded at Sharon, CT, unless Jonathan lived there earlier?

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop.

CHILD 12 - Mehitable Fuller

Family group sheet from Salt Lake City.

Marriage date not known.

Death date not known to date.

Book "Fuller-Dunham Descendants" by Robert Dunham pub 1950 pg 7. Said she was alive 26 Feb 1726/25, no record of her death.

Gen of Descendants of Edward Fuller by Hyslop

Find A Grave

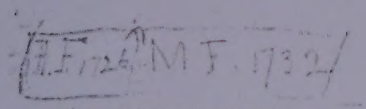
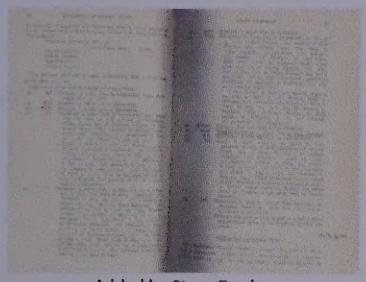
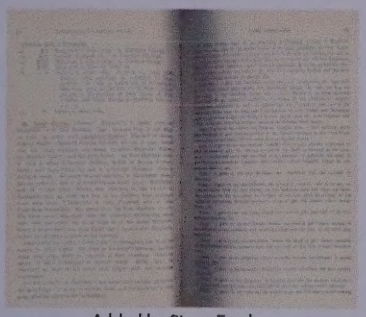


Photo added by Jonathan Twiss



Added by Steve Fowler



Added by Steve Fowler

John "Little John" Fuller

BIRTH	11 Jan 1656 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	28 Feb 1726 (aged 70) East Haddam, Middlesex County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Old Cove Burying Ground East Haddam, Middlesex County, Connecticut, USA
MEMORIAL ID	24802975 · View Source

John Fuller

1656- 1726
Compiled by Steve Fowler from Genealogy
of some of the
Descendants of
Edward Fuller by William Hyslop Fuller, 1908

John Fuller, son of Samuel Fuller, was born about 1656 in Barnstable, Massachusetts. He was known as Little John to distinguish him from his Uncle John Fuller. He married Mehitable Rowley, the daughter of Moses and Elizabeth Fuller Rowley, about 1678 in Barnstable. Mehitable was born January 11, 1660 in Barnstable. In 1683 John's father, Samuel, died. The will left John "4 acres of marsh, 3 year old horse running in woods, dwellinghouse, orchyard, and all out housing, the indian Jaell, a cart, plow, tooles, one fatt cow, my bald faced horse, my great bible, and one third of the other cattle." John and Mehitable lived in the dwelling house at Scorton Neck on Cape Cod. In 1694 they moved west 146 miles to East Haddam, Connecticut and remain there 32 years until his death. John Fuller died 20 May 1726 in East Haddam and Mehitable died there about 1732. John was buried in Old Cove Burying Ground, East Haddam, Middlesex, Connecticut . Five of John's 12 children were born in East Haddam. Joseph Fuller was one of the children born in East Haddam.

Source: Genealogy of some of the descendants
of Edward Fuller by William Hyslop Fuller, 1908

Family Members

Parents

Samuel Fuller
1608–1683

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

Spouse

Mehitable *Rowley* Fuller
1660–1732

Siblings

Hannah *Fuller* Bonham
1636–1685

Samuel Fuller
1638 – unknown

Mary *Fuller* Williams
1644–1720

Children

Thomas Fuller
1680–1772

Samuel Fuller
1682–1757

Shubael Fuller
1684–1748

Thankful *Fuller* Crippen
1689–1740

Deborah *Fuller* Rowley
1689–1752

Edward Fuller

John "Little John" Fuller

BIRTH	11 Jan 1656 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	28 Feb 1728 (age 72) East Haddam, Middlesex County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Old Cove Burying Ground East Haddam, Middlesex County, Connecticut, USA
MEMORIAL ID	24802375 · View Source

John Fuller

1656 - 1728

Contributed by Steve Fowler from Genealogy of some of the Descendants of Edward Fuller by William Hyslop Fuller, 1908

John Fuller son of Samuel Fuller, was born about 1656 in Barnstable, Massachusetts. He was known as Little John to distinguish him from his uncle John Fuller, the minister. Mehitable Howland, the daughter of Moses and Elizabeth Fuller Howland, about 1678 in Barnstable. Mehitable was born January 11, 1656 in Barnstable. In 1675 John's father, Samuel, died. The will left John "a copy of mares, 3 year old horse running in woods, dwelling house, orchard, and all our housing, the Indian land, plow, moles, one two row, my bold faced horse, my great kettle, and one third of the other cattle." John and Mehitable lived in the dwelling house of Samuel on Cove Road in East Haddam. Mehitable died 1 Feb 1728 in East Haddam, Connecticut, and was 72 years old. John died in Haddam, John Fuller died 28 May 1728 in East Haddam and Mehitable died there. About 1722, John was buried in Old Cove Burying Ground, East Haddam, Middlesex, Connecticut. Five of John's 12 children were born in East Haddam. John Fuller was the oldest child born in East Haddam.

Source: Genealogy of some of the Descendants of Edward Fuller by William Hyslop Fuller, 1908

Family Members

Parents

Samuel Fuller
1608 - 1683

Jane Lothrop Fuller
1614 - 1675

Spouse

Mehitable Howland Fuller
1660 - 1732

Siblings

Hannah Fuller Bonham
1636 - 1685

Samuel Fuller
1633 - unknown

Mary Fuller Williams
1641 - 1730

Children

Thomas Fuller
1680 - 1777

Samuel Fuller
1682 - 1731

Sinthed Fuller
1684 - 1744

Thankful Fuller Chipman
1689 - 1740

Deborah Fuller Bowley
1694 - 1763

Edward Fuller

1691–1730

Elizabeth *Fuller* Rowley
1693–1766

John Fuller
1697–1758

Joseph Fuller
1699–1775

Benjamin Fuller
1701–1740

Anna *Fuller* Rowley
1703–1741

Mehitable *Fuller* Kneeland
1706–1738

Created by: Lori Rowe
Added: 21 Feb 2008
Find A Grave Memorial **24802975**
Sponsored by Laurie Stiles Daynes

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 05 November 2018), memorial page for John "Little John" Fuller (11 Jan 1656–28 Feb 1726), Find A Grave Memorial no. 24802975, citing Old Cove Burying Ground, East Haddam, Middlesex County, Connecticut, USA ; Maintained by Lori Rowe (contributor 46922820) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

11/5/2018 24802975_135753316020.jpg (1412×1062)

two years old. I appoint my sons Thomas and John to be the executors of this my will, and direct them to divide any overplus of my estate between my three daughters.

Signed and Sealed Feb. 28, 1725–6.

John Fuller, Senr (a seal)

In presence of us
Samuel Olmstead.
Samuel Emons.
Jonathan Emons.

This will was exhibited in court at Hartford, May 2, 1726, and proved May 10, 1726.

Children of John[3] and Mehitabel (Rowley) Fuller.

18. ‡I. Thomas[4], b. about 1679 in Barnstable; bapt. Barnstable Oct. 21, 1688.

19. ‡II. Samuel[4], b. about 1682 in Barnstable.

20. ‡III. Shubael[4], b. about 1684 in Barnstable.

21. IV. Thankful[4], b. about 1688 in Barnstable; bap. there May 19, 1689; m. July 9, 1707 at Colchester, Conn., Jabez, son of Thomas Crippen of Falmouth, Mass. They removed to Sharon, Conn., about 1740. Children: (1) *Susannah*[5], b. May 21, 1708. (2) *Frances*[5], b. June 26, 1710. (3) *Lydia*[5], b. March 17, 1713; m. March 1, 1732, Richard Quittefield of Colchester. (4) *Thomas*[5], b. May 15, 1715. (5) *Jabez*[5], b. July 14, 1717. (6) *John*[5], b. March 20, 1720. (7) *Mehitabel*[5], b. July 6, 1722. (8) *Samuel*[5], b. July 7, 1724. (9) *Joseph*[5], b. June 7, 1726. (10) *Thankful*[5], b. April 2, 1728. Four of the sons settled in 1752 at Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., at a place called "Crippentown."

22. V. Deborah[4], b. about 1689; m. Sept. 11, 1716, John, son of Moses and Mary Rowley. Children: (1) *Patience*[5], b. Aug. 30, 1717. (2) *Contents*[5], b. March 26, 1719; m. 1742, Isaac Kneeland. (3) *Mindwell*[5], b. Oct. 9, 1720; m. 1742, Samuel Adams. (4) *Joseph*[5], b. May 15, 1722; m. Susannah ———. (5) *Sarah*[5], b. Jan., 1722–3; m. Ebenezer Kneeland. (6) *Deborah*[5], b. Dec. 14, 1725; m. Daniel Adams. (7) *John*[5], b. July 7, 1727; m. Rebecca Brainard, 1752. (8) *Seth*[5], b. May 6, 1730. Sergt. John Rowley d. in Colchester Jan., 1762, whither he removed from East Haddam in 1722. Mrs. Deborah Rowley d. Jan. 30, 1752, aged 63 years.

23. ‡VI. Edward[4], b. about 1691 at Barnstable.

24. VII. Elizabeth[4], b. about 1693 at Barnstable; m. March 4, 1713, Samuel Rowley, (her cousin) of East Haddam and Hebron, Conn. Was living in 1766. Children: (1) *Nathan*[5]. (2) *Abigail*[5]. (3) *Samuel*[5]. (4) *Thomas*[5], m. Lois Cass; their dau., Lois[6], m. Nathaniel Fisk; Eber[7] Fisk, their son, m. Martha Bigelow; Julia Ann[8], dau. of Eber Fisk, m. Orson Richards and had a son Eber[9], who m. Mary Eliza Culver, parents of Frederick B.[10] Richards of Fairhaven, Vt., who m. Constance Emily Zorn.

A dau., Lura[8], of Eber[7] and Martha Bigelow his wife, m. Sept. 4, 1831, William Mills, at Schroon, N. Y., and their son, William S.[9] Mills, b. 1850, m. Aug. 14, 1878, Ida M. Branch at Madison, Ohio. Professor William S. Mills resides in Brooklyn, N. Y. (5) *Abijah*[5]. (6) *Elizabeth*[5]. (7) *Prudence*[5].

25. ‡VIII. John[4], b. Nov. 10, 1697 at East Haddam.

26. ‡IX. Joseph[4], b. March 1, 1699–1700 at East Haddam.

27. ‡X. Benjamin[4], b. Oct. 20, 1701 at East Haddam.

28. XI. Anne[4], b. about 1703–4; m. March 9, 1727, Jonathan Rowley of East Haddam and Sharon, Conn. She d. Sept. 6, 1741, at Sharon. Children: (1) *Simeon*[5], b. April 28, 1728; (2) *Jonathan*[5], b. Nov. 18, 1829. (3) *Desire*[5], b. Dec. 2, 1731. (4) *Levi*[5], b. Dec. 16, 1733. (5) *Judah*[5], b. Aug. 1, 1738. (6) *Huldah*[5], b. Aug. 31, 1740. These births must have occurred in East Haddam or Colchester, although recorded at Sharon, unless Jonathan Rowley was some years in advance of the main body of Sharon pioneers.

29. XII. Mehitabel[4], b. April 6, 1706 at East Haddam; m. Benjamin Kneeland. Alive Feb. 28, 1725–6; no record of her death.

Deborah and Anne are not named in John[3] Fuller's will, although given as his daughters by Otis and others.

Go To pg 48

FOURTH GENERATION.

12. Barnabas[4] Fuller, (*Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *Edward*[1]), b. about 1659 in Barnstable; d. there in 1738; will dated Dec. 31, 1735, was proved April 25, 1738; m. Feb. 25, 1680–1, Elizabeth, daughter of

https://images.findagrave.com/photos/2013/5/24802975_135753316020.jpg 1/1

Find A Grave

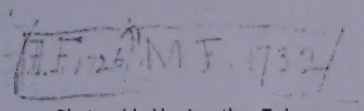


Photo added by Jonathan Twiss

Added by KLSchwark

Mehitable *Rowley* Fuller

BIRTH	11 Jan 1660 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	9 Apr 1732 (aged 72) East Haddam, Middlesex County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Old Cove Burying Ground East Haddam, Middlesex County, Connecticut, USA
MEMORIAL ID	24802989 · View Source

She was born of record Jan. 11, 1659/60 at Barnstable, MA.

Information sent by Don Blauvelt

Wife of John Fuller

Family Members

Parents

Moses Rowley
1627–1705

Elizabeth *Fuller* Rowley
1627–1714

Siblings

Naomi Rowley
unknown–1682

Hannah Rowley

Mary Mercy *Rowley* Weeks
1652–1704

Mary *Rowley* Weeks
1653 – unknown

Moses Rowley
1654–1735

Moses Rowley
1654–1735

Child Rowley
1656–1656

Shubael Rowley
1660–1714

Sarah Rowley
1662 – unknown

Spouse

John Fuller
1656–1726

Children

Thomas Fuller
1680–1772

Samuel Fuller
1682–1757

Shubael Fuller
1684–1748

Thankful *Fuller* Crippen
1689–1740

Deborah *Fuller* Rowley
1689–1752

Edward Fuller
1691–1730

Elizabeth *Fuller* Rowley
1693–1766

John Fuller
1697–1758

Joseph Fuller
1699–1775

Benjamin Fuller
1701–1740

Anna *Fuller* Rowley
1703–1741

Mehitable *Fuller* Kneeland
1706–1738

11/5/2018 24802975_135753291493.jpg (1297×1094)

Children, born at Barnstable.

12. ‡I. Barnabas[4], b. about 1659; m. Elizabeth Young.
13. ‡II. Joseph[4], b. about 1661; m. Thankful Blossom.
14. ‡III. Matthew[4], b. about 1663; m. Patience Young.
15. ‡IV. Benjamin[4], b. Dec. 16, 1665; m.
16. V. Desire[4], b. about 1667; m. June 11, 1703, John Taylor. This marriage is recorded in New London, Ct. She is called late of Barnstable. May have been second wife, for on New London records is the marriage of John Taylor of New London, and Sarah Abram of Haddam, Jan. 15, 1701–2.
17. VI. Sarah[4], b. about 1669.

10. John[3] Fuller, (*Samuel*[2], *Edward*[1]), b. about 1656 at Barnstable; d. at East Haddam, Conn., between Feb. 28 and May 20, 1726; m. about 1678, Mehitabel Rowley. The will of Moses Rowley, Senior, (Hartford Probate Records, vol. vii., p. 144), dated Aug. 16, 1704, mentions son Moses, daughter Mehitabel Fuller, son Matthew Rowley, and son John Fuller. An East Haddam deed of 1714 in which Elizabeth[3] (Fuller), widow of Moses Rowley, Senior, calls John Fuller her son, is additional evidence. Otis is wholly in error. Mehitable Rowley was born in Barnstable, Mass., Jan. 11, 1660–61, and d. in East Haddam about 1732. Mehitabel, wife of "Little John" Fuller, was admitted to the church in Barnstable Oct. 30, 1688, and four of her children were baptised there soon after. "Sometime in 1704, *Elizabeth*, wife of John Fuller from Barnstable," was admitted to the East Haddam church. The latter record was made from the minister's recollection, some time after the event, and is in error as to the name *Elizabeth*. There is no evidence that John Fuller had a second wife Elizabeth, in fact the evidence is quite to the contrary.

John[3] Fuller was called "Little John" to distinguish him from his cousin, Dr. John[3] Fuller. He lived on his father's estate at Scorton Neck until 1694, when he removed to East Haddam. Here he seems to have prospered in worldly estate. About 1721 he conveyed to each of his seven sons ample lands and farming implements.

His will — on file at Hartford — has never been printed before to my knowledge. It is not in his own hand, and the signature is very poor, showing extreme age or infirmity.

I, John Fuller, Senr of the township of Haddam, County of Hartford, upon the east side of the Great River, by the great goodness of God, retaining my reason, yet being crazy and infirm in body and not knowing the day of my death, have thought it my duty, and do by this my last will and testament, dispose of what temporal estate God has graciously given me as follows: viz: first of all I commit my body to the dust to be decently buried, and my soul to Jesus Christ in hope of eternal life.

Imprimis: I give and bequeath to my dear and loving wife, one cow, such as she shall chuse, eight sheep, four pounds in money, the bed she lies on, one room in my dwelling house, and so much interest in the plow land and grass land of my home lot as may be necessary for her comfortable support during her widdowhood, and I do appoint my son Thomas to take care of the creatures from year to year, and I do appoint my sons Joseph and Benjamin each to give her a day's mowing, in a year yearly, and my sons Shubael and John to do her weaving in same proportion between them yearly.

Item. I give to my oldest son Thomas besides what I have already given him by deed of gift, twenty pounds of my right or interest in the Iron Ware belonging to the field, but not what is in or for the house.

Item: I give to my son Samuel besides what I have already confirmed to him by deed of gift, viz: twenty pounds of my right or interest in the common or undivided land, and one half of my meadow lot called by the name of the little pine meadow, together with sundry other valuable things he has already had of me.

Item: I give to my son Shubael, etc. (Identical with the bequest to Samuel).

Item: I give to my son Edward, six pound in money, that is to say, in case he never finds his lost money, yet the demands upon him from me upon the account of the fat cattle he bought of me late shall be abated to the value of six pound, because he hath a deed of gift and sundry other things from me.

Item: I give to my son John, beside the deed of gift, one half of my first division meadow lot.

Item: I give to my son Joseph, beside the deed of gift twenty pounds of my interest in the common and undivided land, and one half of the little pine meadow.

Item: I give to my son Benjamin, beside the deed of gift, twenty pounds of my interest in the common land and one half of my first divison meadow lot.

Item: I give to my daughter Thankful what she has had already in brass, pewter, etc.

Item: I give to my daughter Elizabeth sundry valuables she has already received.

Item: I give to my daughter Mehitabel what she has already received, a coverlet and iron pot, also the bed I lie on after my and my wife's decease.

Item: I give to my wife my mare and to my son Thomas a steer coming

https://images.findagrave.com/photos/2013/5/24802975_135753291493.jpg 1/1

Family Group Record

Husband	John Lothrop			
Born	1617/1618	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened	22 Feb 1617/1618	Place	Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized
Died	Aft 1653	Place	ENGLAND	Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Married	18 Jan 1637/1638	Place	All Saints, W, Surry, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother	Hannah Howse			

Wife	Mary Heily			
Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

John Lathron

Born	10/7/1618	Place	Boston, Kent, ENGLAND	LDS ord. type date	Temple
Christened	21 Feb 1617/1618	Place	Boston, Kent, ENGLAND	Endowed	
Died	1653	Place	ENGLAND	Sealed	
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents	
Married	18 Jan 1637/1638	Place	All Saints, W. Surry, ENGLAND	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father	John Lathron Hey.*				
Husband's mother	Hannah Dorcas				

Wife

Mary Hedy

Born		Place	LDS ordinance type date	Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Father's father				
Father's mother				

Prepared by

Name	Clarita LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1164 Kimberly Rd. Unit 8-403
E-mail address	(563) 352-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
Date prepared	(dtreadway72@outlook.com		
	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop**

Wife **Mary Heily**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26.
Only one of children of John and Hannah that stayed in England. He was raised by his uncle Thomas Lowthorpp and became a minister in the Church of England. He probably died in England after 1653 as he was named in his fathers will. Other source said died bef. 1645 which wouldn't be right if in fathers will of 1653.

Book "Exile" by Helene Holt gives very little on the children of John. Did state John Jr was sent to his Uncle to be raised as Anglican as he was the 2nd son. The first Thomas was to be raised Independent and to be prepared for the ministry if wanted. It was said that John Jr. was really the one that caused the Archbishop to let John Sr. out of Newgate prison to be with his children if he went to America as William Laud was impressed with John Jr.

John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did get to see John Jr one more time on her death bed in 1633. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his Uncle to be raised.

WIFE - Mary Heily

Nothing is known of Mary to date. Prob. was born in England, married there and died there as well. Just have no dates or places. Also no info on any children if there were any.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop**

Wife **Mary Helly**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop

Book "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price, pub 1884 pg 25.
Only one of children of John and Hannah was stayed in England. He was raised by his uncle Thomas Lowthrop and became a minister in the Church of England. He probably died in England after 1653 as he was named in his fathers will. Other source said died bef. 1653 which wouldn't be right if in fathers will of 1653.

Book "Tyler" by Helene Hull gives very little on the children of John. Did state John Jr was sent to his uncle to be raised as Anglican as he was the 2nd son. The first Thomas was to be raised independent and to be prepared for the ministry if wanted. It was said that John Jr. was really the one that caused the Archbishop to let John Sr. out of Newgate prison to be with his children if he went to America as William Laud was impressed with John Jr.

John's mother was not well for several years before she died but she did get to see John Jr. one more time on her death bed in 1633. So John must not have had much to do with his family after being taken by his uncle to be raised.

WIFE - Mary Helly

nothing is known of Mary to date. Prob. was born in England, married there and died there as well. Just have no dates or places. Also no info on any children if there were any.

Family Group Record

Husband	John Emmerson			
Born	1615	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place	Baptized	
Died	1640 or later	Place	Endowed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	19 Jul 1638	Place Duxbury, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				

Wife	Barbara Lothrop			
Born	1619	Place Egerton, , AB, Kent, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	31 Oct 1619	Place Egerton, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Died	Aft 1653	Place	Endowed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father	John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother	Hannah Howse			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband John Emmerson

Born	1615	Place	England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized	
Died	1640 or 50s	Place		Endowed	
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents	
Married	19 Jul 1638	Place	Dunbury, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father					
Husband's mother					

Wife Barbara Lothrop

Born	1619	Place	Preston, Ad, Kent, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	31 Oct 1619	Place	Preston, Kent, ENGLAND	Baptized	
Died	Aft 1653	Place		Endowed	
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents	
Wife's father	John Lothrop Rev *				
Wife's mother	Hanoch Howe				

Prepared by	Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	3126 Kimberly Rd, Unit # 402
Phone	(520) 355-2075		Bellingham, LA 57222-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Emmerson**

Wife **Barbara Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Emmerson

*Nov 2018 located info on John Emmerson (Emerson) born 1615 England and death unknown. listed age 20 in 1635, yeoman who came to Plymouth colony in 1635 on the "Abigail" and settled in Scituate MA. Possibly returned to England permanently in 1640 and died there or later. Married in Duxbury MA 19 Jul 1638 to Barbara Lothrop, dau of Rev. John Lothrop (1634, Sit;uate) (My son Emmersonn and my daughter Barbara married at Duxbury by Captain Standige. (Miles Standish). (copy)

Nothing is known of John to date. Married at Duxbury,MA by Capt. Miles Standish. Also no info on any children if there were any.

She listed her son Emmersonn and my daughter Barbara married at Duxbury by Captain Standige so why not list them as her children?

WIFE - Barbara Lothrop

*Nov 2018 Located info on Barbara from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Oct 1619 Egerton, Eng, death unknown. Dau of Rev. John Lothrop (1634 Scituate) and 1st wife hannah (House/Howse). Married John Emerson in Duxbury, MA 10 Jul 1638. "My son Emmersonn and my daughter Barbarah married at Duxbury by Captain Standige (Miles Standish) (who also md Jane Lothrop and Samuel Fuller in MA) (my line). No info on children. (copy)

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was married in Duxbury, MA by Capt. Miles Standish as was her sister Jane. Birth date listed 1 Oct 1619.
No info on her death to date. Was stated after 1653

Md 1638 John Emerson

She was listed in fathers will of 1653 Barnstable, MA.

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 1

Husband: **John Emerson**

Wife: **Barbara Lothrop**

Notes:

HUSBAND – John Emerson

*Nov 2018 located info on John Emerson (Emerson) born 1615 England and death unknown. Listed age 20 in 1635, yeoman who came to Plymouth colony in 1635 on the "Abigail" and settled in Scituate MA. Possibly returned to England permanently in 1640 and died there or less. Married in Duxbury MA 17 Jul 1638 to Barbara Lothrop, dau of Rev. John Lothrop (1584, Scituate) (My son Emmerson and my daughter Barbara married at Duxbury by Captain Standish. (Miles Standish). (copy)

Nothing is known of John to date. Married at Duxbury,MA by Capt. Miles Standish. Also no info on any children if there were any.

She listed her son Emmerson and my daughter Barbara married at Duxbury by Captain Standish so why not list them as her children?

WIFE – Barbara Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Barbara from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Oct 1619 Scituate, Eng, death unknown. Dau of Rev. John Lothrop (1584 Scituate) and 1st wife Hannah (House/Howes). Married John Emerson in Duxbury, MA 17 Jul 1638. "My son Emmerson and my daughter Barbara married at Duxbury by Captain Standish (Miles Standish) (who also md Jane Lothrop and Samuel Fuller in MA) (my line). No kids on children. (copy)

Book: "John Lowthrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price, pub 1984 pg 26. Was married in Duxbury, MA by Capt. Miles Standish as was her sister Jane. Birth date listed 1 Oct 1619.
No info on her death to date. Was stated after 1653

Md 1638 John Emerson

She was listed in fathers will of 1653 Barnstable, MA.

Find A Grave

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson

BIRTH	Oct 1619 Egerton, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
DEATH	unknown
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	37794203 · View Source

Barbara Lothrop was baptized in Egerton, Kent, England, 31 Oct 1619, daughter of Rev. JOHN LOTHROP {1634, Scituate} & his 1st wife, Hannah (House) Lothrop. She married John Emerson in Duxbury MA, 19 Jul 1638, "My son Emmersonn and my daughter Barbarah married at Duxbury by Captain Standige."
No children recorded.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Spouse

John Emerson
1615 – unknown (m. (marriage) 1638)

Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Half Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Find A Grave

John Emerson

BIRTH	1615 England
DEATH	unknown
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	37794177 · View Source

Born about 1615 (aged 20 in 1635). Yeoman who caqme to Plymouth Colony in 1635 on the "Abigail," & settled in Scituate MA. Possibly returned to England permanently in 1640. Died in 1640 or later.
Married in Duxbury MA, 19 Jul 1638, Barbara Lothrop, daughter of Rev. JOHN LOTHROP {1634, Scituate} (My son Emmersonn and my daughter Barbarah married at Duxbury by Captain Standige."
No children recorded.

Family Members

Spouse

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown (m. (marriage) 1638)

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 1 Jun 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **37794177**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for John Emerson (1615–unknown), Find A Grave Memorial no. 37794177, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lothrop**

Born Feb/Mar 1623	Place London, Middlesex, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 29 Feb 1699/1700	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place ONC, N, New London Co. CT.	Sealed to parents	
Married 28 Nov 1644	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Abigail Doane			
Married 1690	Place Plymouth, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Hannah Howse			

Wife **Elizabeth Scudder**

Born 31 Jul 1625	Place Kent, Eng	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Feb 1690	Place Norwich, New London Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place ONC, Norwich, CT	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Thomas Scudder			
Wife's mother Elizabeth ?Unknown			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **John Lothrop**

Born 1645	Place Boston/Barnstable, MA	Baptized	
Christened 7 Dec 1645	Place Boston, MA	Endowed	
Died 26 Aug 1688	Place CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Ruth Royce			
Married 15 Dec 1669	Place New London, NLC, CT	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Elizabeth Lothrop**

Born Mar 1648	Place New London, CT	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Abt 1690	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Isaac Royce			
Married 15 Dec 1669	Place New London, NLC, CT	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse Joseph Thompson			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Samuel Lothrop**

Born Mar 1650	Place New London, NLC, CT	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 9 Dec 1732	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Hannah Adgate			
Married Nov 1675	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Samuel Lothrop

Born	Feb Mar 1623	Place London, Middlesex, ENGLAND	Religion
Christened		Place	Religion
Died	25 Feb 1690/1700	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Buried
Buried		Place CWC, N. New London Co. CT	Sealed to parents
Married	28 Nov 1644	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Abigail Deane		
Married	1690	Place Pawtucket, MA	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	John Lothrop Rev.		
Husband's mother	Hannah Howes		

Wife Elizabeth Scudder

Born	31 Jul 1625	Place Kent, Eng	LDS individual date / Temple
Christened		Place	Religion
Died	Feb 1690	Place Norwich, New London Co. CT	Endowed
Buried		Place CWC, Norwich, CT	Sealed to parents
Father Name	Thomas Scudder		
Mother Name	Elizabeth Zachariah		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M	John Lothrop			
Born	1649	Place Barnstable, MA	Religion	
Christened	2 Dec 1649	Place Boston, MA	Endowed	
Died	26 Aug 1686	Place CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Ruth Royce			
Married	15 Dec 1669	Place New London, NLC, CT	Sealed to spouse	
2 F	Elizabeth Lothrop			
Born	Mar 1640	Place New London, CT	Religion	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	Apr 1690	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Isaac Royce			
Married	15 Dec 1669	Place New London, NLC, CT	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	Joseph Tromsper			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
3 M	Samuel Lothrop			
Born	Mar 1650	Place New London, NLC, CT	Religion	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	5 Dec 1732	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Hannah Adgate			
Married	Nov 1675	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys Lavon (Howe) Treadway	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 101
Phone	(563) 355-2035	Davenport, IA 52804-4111
E-mail address	glhowe1947@outlook.com	
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Samuel Lothrop**			
Wife	**Elizabeth Scudder**			
Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
3 M	**Samuel Lothrop**			
Spouse	Mary Reynolds			
Married	30 Dec 1697	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to spouse	
4 F	**Sarah Lothrop**			
Born	Oct 1655	Place New London, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	11 Nov 1706	Place Wallingford, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Nathaniel Royce			
Married	21 Apr 1681	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	
5 F	**Martha Lothrop**			
Born	Jan 1657	Place New London, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	21 Sep 1719	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	John Moss			
Married	12 Dec 1678	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	
6 M	**Israel Lathrop**			
Born	Oct 1659	Place New London, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	28 Mar 1733	Place Norwich, CT	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Rebecca Bliss			
Married	8 Apr 1686	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to spouse	
7 M	**Joseph Lothrop**			
Born	Oct 1661	Place New London, CT	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	5 Jul 1740	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Mary (Mercy) Scudder			
Married	8 Apr 1686	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	Ann Waterhouse (Watrous?)			
Married	2 Feb 1696/1697	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	Martha Morgan			
Married	22 Nov 1727	Place CT	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lothrop**

Wife **Elizabeth Scudder**

Children List each child in order of birth.

5	M	**Samuel Lothrop**			
		Spouse	Mary Reynolds		
		Married	30 Dec 1727 Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Married to spouse	
6	F	**Sarah Lothrop**			
		Born	Oct 1695 Place New London, CT	Baptized	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	11 Nov 1726 Place Wallingford, CT	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse	Nathaniel Royce		
		Married	21 Apr 1681 Place CT	Sealed to spouse	
5	F	**Martha Lothrop**			
		Born	Jan 1697 Place New London, CT	Baptized	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	21 Sep 1719 Place	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse	John Moss		
		Married	12 Dec 1728 Place CT	Sealed to spouse	
6	M	**Israel Lothrop**			
		Born	Oct 1699 Place New London, CT	Baptized	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	26 Mar 1733 Place Norwich, CT	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse	Rebecca Giles		
		Married	8 Apr 1696 Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to spouse	
7	M	**Joseph Lothrop**			
		Born	Oct 1661 Place New London, CT	Baptized	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	5 Jul 1740 Place	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse	Mary (Mercy) Scudder		
		Married	8 Apr 1686 Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Sealed to spouse	
		Spouse	Ann Waterhouse (Waterous?)		
		Married	2 Feb 1656/1657 Place CT	Sealed to spouse	
		Spouse	Martha Morgan		
		Married	22 Nov 1722 Place CT	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband	**Samuel Lothrop**
Wife	**Elizabeth Scudder**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
8 F **Abigail Lothrop**				
Born May 1665	Place New London, NLC, CT		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse John Huntington				
Married 9 Dec 1686	Place CT		Sealed to spouse	
9 F **Anne Lothrop**				
Born Aug 1667	Place New London, CT		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 19 Nov 1745	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse William Hough				
Married	Place CT		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1622 Kent, Eng. Death 28 Feb 1700 age 77-78, Norwich, New London, Co. CT. Burial Old Norwichtown cemetery.
Samuel III son of Rev. John an Hannah (House) Lothrop was born 1621. Md 1st Barnstable MA 28 Nov 1644 Elizabeth Scudder (1625-1690). He md 2nd in early 1690's to Abigail Doane, (1631-1734) dau of John Doane (1630 Plymouth). Listed 5 children possibly of 9 Children. Parents: John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah House/Howse 1594 -1633. & siblings and 6 half siblings.
(copy)

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by 1623 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1623 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell,Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located acutal record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lathrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1648 when he moved to New London, CT then 1668 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Jude in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 260 acres and also serves as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Pequot) then to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1623.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop pub 1977 ch 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Family Group Record

Husband	Samuel Lothrop		
Wife	Elizabeth Scudder		
Children: List each child in order of birth.		Birth date or other data	Sex
6 F	Abigail Lothrop		
Born	May 1666	Place New London, N C CT	Baptized
Christened		Place	Confirmed
Died		Place	Buried or cremated
Buried		Place	
Spouse	John Huntington		
Married	9 Dec 1686	Place CT	Married to spouse
5 F	Anne Lothrop		
Born	Aug 1667	Place New London, CT	Baptized
Christened		Place	Confirmed
Died	10 Nov 1745	Place	Buried or cremated
Buried		Place	
Spouse	William Hough		
Married		Place CT	Married to spouse

Notes

HUSBAND: - Samuel Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Lothrop from Find A Grave website. Birth 1622 Norf, Eng. Death 28 Feb 1700 age 77-78, Norwich, New London, Co. CT. Buried Old Norwichtown cemetery.

Samuel III son of Rev. John an Hannah (Hosea) Lothrop was born 1622. Rd 1st Barnstable MA 22 Nov 1644 Elizabeth Scudder (1625-1689). He md 2nd in early 1690's to Abigail Deane, (1631-1734) dau of John Deane (1630 Plymouth). Listed 5 children possibly of 9 children. Parents John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah (Hosea/Howes 1594-1633. 8 siblings and 6 half siblings.

(copy)

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lambeth Marsh, near London by 1622 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1623 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell,Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records MA 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located actual record to Abigail Deane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lothrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lambeth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1668 when he moved to New London, CT then 1686 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Judge in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 260 acres and also serves as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at first time was called Pequot) then to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Robert Woodruff Price pub 1910 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1623.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Lemon Lothrop pub 1977 ch 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lothrop**

Wife **Elizabeth Scudder**

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Lothrop (Continued)

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WIFE - Elizabeth Scudder

*Nov 2018 located info on Elizabeth from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 31 Jul 1625 Kent, England and death Feb 1690 age 64, Norwich, New London Co. CT, burial Old Norwichtown cem. Note LDs record Born "Buford" Parents: John Scudder 1588-1625 and Elizabeth (Stoughton) Chamberlain 1591-1647. Married 1644 Samuel Lothrop 1622-1700. Listed 6 children and 4 siblings and 1 half sibling. (copy)

Birth has been said abt 1620, death dates not known but aft 1667 and before 1690 of Elizabeth. She may have died in New London, CT (at that time called Pequot) where they were living in 1667. She was dau of Thomas and Elizabeth Scudder.

She and Samuel had 9 children, 1st born in Boston, MA and rest in New London, CT.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 Listed Elizabeth's parents and info on their 9 children. This book used cources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

CHILD 1 - John Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on John.

Married to Ruth Royce 1669 in New London, New London Co. CT.

He died 1688 (where?)

Wife, Ruth md 2nd 1689 in Wallingford, New Haven Co. CT.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 2 - Elizabeth Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Elizabeth.

Married 1st 1669 New London, CT to Isaac Royce.

Married 2nd to Joseph Thompson of Wallingford, no date or place.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 3 - Samuel Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Samuel. Some famous people from this line have been stated as: Franklin D. Roosevelt, Benedict Arnold, Thomas Dewey, Adlie Stevenson.

Married first Nov 1675 to Hannah Adgate.

Married 2nd 1697 Norwich, CT to Mary (Reynolds) Edgerton.

Info on children listed from the Gen. Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. 6 by 1st wife, don't know if any by 2nd.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lothrop**

Wife **Elizabeth Scudder**

Husband

HUSB/MD - Samuel Lothrop (Continued)
Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WIFE - Elizabeth Scudder

"Nov 2018 located info on Elizabeth from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 31 Jul 1625 Kent, England and death Feb 1690 age 64, Norwich, New London Co. CT, burial Old Norwichtown cem. Note LDS record from "Bulford". Parents: John Scudder 1598-1625 and Elizabeth (Stoughton) Chamberlain 1591-1647. Married 1644 Samuel Lothrop 1622-1700. Listed 6 children and 4 siblings and 1 half sibling. (copy)

Birth has been said abt 1620, death dates not known but abt 1667 and before 1690 of Elizabeth. She may have died in New London, CT (at that time called Pequod) where they were living in 1667. She was dau of Thomas and Elizabeth Scudder.

She and Samuel had 9 children, 1st born in Boston, MA and rest in New London, CT.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 28 listed Elizabeth's parents and info on their 9 children. This book used sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said more info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Blaisdell" by Blaisdell pg 195-98

CHILD 1 - John Lothropp
Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said more info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Blaisdell" by Blaisdell pg 195-98

Other sources also listed info on John.

Married to Ruth Royce 1669 in New London, New London Co. CT.

He died 1684 (where?)

Wife, Ruth mrd 2nd 1689 in Wallingford, New Haven Co. CT.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 2 - Elizabeth Lothropp
Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said more info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Blaisdell" by Blaisdell pg 195-98

Other sources also listed info on Elizabeth.

Married 1st 1689 New London, CT to Isaac Royce.

Married 2nd to Joseph Thompson of Wallingford, no date or place.

No info on children to date.

CHILD 3 - Samuel Lothropp
Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said more info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Blaisdell" by Blaisdell pg 195-98

Other sources also listed info on Samuel. Some famous people from this line have been stated as: Franklin D. Roosevelt, Benedict Arnold, Thomas Dewey, Allie Stevenson.

Married first Nov 1675 to Hannah Adgate.

Married 2nd 1692 Norwich, CT to Mary (Reynolds) Edgerton.

Info on children listed from the Gen. Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis, 5 by 1st wife, don't know if any by 2nd.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lothrop**

Wife **Elizabeth Scudder**

Notes

CHILD 4 - Sarah Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Sarah.

CHILD 5 - Martha Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Martha.

CHILD 6 - Israel Lathrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Israel.

Lineges of Associates of Founders & Patriots (Waco,TX libr)

Children listed in the book Gen. Register of Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco, TX libr.

Bliss Family Of America 3 Vols. Gives info on parents but no info on children. Waco, TX libr.

CHILD 7 - Joseph Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Joseph.

Married first to Mary or Mercy Scudder 1686 and she died 1695. Had 5 children.

Married 2nd to Ann Waterhouse or Watrous 1696/97 and they had 4 children.

Married 3rd to Martha Morgan Perkins 1727 and they had no children.

Info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco, TX libr.

One of famous people from this line was said to be Oliver Wendell Holmes. But have no info other then names of the children.

CHILD 8 - Abigail Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Abigail. No info on children.

Also info from Gen Register Plymouth Families by Davis 974.48 Waco, TX libr.

One famous person descended from this line was said to be Ulysses S. Grant.

CHILD 9 - Anne Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Anne.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lathrop**

Wife **Elizabeth Scudder**

Notes

CHILD 4 - Sarah Lathrop

Book "John Lathrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Sarah.

CHILD 5 - Martha Lathrop

Book "John Lathrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Martha.

CHILD 6 - Israel Lathrop

Book "John Lathrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Israel.

Lineage of Associates of Founders & Patriots (Waco,TX libr)

Children listed in the book Gen. Register of Plymouth Families by Davis 974.49 Waco, TX libr.

Bliss Family Of America 3 Vols. Gives info on parents but no info on children. Waco, TX libr.

CHILD 7 - Joseph Lathrop

Book "John Lathrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Joseph.

Married first to Mary or Mercy Scudder 1688 and she died 1695. Had 5 children.

Married 2nd to Ann Wadsworth or Walrous 1696/97 and they had 4 children.

Married 3rd to Martha Morgan Perkins 1720 and they had no children.

Info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis 974.49 Waco, TX libr.

One of famous people from this line was said to be Oliver Wendell Holmes. But have no info other than names of the children.

CHILD 8 - Abigail Lathrop

Book "John Lathrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Abigail. No info on children.

Also info from Gen Register Plymouth Families by Davis 974.49 Waco, TX libr.

One famous person descended from this line was said to be Lyman S. Grant.

CHILD 9 - Anne Lathrop

Book "John Lathrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Price pub 1984 pg 28 sources of "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Other sources also listed info on Anne.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lothrop**

Born Feb/Mar 1623	Place London, Middlesex, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 29 Feb 1699/1700	Place Norwich, New London Co., CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place ONC, N, New London Co. CT.	Sealed to parents	
Married 1690	Place Plymouth, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Elizabeth Scudder			
Married 28 Nov 1644	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Hannah Howse			

Wife **Abigail Doane**

Born Abt 1631	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 23 Jan 1734 (102-103)	Place Norwich, New London Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place ONC, N, NewLondon Co. CT.	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Doane Deacon			
Wife's mother Ann Perkins			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Samuel Lothrop

Born	Feb/Mar 1623	Place	London, Middlesex, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	29 Feb 1699/1700	Place	Norwich, New London Co., CT	Endowed
Buried		Place	ONC, NL New London Co. CT	Sealed to parents
Married	1690	Place	Plymouth, MA	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Elizabeth Scudder			
Married	28 Nov 1644	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	John Lothrop Rev *			
Husband's mother	Hannah Howes			

Wife Abigail Doane

Born	Abt 1631	Place	Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates / Female
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	23 Jan 1724 (102-103)	Place	Norwich, New London Co. CT	Endowed
Buried		Place	ONC, NL New London Co. CT.	Sealed to parents
Wife's father	John Doane Deacon			
Wife's mother	Ann Bangs			

Prepared by	Gladys Lillian (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1126 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2035		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	dtreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	3 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Lothrop**

Wife **Abigail Doane**

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1622 Kent, Eng. Death 28 Feb 1700 age 77-78, Norwich, New London, Co. CT. Burial Old Norwichtown cemetery.
Samuel III son of Rev. John an Hannah (House) Lothrop was born 1621. Md 1st Barnstable MA 28 Nov 1644 Elizabeth Scudder (1625-1690). He md 2nd in early 1690's to Abigail Doane, (1631-1734) dau of John Doane (1630 Plymouth). Listed 5 children possibly of 9 Children. Parents: John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah House/Howse 1594 -1633. & siblings and 6 half siblings.
(copy)

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by 1623 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1623 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell,Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located acutal record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date prob. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lathrop families and has been said several famous people from this line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lamberth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his father and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1644. He lived there till 1648 when he moved to New London, CT then 1668 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Jude in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 260 acres and also serves as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Pequot) then to Norwich, CT.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Listed birth only Feb/Mar 1623.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop pub 1977 ch 16 p 23. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1623.

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WIFE - Abigail Doane

*Nov 2018 located info on Abigail Doane from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1631 Plymouth, & Co. MA. Death 23 Jan 1734 AGED 102-103. Norwich, New London Co. CT burial Old Norwichtown cemetery, Norwich, CT. Married 1690 Samuel Lothrop 1622-1700. It her death date is right and she was 102-103 years of age at death is quite uncommon at that time? (copy)

She and Samuel had no children that has been listed. She was age 60 when married Samuel.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28. Listed Abigails birth as 1632 and died 1734/35 at age 104 years. Listed her as dau of Deacon John Doane. Used resources as "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lathrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 196-98

Book "Genealogical Register of Plymouth Families" by Davis #948.48 pg 87 listed John Doane, Plymouth 1630 to Eastham 1644 and wife was Abigail. One Child, Abigail born 1632 md Samuel Lothrop.

Has been listed wife of John Doane was Abigail Roll but also listed his wife was Ann Perkins who was mothre of Abigail who md Samuel Lothrop. John had a 2nd wife Lydia and maybe the third wife was Abigail ?. as that was the wifes name in his will.

Family Group Record

Husband Samuel Lothrop

Wife Abigail Doane

Notes:

HUSBAND - Samuel Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1622 Kent, Eng. Death 28 Feb 1700 age 77-78, Norwich, New London, Co. CT. Burial Old Norwichtown cemetery.

Samuel III son of Rev. John an Hannah (House) Lothrop was born 1621, Mil 12 Barnstable MA 28 Nov 1664 Elizabeth Scudder (1625-1694). He md 2nd in early 1690's to Abigail Doane, (1631-1724) dau of John Doane (1600 Plymouth). Lived 5 children possibly of 9 Children. Parents: John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah House/Howse 1591-1633. 8 siblings and 6 half siblings.
(copy)

BIRTH: His parents had moved to Lambourth Marsh, near London by 1622 and he was said to have been born Feb or Mar 1622 so probably there. If born 1622 as also been stated would have been Eastwell Egerton Church. No baptism record to date.

MARRIAGE1: Barnstable records list 1st marriage to Elizabeth Scudder. Believe 9 children by Elizabeth.

MARRIAGE2: Stated md 2nd 1690 in Plymouth. Not located actual record to Abigail Doane. No children mentioned by Abigail.

DEATH: Date has been given but not checked for will to date back. Norwich, CT. where he died.

CHILDREN: 9 children listed in several books on Lothrop families and has been said several famous people from his line.

If Samuel was born 1622 would have been at Eastwell, Egerton church but if born 1623 his parents had moved to Lambeth Marsh, near London by then. Both dates have been stated.

He left for America with his family and siblings 1634 where they first settled in Scituate, MA then 1639 they moved to Barnstable where he married 1st in 1664. He lived there till 1689 when he moved to New London, CT then 1690 he was in Norwich, CT.

Samuel was a house builder in Barnstable. One source says he became Judge in General Court of CT also. He had a farm of 250 acres and also served as constable and townsman and lived in New London (which at that time was called Pequot) then to Norwich, CT.

book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1994 pg 26, listed birth only Feb/Mar 1622.

Book "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lothrop pub 1977 ch 18 p 22. Listed birth date Feb/Mar 1622

Other sources listed his death and marriage info.

WIFE - Abigail Doane

*Nov 2018 located info on Abigail Doane from Find A Grave Internet site. Birth 1631 Plymouth, Co. MA. Death 23 Jan 1724 AGED 102-103, Norwich, New London Co. CT burial Old Norwichtown cemetery, Norwich, CT. Married 1690 Samuel Lothrop 1622-1700. If her death date is right and she was 102-103 years of age at death is quite uncommon at that time? (copy)

She and Samuel had no children that has been listed. She was age 60 when married Samuel.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1994 pg 26. Listed Abigail born as 1632 and died 1724/1725 at age 104 years. Listed her as dau of Deacon John Doane. Used resources as "In This Place" by Charles Leonard Lothrop and said most info on this family from "Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd" by Brainerd pg 185-90

Book "Genealogical Registers of Plymouth Families" by Davis 1992-18 pg 87 listed John Doane, Plymouth 1610 to Eastham 1644 and wife was Abigail. One Child, Abigail born 1632 md Samuel Lothrop.

Has been listed wife of John Doane was Abigail Foil but also listed his wife was Alice Fletcher who was mother of Abigail who md Samuel Lothrop. John had a 2nd wife Lydia and maybe the third wife was Abigail ?, as that was the wife name in his will.

Find A Grave

Samuel Lothrop, I

BIRTH	1622 Kent, England
DEATH	28 Feb 1700 (aged 77–78) Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Old Norwichtown Cemetery Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
MEMORIAL ID	157566346 · View Source

Samuel, 3rd son of Rev. John & Hannah (House) Lothrop, was born say 1621. He married (1) at Barnstable MA, 28 Nov 1644, Elizabeth Scudder. He married (2) in early 1690s, Abigail Doane, daughter of JOHN DOANE {1630, Plymouth}.
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project.

Bio by: Linda Mac

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Spouses

Elizabeth *Scudder* Lathrop
1625–1690 (m. (marriage) 1644)

Abigail *Doane* Lathrop
1631–1734 (m. (marriage) 1690)

Abigail *Doane* Lothrop
1632–1734

Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Half Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Children

Elizabeth *Lathrop* Thompson
1648–1690

Samuel Lathrop
1650–1732

Sarah *Lathrop* Royce
1655–1706

Martha *Lothrop* Moss
1657–1719

Israel Lothrop
1659–1733

Find A Grave

Samuel Ladrop, I

BIRTH	1672 Kent, England
DEATH	27 Feb 1720 (aged 47-48) Norwalk, New London County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Old Norwalk Town Cemetery Norwalk, New London County, Connecticut, USA
MEMORIAL ID	137562140 · View Source

Samuel, 3rd son of John & Hannah [Hodges] Ladrop, was born say 1672. He married (1) at Barnstable MA, 29 Nov 1694, Elizabeth Scudder. He married (2) in early 1699, Abigail Doane, daughter of JOHN DOANE, II & Prudence.
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project

Bio by Linda Mae

Family Members

Parents

John Ladrop
1584–1653

Hannah Hodges Ladrop
1584–1653

Spouses

Elizabeth Scudder Ladrop
1672–1690 (m, (marriage) 1694)

Abigail Doane Ladrop
1671–1734 (m, (marriage) 1690)

Abigail Doane Ladrop
1673–1734

Siblings

Thomas Ladrop
1612–1672

Agnes Ladrop
1614–1612

Jane Ladrop Fuller
1614–1659

John Ladrop
1617 – unknown

Mathias Ladrop Emerson
1619 – unknown

Joseph Ladrop
1624–1703

Benjamin Ladrop
1626–1671

Half siblings

Samuel Ladrop
1636–1713

Daughter Ladrop
1639–1639

Abigail Ladrop Clark
1639–1722

Barbara Ladrop Main
1643–1722

Elizabeth Ladrop Williams
1649 – unknown

John Ladrop Jr
1645–1727

Children

Elizabeth Ladrop Thompson
1695–1739

Samuel Ladrop
1698–1731

Sarah Ladrop Boyce
1698–1756

Martha Ladrop Morse
1697–1779

Israel Ladrop
1699–1732

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Created by: Mookie
Added: 29 Jan 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **157566346**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Samuel Lothrop, I (1622–28 Feb 1700), Find A Grave Memorial no. 157566346, citing Old Norwichtown Cemetery, Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA ; Maintained by Mookie (contributor 47515129) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Elizabeth *Scudder* Lathrop

BIRTH	31 Jul 1625 Kent, England
DEATH	Feb 1690 (aged 64) Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Old Norwichtown Cemetery Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
MEMORIAL ID	157576838 · View Source

Born "Buford"
LDs record

Bio by: Find A Grave

Family Members

Parents

John Scudder
1588–1625

Elizabeth *Stoughton* Chamberlain
1591–1647

Siblings

Elizabeth Scudder
unknown–1616

Thomas Scudder
1617–1617

John Scudder
1618–1689

Thomas Scudder
1620 – unknown

Half Siblings

Joanna *Chamberlain* Betts
1630–1711

Spouse

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700 (m. (marriage) 1644)

Children

Elizabeth *Lathrop* Thompson
1648–1690

Samuel Lathrop
1650–1732

Sarah *Lathrop* Royce
1655–1706

Martha *Lothrop* Moss
1657–1719

Israel Lothrop
1659–1733

Abigail *Lothrop* Baker
1665–1746

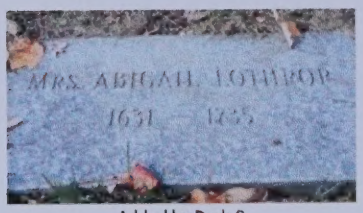
Created by: Mookie
Added: 29 Jan 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **157576838**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Elizabeth *Scudder* Lathrop (31 Jul 1625–Feb 1690), Find A Grave Memorial no. 157576838, citing Old Norwichtown Cemetery, Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA ; Maintained by Mookie (contributor 47515129) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Photo added by Barb S



Added by Barb S

Added by Barb S

Abigail *Doane* Lathrop

BIRTH	1631 Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	23 Jan 1734 (aged 102–103) Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Old Norwichtown Cemetery Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA
MEMORIAL ID	82568544 · View Source

wife of Samuel
age 103 yrs

Family Members

Spouse

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700 (m. (marriage) 1690)

Created by: Runner Mary
Added: 29 Dec 2011
Find A Grave Memorial **82568544**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Abigail *Doane* Lathrop (1631–23 Jan 1734), Find A Grave Memorial no. 82568544, citing Old Norwichtown Cemetery, Norwich, New London County, Connecticut, USA ; Maintained by Runner Mary (contributor 47186549) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Capt.**

Born 11 Apr 1624	Place Eastwell/Lamberth, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 11 Apr 1624	Place E, K, ENGLAND. Egerton Church	Baptized	
Died 11 Dec 1702	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 11 Dec 1650	Place Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Hannah Howse			

Wife **Mary Ansell**

Born 1629	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 23 May 1713	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Unknown	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Ansell			
Wife's mother Mary ?Unknown			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Daughter Lothrop**

Born 19 Nov 1651	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 19 Nov 1651	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried 20 Nov 1651	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Joseph Lothrop**

Born 5 Dec 1652	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Oct 1676	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Mary Lothrop**

Born 22 Mar 1654	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Edward Crowell			
Married 16 Jan 1674	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse (male) Denes			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 6 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Joseph Lothrop Capt.

Born	11 Apr 1624	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
Christened	11 Apr 1624	Place	St. St. Mary's Church Church
Died	11 Dec 1720	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
Buried		Place	UKC, Barnstable & Co, MA
Married	11 Dec 1650	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable, MA
Father/Mother	John Lothrop Rev.		
Husband's notes	Harvard Houses		

Wife Mary Ansell

Born	1629	Place	England
Christened		Place	
Died	23 May 1713	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA
Buried		Place	Unknown
Father's Name	John Ansell		
Mother's maiden	Mary Dunham		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F	Deborah Lothrop			
Born	19 May 1651	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	
Christened		Place		
Died	19 Nov 1671	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	
Married	20 Nov 1691	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	
Spouse				
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
2 M	Joseph Lothrop			
Born	5 Dec 1652	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Confirmed
Died	Oct 1676	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
3 F	Mary Lothrop			
Born	22 Mar 1654	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Baptized
Christened		Place		Confirmed
Died		Place		Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Edward Crowell			
Married	16 Jan 1674	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Spouse	(male) Davis			
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	(Sadye LaVon Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Dorothy Rd, Unit # 402
Phone	(563) 355-3085		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
Email address	qtreadway72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	8 Nov 2012		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Capt.**

Wife **Mary Ansell**

Children List each child in order of birth.

				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4	M	**Benjamin Lothrop**			
	Born	25 Jul 1657	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
5	F	**Elizabeth Lothrop**			
	Born	18 Sep 1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	Aft 1696	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Thomas Fuller Capt			
	Married	29 Dec 1680	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
6	M	**John Lothrop**			
	Born	28 Nov 1661	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	30 Dec 1663	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
7	M	**Samuel Lothrop**			
	Born	17 Mar 1663	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	Aft 18 Oct 1728	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Hannah Crocker			
	Married	1 Jul 1686	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
8	M	**John Lothrop**			
	Born	7 Aug 1666	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband: Joseph Lothrop Capt.

Wife: Mary Ansell

Children: List each child in order of birth.

4	M	Benjamin Lothrop			
	Born	25 Jul 1657	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died		Place	Buried in private	
	Buried		Place		
	Married		Place	Married to Sarah	
5	F	Elizabeth Lothrop			
	Born	16 Sep 1659	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died	Aft 1696	Place	Married to Lawrence	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Thomas Fuller Capt.			
	Married	29 Dec 1680	Place: MA	Married to Thomas	
6	M	John Lothrop			
	Born	28 Nov 1661	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died	20 Dec 1693	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married to Jemima	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Married to Jemima	
7	M	Samuel Lothrop			
	Born	17 Mar 1663	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died	Aft 18 Oct 1726	Place	Married to Jemima	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Hannah Crocker			
	Married	1 Jul 1686	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married to Jemima	
8	M	John Lothrop			
	Born	7 Aug 1666	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died		Place	Married to Jemima	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Married to Jemima	

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Capt.**

Wife **Mary Ansell**

Children List each child in order of birth.

				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9	M	**Barnabas Lothrop**			
	Born	24 Feb 1669	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
10	M	**Hope Lothrop**			
	Born	15 Jul 1671	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	29 Oct 1734/1736	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Elizabeth Lothrop			
	Married	17 Dec 1696	Place	Sealed to spouse	
11	M	**Thomas Lothrop**			
	Born	6 Jan 1674	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	3 Jul 1757	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Experience Gorham			
	Married	23 Apr 1697	Place	Sealed to spouse	
12	F	**Hannah Lothrop**			
	Born	23 Jan 1675/1676	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	1 Feb 1680/1681	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Lothrop Capt.

*Nov 2018 located info on Capt. Joseph Lothrop from Find A Grave interent site. Birth 11 apr 1624 Greater London, England. death 11 Dec 1702 age 78 Barnstable, MA. Burial Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstaable, Co MA. Pic of his grave marker still standing, not readable from picture.

Parents: John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah House/Howse 1594-1633. Married 11 Dec 1650 in Barnstable MA to Mary Ansell. 1629-1713, their child Hopestill Lothrop and also listed 4 children with dates. Listed 7 siblings and 7 half siblings. (copy) 12 children.

BIRTH: Was stated his baptizam was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Listed in Barnstable records.

DEATH: Date listed as between 9 Oct 1700 and 9 Apr 1702 Barnstable, MA. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, but the birth records are recorded with

Family Group Record

Husband	Joseph Lothrop Capt.			
Wife	Mary Ansell			
Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance date	Temple
9 M	Samuel Lothrop			
Born	24 Feb 1666	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place:	Endowed	
Died		Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse				
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse	
10 M	Hope Lothrop			
Born	15 Jan 1671	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place:	Endowed	
Died	29 Oct 1734/1735	Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse	Elizabeth Lothrop			
Married	17 Dec 1695	Place:	Sealed to spouse	
11 M	Thomas Lothrop			
Born	6 Jan 1674	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place:	Endowed	
Died	3 Jul 1757	Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse	Experience Gorham			
Married	23 Apr 1697	Place:	Sealed to spouse	
12 F	Hannah Lothrop			
Born	23 Jan 1675/1676	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place:	Endowed	
Died	1 Feb 1680/1681	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse				
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND: - Joseph Lothrop Capt.

*May 2018 located info on Capt. Joseph Lothrop from Find A Grave interest site. Birth 11 apr 1624 Greater London, England. death 11 Dec 1702 age 78 Barnstable, MA. Burial Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Co MA. Pic of his grave marker still standing, not readable from picture.

Parents: John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah Howes/Howse 1594-1653. Married 11 Dec 1630 in Barnstable MA to Mary Ansell. 1629-1713. their child Hopestill Lothrop and also listed 4 children with dates. Listed 7 siblings and 7 half siblings. (copy) 12 children.

BIRTH: Was stated his baptism was recorded in Bakwell, Kent, England where he was baptized by his grandfather John Howes. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howes family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Listed in Barnstable records.

DEATH: Date listed as between 9 Oct 1700 and 9 Apr 1702 Barnstable, MA. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Joseph was said to have had 12 children all born Barnstable, but the birth records are recorded with

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Capt.**

Wife **Mary Ansell**

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Lothrop Capt. (Continued)

Plymouth Vital Records as well.

Capt. Joseph was civilian of distinction, was military officer of Merit and was Deputy to colony CT in 1667 and for 18 years afterwards. In 1676 Lieut Lowthrop as he was styled was the Barnstable Member of the Council of War consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philips upraising and again in 1685. His brothers also was in 1676 and acted as agents for the settlement of Rochester. Joseph was the Register of Deeds an dRegister of Probate in 1702 and for succeeding years. Here was also stated was Sheriff from 1715 to 1721 (which if he died in 1702 wasn't possible) and was Jude of Court of Common Pleas 1701 for several years following (again question?)

One source listed Joseph age 26 when married and became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held title of Captain and Lieutenant. WAs well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Settled in Barnstable.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 then moved to Barnstable where he lived the rest of his life.

Book "Linages of Associates of Founders & Patriots" listed the direct line of Gilbert M. Lothrop b. 1907 Boston from Rev. John to Joseph to Thomas & Elizabeth Gorham Lathrop on down to him.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 11 Apr 1624. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Was said he was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Married at age 26 and then became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held the title of Captain and Lieutenant also.

WIFE - Mary Ansell

*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Ansell from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1629 Eng, death 23 May 1713 age 83-84 Barnstable, MA. Burial unknown. Daughter of John Ansell 1600-? and Mary (?) Ansell
Listed 4 children. Note: Massachusetts Marriages 1695-1910: Joseph Lothrop to Mary Ansel 11 Dec 1650 Barnstable MA. Husband Joseph Lothroop 1624-1702. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28.
Nothing is known of Mary other then the marriage date and place and she and Joseph had 12 children all born in Barnstable.

CHILD 1 - Daughter Lothrop

*Nov 2018 Mothers Find A Grave internet site listed Their child: Hopestill Lothrop (could have been this child referring to as later had a son Hope Lothrop.

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothropp 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 2 - Joseph Lothrop

Birth date and place recorded in Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothropp 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 3 - Mary Lothrop

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothropp 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Family Group Record

Husband Joseph Lothrop Capt.

Wife Mary Ansell

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Lothrop Capt. (Continued)
Plymouth Vital Records as well.

Capt. Joseph was civilian of distinction, was military officer of Mass and was Deputy to colony CT in 1667 and for 18 years afterwards. In 1676 Lieut Lothrop as he was styled was the Beatstable Member of the Council of War consisting of one member from each town in the colony, during King Philips uprising and again in 1685. His brothers also was in 1676 and acted as agents for the settlement of Rochester. Joseph was the Register of Deeds an officiator of Probate in 1702 and for succeeding years. Here was also stated was Sheriff from 1715 to 1721 (which if he died in 1702 wasn't possible) and was Judge of Court of Common Pleas 1701 for several years following (again question?)

One source listed Joseph age 25 when married and became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held title of Captain and Lieutenant. Was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Settled in Barnstable.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and lived first in Scituate until 1639 then moved to Barnstable where he lived the rest of his life.

Book "Lineage of Associates of Founders & Patriots" listed the direct line of Gideon M. Lothrop b. 1807 Boston from Rev. John to Joseph to Thomas & Elizabeth Gorham Lothrop on down to him.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 11 Apr 1624. Yet according to history his parents were in Lincoln Heath near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Was said he was well educated and versed in law, collecting a large library of law books. Married at age 25 and then became deputy for the town in the General Court. Held the title of Captain and Lieutenant also.

WIFE - Mary Ansell
*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Ansell from Find a Grave Internet site. Birth 1629 Eng, death 25 May 1713 age 83-84 Barnstable, MA. Buried unknown. Daughter of John Ansell 1589-? and Mary (?) Ansell
Listed 4 children. Note: Massachusetts Marriages 1695-1910: Joseph Lothrop to Mary Ames 11 Dec 1690 Barnstable MA. Husband Joseph Lothrop 1624-1702. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28.
Nothing is known of Mary other than the marriage date and place and she and Joseph had 12 children all born in Barnstable.

CHILD 1 - Desupter Lothrop
*Nov 2018 Mothers Find A Grave Internet site listed Their child: Hopestill Lothrop (could have been this child referring to as later had a son Hope Lothrop.

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 2 - Joseph Lothrop
Birth date and place recorded in Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 3 - Mary Lothrop
Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Capt.**

Wife **Mary Ansell**

Notes

CHILD 3 - Mary Lothrop (Continued)
Mary md 1st Edward Crowell 1674 then she married 2nd Mr Denes. No date and no info on children.

CHILD 4 - Benjamin Lothrop
Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothropp 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.
Only info Benjamins birth date.

CHILD 5 - Elizabeth Lothrop
*Nov 2018 parents Find A Grave site listed Elizabeth Fuller 1659- ?

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothropp 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.
Birth and mg info.

Married Thomas Fuller, son of Samuel Fuller and Mary (?) and should have them in the computer but don't. No reference to this Samuel or Thomas.

CHILD 6 - John Lothrop
Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothropp 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29.

CHILD 7 - Samuel Lothrop
*Nov 2018 parents Find A Grave site listed Samuel 1663-1728

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Will dated 18 Oct 1728 (no place?)

John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg29. List birth and death and mg info. Md Hannah Crocker and was said her parents were John and Mary Bodfish Crocker and her birth date.

Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 205 to 221 has info on this family and also list wife Hannahs parents as John and Mary Crocker.

Samuel and Hannah had 6 children.

CHILD 8 - John Lothrop
Birth date recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothropp 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29.

CHILD 9 - Barnabas Lothrop
Birth date recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothropp 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29.

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Capt.**

Wife **Mary Assell**

Notes

CHILD 3 - Mary Lothrop (Continued)
Mary ind 1st Edward Crowell 1674-1 they late married 2nd Mr Denes. No date and no info on children.

CHILD 4 - Benjamin Lothrop
Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894 pg 29.
Only info Benjamins birth date.

CHILD 5 - Elizabeth Lothrop
*Nov 2012 parents Find A Grave site listed Elizabeth Fuller 1635-?

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894 pg 29.
Birth and mg info.

Married Thomas Fuller, son of Samuel Fuller and Mary (?) and should have them in the computer but don't. No reference to this Samuel or Thomas.

CHILD 6 - John Lothrop
Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894- pg29.

CHILD 7 - Samuel Lothrop
*Nov 2012 parents Find A Grave site listed Samuel 1653-1728

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Will dated 16 Oct 1728 (no place?)

John Lothrop 1584-1652* by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894 pg29. Lst birth and death and mg info. Md Hannah Crocker and was said her parents were John and Mary Bourjan Crocker and her birth date.

Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 205 to 221 has info on his family and also list wife Hannahs parents as John and Mary Crocker.

Samuel and Hannah had 6 children.

CHILD 8 - John Lothrop
Birth date recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894- pg29.

CHILD 9 - Barnabas Lothrop
Birth date recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

John Lothrop 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1894- pg29.

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Capt.**

Wife **Mary Ansell**

Notes

CHILD 10 - Hope Lothrop

*Nov 2018 Mothers Find A Grave site listed Their child: Hopestill Lothrop. Then both listed he was named Hope Lothrop 1671-1757 md to Elizabeth Lothrop. The first child was listed as female so could have been Hopestill (female?) This Hope was a male and born after her.

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Marriage date has been given as 15 Oct (?) and 17 Dec 1696, not sure where.
Was stated children born Barnstable, Falmouth and Sharon, CT.

John Lothropp 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29. Listed birth and death as 1736 and marriage info.

All children info listed in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Had noted this source (Gen Reg by Davis?) gave info on Maltiah as having son Isaac who md 1698 to Elizabeth Barnes but this is not possible. Maltiah Lathrop, father of Elizabeth who md Hope had a son Isaac who it should refer to -- GLT.

CHILD 11 - Thomas Lothrop

*Nov 2018 Parents Find A Grave site listed Thomas son, 1674-1757.

John Lothropp 1584-1653 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 p29. Listed birth and death and marriage info.

All children info listed in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.
This book said Thomas Sr. md 2nd Deborah Loring but other sources said Thomas Jr md her and had sons John, Peter & Anson.

CHILD 12 - Hannah Lothrop

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothropp 1584-1652 by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Lothrop Cook**

Wife **Mary Ansell**

Children

CHILD 10 - Hope Lothrop

Why 2018 Mothers Find A Grave site listed this child, especially Lothrop. Then both listed he was named Hope Lothrop 1671-1727 and to Elizabeth Lothrop. The first child was listed as female so could have been Hopestill (female?). The Hope was a male and born after her.

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Marriage date has been given as 15 Oct (?) and 17 Dec 1686, not sure where. Was served children from Barnstable, Falmouth and Sandwich, CT.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodbury Pilgrim pub 1894 p29. Listed birth and death as 1736 and marriage info.

All children info listed in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Had noted this source (Gen Reg by Davis) gave info on Mattian as having son Isaac who md. 1695 to Elizabeth Barnes but this is not possible. Mattian Lothrop, father of Elizabeth who md Hope had a son Isaac who it should refer to - DLT.

CHILD 11 - Thomas Lothrop

This 2018 Ancestry Find A Grave site listed Thomas son. 1674-1757.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodbury Pilgrim pub 1894 p29. Listed birth and death and marriage info.

All children info listed in Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

This listed said Thomas S. and 2nd Deborah Loring but other sources said Thomas Jr md not had sons John, Peter & Anson.

CHILD 12 - Hannah Lothrop

Birth date and place recorded Plymouth Vital Records.

Several sources list info on children of Joseph and Mary Lothrop.

John Lothrop 1584-1653 by Richard Woodbury Pilgrim pub 1894 pg 29.

Find A Grave

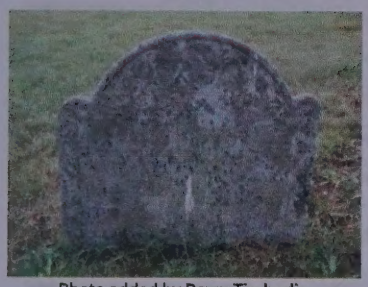


Photo added by Dawn Timberlin

Capt Joseph Lothrop

BIRTH	11 Apr 1624 Greater London, England
DEATH	11 Dec 1702 (aged 78) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	34365543 · View Source

Born about 1624 to Rev. John & Hannah (House) Lothrop. Died about 1702. Married 11 Dec 1650 in Barnstable MA to Mary Ansell. Their child: Hopestill Lothrop.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Spouse

Mary *Ansell* Lothrop
1629–1713 (m. (marriage) 1650)

Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Half Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Children

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Fuller
1659 – unknown

Samuel Lathrop
1663–1728

Hope Lothrop
1671–1734

Thomas Lothrop
1674–1757

Find A Grave

Mary *Ansell* Lothrop

BIRTH	1629 England
DEATH	23 May 1713 (aged 83–84) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	34365555 · View Source

Daughter of John & Mary Ansell.

Mary Ansel
Massachusetts Marriages, 1695-1910
Name: Joseph Lothrop
Spouse's Name: Mary Ansel
Event Date: 11 Dec 1650
Event Place: Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts

Family Members

Parents

John Ansell
1600 – unknown

Spouse

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702 (m. (marriage) 1650)

Children

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Fuller
1659 – unknown

Samuel Lathrop
1663–1728

Hope Lothrop
1671–1734

Thomas Lothrop
1674–1757

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 2 Mar 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **34365555**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Mary *Ansell* Lothrop (1629–23 May 1713), Find A Grave Memorial no. 34365555, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Lothrop**

Born 11 Apr 1626	Place Eastwell/Lamberth, K, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 24 Dec 1626	Place Eastwell, K, E, Egerton Church	Baptized	
Died 3 Jul 1691	Place Charlestown, Suffolk Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Unknown	Sealed to parents	
Married Abt 1650	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Hannah Howse			

Wife **Martha ?Unknown**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Aft 1672	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Martha Lothrop**

Born 3 Nov 1652	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 26 Sep 1728	Place Boston, Boston Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried Sep 1728	Place Boston, Boston Co., Ma, Copps Hill cem.		
Spouse John Goodwin			
Married 2 Dec 1669	Place Charlestown, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse John Pearson			
Married 1714	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Hannah Lothrop**

Born 15 Sep 1655	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Henry Swain			
Married 21 Aug 1679	Place Charlestown, MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Benjamin Lothrop**

Born 5 Aug 1660	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1690	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Abigail Edwards			
Married 1689	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 6 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Lothrop**

Born	11 Apr 1626	Place	Eastwell/Ambsnth, K, ENGLAND
Christened	24 Dec 1626	Place	Eastwell, K, E Egerton Church
Died	3 Jul 1691	Place	Charlestown, Suffolk Co., MA
Buried		Place	Unknown
Married	Abt 1650	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Husband's Father	John Lothrop Rev *		
Husband's Mother	Hannah Howse		

Wife **Martha ?Unknown**

Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died	Aft 1672	Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's Father			
Wife's Mother			

Children - List each child in order of birth.

1	F	**Martha Lothrop**		
	Born	3 Nov 1652	Place Charlestown, MA	Married
	Christened		Place	Married
	Died	26 Sep 1728	Place Boston, Suffolk Co., MA	Married to parents
	Buried	Sep 1728	Place Boston Co., Ma. Copps Hill Cem	
	Spouse	John Goodwin		
	Married	2 Dec 1669	Place Charlestown, MA	Married to spouse
	Spouse	John Reddon		
	Married	1724	Place MA	Married to spouse
2	F	**Hannah Lothrop**		
	Born	15 Sep 1655	Place Charlestown, MA	Married
	Christened		Place	Married
	Died		Place	Married to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Henry Swain		
	Married	21 Aug 1672	Place Charlestown, MA	Married to spouse
3	M	**Benjamin Lothrop**		
	Born	5 Aug 1660	Place Charlestown, MA	Married
	Christened		Place	Married
	Died	1690	Place	Married to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Abigail Edwards		
	Married	1689	Place MA	Married to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Threadway	Address	1104 Kinsley Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Davenport, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gthreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	8 Nov 2018		SOUR

Family Group Record

Husband	**Benjamin Lothrop**			
Wife	**Martha ?Unknown**			
Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple

4 F **Mary Lothrop**

Born 9 Jun 1661	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 23 Dec 1713	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse William Brown			
Married 21 May 1679	Place Charlestown, MA	Sealed to spouse	

5 F **Sarah Lothrop**

Born 10 Apr 1664	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place childhood	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

6 F **Elizabeth Lothrop**

Born 21 May 1665	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

7 F **Rebecca Lothrop**

Born 14 Nov 1666	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

8 F **Mercy Lothrop**

Born 17 Dec 1670	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband: Benjamin Lothrop

Wife: Martha ?Unknown

Children: List each child in order of birth

4	F	Mary Lothrop			
		Born: 9 Jun 1661	Place: Charlestown, MA	Married:	
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
		Died: 23 Dec 1723	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse: William Brown			
		Married: 24 May 1679	Place: Charlestown, MA	Sealed to spouse:	
5	F	Sarah Lothrop			
		Born: 10 Apr 1664	Place: Charlestown, MA	Married:	
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
		Died:	Place: Childhood	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse:			
		Married:	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
6	F	Elizabeth Lothrop			
		Born: 21 May 1665	Place: Charlestown, MA	Married:	
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
		Died:	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse:			
		Married:	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
7	F	Rebecca Lothrop			
		Born: 14 Nov 1666	Place: Charlestown, MA	Married:	
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
		Died:	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse:			
		Married:	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
8	F	Mercy Lothrop			
		Born: 17 Dec 1670	Place: Charlestown, MA	Married:	
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
		Died:	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse:			
		Married:	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	

Family Group Record

Husband	**Benjamin Lothrop**
Wife	**Martha ?Unknown**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 M **John Lothrop**				
Born 15 Jul 1672	Place Charlestown, MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place young		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Benjamin Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Benjamin from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 11 Apr 1626 Kent, Eng, Death 3 Jul 1691 age 65 Charlestown, Suffolk co. MA. Burial unknown. Parents: John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah House/Howse 1594-1633. Listed 7 siblings and 7 half siblings.
Note: Benjamin, fifth son of Rev. John and Hannah (House) Lothrop was baptized 24 Sep 1626 Eastwell Kent. He married Martha (?) abt 1660 (children by 1551). (on 29 Jul 1660 Goodwife Martha Lathrop was admitted to the Charlestown church) (copy) They had 9 children.

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptizm was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptised by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Said md Barnstable, MA but no date or maiden name of Martha. Md before 1652 as was stated Nov 1652 1st child was born and according to info all children were born in Charlestown, MA.

DEATH: No date or place has been located to date. The last child was born Jul 1672 and he was listed as Selectman in 1683 in Charlestown so would have died after that. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Benjamin was said to have had 9 children all born Charlestown,MA.
The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis have what info have on children to date.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed first in Scituate until 1639 when they moved to Barnstable, MA. He lived there until 1652 when he moved to Charlestown.

Book "John Lowthropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Was listed he was bapt. in Eastwell 24 Dec 1626. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Marsh near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Book "The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis list all the info we have of Benjamin & children to date.

WIFE - Martha ?Unknown

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 28.
Nothing is known of Martha other then her first name and she and Benjamin had 9 children all born in Charlestown, MA. It was stated they were married in Barnstable, MA. and first child born Nov 1652 so prob. year before that.

Death at least occured after last child was born 1672.

CHILD 1 - Martha Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Martha md 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1669. 3 Dec 1669 and also 2 Oct date.

Martha md 2nd to John Pearson 1714.

Family Group Record

Husband	Benjamin Lothrop		
Wife	Martha ?Unknown		
Children	List each child in order of birth.	Up to 20	Twins

M John Lothrop

Born	15 Jul 1672	Place Charlestown, MA	Baptized
Christened	Place		Married
Died	Place Young		Buried or burial
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place		Married to spouse

Notes

HUSBAND - Benjamin Lothrop

"Nov 2013 located info on Benjamin from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 11 Apr 1626 Kent, Eng, Death 3 Jul 1691 age 65 Charlestown, Suffolk co, MA. Burial unknown. Parents: John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Hannah Hewes/Howse 1594-1633. Listed 7 siblings and 7 half siblings.
Note: Benjamin, fifth son of Rev. John and Hannah (Howse) Lothrop was baptized 24 Sep 1626 Eastwell Kent. He married Martha (?) abt 1660 (children by 1661). (on 29 Jul 1660 Goodwife Martha Lathrop was admitted to the Charlestown church) (copy) They had 9 children.

BIRTH: Was stated he his baptism was recorded in Eastwell, Kent, England where he was baptized by his grandfather John Howse. However one source said John's family had nothing to do with the Howse family after John left the Anglican church of England.

MARRIAGE: Said md Barnstable, MA but no date or maiden name of Martha. Mt bellows 1622 as was stated Nov 1652 1st child was born and according to info all children were born in Charlestown, MA.

DEATH: No date or place has been located to date. The last child was born Jul 1672 and he was listed as Selectman in 1683 in Charlestown so would have died after that. Probably is a will but not checked to date.

CHILDREN: Bonnett was said to have had 9 children all born Charlestown,MA
The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis have what info have on children to date.

Came to America with his father and siblings in 1634 on the ship "Griffin" and listed that in Schools until 1639 when they moved to Barnstable, MA. He lived there until 1652 when he moved to Charlestown.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1884 pg 26. Was listed he was born in Eastwell 24 Dec 1626. Yet according to history his parents were in Lamberth Manor near London by 1623. Did they take him back to Eastwell to be baptized?

Book "The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families" by Davis list all the info we have of Benjamin & children to date.

WIFE - Martha ?Unknown

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1884 pg 28.
Nothing is known of Martha other than her first name and she and Benjamin had 9 children in Charlestown, MA. It was stated they were married in Barnstable, MA. and first child born Nov 1652 so prob. year before that.

Death at least occured after last child was born 1672.

CHILD 1 - Martha Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1884 pg 25.

Martha md 1st to John Snowden of Charlestown 1686. 3 Dec 1691 and also 2 Oct date.

Martha md 2nd to John Pierson 1714.

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Lothrop**

Wife **Martha ?Unknown**

Notes

CHILD 2 - Hannah Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Hannah md 1679 Henry Swain/Swayne.

CHILD 3 - Benjamin Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Md Abigail Edwards 1689.

CHILD 4 - Mary Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Md William Brown 1679.

CHILD 5 - Sarah Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Died in childhood.

CHILD 6 - Elizabeth Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 7 - Rebecca Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 8 - Mercy Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 9 - John Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

John died young.

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Lothrop**

Wife **Martha Unknown**

Notes:

CHILD 2 - Hannah Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Married ind 1679 Henry Swan Sawyer.

CHILD 3 - Benjamin Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Md Abigail Edwards 1629.

CHILD 4 - Mary Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Md William Brown 1679.

CHILD 5 - Sarah Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Died in childhood.

CHILD 6 - Elizabeth Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 7 - Rebecca Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 8 - Mercy Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

CHILD 9 - John Lothrop

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

John died young.

Find A Grave

Benjamin Lothrop

BIRTH	11 Apr 1626 Kent, England
DEATH	3 Jul 1691 (aged 65) Charlestown, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	54611218 · View Source

Benjamin, Fifth son of Rev. John & Hannah (House) Lothrop, was baptized 24 Sep 1626 at Eastwell, Kent. He married Martha ____ by about 1660 (on 29 July 1660, "Goodwife Martha Lathrop" was admitted to the Charlestown church.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Half Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 7 Jul 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **54611218**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Benjamin Lothrop (11 Apr 1626–3 Jul 1691), Find A Grave Memorial no. 54611218, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Benjamin Lothrop

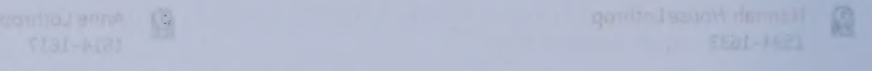
BIRTH	11 Apr 1639 Kent, England
DEATH	3 Jul 1721 (aged 65) Chelsea, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	56611218 · View Source

Benjamin, fifth son of Rev. John & Hannah (House) Lothrop, was baptized 26 Sep 1639 at Eastwell, Kent, he married Martha ____ by about 1680 (on 22 July 1680, "Goodwife Martha Lothrop" was admitted to the Charlestown church.

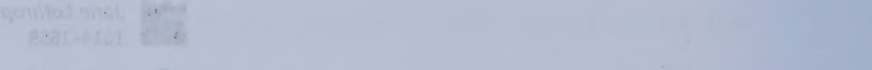
Family Members

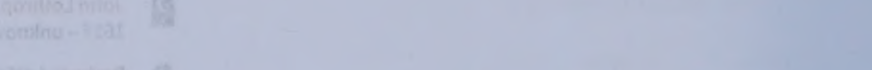
Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

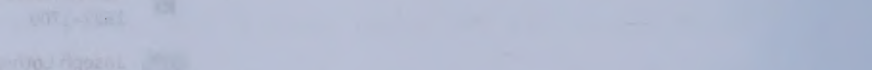

Hannah House Lothrop
1584–1653

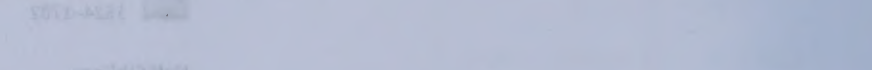
Siblings


Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

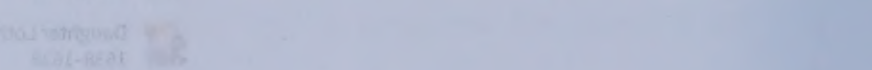

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane Lothrop Fuller
1614–1658

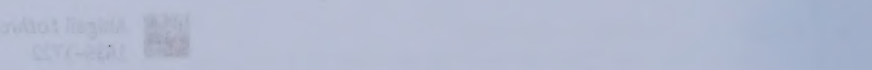

John Lothrop
1627 – unknown

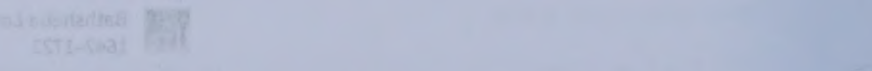

Barbara Lothrop Fredson
1629 – unknown

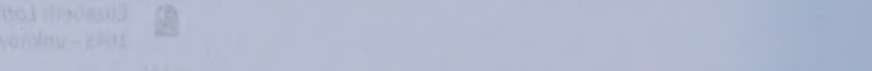
Samuel Lothrop
1633–1700

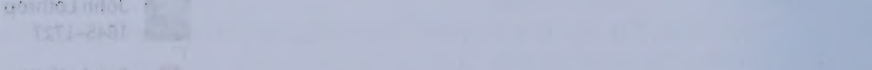

Joseph Lothrop
1634–1702

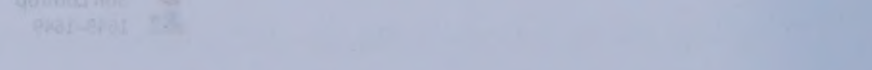
Half Siblings

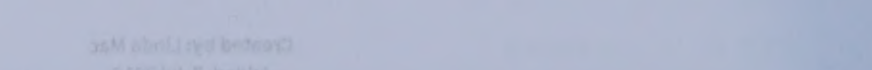

Samuelas Lothrop
1636–1712

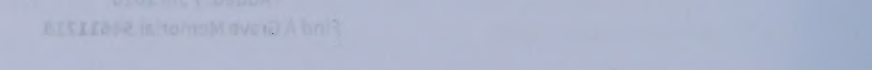

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1639


Abigail Lothrop Clark
1639–1722


Bathsheba Lothrop Mash
1642–1722


Elizabeth Lothrop Williams
1643 – unknown


John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727


Son Lothrop
1648–1649

Created by Linda Mae
- Added: 7 Jul 2010
Find A Grave Memorial 56611218

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Benjamin Lothrop (11 Apr 1639–3 Jul 1721), Find A Grave Memorial no. 56611218, ; Maintained by Linda Mae (contributor #47027203) Unknown

Family Group Record

Husband **John Goodwin**

Born 1647	Place Charlestown, MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 21 Jan 1712	Place Boston, Suffolk Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place CSHBG, Boston, Suffolk Co. MA.	Sealed to parents	
Married 2 Dec 1669	Place Charlestown, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Martha Lothrop**

Born 3 Nov 1652	Place Charlestown, MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 26 Sep 1728	Place Boston, Boston Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried Sep 1728	Place , , , Copps Hill Burying Ground, c	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse John Pearson Lieut.			
Married 1714	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father Benjamin Lothrop			
Wife's mother Martha ?Unknown			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Nathaniel Goodwin**

Born 1673	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1753	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 6 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Goodwin

Born	1647	Place: Charlestown, MA	LDS ordinance date: Status:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	21 Jan 1712	Place: Boston, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place: CSH30, Boston, Suffolk Co, MA	Sealed to spouse:
Married	2 Dec 1669	Place: Charlestown, MA	
Husband's father:			
Husband's mother:			

Wife Martha Lothrop

Born	3 Nov 1652	Place: Charlestown, MA	LDS ordinance date: Status:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	26 Sep 1725	Place: Boston, Boston Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried	Sep 1728	Place: , , Copps Hill Burying Ground, c	Sealed to spouse:
Other Spouse:	John Pierson (Jun),		
Married	1714	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:
Wife's father:	Benjamin Lothrop		
Wife's mother:	Martha Unknown		

Children List each child in order of birth.

M	Nathaniel Goodwin		LDS ordinance date:	Status:
Born	1673	Place:	Endowed:	
Christened		Place:	Endowed:	
Died	1753	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse:				
Married:		Place:	Sealed to spouse:	

Submitted by:	Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address:	110H Kilmoody Rd, Unit # 102
Phone:	(503) 355-2095		Gettysburg, TN 57222-4111
Email address:	glowe3way77@outlook.com		
Date prepared:	5 Nov 2018	Sign:	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Goodwin**

Wife **Martha Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Goodwin

*Nov 2018 located John in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1647 and death 21 Jun 1712 age 64-65. Burial: Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston Suffolk Co. MA. Listed his mother: Mary Crouch Goodwin 1618-1682. Md Martha Lathrop 1652-1728 Listed 2 siblings and 1 son Nathaniel. Inscription: Here lyes buried the body of John Goodwin, aged 65 years departed this life June ye 21st 1712. (copy)

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Martha md 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1669.

John died in Boston.

WIFE - Martha Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located Martha in Find A Grave internet site. Had a pic of her grave marker. Birth 3 Nov 1652 Charlestown, Suffolk co. MA/ Death 26 Sep 1728 age 75. Burial: Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston, Suffolk Co. Ma. Married 1st John Goodwin 1747-1712 and md 2nd to John Pearson 1650-1728. Listed 1 son Nathaniel Goodwin 1673-1753. Inscription: Here lyes buried ye Body of Mrs Martha Pearson (formerly ye wife of Mr John Goodwin), Aged 76 years, who departed this life Sept ye 26th 1728 (copy)

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Martha md 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1669. 3 Dec 1669 and also 2 Oct date.

Martha md 2nd to John Pearson 1714.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Goodwin**

Wife **Martha Lothrop**

Notes:

HUSBAND - John Goodwin

*Nov 2018 located John in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1647 and death 21 Jan 1712 age 64-65. Buried: Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston Suffolk Co. MA. Listed his mother: Mary Crouch Goodwin 1618-1682. Ind Martha Lothrop 1652-1728. Listed 2 siblings and 1 son Nathaniel. Inscription: Here lyes buried the body of John Goodwin, aged 65 years departed this life June ye 21st 1712. (copy)

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Pike pub 1984 pg 73.

Martha mid 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1669.

John died in Boston.

WIFE - Martha Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located Martha in Find A Grave internet site. Had a pic of her grave marker. Birth 3 Nov 1652 Charlestown, Suffolk co. MA. Death 26 Sep 1728 age 75. Buried: Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston, Suffolk Co. MA. Married 1st John Goodwin 1667-1712 and md 2nd to John Pierson 1650-1728. Listed 1 son Nathaniel Goodwin 1672-1752. Inscription: Here lyes buried ye Body of Mrs Martha Pierson (formerly ye wife of Mr John Goodwin), Aged 76 years, who departed this life Sept ye 26th 1728. (copy)

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Pike pub 1984 pg 75.

Martha mid 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1669. 3 Dec 1666 and also 2 Oct date

Martha mid 2nd to John Pierson 1714

Family Group Record

Husband **John Pearson Lieut.**

Born 22 Jun 1650	Place Reading, Middlesex Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 21 Jun 1728	Place Essex Co, MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Old Buring Ground, L, EC, MA.	Sealed to parents	
Married 1714	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Martha Lothrop**

Born 3 Nov 1652	Place Charlestown, MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 26 Sep 1728	Place Boston, Boston Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried Sep 1728	Place , , , Copps Hill Burying Ground, c	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse John Goodwin			
Married 2 Dec 1669	Place Charlestown, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father Benjamin Lothrop			
Wife's mother Martha ?Unknown			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 6 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

John Pearson Lieut.

Born	22 Jun 1650	Place	Reading, Middlesex Co, MA	Life span or age span
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	21 Jun 1728	Place	Essex Co, MA	Buried
Buried		Place	Old Burying Ground, c, EC, MA	Sealed to parents
Married	1724	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				

Wife

Martha Lothrop

Born	3 Nov 1652	Place	Charlestown, MA	Life span or age span
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died	26 Sep 1728	Place	Boston, Boston Co, MA	Buried
Buried	Sep 1728	Place	, , Copps Hill Burying Ground, c	Sealed to parents
Other spouse	John Goodwin			
Married	2 Dec 1699	Place	Charlestown, MA	Sealed to spouse
Wife's father	Benjamin Lothrop			
Wife's mother	Martha Unknown			

Submitted by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(503) 355-2035		Bellevue, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gtreadway72@outlook.com		
Date submitted	6 Nov 2018		State

Family Group Record

Husband **John Pearson Lieut.**

Wife **Martha Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Pearson Lieut.

*Nov 2018 located info on Lieut John Pearson from Find A Grave internet site. 3 pic of his grave marker. Birth: 22 Jun 1650 Reading, Middlesex Co. MA. Death: 21 Jun 1728 age 77, Essex Co MA.
Burial Old Burying Ground, Lynnfield, Essex Co. MA. Parents: John Person 1615-1679 and Maudlin Bullard 1625-1690. Md 2d to Martha Lathrop Pearson 1652-1728 Listed 4 siblings. Listed 13 children from 1678 to 1704 some questioned.
Note: Aged 78 years "Early Vital Reocrds of Mass. (Lynn Deaths)"
Lt. John Pearson married Tabitha Kendall, 1660-1711 dau of Thomas Kendall and Rebecca Paine in 1681. Likely they married in Reading, MA as this is also where they resided..

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Martha md 2nd to John Pearson 1714.

WIFE - Martha Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located Martha in Find A Grave internet site. Had a pic of her grave marker. Birth 3 Nov 1652 Charlestown, Suffolk co. MA/ Death 26 Sep 1728 age 75. Burial: Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston, Suffolk Co. Ma. Married 1st John Goodwin 1747-1712 and md 2nd to John Pearson 1650-1728. Listed 1 son Nathaniel Goodwin 1673-1753. Inscription: Here lyes buried ye Body of Mrs Martha Pearson (formerly ye wife of Mr John Goodwin), Aged 76 years, who departed this life Sept ye 26th 1728 (copy)

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Martha md 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1669. 3 Dec 1669 and also 2 Oct date.

Martha md 2nd to John Pearson 1714.

Family Group Record

Husband

John Pearson Lieut.

Wife

Martha Lothrop

Notes:

HUSBAND - John Pearson Lieut.

"Nov 2018 located info on Lieut John Pearson from Info A Grave Internet site. 3 pic of his grave marker. Birth: 22 Jan 1650 Reading, Middlesex Co. MA. Death: 21 Jan 1728 age 77, Essex Co MA.
Burial Old Burying Ground, Lynnfield, Essex Co. MA. Parents: John Pearson 1615-1679 and Madelin Bullard 1625-1690
Md 2d to Martha Lothrop Pearson 1652-1728. Listed 4 siblings. Listed 13 children from 1672 to 1704 some twins listed.
Note: Aged 78 years "Early Vital Records of Mass. (Lynn Deaths)"
Lt. John Pearson married Tabitha Kimball, 1660-1711 dau of Thomas Kimball and Rebecca Pike in 1681. Likely they married in Reading, MA as this is also where they resided.

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodhull Price pub 1934 pg 29.

Martha md 2nd to John Pearson 1714.

WIFE - Martha Lothrop

"Nov 2018 located Martha in Find A Grave Internet site. Had a pic of her grave marker. Birth: 2 Nov 1652 Charlestown, Suffolk co. MA. Death 26 Sep 1728 age 75. Buried: Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston, Suffolk Co. Ma. Married 1st John Goodwin 1672-1712 and md 2nd to John Pearson 1650-1728. Listed 1 son Nathaniel Goodwin 1673-1753. Inscription: Here lyes buried ye Body of Mrs Martha Pearson (formerly ye wife of Mr John Goodwin). Aged 75 years, who departed this life Sept ye 26th 1728 (copy)

Info from The Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Wasn't able to locate Charlestown on the MA map so don't know what county it is in.

Also info from the book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodhull Price pub 1934 pg 29.

Martha md 1st to John Goodwin of Charlestown 1663. 3 Dec 1669 and also 2 Oct date.

Martha md 2nd to John Pearson 1714.

Find A Grave

Photo added by DGB

Martha *Lathrop* Pearson

BIRTH	3 Nov 1652 Charlestown, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	26 Sep 1728 (aged 75)
BURIAL	Copp's Hill Burying Ground Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	8449285 · View Source

Family Members

Spouses

1 John Goodwin
1647–1712

2 John Pearson
1650–1728

Children

Nathaniel Goodwin
1673–1753

Inscription

Here lyes buried ye Body of Mrs Martha Pearson (formerly ye wife of Mr John Goodwin), Aged 76 years, who departed this life Sept ye 26th 1728

Created by: Thomas A Hawkins
Added: 27 Feb 2004
Find A Grave Memorial **8449285**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 06 November 2018), memorial page for Martha *Lathrop* Pearson (3 Nov 1652–26 Sep 1728), Find A Grave Memorial no. 8449285, citing Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Thomas A Hawkins (contributor 46513232) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Photo added by Julie Nathanson

John Goodwin

BIRTH	1647
DEATH	21 Jun 1712 (aged 64–65)
BURIAL	Copp's Hill Burying Ground Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	8448080 · View Source

Family Members

Parents

Mary *Crouch* Goodwin
1618–1682

Spouse

Martha *Lathrop* Pearson
1652–1728

Siblings

Nathaniel Goodwin
1642–1693

Timothy Goodwin
1662–1701

Children

Nathaniel Goodwin
1673–1753

Inscription

Here lyes buried the body of John Goodwin, aged 65 years departed this life June ye 21st 1712

Created by: Thomas A Hawkins
Added: 27 Feb 2004
Find A Grave Memorial **8448080**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 06 November 2018), memorial page for John Goodwin (1647–21 Jun 1712), Find A Grave Memorial no. 8448080, citing Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Thomas A Hawkins (contributor 46513232) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

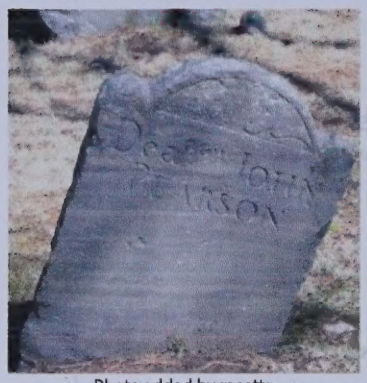
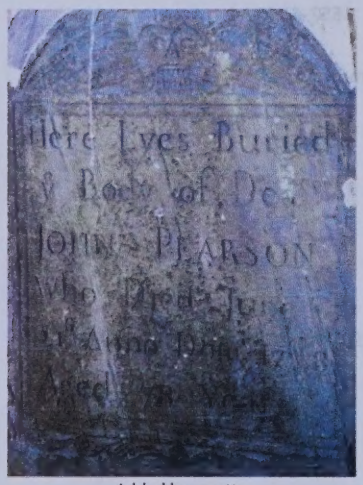


Photo added by rosetta



Added by rosetta

Added by rosetta

Lieut John Pearson

BIRTH	22 Jun 1650 Reading, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	21 Jun 1728 (aged 77) Essex County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Old Burying Ground Lynnfield, Essex County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	58939550 · View Source

Aged 78 yrs. "Early Vital Records of Mass. (Lynn Deaths)"

Lt. John Pearson married Tabitha Kendall, daughter of Thomas Kendall and Rebecca Paine, in 1681. It is likely that they married in Reading, Massachusetts, as this is also where they resided.

Family Members

Parents

John Person
1615–1679

Maudlin *Bullard* Pearson
1625–1690

Siblings

Mary *Pearson* Burnap
1643–1691

Bethia Person
1645 – unknown

Sarah Person
1647 – unknown

James Person
1652 – unknown

Spouses

1st Tabitha *Kendall* Pearson
1660–1711

2nd Martha *Lathrop* Pearson
1652–1728

Children

James Pearson
1678–1744

Tabitha Pearson
1681–1769

John Pearson
1682–1682

John Person
1684–1710

Rebecca Pearson
1686 – unknown

Kendall Person
1688–1767

Susanna *Pearson* Gould
1690–1757

Mary Pearson
1694 – unknown

Thomas Pearson
1694 – unknown

Ebenezer Pearson
1696–1734

Abigail Pearson
1700–1701

Abigail Pearson
1702 – unknown

Elizabeth Pearson
1704 – unknown

Maintained by: InSearchOf

Family Group Record

Husband **Barnabas Lothrop**

Born 6 Jun 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 6 Jun 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Died 26 Oct 1715	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 1 Dec 1658	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Abigail Button			
Married 15 Nov 1698	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Ann Hammond?			

Wife **Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Born 1642	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 28 Sep 1697	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Thomas Clark			
Wife's mother Susanna Ring			

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance dates	Temple		

1 M **John Lothrop**

Born 7 Oct 1659	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Apr 1666	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Abigail Lothrop**

Born 18 Dec 1660	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Oct 1723	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Thomas (?John) Sturgis			
Married 1680	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Barnabas Lothrop Jr.**

Born 22 Mar 1662/1663	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 11 Oct 1732	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Elizabeth Hedge			
Married 14 Nov 1687	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse Hannah Chipman			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 6 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Barnabas Lothrop

Born	6 Jun 1636	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
Christened	6 Jun 1636	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
Died	26 Oct 1715	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Buried		Place	UNC, Barnstable 8 Co, MA
Married	1 Dec 1659	Place	MA

Other Spouses

Abigail Barton

Married	25 Nov 1696	Place	MA

Father's name: John Lothrop Rev.*

Mother's name: Ann Hammond

Wife

Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

Born	1642	Place	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died	28 Sep 1727	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Buried		Place	UNC, Barnstable 8 Co, MA

Father's name: Thomas Clark

Mother's name: Susanna Rice

Children List each child of this couple in birth order.

1	M	John Lothrop		
	Born	7 Oct 1659	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
	Christened		Place	
	Died	Apr 1696	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse			
	Married		Place	
2	F	Abigail Lothrop		
	Born	13 Dec 1662	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
	Christened		Place	
	Died	1727	Place	
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Thomas (Capt.) Sturgis		
	Married	1690	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
3	M	Barnabas Lothrop Jr.		
	Born	22 Mar 1662/1663	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
	Christened		Place	
	Died	11 Oct 1727	Place	
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Elizabeth Hedge		
	Married	14 Nov 1687	Place	MA
	Spouse	Hannah Crocker		
	Married		Place	

Prepared by	Gordon Lavon (Lorne) Treadway
Phone	(507) 455-2095
Email address	gltreadway@hotmail.com
Date prepared	8 Mar 2018
Address	1104 Northern Rd, Unit # 402
	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
	South

Family Group Record

Husband	**Barnabas Lothrop**
Wife	**Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Susannah Lothrop**			
Born 28 Feb 1664/1665	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 9 Aug 1726	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse William Shurtleff Capt.				
Married 20 Oct 1683	Place MA		Sealed to spouse	
5 M	**John Lothrop**			
Born 1667	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 23 Oct 1695	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Elizabeth Green				
Married By 1692	Place MA		Sealed to spouse	
6 M	**Nathaniel Lothrop**			
Born 23 Nov 1669	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1700	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Bethia ?Unknown				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
7 F	**Bathsheba Lothrop**			
Born 25 Jun 1671	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1742	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Samuel Freeman				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
8 F	**Anna Lothrop**			
Born 10 Aug 1673	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died Aft 1728	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Ebenezer Lewis or Lewes				
Married Apr 1691	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband: **Barnabas Lothrop**

Wife: **Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Children: List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Events
4 F **Susannah Lothrop**		
Born: 28 Feb 1664/1665 Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened: Place:	Endowed	
Died: 9 Aug 1725 Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried: Place:		
Spouse: William Shurtleff Cook		
Married: 20 Oct 1689 Place: MA	Sealed to spouse	
5 M **John Lothrop**		
Born: 1667 Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened: Place:	Endowed	
Died: 23 Oct 1695 Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried: Place:		
Spouse: Elizabeth Green		
Married: Bef. 1692 Place: MA	Sealed to spouse	
6 M **Nathaniel Lothrop**		
Born: 22 Nov 1669 Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened: Place:	Endowed	
Died: 1700 Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried: Place:		
Spouse: Bethia Sylvester		
Married: Place:	Sealed to spouse	
7 F **Bathsheba Lothrop**		
Born: 25 Jan 1671 Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened: Place:	Endowed	
Died: 1742 Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried: Place:		
Spouse: Samuel Freeman		
Married: Place:	Sealed to spouse	
8 F **Anna Lothrop**		
Born: 10 Aug 1673 Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened: Place:	Endowed	
Died: Aft 1728 Place:	Sealed to parents	
Buried: Place:		
Spouse: Ebenezer Lewis or Lewes		
Married: Abt 1691 Place:	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband Barnabas Lothrop

Wife Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 M	**Thomas Lothrop**			
	Born 7 Mar 1674/1675	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died 13 Oct 1675	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
10 F	**Mercy Lothrop**			
	Born 27 Jun 1676	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died 3 Jul 1677	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
11 F	**Sarah Lothrop**			
	Born 1680	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died 1749	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse (male) Skeff			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
12 F	**Thankful Lothrop**			
	Born 26 May 1679	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened 19 Sep 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
	Died 2 Jun 1752	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse (male) Lothrop			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse John Hedge			
	Married 25 Jan 1699/1700	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
13 M	**James Lothrop**			
	Born 30 Mar 1684	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place young	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband: **Barnabas Lothrop**

Wife: **Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Children: List each child in order of birth

9	M	**Thomas Lothrop**		
	Born	7 Mar 1674/1675	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married
	Christened			Died young
	Died	17 Oct 1675	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married to parents
	Buried			
	Married			
	Spouse			
	Married		Married to spouse	
10	F	**Mercy Lothrop**		
	Born	27 Jan 1676	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married
	Christened			Died young
	Died	2 Jul 1677	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married to parents
	Buried			
	Married			
	Spouse			
	Married		Married to spouse	
11	F	**Sarah Lothrop**		
	Born	1680	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married
	Christened			Died young
	Died	1749		Married to parents
	Buried			
	Married			
	Spouse	(male) Sayer		
	Married		Married to spouse	
12	F	**Thankful Lothrop**		
	Born	25 May 1679	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married
	Christened	13 Sep 1680	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Died young
	Died	2 Jan 1752		Married to parents
	Buried			
	Married			
	Spouse	(male) Lothrop		
	Married		Married to spouse	
	Spouse	John Hedge		
	Married	25 Jan 1699/1700	MA	Married to spouse
13	M	**James Lothrop**		
	Born	30 Mar 1684	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married
	Christened			Died young
	Died			Married to parents
	Buried		Wound	
	Married			
	Spouse			
	Married		Married to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband	**Barnabas Lothrop**
Wife	**Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
14 M	**Samuel Lothrop**			
Born 16 Jun 1685	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place young		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Barnabas Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Barnabas Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Pic of his grave marker in Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA. Death 26 Oct 1715 age 79 Barnstable, MA.
Parents: Rev John Lathrop 1584-1653 and Ann Lothrop 1616-1687.
Married 1st Susannah Clarke 1642-1697 (no date) 14 children.
Married 2nd 1698 Abigail Button 1644-1715
Listed 7 children with dates. Listed 5 siblings and 9 half siblings. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Barnabas 1st child of this marriage, said bapt. 6 Jun 1636 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some have said he was born this date.
Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was probate judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of War to devise measurers for repelling the attacks of hostill Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1686. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clark(e) had 14 children.

Barnabas md 2nd 1698 Abigail (Button) Dodson.

Died at Barnstable, MA. Said buried in Barnstable near the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

1688 1 June, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabus a piece of land at Sand Neck next to Welles Creek which had or initially been given to the town by Governor Hinckly.

1692, 14 Jan he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable i nthe division of the common meadows.

Several internet sites has some of the info as well. 2008

WIFE - Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

*Nov 2018 located info on Susannah Clarke from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1642 Plymouth, MA
Death: 28 Sep 1697 age 54-55 Barnstable, MA. Burial Lothrop Hill cemetery, Barnstable and Co. MA.
3 pictures of her grave marker. Parents: Thomas Clark 1599-1697 and Susanna Ring 1611- ?
Married Barnabas Lothrop 1636-1715 (no dated here but said 1658). Listed 7 of 14 children with dates. Listed 4 siblings and 1 half sibling.
Inscription: Here lyeth buried ye body of Susannah Lothrop aged 55 years. Decd September ye 28 1697 who was the wife of Barnabas Lothrop Esq. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.
Susanna Clark was daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Ring) Clarke of Plymouth and her grandfather Thomas Clarke

Family Group Record

Husband	Barnabas Lothrop
Wife	Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

Children: List each child in order of birth.			

14 M Samuel Lothrop

Born	15 Jun 1685	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Confirmed
Died		Place young	Buried or cremated
Buried		Place	
Married			
Married		Place	Married to (name)

Notes

HUSBAND - Barnabas Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Barnabas Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Pic of his grave marker in Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA. Death 26 Oct 1715 age 75 Barnstable, MA.
Parents: Rev John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Ann Lothrop 1616-1687.
Married 1st: Susannah Clarke 1642-1707 (no date) 14 children.
Married 2nd 1698 Abigail Button 1644-1715
Listed 7 children with dates. Listed 5 siblings and 3 half siblings. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1994 pg 25. Barnabas 1st child of this marriage, said born 6 Jun 1635 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some lines said he was born this date.
Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was probate judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of War to devise measures for repelling the attacks of Indian Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1679, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1689. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clarke(s) had 14 children.

Barnabas md 2nd 1698 Abigail (Button) Cockson.

Died at Barnstable, MA. Said buried in Barnstable near the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

1688 1 June, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabus a piece of land at Sand Neck next to Wells Creek which had or initially been given to the town by Governor Hinckly.

1692, 14 Jan he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable i nthe division of the common meadows.

Several internet sites has some of the info as well. 2008

WIFE - Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

*Nov 2018 located info on Susannah Clarke from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1642 Plymouth, MA
Death: 28 Sep 1697 age 54-55 Barnstable, MA. Burial Lothrop Hill cemetery, Barnstable and Co, MA.
3 pictures of her grave marker. Parents: Thomas Clark 1599-1697 and Susanna Rind 1611-?
Married Barnabas Lothrop 1636-1715 (no dates here but said 1660). Listed 7 of 14 children with dates. Listed 4 siblings and 1 half sibling
Inscription: Here lieth buried ye body of Susannah Lothrop aged 55 years. Died September ye 28 1697 who was the wife of Barnabas Lothrop Esq. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1994 pg 26. Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.
Susanna Clark was daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Rind) Clarke of Plymouth, and her grandfather Thomas Clarke

Family Group Record

Husband **Barnabas Lothrop**

Wife **Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Notes

WIFE - Susanna "Sarah" Clarke (Continued)

was mate on the Mayflower.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clark(e) had 14 children. At least 5 died young.

She died at Barnstable, MA.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

Book "The Pilgrim Migration Immigrants to Plymouth Colony 1620-1633" by Robert Charles Anderson pub 2004 pg 109-115. Info on family of Thomas Clark and his wife and children. Much on Thomas.
Susanna listed as his daughter md to Barnabas Lothrop.

CHILD 1 - John Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 - Abigail Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Some famous people from this line has been said to be Sylvia Brett 1885-? and Rani of Sarawak.

Interent site rootsweb listed Abigail md to John Sturgis ca 1681 and had 13 children born from 1681 thru 1702. More info on them but didn't copy it.

CHILD 3 - Barnabas Lothrop Jr.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.
Said died 11 Oct 1732.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 1st to Elizabeth Hedge 1687 prob. Barnstable,MA. They had 11 children.

Married 2nd to Hannah Chipman.

Another source said death date was 18 Sep 1747.

CHILD 4 - Susannah Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Susannah md Capt William Shurtleff 1683 prob. Barnstable.

At least one famous person descended from this line, Lewis Confort Tiffany 1848-1933, artist and Philanthripst.

CHILD 5 - John Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

John md Elizabeth Green of Charlestown by 1692.

Family Group Record

Husband **Barnabas Lothrop**

Wife **Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Notes

WIFE – Susanna "Sarah" Clarke – (Continued)
was made on the Mayflower.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clarke(e) had 14 children. At least 5 died young.

She died at Barnstable, MA.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

Book "The Pilgrim Migration. Immigrants to Plymouth Colony 1620-1633" by Robert Charles Anderson pub 2004 pg 1195-1196. Info on family of Thomas Clark and his wife and children. Much on Thomas.
Susanna listed as his daughter not to Barnabas Lothrop.

CHILD 1 – John Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 – Abigail Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Some famous people from this line has been said to be Sylvia Brett 1825-? son Rem of Sarawak.

Internet site indicated Abigail and in John Shayle co 1651 and had 12 children born from 1681 thru 1702. More info on them but didn't copy it.

CHILD 3 – Barnabas Lothrop Jr.
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 29.
Said died 11 Oct 1732.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 1st to Elizabeth Hodges 1667 pob. Barnstable,MA. They had 11 children.

Married 2nd to Hannah Chipman.

Another source said death date was 18 Sep 1742.

CHILD 4 – Susannah Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Susannah and Capt William Shurtleff 1623 pob. Barnstable.

At least one famous person descended from this line, Lewis Cordon Tiffany 1848-1933, artist and philanthropist.

CHILD 5 – John Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

John and Elizabeth Green of Charlestown by 1652.

Family Group Record

Husband **Barnabas Lothrop**

Wife **Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Notes

CHILD 6 - Nathaniel Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Nathaniel md Bethia (?) and after his death she md 1701 Robert Claghorn.

Internet info Oct 2008 listed name as Bertha ?.

Nathaniel was in 1690 Military on expedition to Canada.

CHILD 7 - Bathsheba Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Susannah Clark and listed 7 children with dates. One being Bathsheba 1671-1742 md to a Mr Smith.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Bathshua md Samuel Freeman, maybe Barnstable?

CHILD 8 - Anna Lothrop

*Nov 2018 from mothers Find A Grave site listed Anna Lewes 1673-1715.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. List all 11 children pgs 135-137. Some info on pg 113 to 147. Ebenezer was said to be man of wealth.

Ann/Anna md Ebenezer Lewis. (one source listed name as Lewes) Not sure which is correct spelling.

CHILD 9 - Thomas Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 10 - Mercy Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 11 - Sarah Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married Mr Skeff, no other info.

CHILD 12 - Thankful Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 1st to Mr Lathrop/Lothrop.

Married 2nd John Hedge 1699/1700.

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband Barnabas Lothrop

Wife Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

Notes

CHILD 6 - Nathaniel Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Nathaniel md Bethia (?) and after his death she md 1701 Robert Cogshom.

Internet info Oct 2008 listed name as Bethia ?.

Nathaniel was in 1690 Military on expedition to Canada.

CHILD 7 - Bathsheba Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Susannah Clark and listed 7 children with dates. One being Bathsheba 1671-1742 md to a Mr Smith.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Bathsheba md Samuel Freeman, ma/de Barnstable?

CHILD 8 - Anna Lothrop

*Nov 2018 from mothers Find A Grave site listed Anna Lewes 1673-1732.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Lists as 11 children pgs 133-137. Some info on pg 112 in 147. Ebenezer was said to be men of wealth.

Anna/Anna md Ebenezer Lewis. (one source listed name as Lawes) Not sure which is correct spelling.

CHILD 9 - Thomas Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 10 - Mercy Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 11 - Sarah Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married Mr Sayer, no other info.

CHILD 12 - Thankful Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Married 1st to Mr Lawrence Lothrop.

Married 2nd John Hedge 1695/1700.

Family Group Record

Husband **Barnabas Lothrop**

Wife **Susanna "Sarah" Clarke**

Notes

CHILD 12 - Thankful Lothrop (Continued)

Interent site listed Rev. John Lothrop as direct descendant of Gov of Alaska, Sarah Palin who is running 2008 for Vice President with Senator John McCain. They had her entire line on freepages.genealogy.rootswb.ancestry.com Oct 2008.

Thankful md maybe 1st Mr Lothrop and 2nd John Hedge and this line is all the way down to Sarah (Heath) Palin.

CHILD 13 - James Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 14 - Samuel Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Family Group Record

Husband: Samuel Lothrop

Wife: Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

Notes:

CHILD 12 - Thankful Lothrop (Continued)

Interest site listed Rev. John Lothrop as direct descendant of Gov of Alaska, Sarah Palin who is running 2008 for Vice President with Senator John McCain. They had her name line on freepages.genealogy.rootweb.ancestry.com Oct 2003.

Thankful mid maybe 1st Mr Lothrop and 2nd John Hodge and this line is all the way down to Sarah (Heath) Palin.

CHILD 13 - James Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 14 - Samuel Lothrop

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 30

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Family Group Record

Husband **Barnabas Lothrop**

Born 6 Jun 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 6 Jun 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Died 26 Oct 1715	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 15 Nov 1698	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Susanna "Sarah" Clarke			
Married 1 Dec 1658	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Ann Hammond?			

Wife **Abigail Button**

Born 7 Jan 1644	Place Salem, Essex Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 21 Dec 1715	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Joseph Dodson			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father Robert Button			
Wife's mother Abigail Vermayes			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	6 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband

Barnabas Lothrop

Born	6 Jun 1656	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance date:
Christened	6 Jun 1656	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Died	26 Oct 1715	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:
Buried		Place: LHC, Barnstable B Co, MA	Sealed to spouse:
Married	15 Nov 1689	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:

Other Spouse: Susanna "Sarah" Clarke

Married	1 Dec 1659 Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:

Husband's father: John Lothrop Rev *

Husband's mother: Ann Hammond

Wife

Abigail Button

Born	7 Jan 1664	Place: Salem, Essex Co, MA	LDS ordinance date:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	21 Dec 1715	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place: LHC, Barnstable B Co, MA	Sealed to spouse:

Other Spouse: Joseph Dodson

Married	Place:	Sealed to spouse:

Wife's father: Robert Button

Wife's mother: Abigail Yeomans

Prepared by: Gedys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway

Phone: (563) 355-2095

Email address: gtreadway72@outlook.com

Date prepared: 6 Nov 2019

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
South

Family Group Record

Husband **Barnabas Lothrop**

Wife **Abigail Button**

Notes

HUSBAND - Barnabas Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Barnabas Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Pic of his grave marker in Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA. Death 26 Oct 1715 age 79 Barnstable, MA.
Parents: Rev John Lathrop 1584-1653 and Ann Lothrop 1616-1687.
Married 1st Susannah Clarke 1642-1697 (no date) 14 children.
Married 2nd 1698 Abigail Button 1644-1715
Listed 7 children with dates. Listed 5 siblings and 9 half siblings. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Barnabas 1st child of this marriage, said bapt. 6 Jun 1636 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some have said he was born this date.
Pg 29-30: has info on his 2 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was probate judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of War to devise measurers for repelling the attacks of hostill Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Select Courts in 1676, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1686. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Clark(e) had 14 children.

Barnabas md 2nd 1698 Abigail (Button) Dodson.

Died at Barnstable, MA. Said buried in Barnstable near the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

CHILDREN: Their names were listed in the book Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

1688 1 June, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabus a piece of land at Sand Neck next to Welles Creek which had or initially been given to the town by Governor Hinckly.

1692, 14 Jan he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable i nthe division of the common meadows.

Several internet sites has some of the info as well. 2008

WIFE - Abigail Button

*Nov 2018 located info on Abigail Button from Find A Grave internet site. Picture of her grave marker also. Spouse: Barnabas md 15 Nov 1698 in Boston, Mass.to Abigail Button 1644-1715.
Died age 71 Barnstable, MA. Buried Lothrop Hill cemetery, Barnstable, MA

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 29.

Info also from Gen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Was married first to Joseph Dodson.
Internet site listed name as Joseph Dudson

Her father was Robert Button

Died in Boston,MA age 72 in 1715. Were she and Barnabas living there then?

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband Barnabas Lothrop

Wife Abigail Button

Marriage

HUSBAND - Barnabas Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Barnabas Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site. Pic of his grave marker in Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA. Death 25 Oct 1715 age 79 Barnstable, MA.
Parents: Rev John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Ann Lothrop 1616-1687.
Married 1st: Susannah Cable 1642-1697 (no date) 14 children.
Married 2nd 1698 Abigail Button 1644-1715
Listed 7 children with dates. Listed 5 siblings and 4 half siblings. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 26. Barnabas 1st child of this marriage, said bap: 6 Jun 1636 Scituate, MA. by his father. Some have said he was born this date.
Pg 29 30: has info on his 7 marriages and his children.

Barnabas was produce judge, deputy and judge of common pleas in Barnstable by 1675 until 1685. 1675 he was also one of the council of war to devise measures for repelling the attacks of hostile Indians. He was also Barnstable member of the Plaint Courts in 1676, an agent for the settlement of the new town of Rochester. A Justice of Court of Common Pleas in 1692 and Judge of Probate Ct. 1702 to 1714. Also Assistant to Governor for several years from 1681 to 1686. Has been referred to as Esquire and Hon.

Barnabas and 1st wife Susanna Cole(e) had 14 children.

Barnabas and 2nd 1698 Abigail (Button) Dodson.

Died at Barnstable, MA. Said buried in Barnstable near the county jail and the inscription was very legible in 1884.

CHILDREN: Their names were taken in the book Cen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis. Also listed by family info. All born Barnstable, MA.

1688 1 June, the town of Barnstable granted Barnabas a piece of land at Sand Neck next to Wales Creek which had or initially been given to the town by Governor Hinckly.

1692, 14 Jan he was granted 5 acres by the town of Barnstable i nthe division of the common meadows.

Several internet sites has some of the info as well. 2008

WIFE - Abigail Button

*Nov 2018 located info on Abigail Button from Find A Grave internet site. Picture of her grave marker also. Spouse: Barnabas and 15 Nov 1698 in Boston, Mass. to Abigail Button 1644-1715.
Died age 71 Barnstable, MA. Buried Lothrop Hill cemetery, Barnstable, MA.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodbury Price pub 1984 pg 29

Info also from Cen Reg of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Was married first to Joseph Dodson.
Internet site listed name as Joseph Dudson

Her father was Robert Button

Died in Boston MA age 72 in 1715. Were she and Barnabas living there then?

Find A Grave

Photo added by Tom Williams

Barnabas Lothrop

BIRTH	6 Jun 1636 Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	26 Oct 1715 (aged 79) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	8106781 · View Source

Son of the Reverand John Lathrop(Lothrop, Lothropp, etc.) 1584-1653

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Ann Lothrop
1616–1687

Spouses

Abigail *Button* Lothrop
1644–1715 (m. (marriage) 1698)

Susannah *Clarke* Lothrop
1642–1697

Siblings

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Half Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Children

Sarah *Lothropp* Skeff
unknown–1749

Thankful *Lothrop* Hedge
unknown–1752

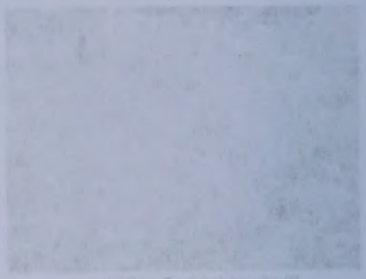
Barnabas Lothrop
1662–1732

Susannah *Lothrop* Shurtleff
1664–1726

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Smith
1671–1742

Anna *Lothrop* Lewes
1673–1715

Thankful *Lothrop* Hedge
1679–1752



Find A Grave

Photo added by Sara French

Added by Sara French

Added by Sara French

Susannah "Sarah" *Clarke* Lothrop

BIRTH	1642 Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	28 Sep 1697 (aged 54–55) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	8156770 · View Source

Wife of Barnabas Lothrop

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Clark
1599–1697

Susanna *Ring* Clark
1611 – unknown

Spouse

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Siblings

William Clark
1634 – unknown

Andrew Clarke
1635–1706

James Clark
1636–1731

John Clark
1637–1719

Half Siblings

Nathaniel Clark
1643–1717

Children

Sarah *Lothropp* Skeff
unknown–1749

Thankful *Lothrop* Hedge
unknown–1752

Barnabas Lothrop
1662–1732

Susannah *Lothrop* Shurtleff
1664–1726

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Smith
1671–1742

Anna *Lothrop* Lewes
1673–1715

Thankful *Lothrop* Hedge
1679–1752

Inscription

Here lyeth buried ye body of Susannah Lothrop aged 55 years. Decd September ye 28. 1697. who was the wife of Barnabas Lothrop Esq.

Maintained by: Smilydino
Originally Created by: Tom Williams
Added: 5 Dec 2003
Find A Grave Memorial **8156770**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Susannah "Sarah" *Clarke* Lothrop (1642–28 Sep 1697), Find A Grave Memorial no. 8156770, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Smilydino (contributor 47098476) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Photo added by Lisa French

Added by Lisa French

Added by Lisa French

Find A Grave

Photo added by Bill Parker

Abigail *Button* Lothrop

BIRTH	7 Jan 1644 Salem, Essex County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	21 Dec 1715 (aged 71) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	56974191 · View Source

Second wife of Barnabas Lothrop, married 15 Nov 1698 in Boston, Mass.
Daughter of Robert Button and Abigail Vermais of Salem and Boston.
Married first about 1668 Joseph Dudson in Boston, Mass.

her mother's maiden name was spelled VERMAYES; mom married 2x: Robert Button & Capt. Edward Hutchinson

Family Members

Spouse

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715 (m. (marriage) 1698)

Gravesite Details Age 72

Created by: T.V.F.T.H.
Added: 12 Aug 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **56974191**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Abigail *Button* Lothrop (7 Jan 1644–21 Dec 1715), Find A Grave Memorial no. 56974191, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by T.V.F.T.H. (contributor 46496806) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Photo added by Bill Walker

Abigail Button Lothrop

BIRTH	7 Jan 1644 Salem, Essex County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	21 Dec 1713 (aged 71) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	58972131 · View Source

Second wife of Barnabas Lothrop, married 15 Nov 1682 in Boston, Mass.
Daughter of Robert Button and Abigail Vennals of Salem and Boston.
Married first about 1661 Joseph Dudson in Boston, Mass.

Her mother's maiden name was spelled VERMAYES; mom married 2x. Robert Button & Capt. Edward Hutchinson

Family Members

Spouse

Barnabas Lothrop
1630–1715 (m. [illegible] 1682)

Children Details Age 72

Created by: TXVFTH
Added: 12 Aug 2010
Find A Grave Memorial 58972131

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Abigail Button Lothrop (7 Jan 1644–21 Dec 1713), Find A Grave Memorial no. 58972131, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by TXVFTH, (contributor 46195506).

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement - Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **James Clark**

Born 1639	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 4 Oct 1731	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Unknown	Sealed to parents	
Married 7 Oct 1657	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Clark			
Husband's mother Susanna Ring			

Wife **Abigail Lothrop**

Born 1639	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 2 Nov 1639	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Died 8 Jan 1722	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Unknown	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother Ann Hammond?			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Thomas Clark**

Born 1658	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1726	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Rebecca Miller			
Married 15 Feb 1681/1682	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse Elizabeth Crow			
Married 12 Feb 1689/1690	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse Susanna Miller			
Married 1697	Place Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Susanna Clark**

Born	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Samuel Cornish			
Married 27 Oct 1692	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Abigail Clark**

Born	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse John Sutton			
Married 6 Jun 1692	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband James Clark

Born	1620	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	4 Oct 1721	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	Unknown
Married	7 Oct 1642	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse

Mother's Name: Thomas Clark

Father's Name: Sandra Ryan

Wife Abigail Lothrop

Born	1629	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened	2 Nov 1629	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed
Died	8 Jun 1722	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Unknown	

Mother's Name: John Lothrop Rev.*

Father's Name: Ann Hanson/?

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M	Thomas Clark			
	Born	1658	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed
	Christened		Place	Sealed
	Died	1726	Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Rebecca Alger		
	Married	15 Feb 1689/1692	Wrentham, Bristol Co., MA	Sealed to spouse
	Spouse	Elizabeth Cargill		
	Married	12 Feb 1689/1690	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse
	Spouse	Susanna Fisher		
	Married	1642	Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse
2 F	Susanna Clark			
	Born		Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed
	Christened		Place	Sealed
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	Samuel Cornish		
	Married	22 Oct 1672	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse
3 F	Abigail Clark			
	Born		Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Endowed
	Christened		Place	Sealed
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse	John Simon		
	Married	6 Jun 1692	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by: Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway
Phone: (573) 355-2095
E-mail address: glowe@ZTEmail.com
Date Prepared: 7 Nov 2018

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4413
Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **James Clark**

Wife **Abigail Lothrop**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 M	**John Clark**			
Born	Abt 1672	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	17 Jan 1711/1712	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Rebecca Lincoln			
Married	14 May 1695	Place Hingham, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
5 F	**Joanna Clark**			
Born	1678	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1711	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Nathaniel Holmes			
Married	21 Dec 1698	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
6 M	**James Clark**			
Born	Abt 1680	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1748/1750	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Anna Rider			
Married	8 Jun 1722	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
7 F	**Bathsheba Clark**			
Born	Abt 1682	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1754	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Nicholas Litchfield			
Married	3 Jan 1704/1705	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - James Clark

*Nov 2018 located info on James Clark from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1636 Plymouth, MA. died 4 Oct 1731 age 94-95 Plymouth, MA. Burial unknown. Parents: Thomas Clark 1599-1697 and Susanna Ring 1611 - ? . Married 1657 Abigail Lothrop 1639-1722. Listed 3 children of 7 with dates. Listed 4 siblings and 1 half sibling. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Birth date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on wifes death. His source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Death for James listed as between 25 Nov 1713 and 17 Jun 1730 Plymouth, MA.

WIFE - Abigail Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Abigail Lothrop in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1639 Barnstable, MA. Death 8 Jan 1722 age 82-83 Plymouth, Plymouth Cco. MA. Burial place unknown. A photo added by vivup of older lady in a garden (not sure if her or similation of her?). Parents: Rev. John LKothrop 1584-1653 and Ann (?) 1616-1687 (could be Hammond?). Baptized at Barnstable, MA 2 Nov 1639.

Family Group Record

Husband: James Clark

Wife: Abigail Lothrop

Children: List each child in order of birth.

4	M	John Clark				
		Born: Abt 1572	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Married:	
		Christened:	Place:		Divorced:	
		Died: 17 Jan 1711/1712	Place:		Buried to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:			
		Spouse: Rebecca Lincoln				
		Married: 14 Nov 1606	Place: Hingham, Plymouth Co., MA		Sealed to spouse:	
5	F	Joanna Clark				
		Born: 1576	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Baptized:	
		Christened:	Place:		Married:	
		Died: 1711	Place:		Buried to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:			
		Spouse: Nathaniel Holmes				
		Married: 21 Dec 1628	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Sealed to spouse:	
6	M	James Clark				
		Born: Abt 1610	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Baptized:	
		Christened:	Place:		Married:	
		Died: 17/18/1750	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:			
		Spouse: Anna Rider				
		Married: 8 Jun 1722	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Sealed to spouse:	
7	F	Bathsheba Clark				
		Born: Abt 1622	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Baptized:	
		Christened:	Place:		Married:	
		Died: 1754	Place:		Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:			
		Spouse: Nicholas Litchfield				
		Married: 3 Jan 1704/1705	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA		Sealed to spouse:	

Notes

HUSBAND - James Clark

*Nov 2018 located info on James Clark from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1636 Plymouth, MA, died 4 Oct 1731 age 94-95 Plymouth, MA. Burial unknown. Parents: Thomas Clark 1595-1657 and Susanna King 1611.
- 7 . Married 1657 Abigail Lothrop 1639-1722. Listed 3 children of 7 with dates.
Listed 4 siblings and 1 half sibling. (oxoy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Wooodhull Price pub 1884 pg 26. Birth date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on wife's death. He source was listed as "Thomas Clark family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Death for James listed as between 25 Nov 1713 and 12 Jun 1730 Plymouth, MA.

WIFE - Abigail Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Abigail Lothrop in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1639 Barnstable, MA. Death 8 Jan 1722 age 82-83 Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA. Burial place unknown. A photo added by virup of older lady in a garden (not sure if her or similiar of her?). Parents: Rev. John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Ann (?) 1616-1692 (could be Hammond?). Baptized at Barnstable, MA 2 Nov 1639.

Family Group Record

Husband **James Clark**

Wife **Abigail Lothrop**

Notes

WIFE - Abigail Lothrop (Continued)

Married at Plymouth, 7 Oct 1657 James Clark 1636-1731, son of Thomas Clark 1623 Plymouth.
Listed 3 children of 7 with dates. Listed 5 siblings and 9 half siblings. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Baptism date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on her death. His source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Her death took place after 1682 as when last child was born.

CHILD 1 - Thomas Clark

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 and Source listed was "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also info on Thomas from gen Register of Plymouht Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

Thomas md 1st Rebecca Miller 1681/2

Thomas md 2nd Elizabeth Crow 1689/90

Thomas md 3rd Susanna Miller 1697 (sister of first wife)

CHILD 2 - Susanna Clark

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and parents of James Clark.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 3 - Abigail Clark

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 4 - John Clark

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 5 - Joanna Clark

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 6 - James Clark

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Family Group Record

Husband James Clark

Wife Abigail Lothrop

Notes

WIFE - Abigail Lothrop (Continued)

Married at Plymouth, 7 Oct 1657 James Clark 1635-1721, son of Thomas Clark 1603 Plymouth.
Lived 3 children of 7 with dates. Listed 5 siblings and 9 half siblings. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. Baptism date and place and marriage date and place listed. Nothing on her death. His source was listed as "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katherine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and ancestors of James Clark.

Her death took place after 1682 as when last child was born.

CHILD 1 - Thomas Clark

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 and Source listed was "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katherine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also info on Thomas from gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

Thomas md 1st Rebecca Miller 1687/2

Thomas md 2nd Elizabeth Crow 1689/90

Thomas md 3rd Susanna Miller 1697 (sister of first wife)

CHILD 2 - Susanna Clark

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katherine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.
Pg 30 listed info on husband and some on all their children and ancestors of James Clark.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 3 - Abigail Clark

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katherine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 4 - John Clark

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katherine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 5 - Joanna Clark

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katherine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 6 - James Clark

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30 "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katherine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Family Group Record

Husband **James Clark**

Wife **Abigail Lothrop**

Notes

CHILD 6 - James Clark (Continued)

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

CHILD 7 - Bathsheba Clark

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 30. "Thomas Clark Family" by Arthur Hitchcock Radasch and Katharine Warner Radasch pub 1972 pg 9-11.

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Born Plymouth, MA.

Find A Grave

Photo added by vlbup

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark

BIRTH	1639 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	8 Jan 1722 (aged 82–83) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	54611542 · View Source

Abigail. daughter of Rev. John & Ann Lothrop, was baprized at Barnstable MA 2 Nov 1639. She married at Plymouth, 7 Oct 1657, James Clark, son of THOMAS CLARK {1623, Plymouth}.
Source: Anderson's Great Migration.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Ann Lothrop
1616–1687

Spouse

James Clark
1636–1731 (m. (marriage) 1657)

Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Children

Thomas Clark
1658–1726

Joanna *Clark* Holmes
1678–1711

Bathsheba *Clarke* Litchfield
1682–1754

Half Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Find A Grave

James Clark

BIRTH	1636 Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	4 Oct 1731 (aged 94–95) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	54611743 · View Source

James was born say 1636 to Thomas & Susanna Ring Ckark, then of Boston. He married at Plymouth 7 Oct 1657, Abigail Lothrop

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Clark
1599–1697

Susanna *Ring* Clark
1611 – unknown

Spouse

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722 (m. (marriage) 1657)

Siblings

William Clark
1634 – unknown

Andrew Clarke
1635–1706

John Clark
1637–1719

Susannah *Clarke* Lothrop
1642–1697

Half Siblings

Nathaniel Clark
1643–1717

Children

Thomas Clark
1658–1726

Joanna *Clark* Holmes
1678–1711

Bathsheba *Clarke* Litchfield
1682–1754

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 7 Jul 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **54611743**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for James Clark (1636–4 Oct 1731), Find A Grave Memorial no. 54611743, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.**

Born 1634	Place Crewkern, S, ENGLAND	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Apr 1680	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married Abt 1668	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Benjamin Bale SR			
Husband's mother Elizabeth Patten			

Wife **Bathsheba Lothrop**

Born 1644	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 27 Feb 1641	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Died 8 Jan 1722	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried 1722	Place D, , , Dorchester Burying Ground	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Alexander Marsh Liet.			
Married 1691	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother Ann Hammond?			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M **Benjamin Bale III**			
Born Abt 1669	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Sep 1753	Place Milton, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Hannah Holman			
Married 27 Jun 1700	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
2 F **Mercy Bale**			
Born 17 Jul 1672	Place Boston, Suffolk Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 13 Aug 1761	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Samuel Trott			
Married Abt 1690	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
3 M **John Bale**			
Born 25 Feb 1674/1675	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Bef 19 Aug 1757	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Anna Crosby			
Married 26 Sep 1710	Place Braintree, Norfolk Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.**

Born	1624	Place	Crewkern, S, ENGLAND
Christened		Place	
Died	Apr 1680	Place	
Buried		Place	
Married	Abt 1669	Place	MA
Husband's father	Benjamin Bale SR		
Husband's mother	Elizabeth Patton		

Wife **Battishela Lothrop**

Born	1644	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS endowment date: Temple
Christened	27 Feb 1641	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents
Died	8 Jan 1722	Place	Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Endowed
Buried	1722	Place	D... Dorchester Burying Ground	
Other Spouse	Alexander Marsh (1st)			
Married	1691	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse
Wife's father	John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother	Ann Hammond			

Children: List each child in children's order. LDS endowment date: Temple

1 **M Benjamin Bale III**

Born	Abt 1689	Place	Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died	Sep 1752	Place	Milton, Suffolk Co., MA
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Hannah Holman		
Married	22 Jan 1720	Place	MA

2 **F Mercy Bale**

Born	12 Jul 1672	Place	Boston, Suffolk Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died	13 Aug 1751	Place	Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Samuel Tisdt		
Married	Abt 1690	Place	MA

3 **M John Bale**

Born	25 Feb 1694/1695	Place	Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died	Bef 19 Aug 1751	Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Anna Crosby		
Married	26 Sep 1710	Place	Braintree, Norfolk Co., MA

Prepared by: Charles Lawton (Lawton) Treadway
Address: (503) 355-2095
E-mail address: qtreadway77@outlook.com
Date prepared: 7 Nov 2018

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit A 402
Battleboro, LA 52222-4111
Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.**
Wife	**Bathsheba Lothrop**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F **Mary Bale**				
Born 23 Apr 1677	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1711	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Samuel Baxter				
Married 3 Jun 1697	Place Braintree, Norfolk Co., MA		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.

*Nov 2018 located info on Bathsheba Lothrop Mash/Marsh from Find A Grave internet site.
Listed her birth 1642 and death 8 Jan 1722 age 79-80 Buried Dorchester, Suffolk Co. MA, Dorchester North Burying Ground. Only info on Benjamin Bale (sometimes Beal or Beale) md abt 1668 and had 4 children, Two listed last names as Beale. Benjamin listed Bathsheba as executor of Benjamin's estate 1680. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Was said wife was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60. Benjamin was a mariner, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Patten Bale.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

Benjamin died between 16 Dec 1676 and 27 Apr 1680 when administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Bathshua. (not sure where?)

Need further research on the name of Bale/Beal/Beale as there were those names around the same time Lothrops and Bale? there.

WIFE - Bathsheba Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Bathsheba Lothrop Mash from Find A Grave internet site. The name on her stone was Mash whereas Bathsheba married Alexander Marsh abt 1691. 2nd mg for both. She was executor of 1st husband Benjamin Bale (sonetimes Beal or Beale) will, whom she married 1668
He died 1680.
Birth 1642 and baptized 27 Feb 1641/42 in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Name spelled as "Bathsha" by her father.
Death 8 Jan 1722 age 79-80, burial: Dorchester North Burying Ground, Dorchester, Suffolk Co. MA. Plot: DN/E110.
Parents: Rev John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Ann ? 1616- ? (could be Harmond?). Bathsheba was listed in will of 2nd husband Alexander Marsh 7 Mar 1697-98.
Inscription: Here lies ye body of Bathsheba Mash ye widow of Alexander Mash agedabout 82 years died Jan ye 8th 1722-23 (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bathshua and also Bathsheba, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Date for 2nd mg was listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 1 - Benjamin Bale III

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Family Group Record

Husband	**Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.**		
Wife	**Bathsheba Lothrop**		
Children	List each child in order of birth.	Full or Given Name	Twins
F	**Mary Bale**		
Born	23 Apr 1677	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Deceased
Died	1711	Place	Buried or cremated
Married		Place	
Spouse	Samuel Bridge		
Married	2 Jun 1697	Place Braintree, Norfolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents

Notes

HUSBAND - Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.

*Nov 2018 located info on Bathsheba Lothrop Mastyrkevich from Find A Grave internet site.
Listed her birth 15-10 and death 8 Jan 1722 age 79-80. Buried Dorchester, Suffolk Co. MA. Dorchester North Burying Ground. Only info on Benjamin Bale (sometimes Beal or Beale) and she, listed and had 4 children. Two listed last names as Beale. Benjamin listed Bathsheba as executor of Benjamin's estate 1690. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Phc: pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Wife was buried in Dorchester burying ground. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60. Benjamin was a mariner, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Parker Bale.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

Benjamin died between 16 Dec 1676 and 22 Apr 1680 when administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Bathsheba. (not sure where?)

Need further research on the name of Bale/Beale/Beale as it also was those names around the same time Lothrop and Sayer there.

WIFE - Bathsheba Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Bathsheba Lothrop Mastyrkevich from Find A Grave internet site. The name on her stone was Mary whereas Bathsheba married Alexander Marsh abt 1691. She was executor of 1st husband Benjamin Bale (sometimes spelled or listed) will, when she married 1696.
He died 1680.
Birth 15-10 and baptized 22 Feb 1584/12 in Barrow-on, Plymouth County. Name spelled as "Bathsha" by her father.
Died 8 Jan 1722 age 79-80. Buried Dorchester North burying Ground, Dorchester, Suffolk Co. MA. Rec. DM E110
Parents: Rev John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Ann ? 1618-? (could be Hammond?). Bathsheba was listed in will of 2nd husband Alexander Marsh 2 Mar 1697-98.
Information: Here lies the body of Bathsheba Marsh, widow of Alexander Marsh aged about 82 years died Jan ye 8th 1722-23. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Phc: pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bathsheba and also Bathsheba, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Date for 2nd m. was listed as between 16 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 1 - Benjamin Bale III

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodnutt Phc: pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.**

Wife **Bathsheba Lothrop**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Benjamin Bale III (Continued)

Benjamin was said to have md 1700 to Hannah Holman and she was said to be born 1688 so would be age 12 years when married. Believe one date is wrong.

Benjamin III died Sep 1753 age 84 (which would cal to 1669).

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 - Mercy Bale

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 3 - John Bale

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 4 - Mary Bale

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Was said she died between 26 Aug 1709 and 19 Jan 1713. (where?)

Family Group Record

Husband **Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.**

Wife **Bathsheba Lothrop**

Notes

CHILD 1 - Benjamin Bale III (Continued)

Benjamin was said to have md 1700 to Hannah Holman and she was said to be born 1688 so would be age 12 years when married. Believe one date is wrong.

Benjamin III died Sep 1753 age 84 (which would col to 1669).

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 2 - Mercy Bale

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 3 - John Bale

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 4 - Mary Bale

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Was said she died between 26 Aug 1709 and 15 Jan 1713. (where?)

Family Group Record

Husband **Alexander Marsh Liet.**

Born 1628	Place Scotland	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 7 Mar 1698	Place Quincy, Norfolk Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place HC, Quincey, Norfolk Co MA.	Sealed to parents	
Married 1691	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mary Belcher			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Bathsheba Lothrop**

Born 1644	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 27 Feb 1641	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Died 8 Jan 1722	Place Dorchester, Suffolk Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried 1722	Place D, , , Dorchester Burying Ground	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Benjamin Bale-Beale Jr.			
Married Abt 1668	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother Ann Hammond?			

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	7 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband

Alexander Marsh Lick

Born	1858	Place: Scotland	Life Events or Dates	Events
Christened		Place	Baptized	
Died	7 Mar 1898	Place: Quincy, Norfolk Co, MA	Buried	
Buried		Place: HC, Quincy, Norfolk Co MA	Married in parents	
Married	1891	Place: MA	Married to spouse	
Other Spouse	Mary Belcher			
Married		Place	Married to spouse	
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				

Wife

Batshebe Lathrop

Born	1844	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Life Events or Dates	Events
Christened	27 Feb 1841	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Baptized	
Died	8 Jan 1922	Place: Dorchester, Suffolk Co, MA	Buried	
Buried	1922	Place: D., Dorchester Bryant Ground	Married in parents	
Other Spouse	Benjamin Kale Dakin Jr.			
Married	Apr 1868	Place: MA	Married to spouse	
Wife's father	John Lathrop Fish			
Wife's mother	Ann Hemmond			

Prepared for	(Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2085		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway@cableone.net		
Date prepared	2 Apr 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Alexander Marsh Liet.**

Wife **Bathsheba Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - Alexander Marsh Liet.

*Nov 2018 located Lieut Alexander Marsh from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 628 Scotland. Death 7 Mar 1698 age 69-70 Quincy, Norfolk Co. MA. Burial at Hancock Cemetery, Quincy, Norfolk co. MA. 3 pic of his grave marker and name is clearly Marsh. Husband of 1- Mary Belcher and had a daughter Rachel Marsh Glover and Anna Hannah Marsh French 1662-1712.
Husband of #2 Bathsheba Lowthrop 1642-1722 md 1691. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Was said wife was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60. Alexander listed as husbandman of Braintree, MA.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Marriage date listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691.

Alexander died 1697-8 at age about 70 years. (again where?)

WIFE - Bathsheba Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Bathsheba Lothrop Mash from Find A Grave internet site. The name on her stone was Mash whereas Bathsheba married Alexander Marsh abt 1691. 2nd mg for both. She was executor of 1st husband Benjamin Bale (sonetimes Beal or Beale) will, whom she married 1668
He died 1680.
Birth 1642 and baptized 27 Feb 1641/42 in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Name spelled as "Bathsha" by her father. Death 8 Jan 1722 age 79-80, burial: Dorchester North Burying Ground, Dorchester, Suffolk Co. MA. Plot: DN/E110. Parents: Rev John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Ann ? 1616- ? (could be Harmond?). Bathsheba was listed in will of 2nd husband Alexander Marsh 7 Mar 1697-98.
Inscription: Here lies ye body of Bathsheba Mash ye widow of Alexander Mash agedabout 82 years died Jan ye 8th 1722-23 (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bathshua and also Bathsheba, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Bale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Date for 2nd mg was listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Family Group Record

Husband **Alexander Marsh Jiet.**

Wife **Bathsheba Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - Alexander Marsh Jiet

*Nov 2018 located Jiet/ Alexander Marsh from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 628 Scotland. Death 7 Mar 1691 age 69-70 Quincy, Norfolk Co. MA. Burial at Hancock Cemetery, Quincy, Norfolk co. MA. 3 pic of his grave marker and name is clearly Marsh. Husband of 1- Mary Baldwin and had a daughter Rachel Marsh Grover and Anna Hannah Marsh French 1662-1722.
Husband of #2 Bathsheba Lothrop 16-12-1722 mid 1691. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Wife said wife was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60. Alexander listed as husbandman of Braintree, MA.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Marriage date listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691.

Alexander died 1697-8 at age about 70 years. (again where?)

WIFE - Bathsheba Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Bathsheba Lothrop Marsh from Find A Grave internet site. The name on her stone was Marsh wherein Bathsheba married Alexander Marsh abt 1691. 2nd mg for both. She was executor of 1st husband Benjamin Dale (sometimes Beal or Beale) will, whom she married 1658
He died 1680.
Birth 1642 and baptized 27 Feb 1641/42 in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Name spelled as "Bathsha" by her father.
Death 8 Jan 1722 age 79-80, burial: Dorchester Marsh Burying Ground, Dorchester, Suffolk Co. MA. FAC DIHE:10.
Parents: Rev. John Lothrop 1584-1653 and Ann ? 1616-? (could be Hammond?). Bathsheba was listed in will of 2nd husband Alexander Marsh 7 Mar 1697-98.
Inscription: Here lies ye body of Bathsheba Marsh ye widow of Alexander Marsh aged about 82 years died Jan ye 8th 1722-23 (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Her name has been written as Bathshua and also Bathsheba, not sure which is correct. Was said she was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60.

She married 1st Benjamin Dale of Dorchester and later of Boston and they had 4 children.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Date for 2nd mg was listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691 (why so far spaced?)

Also info from Gen Registry of Plymouth Families by Dale.

Family Group Record

Husband **Alexander Marsh Liet.**

Born 1628	Place Scotland	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 7 Mar 1698	Place Quincy, Norfolk Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place HC, Quincey, Norfolk Co MA.	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Bathsheba Lothrop			
Married 1691	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Mary Belcher**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Bef 1690	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Rachel Marsh**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Glover			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Anna Hannah Marsh**

Born 1662	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1712	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male French			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband — **Alexander Marsh Lilet**

Born	1825	Place	Scituate	LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place		Sealed
Died	2 Mar 1888	Place	Quincy, Norfolk Co. MA	Endowed
Buried		Place	HC, Quincy, Norfolk Co MA	Sealed to parents
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Esther Ann Litchman			
Married	1851	Place	MA	Sealed to parents
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				

Wife — **Mary Belcher**

Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place		Sealed
Died	Sep 1890	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M	**Rachel Marsh**			
Born		Place		Sealed
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died		Place		Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Marie Glover			
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
2 F	**Anna Hannah Marsh**			
Born	1852	Place		Sealed
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	1212	Place		Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Spouse	Philip French			
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 302
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Davenport, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	glowe2ia@yahoo.com		
Date prepared	2 Nov 2010		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Alexander Marsh Liet.**

Wife **Mary Belcher**

Notes

HUSBAND - Alexander Marsh Liet.

*Nov 2018 located Lieut Alexander Marsh from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 628 Scotland. Death 7 Mar 1698 age 69-70 Quincy, Norfolk Co. MA. Burial at Hancock Cemetery, Quincy, Norfolk co. MA. 3 pic of his grave marker and name is clearly Marsh. Husband of 1- Mary Belcher and had a daughter Rachel Marsh Glover and Anna Hannah Marsh French 1662-1712.
Husband of #2 Bathsheba Lowthrop 1642-1722 md 1691. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31. Was said wife was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on this family was "Recently Discovered Line of Descent from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 455-60. Alexander listed as husbandman of Braintree, MA.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him.
Marriage date listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691.

Alexander died 1697-8 at age about 70 years. (again where?)

Family Group Record

Husband Alexander Marsh Llet.

Wife Mary Belcher

Notes

HUSBAND - Alexander Marsh Llet.

*Nov 2018 location Llet/ Alexander Marsh from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 6/9 Scotland. Death 7 Mar 1698 age 69-70 Quincy, Norfolk Co. MA. Buried at Hancock Cemetery, Quincy, Norfolk co. MA. 3 pic of his grave marker and name is clearly Marsh. Husband of 1- Mary belcher and had a daughter Rachel Marsh Glover and Anna Hannah Marsh French 1665-1712.

Husband of #2 Bridgetson Lowthrop 1642-1722 md 1691. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1894 pg 26 & 31. Was said wife was buried in Dorchester burying lot. Source he cited for info on the family was "Ancestry Discovered Line of Deacon from Rev. John Lothrop" by Arthur Winfred Hodgman which may have also been in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register 86 (1932) 453-60. Alexander listed as husbandman of Braintree, MA.

She married 2nd Alexander Marsh of Braintree and had no children by him. Marriage date listed as between 18 Sep 1683 and 20 Nov 1691.

Alexander died 1697-8 at age about 70 years. (again inferred)

Find A Grave

Photo added by Donna Thompson

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash (marsh)

BIRTH	1642
DEATH	8 Jan 1722 (aged 79–80)
BURIAL	Dorchester North Burying Ground Dorchester, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA
PLOT	DN/E110
MEMORIAL ID	20749309 · View Source

Please note - the transcription states her name to be MASH. Findagrave guidelines state to use the name as it appears on the stone.

Bathsheba was baptized on 27 February 1641/42 in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Name spelled as "Bathsha" by her father.

Bathsheba married Benjamin Bale (sometimes Beal or Beale) about 1668. This was a first marriage for them both. They had 4 children:
Benjamin
Mercy
John
Mary
Bathsheba became a widowed about 1680. She was the executor of Benjamin's estate.

Bathsheba married Alexander Marsh about 1691. This was a second marriage for them both. They had no children. He widowed her, dying 7 March 1697/8. His will identifies her as Bathsheba.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Ann Lothrop
1616–1687

Spouse

Alexander Marsh
1628–1698 (m. (marriage) 1691)

Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Children

Benjamin Beale
1669–1753

Mary *Beale* Baxter
1677–1711

Half Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

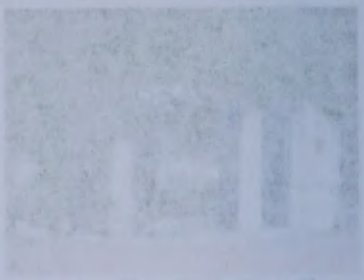


Photo added by Donna Thompson

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Inscription

HERE LIES Ye BODY
OF BATHSHEBA
MASH Ye WIDOW
OF ALEXANDER
MASH AGED ABOUT
82 YEARS DIED
JANUARY Ye 8th
1722/3

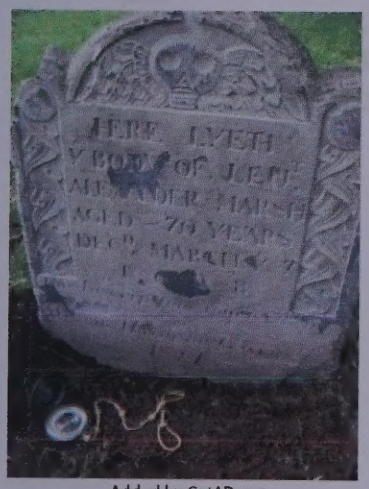
Maintained by: Chip5610
Originally Created by: Nareen, et al
Added: 2 Aug 2007
Find A Grave Memorial **20749309**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash (1642–8 Jan 1722), Find A Grave Memorial no. 20749309, citing Dorchester North Burying Ground, Dorchester, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Chip5610 (contributor 46997557) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Photo added by Rscott04101



Added by CatARoo

Added by CatARoo

Lieut Alexander Marsh

BIRTH	1628 Scotland
DEATH	7 Mar 1698 (aged 69–70) Quincy, Norfolk County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Hancock Cemetery Quincy, Norfolk County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	6997047 · View Source

Husband of
#1 Mary Belcher
#2 Bathsheba Lothrop

Father of
Rachel (Marsh) Glover
Anna Hannah (Marsh) French

Family Members

Spouse

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722 (m. (marriage) 1691)

Children

Anna Hannah *Marsh* French
1662–1712

Inscription

"HERE LYETH
Y BODY OF LIEU.
ALEXANDER MARSH
AGED 70 YEARS
DECd. MARCH Y 7
1698

This Inscription renewed by
Wilson Marsh, his G. Grandson
1821"
==========
The renewal squeezed in tiny letters.

Y was turned into Ye,
LIEU, into LIEUt..
DEC., into DECd.

Puritan symbol at top ("death-head angel" with wings)

Created by: Marigay
Added: 7 Dec 2002
Find A Grave Memorial **6997047**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Lieut Alexander Marsh (1628–7 Mar 1698), Find A Grave Memorial no. 6997047, citing Hancock Cemetery, Quincy, Norfolk County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Marigay (contributor 47219241) .

Family Group Record

Husband **John Williams Capt.**

Born Abt 1621	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 23 Jun 1694	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place MOKC, S, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 1665	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Elizabeth Lothrop**

Born Abt 1643	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother Ann Hammond?			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Williams Capt.**

Born	Abt 1671	Place	Religion of birth date	Temple
Christened		Place	Baptized	
Died	23 Jan 1724	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried		Place MOXIE, S. Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married	1695	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				

Wife **Elizabeth Lothrop**

Born	Abt 1647	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Religion of birth date	Temple
Christened		Place	Baptized	
Died		Place	Endowed	
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father	John Lothrop Rev.*			
Wife's mother	Ann Hammond			

Prepared by	Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Ridgeway Rd. Unit # 402
Phone	(562) 355-2095		Bellflower, IA 32722-1111
E-mail address	glfreeway72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	7 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Williams Capt.**

Wife **Elizabeth Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Williams Capt.

*Nov 2018 located info on Capt John Williams from Find A Grave Site, 3 pictures of his grave marker with Inscription:
Her lyeth Buried/ ye body of Cap't John Williams aged about 73 years, departed this life ye 22 of June 1694.
Calcaulated birth abt 1621 according to death date.
Married Elizabeth Lothrop 1643- (?). No other info here. (copy)

WIFE - Elizabeth Lothrop

*Nov 2018 locatd info on Elizabeth from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 1643 Barnstable, MA
and no death date, place or burial info. She married John Williams d. 1694. Parents Rev John Lothrop 1584-1653
and Ann (?) 1616-1687 (could be Hammond.?)
Listed 5 siblings and 9 half siblings. (copy)

Find A Grave

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams

BIRTH	1643 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	unknown
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	54611954 · View Source

Elizabeth was born say 1643 tpo Rev. John & Ann Lothrop. She married John Williams by 1665.

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Ann Lothrop
1616–1687

Spouse

John Williams
unknown–1694

Siblings

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Son Lothrop
1649–1649

Half Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 7 Jul 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **54611954**

Find A Grave

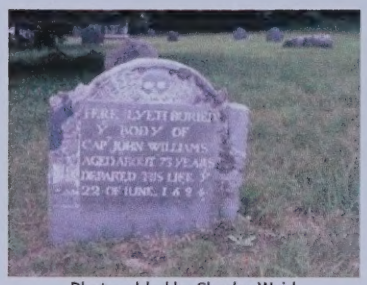


Photo added by Charles Waid

Added by Nareen, et al

Added by Nareen, et al

Capt John Williams

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	22 Jun 1694 Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Men of Kent Cemetery Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	8650740 · View Source

Family Members

Spouse

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

Inscription

Here Lyeth Buried/ Ye Body of/ Cap't John Williams/ Aged about 73 Years/ Departed this life ye/ 22 of June 1694

Created by: Nareen, et al
Added: 18 Apr 2004
Find A Grave Memorial **8650740**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Capt John Williams (unknown–22 Jun 1694), Find A Grave Memorial no. 8650740, citing Men of Kent Cemetery, Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Nareen, et al (contributor 46613568) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Jr. Capt.**

Born 9 Feb 1645	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 18 May 1645	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Died 27 Sep 1727	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 3 Jan 1671/1672	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Hannah Morton			
Married 9 Dec 1695	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Rev.*			
Husband's mother Ann Hammond?			

Wife **Mary Cobb**

Born 3 Dec 1653/1654	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1691/1695	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father James Cobb			
Wife's mother Mary Tilson			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M **John Lothrop**			
Born 5 Aug 1673	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1716	Place Boston, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Esther ?Unknown			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
2 F **Mary Lothrop**			
Born 27 Oct 1675	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse James Howland			
Married 8 Sep 1697	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
3 F **Martha Lothrop**			
Born 11 Nov 1677	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Lothrop Jr. Capt.

Born	9 Feb 1645	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Christened	18 May 1645	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Died	22 Sep 1722	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Buried		Place	Lot 2, Barnstable B Co. MA
Married	3 Jan 1672/1673	Place	Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
Other Spouses	Hannah Mayo/1		
Divorced	2 Dec 1695	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Husband's father	John Lothrop Rev.		
Husband's mother	Alice Hammond		

Wife Mary Cobb

Born	2 Dec 1653/1654	Place	Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died	1691/1695	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Buried		Place	Lot 2, Barnstable B Co. MA
Wife's father	James Cobb		
Wife's mother	Mary Tilson		

Children List each child in order of birth.

M	John Lothrop		
Born	5 Aug 1673	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died	1716	Place	Bolton, Suffolk Co., MA
Married	Esther Ashbown		
		Place	Sealed to spouse
F	Mary Lothrop		
Born	22 Oct 1675	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse	James Howland		
Married	8 Sep 1692	Place	MA
			Sealed to spouse
F	Martha Lothrop		
Born	11 Nov 1677	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse			
Married		Place	
			Sealed to spouse

Submitted by	Gladys LaVon (Lane) Treloven	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2085		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	glanesaw27@outlook.com		
Date prepared	7 Nov 2018		Scout

Family Group Record

Husband John Lothrop Jr. Capt.

Wife Mary Cobb

Children List each child in order of birth.

4	F	**Elizabeth Lothrop**				
	Born	16 Sep 1679	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place		Endowed	
	Died	Aft 1719	Place		Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	James Lewes				
	Married	Nov 1698	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse	
5	M	**James Lothrop**				
	Born	3 Jul 1681	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	30 Mar 1684	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
	Died	young	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse					
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	
6	F	**Hannah Lothrop**				
	Born	13 May 1682/1683	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place		Endowed	
	Died	3 Apr 1747	Place		Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	John Cobb				
	Married	25 Dec 1707	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
7	M	**Jonathan Lothrop**				
	Born	14 Nov 1684	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened	28 Jan 1685	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed	
	Died	young	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse					
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	
8	M	**Barnabas Lothrop**				
	Born	22 Oct 1686	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
	Christened		Place		Endowed	
	Died	Apr/May 1756	Place	MA	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place			
	Spouse	Bethia Fuller				
	Married	20 Feb 1706	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse	
	Spouse	Hannah Chipman				
	Married	25 Dec 1718	Place	MA	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband: John Lothrop Jr. Capt.

Wife: Mary Cobb

Children: List each child in order of birth.

				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4	F	Elizabeth Lothrop			
		Born: 16 Sep 1679	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:	
		Christened:	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
		Died: Abt 1759	Place:		
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse: James Lewis			
		Married: Nov 1698	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:	
5	M	James Lothrop			
		Born: 3 Jul 1671	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
		Christened: 20 Mar 1694	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:	
		Died: Young	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse:			
		Married:	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
6	F	Hannah Lothrop			
		Born: 13 May 1682/1683	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
		Died: 3 Apr 1747	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse: John Cobb			
		Married: 25 Dec 1707	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse:	
7	M	Jonathan Lothrop			
		Born: 14 Nov 1684	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
		Christened: 28 Jan 1685	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed:	
		Died: Young	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse:			
		Married:	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
8	M	Barnabas Lothrop			
		Born: 22 Oct 1686	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized:	
		Christened:	Place:	Endowed:	
		Died: Abt May 1756	Place: MA	Sealed to parents:	
		Buried:	Place:		
		Spouse: Bethia Fuller			
		Married: 20 Feb 1708	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:	
		Spouse: Hannah Chapman			
		Married: 25 Dec 1718	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:	

Family Group Record

Husband	**John Lothrop Jr. Capt.**
Wife	**Mary Cobb**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 F **Abigail Lothrop**				
Born 28 Apr 1689	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened 12 May 1689	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Endowed	
Died 1752	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse Thomas ~~male~~ Chipman				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
10 F **Experience Lothrop**				
Born 7 Jan 1691/1692	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Baptized	
Christened 29 Jan 1693/1694	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA		Endowed	
Died	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop Jr. Capt.

* Nov 2018 located info on John Lothrop Jr -Capt from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth date and place and death date and place aged 82. Burial Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA.
Per Rev John Lothrop's own diary, his son John was baptized Feb 9, 1644 in the then English Julian calendar, now written historically as Feb 9, 1644-45 in the modern calendar. Find A Grave uses the modern Gregorian calendar. 2 pictures of his grave marker. Several siblings and half siblings.
He married 1st Mary Cole (believe was Cobb) 3 Jan 1670-71 they had 10 children. 3 listed with dates. (1654-1695) Cobb Family listed this mg also. Dau of James Cole? & Mary Tilson.
He married 2nd Hannah (Morton) Fuller in 1695. (1659-1738) widow of Dr John Fuller. (copy)
Gravesite Details age 85.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cobb Family also list this marriage.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

His death date has been listed as 18/27 Sep 1727.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt John was born in Barnstable, MA, the 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with relatives and his Uncle raised him. That John didn't die until 1653 so at some time there was two Johns living at same time with the same father but different mothers.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Need to do more research on this line to make sure he married a Cobb and not Cole.

WIFE - Mary Cobb

*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Cole? Cobb from Find A Grave internet site and her name listed as Cole as it was who md John Lothrop Jr (but other sources say it was Cobb). B. 1654 and died 1695 age 40-41 Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA. 3 children of 10 listed with dates. Parents and 1 sibling. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband	John Lothrop Jr. Capt.
Wife	Mary Cobb
Children	List each child in order of birth.

9	F	Abigail Lothrop			
	Born	23 Apr 1688	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married
	Christened	12 May 1689	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Died young
	Died	1752	Place		Buried or cremated
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Ichabod Wells Clinton			
	Married		Place		Divorced or separated

10	F	Experience Lothrop			
	Born	7 Jan 1691/1692	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Married
	Christened	23 Jan 1691/1692	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Died young
	Died		Place		Buried or cremated
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place		Divorced or separated

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop, Jr. Capt.

* Nov 20 18 located info on John Lothrop Jr. Capt. from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth date and place and death date and place aged 82. Burial Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA.
Per Roy John Lothrop's own diary, his son John was baptized Nov 9, 1679 in the then English Julian calendar, now written modernly as Feb 9, 1679-80 in the modern calendar. Find A Grave uses the modern Gregorian calendar. 2 dates of his grave marker. Several siblings and half siblings.
He married 1st Mary Cole (believe was Cobb) 7 Jan 1690-91. she had 10 children. 3 listed with dates. (1690-1694)
Cobb Family listed this my plan. Dau of James Cobb & Mary Thacher.
He married 2nd Hannah (Mohon) Fuller in 1695. (1679-1750) widow of Dr. John Fuller. (copy)
Genealogie Details age 85.

Book "John Lothropp 1590-1653" by Richard Woodward Pres pub 1894 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Ma Plymouth in 1627/12 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Thacher Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1856) 22, 3-17-24B-39A.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb
He had 10 children by his 1st wife. Cobb Family also list this marriage.

2nd mrg to Hannah Mohon, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Matthew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

His death date has been listed as 18/27 Sep 1722.

CHILDREN: All children were said to have been born in Barnstable, MA.

Capt John was born in Barnstable, MA, the 2nd son that was named John. The first son stayed in England with relatives and his Uncle raised him. That John didn't die until 1653 so at some time there was two Johns living at same time with the same father but different mothers.

One source listed John and Mary Cole of Plymouth, MA. Need to do more research on this line to make sure he married a Cole and not Cole.

WIFE - Mary Cobb
*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Cole/ Cobb from Find A Grave internet site and her name listed as Cole as it was w/ no John Lothrop Jr (but other sources say it was Cobb). B. 1654 and died 1753 age 40-41 in Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA. 3 children of 10 listed with dates. Parents and 1 sibling. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Jr. Capt.**

Wife **Mary Cobb**

Notes

WIFE - Mary Cobb (Continued)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb?
He had 10 children by his 1st wife.

Her death date not known but probably after 1690/91 when last child was born and prob. before 1695 when John md 2nd to Hannah Morton Fuller and had 3 children.

CHILD 1 - John Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. John was a mariner in Boston.

Married 1716 to Esther (?).

CHILD 2 - Mary Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married 1697 James Howland.

CHILD 3 - Martha Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Birth only.

CHILD 4 - Elizabeth Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married 1698 James Lewes son of James and Sarah Lane Lewes of Barnstable. Had 8 children.

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewes info starts on page 113 to 147 #974.49 (Ft Wayne IN libr?)

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 5 - James Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Died young.

CHILD 6 - Hannah Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Jr. Capt.**

Wife **Mary Cobb**

Notes

WIFE - Mary Cobb - (Continued)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 28 & 31.
Md Plymouth 1st 16711/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Other sources have said his first marriage was to Mary Cole, not Mary Cobb?
He had 10 children by his 1st wife.

Her death date not known but probably after 1690/91 when last child was born and prob. before 1695 when John md 2nd to Hannah Morton Fuller and had 3 children.

CHILD 1 - John Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. John was a mariner in Boston.

Married 1718 to Esther (?).

CHILD 2 - Mary Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married 1697 James Howland.

CHILD 3 - Martha Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Bath only.

CHILD 4 - Elizabeth Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married 1698 James Lewis son of James and Sarah Lane Lewis of Barnstable. Had 8 children.

All children and dates from Gen Notes of Barnstable Families pg 135-37 and Lewis info starts on page 112 to 147 #2?4-49 (Ft Wayne IN lib?)

Also Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 5 - James Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Died young.

CHILD 6 - Hannah Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1994 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Jr. Capt.**

Wife **Mary Cobb**

Notes

CHILD 6 - Hannah Lothrop (Continued)

Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewes Cobb.

CHILD 7 - Jonathan Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Died young.

CHILD 8 - Barnabas Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Stated md 1st Bethia Fuller 1706 and she died 1714 age 28. 2 children.

Md 2nd Hannah Chipman 1718. 4 children.

What is strange is same book has mention of Hannah Chipman md to Barnabas Lothrop b. 1668 as 2nd wife, 1st was Elizabeth Hedge. Don't believe this Hannah was same one but coincendence two Barnabas's md Hannah Chipman.

CHILD 9 - Abigail Lothrop

Abigail Lothrop Chipman birth and death dates listed in parents Find A Grave site.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

CHILD 10 - Experience Lothrop

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop Jr. Capt.**

Wife **Mary Cobb**

Notes

CHILD 6 - Hannah Lothrop (Continued)
listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewes Cobb.

CHILD 7 - Jonathan Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. Died young.

CHILD 8 - Barnabas Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 31..
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Stated md 1st Bethia Fuller 1706 and she died 1714 age 28. 2 children.

Md 2nd Hannah Chipman 1718. 4 children.

What is strange is some book has mention of Hannah Chipman md to Barnabas Lothrop in 1688 as 2nd wife, 1st was Elizabeth Hedge. Don't believe this Hannah was same one but concentrate on two Barnabas's md Hannah Chipman.

CHILD 9 - Abigail Lothrop
Abigail Lothrop Chipman born and death dates listed in parents Find A Grave site.

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

CHILD 10 - Experience Lothrop
Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller Dr.**

Born Abt 1631/1641	Place Eng/MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1691/1692	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 1692	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Bethiah ?Unknown			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Matthew Fuller Dr.			
Husband's mother Frances Iyde			

Wife **Hannah Morton**

Born 1659	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Oct 1738	Place MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse John Lothrop Jr. Capt.			
Married 9 Dec 1695	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father John Morton			
Wife's mother Lettice ?Unknown			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Bethier Fuller**

Born 1687	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1714	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Lothrop			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Fuller Dr.

Born	Abt 1631/36-41	Place: Brig/MA	LDS ordinance dates: Temple
Christened		Place:	Baptized
Died	1691/1692	Place:	Endowed
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents
Married	1662	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Elizabeth Unknown		
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	Matthew Fuller Dr.		
Husband's mother	Frances Inge		

Wife Hannah Mather

Born	1639	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co, MA	LDS ordinance dates: Temple
Christened		Place:	Baptized
Died	Oct 1738	Place: MA	Endowed
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents
Other Spouse	John Lothrop Jr. Capt.		
Married	2 Dec 1695	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to spouse
Wife's father	Jeremiah Mather		
Wife's mother	Lettice Sugdeneve		

Children List each child in order of birth.

F	Bethiah Fuller		
Born	1667	Place:	Baptized
Christened		Place:	Endowed
Died	1714	Place:	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	Isaac Lothrop		
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Carolyn LaVon (Lane) Treadway	Address	1104 Donkerly Rd. Unit B 401
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
Email address	qlaccbrdway72@cox.com		
Date prepared	7 Nov 2014		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Fuller Dr.**

Wife **Hannah Morton**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Fuller Dr.

BIRTH: Has been listed as 1631 England and also has been listed as 1641 Plymouth, MA. Which is correct? If 1631 Frances maybe his mother if 1641 would be Hannah.

MARRIAGE1: No date for 1st marriage but maybe abt 1674 (which would make the 1641 birth date a little closer I would think).

MARRIAGE2: Date has been listed as 1692 so if death was 1692 would be close.
Hannah's 2nd mg was listed as 1695 so maybe John died shortly after marriage.

DEATH: Death has been listed as 1691 and 1692, no place. This date may not be right for his death. Need to check for will or probate to locate right info.

4 children listed born 1675, 1687, 1689 and 1691 and don't know which children is to which wife. It would look like the 1st one would be 1st wife and rest 2nd wife but 2nd child's name was Bethia which was name of 1st wife.

?Rented Patent estate at Scroton Neck.

WIFE - Hannah Morton

*Nov 2018 located info on Hannah Morton Fuller Lothrop from Find A Grave internet site.
Birth 1659 Plymouth, MA. Death Oct 1738 ager 78-79, burial unknown.
Married 1st John Fuller 24 Mar 1686-7 and had 3 children. 1 was Bethier Fuller Lothrop 1687-1714
Married 2nd John Lothrop Jr 1645-1727 in 1695. and maybe 3 more children
Daughter of John Morton of Plymouth and Middleboro and perhaps his wife Lettice.

No other info on Hannah but was said she married 2nd Capt. John Lothrup of Barnstable 9 Dec 1695. If married 1st to John Fuller 1692 then was said John died shortly after so prob. had one child with him.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 26 & 31.
Capt. John born and died Barnstable. Md Plymouth 1st 1671/2 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Mathew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

Her death was stated as Oct 1738.

Family Group Record

Husband John Fuller Dr.

Wife Hannah Morton

Notes

MLGSANO - John Fuller Dr.

BIRTH: Has been listed as 1631 England and also has been listed as 1641 Plymouth, MA. Which is correct? If 1631 Francis maybe his mother if 1641 would be Hannah.

MARRIAGE1: No date for 1st marriage but maybe abt 1674 (which would make the 1641 birth date a little closer I would think).

MARRIAGE2: Date has been listed as 1692 so if death was 1692 would be close. Hannah's 2nd mg. was listed as 1695 so maybe John died shortly after marriage.

DEATH: Death has been listed as 1691 and 1692, no place. This date may not be right for his death. Need to check for will or probate to locate right info.

4 children listed born 1675, 1687, 1689 and 1691 and don't know which children is to which wife. It would look like the 1st one would be 1st wife and rest 2nd wife but 2nd child's name was Bethia which was name of 1st wife.

Named Patent estate at Scituan Mass.

WIFE - Hannah Morton

*Nov 2016 located info on Hannah Morton Fuller Lothrop from Find A Grave Internet site.
Birth 1639 Plymouth, MA. Death Oct 1728 age 79-79, burial unknown.
Married 1st John Fuller 24 Mar 1656-7 and had 3 children. I was Bethiah Fuller Lothrop 1687-1714
Married 2nd John Lothrop Jr 1695-1727 in 1695, and maybe 3 more children
Daughter of John Morton of Plymouth and Middleboro and perhaps his wife Lettice.

My other info on Hannah but was said she married 2nd Capt. John Lothrop of Barnstable 9 Dec 1695. If married 1st to John Fuller 1692 then was said John died shortly after so prob. had one child with him.

Book "John Lothrop 1591-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1934 pg 32 & 33:
Capt. John born and died Barnstable, Ma Plymouth 1st 1627/12 to Mary Cobb, prob. dau of James & Mary Tilson Cobb of Scituate. He md 2nd Hannah, widow of Dr. John Fuller. His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1856) 22, 347-349-3-10.

2nd mg to Hannah Morton, widow of Dr. John Fuller, son of Andrew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller of Mayflower. He had 3 children by 2nd wife.

Her death was stated as Oct 1728.

Find A Grave

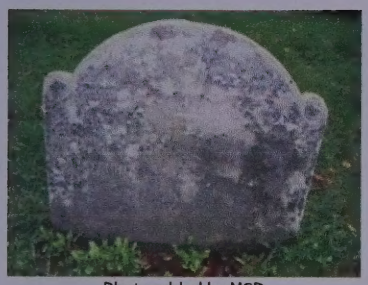


Photo added by MSB

Added by Ray

John Lothrop Jr

BIRTH	9 Feb 1645 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	27 Sep 1727 (aged 82) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	56974198 · View Source

Per Rev. John Lothrop's own diary, his son John was baptized Feb. 9, 1644, in the then English Julian calendar, now written historically as Feb. 9, 1644/5 in the modern calendar. Find-a-grave uses the modern Gregorian calendar.
~~from contributor Don Blauvelt

He married 1) Mary Cole on 3 Jan 1670/71. He married 2) Hannah (Morton) Fuller in 1695.
~~from contributor 48984757

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop
1584–1653

Ann *Hammond* Lathrop
1616–1686

Spouses

Hannah *Morton* Fuller Lothrop
1659–1738 (m. (marriage) 1695)

Mary *Cole* Lothrop
1654–1695

Half Siblings

Thomas Lothrop
1612–1707

Anne Lothrop
1614–1617

Jane *Lothrop* Fuller
1614–1659

John Lothrop
1617 – unknown

Barbara *Lothrop* Emerson
1619 – unknown

Samuel Lothrop
1622–1700

Joseph Lothrop
1624–1702

Benjamin Lothrop
1626–1691

Barnabas Lothrop
1636–1715

Daughter Lothrop
1638–1638

Abigail *Lothrop* Clark
1639–1722

Bathsheba *Lothrop* Mash
1642–1722

Elizabeth *Lothrop* Williams
1643 – unknown

Children

John Lothrop
1673–1716

Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb
1683–1747

Abigail *Lothrop* Chipman
1689–1752

Photo added by [illegible]

Added by Ray

Son Lothrop not possible son of John Jr.
1649–1649

Gravesite Details Age 85

Maintained by: Louise Whitehill-Ward
Originally Created by: T.V.F.T.H.
Added: 12 Aug 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **56974198**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for John Lothrop Jr (9 Feb 1645–27 Sep 1727), Find A Grave Memorial no. 56974198, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Louise Whitehill-Ward (contributor 48984757) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:
- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

1 John Lothrop Jr. Capt.
B:9 Feb 1645
P:Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M:3 Jan 1671/1672
P:Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
D:27 Sep 1727
P:Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

2 John Lothrop Rev.*
B:1584
P:Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
M:14 Jun 1635
P:Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
D:8 Nov 1653
P:Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

3 Ann Hammond?
B:14 Jul 1616
P:Lavenham,Suffolk,ENGLAND
D:25 Feb 1687/1688
P:Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

Mary Cobb
(Spouse of no. 1)

4 Thomas Lowthroppe *
B:19 Jun 1536
P:Cherry Burton,Y,ENGLAND
M:2 Sep 1575
P:Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
D:9 Oct 1606
P:Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND

5 Mary Howell
B:Abt 1536
P:
D:26 Jun 1588
P:Etton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND

6
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7
B:
P:
D:
P:

8 Robert Lowthroppe *
B:1513
P:Cherry Burton,Y,ENGLAND
M:Abt 1534
P:England
D:16 Jul 1558
P:North Burton,Y,ENGLAND

9 Ellen Aston
B:
P:
D:8 Mar 1572
P:Cherry Burton,Y,ENGLAND

10 John Howell
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11 (female) ?Unknown
B:
P:
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

16 John Lowthroppe *
B:Abt 1480
M:
D:1545

17 Margaret Wade
B:Abt 1490
D:Abt 1545

18 Thomas Aston
B:
M:
D:

19 (female) ?Unknown
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24
B:
M:
D:

25
B:
D:

26
B:
M:
D:

27
B:
D:

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30
B:
M:
D:

31
B:
D:

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone (563) 355-2095

Date prepared 7 Nov 2018

Pedigree Chart

Completed Ordinances:

B: Baptized
E: Endowed
P: Sealed to parents
S: Sealed to spouse
C: Children's ordinances

Chart no. 1

1 John Lovethyneighbor *
B: 1514
P: Eldon,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
M: 14 Jan 1535
P: Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
D: 9 Nov 1651
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

2 Robert Lovethyneighbor *
B: 1513
P: Clare, Suffolk,ENGLAND
M: Abt 1534
P: Bedford
D: 16 Jul 1593
P: Norfolk, Banks,ENGLAND

3 Edith Astue
B:
P:
D: 3 Mar 1572
P: Clare, Suffolk,ENGLAND

4 Timothy Lovethyneighbor *
B: 19 Jun 1536
P: Clare, Suffolk,ENGLAND
M: 2 Sep 1575
P: Eldon, Yorkshire,ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1606
P: Eldon, Yorkshire,ENGLAND

5 Mary Howell
B: Abt 1539
P:
D: 26 Jun 1588
P: Eldon, Yorkshire,ENGLAND

6 John Lothrop Jr. Capt.
B: 9 Feb 1640
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M: 3 Jan 1671/1672
P: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
D: 27 Sep 1727
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

7 Mary Cobb
(Source at no. 1)
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

8 John Hannuton?
B: 14 Jan 1616
P: Lavenham, Suffolk,ENGLAND
D: 25 Feb 1687/1688
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

9
B:
P:
D:
P:

10 John Howell
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11 (female) Tilney/Rosen
B:
P:
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

16 John Lovethyneighbor *
B: Abt 1460
M:
D: 1545

17 Margaret Wade
B: Abt 1460
D: Abt 1545

18 Thomas Astue
B:
M:
D:

19 (female) Tilney/Rosen
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24
B:
M:
D:

25
B:
D:

26
B:
M:
D:

27
B:
D:

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30
B:
M:
D:

31
B:
D:

Prepared by
Clarke Larkin (Larry) Treadway
1164 Monterey Rd. Unit # 402
Bartlett, IL 32722-4141

Email:
Telephone: (201) 355-4855

Date prepared: 7 Nov 2018

Find A Grave

Cobb

Mary *Cole* Lothrop

BIRTH	1654 Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	1695 (aged 40–41) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	123709218 · View Source

A different (infant) Mary Cole is documented as born 6 December 1653, died 23 December 1653 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts to William & Anne.

Family Members

Parents

James Cole Cobb
1626–1709

Mary *Tilson* Cole
1627–1678

Siblings

Elizabeth *Cole* Cushman
1657–1682

Spouse

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Children

John Lothrop
1673–1716

Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb
1683–1747

Abigail *Lothrop* Chipman
1689–1752

Created by: Greg Volk
Added: 18 Jan 2014
Find A Grave Memorial **123709218**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Mary *Cole* Lothrop (1654–1695), Find A Grave Memorial no. 123709218, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Greg Volk (contributor 48138686) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Hannah *Morton* Fuller Lothrop

BIRTH	1659 Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	Oct 1738 (aged 78–79)
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	64573686 · View Source

Daughter of John Morton of Plymouth & Middleboro & perhaps by his wife Lettice.
She m1 John Fuller at Plymouth, 24 Mar 1686/7 & had 3 children.
She m2 Capt John Lothrop of Barnstable & had several more.

Family Members

Spouses

John Fuller
(m. (marriage) 1687)

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727 (m. (marriage) 1695)

Children

Bethier *Fuller* Lothrop
1687–1714

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 23 Jan 2011
Find A Grave Memorial **64573686**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Hannah *Morton* Fuller Lothrop (1659–Oct 1738), Find A Grave Memorial no. 64573686, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:
- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

1 Bethier Fuller
B:1687
P:
M:
P:
D:1714
P:

male Lothrop
(Spouse of no. 1)

2 John Fuller Dr.
B:Abt 1631/1641
P:Eng/MA
M:1692
P:MA
D:1691/1692
P:

3 Hannah Morton
B:1659
P:Plymouth,Plymouth Co. MA
D:Oct 1738
P:MA

4 Matthew Fuller Dr.
B:16 Oct 1603
P:Redenhall,Norfolk,ENGLAND
M:
P:
D:Aug 1678
P:Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

5 Frances Iyde
B:Abt 1605
P:ENGLAND
D:Aft 1678
P:

6 John Morton
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 Lettice ?Unknown
B:
P:
D:
P:

8 Edward Fuller *
B:1575
P:England
M:Bef 1603
P:?Redenhall,Norfolk,ENGLAND
D:Jan 1621
P:Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA

9 Ann Carpenter ?Hopkins
B:25 Apr 1581
P:Redenhall,Norfolk,England
D:Aft 11 Jan 1621
P:Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA

10
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

16 Robert Fuller *
B:Sep/Oct 1548
M:29 Jan 1572
D:23 May 1614

17 Sarah Frances Dunkhome
B:1551
D:Jun 1584

18
B:
M:
D:

19
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24
B:
M:
D:

25
B:
D:

26
B:
M:
D:

27
B:
D:

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30
B:
M:
D:

31
B:
D:

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone	Date prepared
(563) 355-2095	7 Nov 2018

Pedigree Chart

Completed Ordinances:
S: Sealed
E: Endowed
P: Sealed to parents
S: Sealed to spouse
C: Children's ordinances

Chart no. 1

1 Benjamin Fuller
B: 1827
P:
M:
P:
D: 1214
P:

2 John Fuller Dr.
B: Abt 1831/1841
P: England
M: 1872
P: MA
D: 1899/1902
P:

3 Frances Tyde
B: Abt 1805
P: ENGLAND
D: Abt 1878
P:

4 Matthew Fuller Dr.
B: 10 Oct 1803
P: Redlands, Riverside, CA, USA
M:
P:
D: Aug 1873
P: Somerset, Somerset Co., MA

5 Hannah Morton
B: 1839
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
D: Oct 1278
P: MA

6 John Morton
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 Lettice Nutshaven
B:
P:
D:
P:

8 Edward Fuller *
B: 1823
P: England
M: Abt 1848
P: Middleboro, Plymouth, MASSACHUSETTS
D: Jan 1871
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

9 Ann Cushman Thayer
B: 26 Apr 1831
P: Middleboro, Plymouth, England
D: Abt 11 Jan 1871
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA

10 Robert Fuller *
B: Sep/Oct 1848
M: 29 Jan 1872
P: Middleboro, Plymouth, Massachusetts, USA
D: 23 Nov 1914

11 Sarah Frances Dwelley
B: 1851
D: Jan 1884

Hannah Wesley Fuller LeBaron

Family Members

Prepared by
Cindy LaVon (Lane) Hawley
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit A-101
Beaverton, OR 97006-4111

Home Phone: (541) 285-2065
Date prepared: 7 May 2018

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop**

Born 4 Aug 1673	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 9 Apr 1716	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place GBG, Boston, Suffolk Co. MA.	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Lothrop Jr. Capt.			
Husband's mother Mary Cobb			

Wife **Esther ?Unknown**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M **Joseph Lothrop**		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born	Place Boston, MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	7 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Lothrop

Born	4 Aug 1672	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died	9 Apr 1716	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed
Buried		Place	CBG, Boston, Suffolk Co., MA	Sealed to parents
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	John Lothrop Jr. Capt.			
Husband's mother	Mary Cole			

Wife Esther Pitnickwam

Born		Place		LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died		Place		Sealed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Children List each child in order of birth.

M	Joseph Lothrop			
Born		Place	Boston, MA	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place		Endowed
Died		Place		Sealed to parents
Buried		Place		
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Husband **John Lothrop**

Wife **Esther ?Unknown**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on John III from Find A Grave internet site. Birth and place listed, death date and place and age 42 Inscription: 40 yrs. Burial Granary Burying Ground, Boston Suffolk Co. MA.
Listed Parents John Lothrop Jr and Mary Cobb (Cole) and 2 siblings Hannah Lothrop Cobb and Abigail Lothrop Chipman. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop. John was a mariner in Boston.

Married 1716 to Esther (?).

WIFE - Esther ?Unknown

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Gen register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 1 - Joseph Lothrop

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Family Group Record

Husband John Ladroop

Wife Esther Unknown

Notes:

HUSBAND - John Ladroop

"Nov 2018 located info on John III from Find A Grave into net site. Birth and place listed, death date and place and age 42. Unknown, 40 yrs. Burial Granary Burying Ground, Boston Suffolk Co. MA.
Listed Francis John Ladroop Jr and Mary Cobb (Cole) and 2 siblings Hannah Ladroop Cobb and Abigail Ladroop Chipman. (copy)

Book "John Ladroop 1581-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Soldiers and Barmstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Ladroop. John was a mariner in Boston.

Married 1716 to Esther (?).

WIFE - Esther Unknown

Book "John Ladroop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Soldiers and Barmstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.

Gen register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

CHILD 1 - Joseph Ladroop

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis.

Find A Grave

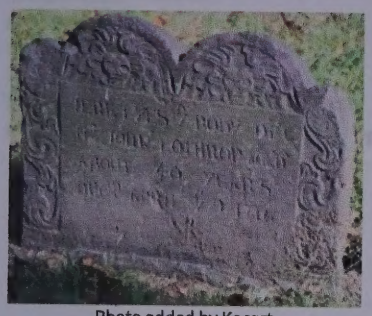


Photo added by Kocart

John Lothrop

BIRTH	4 Aug 1673 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	9 Apr 1716 (aged 42) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Granary Burying Ground Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	21369380 · View Source

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Mary *Cole* Lothrop
1654–1695

Siblings

Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb
1683–1747

Abigail *Lothrop* Chipman
1689–1752

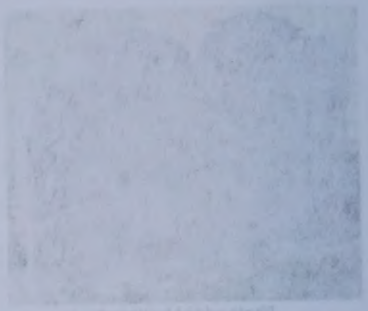
Inscription

40yrs

Maintained by: Find A Grave
Originally Created by: The Guardian
Added: 5 Sep 2007
Find A Grave Memorial **21369380**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for John Lothrop (4 Aug 1673–9 Apr 1716), Find A Grave Memorial no. 21369380, citing Granary Burying Ground, Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Find A Grave (contributor 8) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service



Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:
- B Baptized
- E Endowed
- P Sealed to parents
- S Sealed to spouse
- C Children's ordinances

1 John Lothrop III
B: 4 Aug 1673
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M:
P:
D: 9 Apr 1716
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA

Esther ?Unknown
(Spouse of no. 1)

2 John Lothrop Jr. Capt.
B: 9 Feb 1645
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA
M: 3 Jan 1671/1672
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 27 Sep 1727
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

3 Mary Cobb
B: 3 Dec 1653/1654
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 1691/1695
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA

4 John Lothrop Rev.*
B: 1584
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
M: 14 Jun 1635
P: Scituate, Plymouth Co., MA
D: 8 Nov 1653
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

5 Ann Hammond?
B: 14 Jul 1616
P: Lavenham, Suffolk, ENGLAND
D: 25 Feb 1687/1688
P: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA

6 James Cobb
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 Mary Tilson
B:
P:
D:
P:

8 Thomas Lowthroppe *
B: 19 Jun 1536
P: Cherry Burton, Y, ENGLAND
M: 2 Sep 1575
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1606
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

9 Mary Howell
B: Abt 1536
P:
D: 26 Jun 1588
P: Etton, Yorkshire, ENGLAND

10
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

16 Robert Lowthroppe *
B: 1513
M: Abt 1534
D: 16 Jul 1558

17 Ellen Aston
B:
D: 8 Mar 1572

18 John Howell
B:
M:
D:

19 (female) ?Unknown
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24
B:
M:
D:

25
B:
D:

26
B:
M:
D:

27
B:
D:

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30
B:
M:
D:

31
B:
D:

Prepared by
Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111

Scott

Telephone	Date prepared
(563) 355-2095	7 Nov 2018

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

Completed Ordinances:
B: Baptized
P: Endowed
P: Sealed to parents
S: Sealed to spouse
C: Children ordinances

1 John Lothrop Jr. Capt.
B: 9 Feb 1623
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M: 3 Jan 1673/1672
P: Plymouth,Plymouth Co.,MA
D: 27 Sep 1727
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

2 John Lothrop
B: 4 Aug 1672
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA
M:
P:
D: 9 Apr 1716
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co. MA

3 Esther ?Unknown
(See chart no. 1)

4 John Lothrop Rev.*
B: 1584
P: Elton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
M: 14 Jun 1625
P: Scituate,Plymouth Co.,MA
D: 8 Nov 1653
P: Barnstable,Barnstable Co.,MA

5 Mary Howell
B: Abt 1595
P:
D: 26 Jun 1688
P: Elton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND

6 James Cobb
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 Mary Tilden
B:
P:
D:
P:

8 Thomas Lothrop*
B: 19 Jun 1558
P: Cherry Burton,Y,ENGLAND
M: 2 Sep 1595
P: Elton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND
D: 9 Oct 1605
P: Elton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND

9 Mary Howell
B: Abt 1595
P:
D: 26 Jun 1688
P: Elton,Yorkshire,ENGLAND

10
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

16 Robert Lothrop*
B: 1515
M: Abt 1534
D: 16 Jul 1559

17 Ellen Aston
B:
D: 8 Mar 1572

18 John Howell
B:
P:
D:

19 (Female) ?Unknown
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24
B:
M:
D:

25
B:
D:

26
B:
M:
D:

27
B:
D:

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30
B:
M:
D:

31
B:
D:

Prepared by
Charles Lydon (Lowe) Treadway
1104 Kentucky Rd. Unit # 403
Bloomington, IA 52722-4111

Notes

Telephone	Date prepared
(319) 355-2055	7 Nov 2014

Family Group Record

Husband **John Cobb**

Born 20 Dec 1677	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 24 Aug 1754	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 25 Dec 1707	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father James Cobb Sgt.			
Husband's mother Sarah Lewes or Lewis			

Wife **Hannah Lothrop**

Born 13 Mar 1683	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 3 Apr 1747	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place LHC, Barnstable & Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Lothrop Jr. Capt.			
Wife's mother Mary Cobb			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M Ephraim Cobb			
Born 5 Dec 1708	Place MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Margaret Gardner			
Married 7 Jan 1729/1730	Place MA	Sealed to spouse	
2 M John Cobb Jr.			
Born 1 Jul 1711	Place MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1 Mar 1713	Place MA	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
3 M John Cobb Jr.			
Born 2 Oct 1719	Place MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 25 May 1736	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband John Cobb

Born	20 Dec 1677	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS baptismal date:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	24 Aug 1754	Place:	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	Sealed to spouse:
Married	25 Dec 1707	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	
Husband's father: James Cobb Sgt.			
Husband's mother: Sarah Lewes or Lewis			

Wife Hannah Lothrop

Born	13 Mar 1683	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS baptismal date:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	3 Aug 1742	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	
Buried		Place: LHC, Barnstable & Co., MA	Sealed to parents:
Wife's father: John Lothrop Jr. Capt.			
Wife's mother: Mary Cole			

Children List each child in order of birth.

			LDS baptismal date:	Temple
1 M	Ephraim Cobb			
Born	5 Dec 1708	Place: MA	Endowed:	
Christened		Place:	Endowed:	
Died		Place:	Sealed to parents:	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse: Mercena Gardner				
Married	7 Jan 1729/1730	Place: MA	Sealed to spouse:	
2 M	John Cobb Jr.			
Born	1 Jul 1711	Place: MA	Endowed:	
Christened		Place:	Endowed:	
Died	1 Mar 1713	Place: MA	Sealed to parents:	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse:				
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
3 M	John Cobb Jr.			
Born	2 Oct 1719	Place: MA	Endowed:	
Christened		Place:	Endowed:	
Died	25 May 1736	Place:	Sealed to parents:	
Buried		Place:		
Spouse:				
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:	

Prepared by: Gloria Lavon (Lewis) Treadway
Phone: (561) 355-2095
E-mail address: qtlreadway72@outlook.com
Date prepared: 7 Nov 2018
Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bellefonte, PA 16823-9111

Source:

Family Group Record

Husband **John Cobb**

Wife **Hannah Lothrop**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Cobb

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewes Cobb.
John being a resident of Barnstable.

Gen Register of Plymouth Families by Davis has stated: James Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb d. 1679 md 1st- 1631 to Patience Hurst, dau of Deacon James Hurst. She was buried 4 May 1648. He md 2nd Sarah Hincklye, dau of Samuel Hinckley 12 Dec 1649. Stated James md 26 Dec 1663 Sarah, dau of George Lewis Sr. he died 1695 at age 61 and left no will. His estate was settled 1 Feb 1695-6 and all 11 children were named. Sarah md 2nd 23 Nov 1698 to Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham. She died 11 Feb 1735 at age 82 years and buried in grave yard near the East Church at Barnstable.

WIFE - Hannah Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Hannah Lothrop Cobb from Find A Grave internet site. Birth date and place, death date and place, age 64 and burial Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA.
Spouse John Cobb 1677-1754 and Parents John Lothrop Jr and mary Cole (Cobb) and 2 siblings John and Abigail.
Gravesite details: age 66. (copy)

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewes Cobb.

CHILD 1 - Ephraim Cobb
Lathrop family info.

CHILD 2 - John Cobb Jr.
Lathrop family info.

CHILD 3 - John Cobb Jr.
Lathrop family info.

Family Group Record

Husband John Cobb

Wife Hannah Lothrop

Notes

HUSBAND - John Cobb

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1856) 22, 347-348-349
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewis Cobb.
John being a resident of Barnstable.

Gen Register of Plymouth families by Davis has stated: James Cobb, son of Elder Henry Cobb d. 1679 md 1st- 1631 to Rebecca Hurst, dau of Deacon James Hurst. She was buried 4 May 1646. He md 2nd Sarah Hinckley, dau of Samuel Hinckley 12 Dec 1649. Stated James md 26 Dec 1653 Sarah, dau of George Lewis Sr. He died 1695 at age 61 and left no will. His estate was settled 1 Feb 1695-6 and all 11 children were named. Sarah md 2nd 23 May 1698 to Jonathan Sparrow of Freetown. She died 11 Feb 1735 at age 82 years and buried in grave yard near the East Church at Barnstable.

WIFE - Hannah Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Hannah Lothrop Cobb from Find A Grave memorial site. Birth date and place, death date and place, age 64 and burial Lothrop Hill Cem, Barnstable, MA.
Spouse John Cobb 1677-1754 and Parents John Lothrop Jr and mary Cole (Cobb) and 2 siblings John and Abigail.
Ancestry details: age 56. (copy)

Book "John Lothrop 1584-1653" by Richard Woodward Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1856) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Married John Cobb 1707 Barnstable, son of Sgt James & Sarah Lewis Cobb.

CHILD 1 - Ephraim Cobb
Lothrop family info.

CHILD 2 - John Cobb Jr.
Lothrop family info.

CHILD 3 - John Cobb Jr.
Lothrop family info.

Find A Grave

Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb

BIRTH	13 Mar 1683 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	3 Apr 1747 (aged 64) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	56973937 · View Source

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Mary *Cole* Lothrop
1654–1695

Spouse

John Cobb
1677–1754

Siblings

John Lothrop
1673–1716

Abigail *Lothrop* Chipman
1689–1752

Gravesite Details Age 66

Created by: T.V.F.T.H.
Added: 12 Aug 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **56973937**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb (13 Mar 1683–3 Apr 1747), Find A Grave Memorial no. 56973937, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by T.V.F.T.H. (contributor 46496806) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Chipman**

Born 1687	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1752	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Abigail Lothrop**

Born 23 Apr 1689	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 12 May 1689	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Baptized	
Died 1752	Place Salisbury, Litchfield Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place Unknown	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Lothrop Jr. Capt.			
Wife's mother Mary Cobb			

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance dates	Temple		

1 M **John Chipman**

Born 1716	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1754	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Samuel Chipman**

Born 1721	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1810	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Amos Chipman**

Born 1727	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	7 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Chipman

Born	1687	Place	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	1752	Place	Sealed
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Husband's father

Husband's mother

Wife Abigail Lothrop

Born	23 Apr 1689	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened	12 May 1689	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co., MA	Endowed
Died	1752	Place: Salisbury, Litchfield Co., CT	Sealed
Buried		Place: Unknown	Sealed to parents

Wife's father: John Lothrop Jr. Capt.

Wife's mother: Mary Cobb

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M John Chipman	LDS ordinance date	Temple
2 M Samuel Chipman	LDS ordinance date	Temple
3 M Amos Chipman	LDS ordinance date	Temple

Born	1716	Place	Endowed
Christened		Place	Sealed to parents
Died	1754	Place	Sealed to spouse
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	

Born	1721	Place	Endowed
Christened		Place	Sealed to parents
Died	1810	Place	Sealed to spouse
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	

Born	1721	Place	Endowed
Christened		Place	Sealed to parents
Died		Place	Sealed to spouse
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	

Prepared by: Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway

Phone: (543) 355-2095

Email address: gltreadway72@outlook.com

Date prepared: 7 Nov 2016

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402, Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111, South

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Chipman**

Wife **Abigail Lothrop**

Notes

WIFE - Abigail Lothrop

*Nov 2018 located info on Abigail from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth date and place, death date age 62-63 and place. No burial info. Spouse Thomas Chipman 1687-1752. 3 children: Johbn, Samuel, Amos. Parents John Lothrop Jr and mary Cole (Cobb) and 2 siblings John and Hannah Cobb.
(copy)

Abigail Lothrop Chipman birth and death dates listed in parents Find A Grave site.

Book "John Lothropp 1584-1653" by Richard Woodruff Price pub 1984 pg 31.
His source of info was listed "Scituate and Barnstable church Records" New England Hist. & Gen. Register 10 (1836) 22, 347-348-349.
Listed as child of Capt John and Mary Cobb Lothrop.

Find A Grave

Abigail *Lothrop* Chipman

BIRTH	23 Apr 1689 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	1752 (aged 62–63) Salisbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	112168865 · View Source

Not found in Lime Rock Cemetery, Salisbury, Litchfield, CT

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Mary *Cole* Lothrop
1654–1695

Spouse

Thomas Chipman
1687–1752

Siblings

John Lothrop
1673–1716

Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb
1683–1747

Children

John Chipman
1716–1754

Samuel Chipman
1721–1810

Amos Chipman
1727 – unknown

Created by: Greg Volk
Added: 11 Jun 2013
Find A Grave Memorial **112168865**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Abigail *Lothrop* Chipman (23 Apr 1689–1752), Find A Grave Memorial no. 112168865, ; Maintained by Greg Volk (contributor 48138686) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb

BIRTH	13 Mar 1683 Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	3 Apr 1747 (aged 64) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	56973937 · View Source

Family Members

Parents

John Lothrop Jr
1645–1727

Mary *Cole* Lothrop
1654–1695

Siblings

John Lothrop
1673–1716

Abigail *Lothrop* Chipman
1689–1752

Spouse

John Cobb
1677–1754

Gravesite Details Age 66

Created by: T.V.F.T.H.
Added: 12 Aug 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **56973937**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 02 November 2018), memorial page for Hannah *Lothrop* Cobb (13 Mar 1683–3 Apr 1747), Find A Grave Memorial no. 56973937, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by T.V.F.T.H. (contributor 46496806) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Robert Linnell**

Born Abt 1620	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 27 Feb 1662/1663	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 10 Aug 1610	Place London, Middlesex Co. England	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Susan ?Unknown			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Jemimah "Peninah" Howse**

Born 11 Apr 1595	Place Egerton, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 11 Apr 1596	Place Egerton, England	Baptized	
Died Aft 20 Oct 1669	Place Barnstable, MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Howse Rev.			
Wife's mother Alice Lloyd			

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance dates	Temple		

1 F **Sarah Linnell**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Hannah Linnell**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse John Davis			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **David Linnell**

Born Abt 1627	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Aft 1662	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse Hannah Shelley			
Married 9 Mar 1652	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	7 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Robert Linnell**

Born	Abt 1620	Place	
Christened		Place	
Died	22 Feb 1692/1693	Place	
Buried		Place	
Married	10 Aug 1610	Place	London, Middlesex Co. England
Other Spouse	Susan Tylecoom		
Married		Place	

Husband's father

Husband's mother

Wife **Jemimah "Perimah" Howes**

Born	11 Apr 1555	Place	Boston, Kent, England
Christened	11 Apr 1556	Place	Boston, England
Died	Aft 20 Oct 1609	Place	Barnstable, MA
Buried		Place	
Married			

Wife's father John Howes Rev.

Wife's mother Alice Lloyd

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	F	Sarah Linnell			
2	F	Hannah Linnell			
3	M	David Linnell			

Prepared by Gloria Lavon (Lowe) Treadway

Phone (503) 355-2095

E-mail address gltreadway27@outlook.com

Date prepared 7 Nov 2018

Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403

Bellingham, WA 98225-4111

Source

Family Group Record

Husband **Robert Linnell**

Wife **Jemimah "Peninah" Howse**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Abigail Linnell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died Aft 1662	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse male Lombard			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
5 F	**Mary Linnell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died Aft 1662	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse Richard Childs			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6 M	**Samuel Linnell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died Aft 1662	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
7 F	**Bethia Linnell**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened 7 Feb 1640/1641	Place Barnstable, Mass	Endowed	
	Died Aft 1662	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Robert Linnell

*Oct 2018 located info on Robert Linnell from WikiTree site which listed his birth date and place and death date and place. He listed 7 children married to Jemimah Penniah Howse Linnell. Not all children were listed in Roberts will dated 23 Jan 1662 but appears all were living. (copy) No reference to another wife here.

Name also written as Lynell.

Appears Robert Linnell had a daughter Susan baptized St Andrew Hubbard 7 Dec 1623. apparently from a first wife.?

WIFE - Jemimah "Peninah" Howse

*Oct 2018 located info on Peninah Howse from WikiTree site. Birth 11 Apr 1595 Egerton, Kent, Eng. Death 1643. (another death date listed 1669 so not sure which is right). Death date not right. Dau of John Howse and Alice Lloyd. 12 siblings listed. No info on mg or children here. (copy)

Name could have been listed as Jemima "Penninah" Howse also. as there was info on her from WikiTree site with same info that applied to Peninah Howse. Married to Robert Linnell b. 1584 London, Eng. Married 10 Aug 1610 London to Jemimah Howse listed 7 children. Robert d. 23 Jan 1662 Barnstable, MA. This site listed info on the will of Robert Linnell and it listed his wife Jemimah (Penniah) Linnel as widdow and then she on 20 Oct 1669 complained to

Family Group Record

Husband	Robert Linnell
Wife	Zeminah "Penimah" Howse
Children	List each child in order of birth.

4	F	Abigail Linnell			
	Born		Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died	Aft 1662	Place	Buried by parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	male Lombard			
	Married		Place	Spouse's father	
5	F	Mary Linnell			
	Born		Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died	Aft 1662	Place	Buried by parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	Richard Childs			
	Married		Place	Spouse's father	
6	M	Samuel Linnell			
	Born		Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Married	
	Died	Aft 1662	Place	Buried by parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Spouse's father	
7	F	Bethia Linnell			
	Born		Place	Baptized	
	Christened	7 Feb 1640/1641	Place Barnstable, Mass	Married	
	Died	Aft 1662	Place	Buried by parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Spouse's father	

Notes

HUSBAND - Robert Linnell

"Oct 2018 located info on Robert Linnell from WikiTree site which listed his birth date and place and death date and place. He listed 7 children married to Zeminah Penimah Howse Linnell. Not all children were listed in Robert's will dated 23 Jan 1662 but appears all were living. (copy) No reference to another wife here.

Name also written as Lynnell.

Appears Robert Linnell had a daughter Susan baptized St Andrew Hubbard 7 Oct 1623. apparently from a first wife.?

WIFE - Zeminah "Penimah" Howse

"Oct 2018 located info on Penimah Howse from WikiTree site. Birth 11 Apr 1595 Burton, Kent, Eng. Death 1662. (another death date listed 1669 so not sure which is right). Death date not right. Dau of John Howse and Alice Lloyd. 12 siblings listed. No info on any of children here. (copy)

Name could have been listed as Zeminia. "Penimah" Howse also, as there was info on her from WikiTree site with same info that applied to Penimah Howse. Married to Robert Linnell b. 1584 London, Eng. Married 10 Aug 1610 London to Zeminah Howse listed 7 children. Robert d. 23 Jan 1662 Barnstable, MA. This site listed info on the will of Robert Linnell and it listed his wife Zeminah (Penimah) Linnell as widow and then she on 20 Oct 1669 complained to

Family Group Record

Husband **Robert Linnell**

Wife **Jemimah "Peninah" Howse**

Notes

WIFE - Jemimah "Peninah" Howse (Continued)

the court that David Linnit had possessed himself of the house and land given to her by her deceased husband. Appeared David did agree to her complaint. (copy)

Rootsweb site from Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry liste peninah Howes born bef 1638 Eng and died after 1663 MA. Dau of John Howes and Alice Lloyd and md Robert aLinnell and listed 1 dau Hannah Linnell (copy)

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation Inc, Newsletter Vol XXi No 3 Summer 2010.

Peninah Howes bapt Egerton 11 Apr 1596. Died after 1669 Barnstable, MA. Md between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London (the will of her brother Thomas Howes in 1643 gives her name as Peninah Linnell (also Lynell). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632 she is given as Peninah Howes. All used the spelling of Peninah.

Its also been listed as Jemimia Penniah Howes md Robert Linnell?

Family Group Record

Husband	Robert Linnell
Wife	Jemimah "Penimah" Howes
Marriage	
Wife's	– Jemimah "Penimah" Howes – (Continued)

The court that David Linnell had possessed himself of the house and land given to her by her deceased husband. Apparently David did agree to her complaint. (copy)

Revolved site from Parsons & Edwards Ancestry lists penimah Howes born bef 1628 Eng and died after 1683 MA. Dau of John Howes and Alice Lloyd and md Robert sr linnell and listed 1 dau Hannah Linnell. (copy)

Info from The Lothrop Family Foundation Inc. Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Penimah Howes bapt Egerton 11 Apr 1636. Died after 1669 Barnstable, MA. Md between 1632 and 1638 to Robert Linnell, probably in London (the will of her brother Thomas Howes, in 1640 gives her name as Penimah Linnell (also Lynn). In the High Commission proceedings in 1632 she is given as Penimah Howes. All used the spelling of Penimah.

Pe also been listed as Jemimia Penimah Howes and Robert Linnell.

Find A Grave

Robert Linnell

BIRTH	1584 City of London, Greater London, England
DEATH	23 Jan 1663 (aged 78–79) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA Show Map
MEMORIAL ID	166680963 · View Source

He and his wife arrived in America in 1638. By September 16th of that year, they had joined Rev. John Lothrop's church in Scituate, Massachusetts "having a letter of dismission from the church in London." He took the oath of allegiance to the King and of fidelity to the Colony on February 1, 1638/9. He admitted a freeman on December 3, 1639 and a grand juror at the June term of the Court.

Family Members

Spouse

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Children

David Linnell
1627–1689

Abigail *Linnell* Lombard
1633–1689

Bethia *Linnell* Hopkins
1640–1726

Maintained by: Find A Grave
Originally Created by: Anonymous
Added: 9 Jul 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **166680963**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Robert Linnell (1584–23 Jan 1663), Find A Grave Memorial no. 166680963, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Find A Grave (contributor 8) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell

BIRTH	1599 Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
DEATH	1679 (aged 79–80) Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Lothrop Hill Cemetery Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA Show Map
MEMORIAL ID	166681028 · View Source

She was the daughter of John and Alice (Lloyd) Howes. Her father was the parish clerk of Eastwell. Her sister, Hannah was the wife of Rev. Thomas Lothrop. She and her brother, Samuel belonged to Rev. Lothrop's Independent Church in London, England. In 1632 she was questioned by the Ecclesiastical Division of the Court of High Commission regarding her connection with Rev. Lothrop's church.

Family Members

Parents

John House
1566–1630

Alice *Lloyd* Howse
1572–1640

Siblings

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Samuel House
1610–1661

Spouse

Robert Linnell
1584–1663

Children

David Linnell
1627–1689

Abigail *Linnell* Lombard
1633–1689

Maintained by: Find A Grave
Originally Created by: Anonymous
Added: 9 Jul 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **166681028**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell (1599–1679), Find A Grave Memorial no. 166681028, citing Lothrop Hill Cemetery, Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Find A Grave (contributor 8) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Hawse
login

Peninah Hawse (1595 - 1643)

Peninah Hawse aka **Howse**

Born **11 Apr 1595** in **Egerton, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

[spouse(s) unknown]

[children unknown]

Died **1643** [location unknown]

Profile manager: Becky Syphers [send private message]
Profile last modified 27 Oct 2018 | Created 25 May 2011 | Last significant change:
27 Oct 2018
13:21: Becky (Nally) Syphers rejected a match of Hawse-2 and Howse-19 with a comment. [Thank Becky for this]
This page has been accessed 312 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Name
- 2 Research Notes
- 3 Sources
- 4 Acknowledgments

Biography

Name

Name: Peninah /Hawse/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Search

Searching for someone else?

Jemimah Howse

First: Peninah Last: Hawse GO

DNA

No known carriers of Peninah's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

Peninah Hawse (1595 - 1643)

Peninah Hawse aka Howse

Born 11 Apr 1595 in Egerton, Kent, England

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Joyce) Howse

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Latbrom, Jemima Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla Howse, Thomas Howse, John Howse, Samuel Howse Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

[Spouse(s) unknown]

[children unknown]

Died 1643 [location unknown]

Profile manager: Bedy Vanian (send private message)
Profile last modified 27 Oct 2013 | Created 25 May 2011 | Last edit about days
27 Oct 2013
1127 Bedy Vanian added a match of Hawse 2 and Howse 2 - Jonathan Dimock (or this)
This page has been accessed 312 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Name
- 2 Research Notes
- 3 Sources
- 4 Acknowledgements

Biography

Name

Name: Peninah /Hawse/

Source: #52

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationRedir.aspx?tid=26914960&pid=1997133260

Note: #N425

Research Notes

Note N425

Her baptismal entry lists her as Penimah HOWSE

Sources

- "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:NNJV-JXL : accessed 28 February 2016), Penimah Howse, 11 Apr 1595; citing Egerton, Kent, England, reference item 5 p 11; FHL microfilm 1,736,695.

Private tree:
Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.;
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.
Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Acknowledgments

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011.

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/tx/AMTCustomRedir.aspx?tid=26971495&pid=1991213220

Note: #N-125

Research Notes

Note N425

Her baptismal entry lists her as Penimah HOWSE

Sources

- "England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975," database FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:NMJV-JXL : accessed 28 February 2016), Penimah Howse, 11 Apr 1585; citing Egerton, Kent, England, reference item 5 p 11; FHL microfilm 1,726,695.

Private tree:
Source 52
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA:
Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.
Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Acknowledgments

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011.

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Linnell
login

Robert Linnell (1584 - 1662)

Robert Linnell aka **Lynnell, Linnett**

Born **1584** in **London, Middlesex, England**

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of **Jemimah Howse** — married 10 Aug 1610 in , London, Middlesex, England

Father of Sarah Linnell, Hannah (Linnell) Davis, David Linnell, Abigail (Linnell) Lombard, Mary (Linnell) Childs, Samuel Linnell and Bethiah Linnell DESCENDANTS

Died **23 Jan 1662** in **Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, New England**

Profile managers: Chris Hoyt [send private message], Darrell Parker [send private message], Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree [send private message], and Becky Syphers [send private message]
Profile last modified 9 Jul 2018 | Created 13 Dec 2010
This page has been accessed 1,822 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration.

Robert Linnell migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join: Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss: PGM

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
- 2 Last Will & Testament
- 3 Sources
- 4 Acknowledgements

Biography

LINNELL:LYNNELL Robert b. London Eng 1584; settled at Scituate, Mass; 1638 removed to Barnstable Mass 1639.[1]

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Robert Last: Linnell GO

PGM: LNAB Lynnell vs Linnell Mar 9, 2014.

DNA

No known carriers of Robert's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Chris Hoyt, Darrell Parker, Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, and Becky Syphers. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

Robert Linnell (1584 - 1662)

Robert Linnell aka **Lynnell, Linnett**

Born 1584 in London, Middlesex, England

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of Jemimah Howse — married 10 Aug 1610 in , London, Middlesex, England

Father of Sarah Linnell, Hannah (Linnell) Davis, David Linnell, Abigail (Linnell) Lombard, Mary (Linnell) Childs, Samuel Linnell and Bathsah Linnell

Died 23 Jan 1662 in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, New England

Profile manager: Chris Ross [Send a private message] [Send Email] [Send private message] [Change from information stewardship] [Send advice request] and [Add a relative] [Send profile suggestion]

Profile last modified 9 Jul 2018 [Created 13 Dec 2010]

This page has been accessed 1,423 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration.

Robert Linnell migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).

Join: Puritan Great Migration Project

Discuss:

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
- 2 Our Will & Testament
- 3 Sources
- 4 Acknowledgements

Biography

LINNELL LYNNETT, Robert b. London Eng 1584? settled at Scituate, Mass; 1638 removed to Barnstable Mass 1639.[1]

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Robert Last: Linnell

PGM: LINA8 Lynnell as Linnell was born 1584

DNA

No known carriers of Robert's Y-chromosome or his mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Chris Hoyt, Darrell Parker, Puritan Great Migration Project, WikiTree, and Becky Sweber. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist's Genealogical (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Mr. Robert Linnel, in his will dated 23d January 1662-3, gives to his wife **Jemimah** (Penniah) **Linnel**, the use and improvement of bis house mid homelot so long as she remains a widow and his furniture a plow a cart and two cows and a calf forever.(p. 152)

To his **son David** he gives his lot on the south side of the road containing four acres adjoining John Caseley's land three acres of marsh at Sandy Neok and his House and homelot, including the swamp be bought of Thomas Lewes after the death or marriage of his wife. (p. 152-153)

To his **daughter Abigail**, three acres of upland and meadow in the common field on the north westerly aide of Matta keese pond. (p. 153)

To John **Davis**, who married his **daughter Hannah**, his two oxen, on condition that he provided his wife with wood, plowed her grounds, and mowed her meadow two years, if she remained a widow so long, if not then to be free. (p. 153)

To his daughter **Bethia** ,one cow, *to have it when my wife will.* (p. 153)

Oct. 20. 1669. **Penniah *Linnet*** complained to the Court that, David Linnit had possessed himself of the house and land given her by her deceased hushand **Mr. Robert *Linnitt***, and bad given her no satisfaction for the same. The Court ordered that he give her satisfaction for the same before the next March Court, otherwise the Court order that he shall be disposed of the same. As no suhsequent action was taken the presumption is that David did make the required satisfaction. (p. 153)

In the will, evidently drawn up by one not accustomed to framing legal instruments, Mr. Linnel only names three of his children **David, Abigail, and Bethia**. He names John Davis, who married his daughter **Hannah**, then living, but does not call her by name. He does not name his daughter **Mary**, who married **Richard Childs**. He names neither *Shubael nor Samuel Linnel*, both of whom were then living, if the names are not confounded and supposed to be his sons.

David Linnell, son of Robert, was able to bear arms in 1643; consequently was born as early as 1627. He was married March 9, 1652-3, by Thomas Hinckley, Esq. to **Hannah Shelley**, a daughter of Robert Shelley, and then in the sixteenth year of her age.([2]

- Entered by Chris Hoyt 9 March 2014.

Last Will & Testament

[fol. 4] The last will of Robert Linell Deceased the 23 of January 1662" [3]

On 10 Mar 2014 at 19:29 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> Thanks, Chris, for doing the more careful analysis.

On 10 Mar 2014 at 03:42 GMT Chris Hoyt wrote:

> I don't think there is really a difference, don't know where that second part came from, but it looks like it might be in the 'original' language and the other is taken from that in more modern language.
>
> 1: son David he gives his lot on the south side of the road ....and his House and homelot.... after the death or marriage of his wife. VS 1: I give my house and home lott to David and his heires after my wife either Dieth ormarrieth.
>
> 2: To John Davis ... his two oxen, on condition that he provided his wife with wood, plowed her grounds, and mowed her meadow two years VS 2: John Davis my two oxen to find my wife wood and to mow my marsh and ploy my ground for her...
>
> 3: daughter Bethia ,one cow VS 3: to Bethy one Cow...

On 9 Mar 2014 at 23:43 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> Mmm... there appear to be two different wills that don't match... two different men?

On 10 Jan 2014 at 21:09 GMT J Pictet wrote:

Mr. Robert Linnel, in his will dated 23d January 1662-3, gives to his wife **Jemimah** (Fennian) **Linnel**, the use and improvement of his house mid homelot so long as she remains a widow and his furniture a plow a cart and two cows and a calf forever.(p. 152)

To his son **David** he gives his lot on the south side of the road containing four acres adjoining John Caseley's land three acres of marsh at Sandy Neck and his House and homelot, including the swamp he bought of Thomas Lewes after the death or marriage of his wife. (p. 152-153)

To his daughter **Abigail**, three acres of upland and meadow in the common field on the north westerly side of Matta keese pond. (p. 153)

To John **Davis**, who married his daughter **Hannah**, his two oxen, on condition that he provided his wife with wood, plowed her grounds, and mowed her meadow two years, if she remained a widow so long; if not then to be free. (p. 153)

To his daughter **Bethia**, one cow, to have it when my wife will. (p. 153)

Oct. 20, 1665. **Fennian Linnel** complained to the Court that David Linnit had possessed himself of the house and land given her by her deceased husband Mr. **Robert Linnit**, and had given her no satisfaction for the same. The Court ordered that he give her satisfaction for the same before the next March Court, otherwise the Court order that he shall be disposed of the same. As no subsequent action was taken the presumption is that David did make the required satisfaction. (p. 153)

In the will, evidently drawn up by one not accustomed to framing legal instruments, Mr. Linnel only names three of his children **David**, **Abigail**, **and Bethia**. He names John Davis, who married his daughter **Hannah**, then living, but does not call her by name. He does not name his daughter Mary, who married **Richard Childs**. He names neither Shubael nor Samuel Linnel, both of whom were then living, if the names are not confounded and supposed to be his sons.

David Linnell, son of Robert, was able to bear arms in 1643; consequently was born as early as 1622. He was married March 9, 1652-3, by Thomas Hinckley, Esq. to **Hannah Shelley**, a daughter of Robert Shelley, and then in the sixteenth year of her age.[2]

- Entered by Chris Hoyt 9 March 2014

Last Will & Testament

[fol. 4] The last will of Robert Linell Deceased the 23 of January 1662[3]

On 10 Mar 2014 at 19:29 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> Thanks, Chris, for doing the more careful analysis.

On 10 Mar 2014 at 03:42 GMT Chris Hoyt wrote:

> I don't think there is really a difference, don't know where that second part came from, but it looks like it might be in the "original" language and the other is taken from that in more modern language.
>
> 1: son David he gives his lot on the south side of the road ...and his House and homelot.... after the death or marriage of his wife. VS 1: I give my house and home lot to David and his heirs after my wife either Dieth ormarrieth.
>
> 2: To John Davis ... his two oxen, on condition that he provided his wife with wood, plowes her grounds, and mowed her meadow two years VS 2: John Davis my two oxen to find my wife wood and to mow my marsh and ploy my ground for her...
>
> 3: daughter Bethia ,one cow VS 3: to Bethy one Cow...

On 9 Mar 2014 at 23:43 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> Mmm... there appear to be two different wills that don't match... two different mens?

On 10 Jan 2014 at 21:09 GMT J Pickel wrote:

... to my wife my house and home lott soe long as shee lives a widdow...
... I give my house and home lott to David and his heires after my wife either Dieth ormarrieth...
... to John Davis my two oxen to find my wife wood and to mow my marsh and ploy my ground for her...
... to Bethy one Cow...

Husband of Jemimah Howse — married August 10, 1610 in , London, Middlesex, England

Sources

1. ↑ Americana, Volume 15 National Americana Society, 1921
2. ↑ Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, Volume 2 by Amos Otis F. B. & F. P. Goss, 1890
3. ↑ "Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories," in *The Mayflower Descendant,* 15(1913):58

Acknowledgements

- This person was created through the import of Les Ancestors.ged on 13 December 2010.
- Additional profile was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011.
- Additional WikiTree profile Linnell-47 created through the import of Maltby master 08282011.GED on Aug 30, 2011 by Harry Maltby.
- Additonal profile created by Darrell Parker on 20 Sep 13.
- Additonal profile Linnell-52 created by import of HERMANSON_RICHARDSON.ged on Sep 13, 2011 by John Hermanson.

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

... to my wife my house and home lot soe long as shee lives a widdow...

... I give my house and home lot to David and his heirs after my wife either Dieth ormarieth...

... to John Davis my two oxen to find my wife wood and to mow my marsh and ploy my ground for her...

... to Betty one Cow...

Sources

1. ↑ Ancestors, Volume 15 National American Society, 1921
2. ↑ Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, Volume 2 by Amos Otis F. B. & F. P. Cross, 1890
3. ↑ "Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories," in The Mayflower Descendant, 15(1913):58

Acknowledgements

- This person was created through the import of Les Ancestors.ged on 13 December 2010.
- Additional profile was created through the import of grand2.ged on 07 February 2011.
- Additional WikiTree profile Linnell-47 created through the import of Maltby master 08282011.GED on Aug 20, 2011 by Harry Maltby
- Additional profile created by Darrell Parker on 20 Sep 13.
- Additional profile Linnell-52 created by import of HERMANSON_RICHARDSON.ged on Sep 13, 2011 by John Hermanson

Sponsored by Myheritage

Husband of Jemimah Howse — married August 10, 1610 in London, Middlesex, England

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Howse
login

Jemimah Howse (1596 - 1643)

Jemimah "Penninah" Howse

Born **11 Apr 1596** in **Ashford, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Wife of **Robert Linnell** — married 10 Aug 1610 in , London, Middlesex, England

Mother of Sarah Linnell, Hannah (Linnell) Davis, David Linnell, Abigail (Linnell) Lombard, Mary (Linnell) Childs, Shubael Linnell, Samuel Linnell and Bethiah Linnell DESCENDANTS

Died **16 Feb 1643** in **Barnstable, Barnstable, Mass.**

Profile managers: Darrell Parker [send private message], Becky Syphers [send private message], and Matt Caddy, bfs [send private message]
Profile last modified 27 Oct 2018 | Created 3 Jan 2011 | Last significant change: **27 Oct 2018**
17:43: Shawn Ligocki posted a message on the page for Jemimah Howse. [Thank Shawn for this]
This page has been accessed 1,389 times.

Peninnah (Jemima) Howse bapt. 11 Apr 1596 Kent, England Robert Linnell 1632 – 1638 London, England ~1643 Barnstable, Barnstable, Mass.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Ancestral File Number
- 2 Marriage
- 3 Sources
  - 3.1 Footnotes
  - 3.2 Acknowledgments

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 10SR-0ML

Marriage

Husband: Robert Linnell
Wife: Jemimah\Pinninah Howse
Marriage:

Date: ABT. 1621
Place: London, Middlesex, Eng[1]

Husband: John. Howse
Wife: Alice. Lloyd

Search
Searching for someone else?

Peninnah Hawse

First: Jemimah Last: Howse GO

DNA
No known carriers of Jemimah's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Darrell Parker, Becky Syphers, and Matt Caddy, bfs. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

On 27 Oct 2018 at 17:43 GMT Shawn Ligocki wrote:

> Becky: You say that they have different names, but both this page and Hawse-2 list the name Penninah/Peninah and the only source here lists a single child Peninnah (Jemima) Howse born on this date. Do you have reason to believe that they are in fact two twins?

Jemimah Howse (1596 - 1643)

Jemimah "Pennimah" Howse

Born 11 Apr 1596 in Ashford, Kent, England

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Latimore, Pennimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla Howse, Thomas Hoxton, John Howse, Samuel Howse Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Wife of Robert Linnell — married 10 Aug 1610 in , London, Middlesex, England

Mother of Sarah Linnell, Hannah (Linnell) Davis, Isaac Linnell, Abigail (Linnell) Lombard, Mary (Linnell) Childs, Shubael Linnell, Samuel Linnell and Bethah Linnell

Died 16 Feb 1643 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Mass

Edit Merge Delete Change Parents Add Spouse Add Child Add Sibling Add Parents Change Sibling Order
and Merge Sibling Order
Profile last modified 27 Oct 2018 | Created 23 Jul 2011 | Last Generation Merge
27 Oct 2018
1242 Spam Block Report a problem on this page to Ancestry Report Spam to WikiTree
This page has been accessed 1,262 times.

Pennimah (Jemima) Howse bapt. 11 Apr 1596 Kent, England Robert Linnell 1627 - 1730 London, England - 1643 Barnstable, Barnstable, Mass.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Ancestral File Number
- 2 Marriage
- 3 Sources
  - 3.1 Sources
  - 3.2 Acknowledgments

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 1DSR-0M1.

Marriage

Husband: Robert Linnell
Wife: Jemimah/Pennimah Howse
Marriage:

Date: ABT. 1621
Place: London, Middlesex, England

Husband: John Howse
Wife: Alice Lloyd

Search

Searching for someone else?

Pennimah Howse

First: Jemimah Last: Howse

DNA

No known cousins of Jemimah's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our Genealogy at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately. Darrell Kenyon, Tracy Sweeney, and Mary Cauley Ivie. (best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: Threes will appear above and in the Genealogists-Genealogist(ZOD) Forum. (best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

On 27 Oct 2018 at 17:43 GMT Shawn Lipscomb wrote:

Becky: You say that they have different names, but both this page and Howse-2 list the name Pennimah/Pennimah and the only source here lists a single child Pennimah (Jemima) Howse born on this date. Do you have reason to believe that they are in fact two people?

Child: Hannah. Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Jemimah\Pinninah Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Drusilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: John Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Priscilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Thomas Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Samuel Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Henry Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Elizabeth Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Marriage:

Date: 30 AUG 1590
Place: est England[2]

Sources

https://minerdescent.com/2013/02/10/rev-john-howse/

- Source: S468 Abbreviation: Genealogical Notes on Barnstable Families, Being a Reprint ofthe Amos Otis Pape rs Title: Genealogical Notes on Barnstable Families, Being a Reprint ofthe Amos Otis Pape rs Author: Swift, C.F. Publication: Barnstable, Massachusetts, F.B. & F.P. Goss, Pubishers, The"Patriot" Press, 188 8 Genealogical Notes on BarnstableFamilies, Being a Reprint of the Amos Otis P apers OriginallyPublished in The Barnstable Patriot, Vol. I Note: _PAREN: Y Paranthetical: Y

Footnotes

1. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011

On 27 Oct 2018 at 13:21 GMT Becky (Nally) Syphers wrote:

> Hawse-2 and Howse-19 do not represent the same person because: Different first names. Same birthdate means twins.

On 24 Oct 2018 at 21:54 GMT Shawn Ligocki wrote:

> Hawse-2 and Howse-19 appear to represent the same person because: It looks like these profiles represent the same person. Specifically, the Pennina (House) Linnell, wife of Robert Linnell {1638, Scituate} listed in:
>
> Great Migration 1634-1635, I-L. (Online database. AmericanAncestors.org. New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2008.) Originally published as: The Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635, Volume IV, I-L, by Robert Charles Anderson. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2005.
>
> https://www.americanancestors.org/DB394/i/12108/3-

On 16 Jul 2016 at 02:14 GMT Bobbie (Madison) Hall wrote:

> Hi guys, looks like she's got a few posthumous children. If she died in 1633, then Samuel & Bethia were little miracles.

Child: Hannah Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Jemima Abigail Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Drusilla Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: John Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Priscilla Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Thomas Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Samuel Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Harry Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Elizabeth Howes

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Marriage

Date: 30 AUG 1830
Place: ea England[2]

Sources

http://mundesacent.com/2017/02/17/0/ne/John-Howes/

- Source: 2468 Abbreviation: Genealogical Notes on Barnstable Families, Being a Reprint of the Amos Otis Page is Title: Genealogical Notes on Barnstable Families, Being a Reprint of the Amos Otis Page is Author: Swift, C.F. Publication: Barnstable, Massachusetts: F.B. & F.P. Goss, Publishers; The "Patriot" Press, 1888 Genealogical Notes on Barnstable Families, Being a Reprint of the Amos Otis Page is Originally published in The Barnstable Patriot, vol.1 Note: PAREN Y Parenthetical: Y

Footnotes

1. ↑ Source: 25 [1,2,3,4] Date: Text Date of Import: Aug 28, 2017

On 27 Oct 2018 at 13:21 GMT Becky (Nally) Sylvius wrote:

> Howes-2 and Howes-19 do not represent the same person because: Different first names. Same birthdate means twins.

On 29 Oct 2018 at 21:54 GMT Susan Lugosi wrote:

> Howes-2 and Howes-19 appear to represent the same person because: It looks like these profiles represent the same person. Specifically, the Perrina (Howes) Tunnell wife of Robert Tunnell (1635, Scituate) listed in:
>
> Great Migration 1634-1635, H-L (Online database AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2008.) Originally published as: The Great Migration Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635, Volume IV, H-L, by Robert Charles Anderson, Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2005.
>
> http://www.americanancestors.org/DB318/i/17084.htm

On 15 Jul 2016 at 02:14 GMT Joanne (Madison) Hall wrote:

> Hi guys, looks like she's got a few posthumous children. If she died in 1833, then Samuel & Bedda were little mistakes.

1

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- *ID:* I44935
- *Name:* Peninah HOWES
- *Given Name:* Peninah
- *Surname:* HOWES
- *Sex:* F
- *Birth:* Bef 1638 in England
- *Death:* Aft 1663 in Massachusetts
- *_UID:* 91953106E75F49D9B4F2E051F8FF49512DFE
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002 at 18:51

Rev *Father:* John HOWES d 8 Nov 1653
Mother: Alice LLOYD b: Abt 1572 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Marriage 1 Robert LINNELL b: in England - d 27 Feb 1663 Barnstable Mass no Parent listed

- *Married:*
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002

Children

1. Hannah LINNELL

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

2

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- *ID:* I44928
- *Name:* John DAVIS
- *Given Name:* John
- *Surname:* DAVIS
- *Sex:* M
- *Birth:* Abt 1626 in Kent, England
- *Death:* Abt 1703 in Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts
- *_UID:* 0BA99D83716448B2A867B85FFAC566998756
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002 at 18:46

bob d 19 Jul 1673. Barnstable

Capt - *Father:* Dolor DAVIS b: Abt 1593 in East Fairleigh, Kent, England
Mother: Margery WILLARD b: Nov 1602 in Horsemonden, Kent, England

Marriage 1 Hannah LINNELL

- *Married:*
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002

Children

1. Hannah DAVIS b: 3 Jan 1653 in Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts

---

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 Updated: 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- ID: I44928
- Name: John DAVIS
- Given Name: John
- Surname: DAVIS
- Sex: M
- Birth: Abt 1626 in Kent, England
- Death: Abt 1705 in Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts
- UID: 0BA99D8371644482A67B85F7AC5669987F56
- Change Date: 22 Jun 2002 at 18:46

Father: Dolor DAVIS b: Abt 1593 in East Farleigh, Kent, England
Mother: Margery WILLARD b: Nov 1602 in Horsemonden, Kent, England

Marriage 1 Hannah EINNELL

- Married:
- Change Date: 22 Jun 2002

Children

1. Hannah DAVIS b: 2 Jan 1653 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts

---

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtaw/page/

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- *ID:* I44930
- *Name:* Dolor DAVIS
- *Given Name:* Dolor
- *Surname:* DAVIS
- *Prefix:* Capt
- *Sex:* M
- *Birth:* Abt 1593 in East Fairleigh, Kent, England
- *Death:* Bef 19 Jul 1673 in Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts
- *_UID:* 55D44B414669451E8FA104BF98C750B11A66
- *Change Date:* 29 Jun 2002 at 08:31

Father: Ichabod DAVIS b: 1570 in Benfield, England
Mother: Suzy

Fa Richard willard b c 1564 mo Margery Brownlust, Port any

Marriage 1 Margery WILLARD b: Nov 1602 in Horsemonden, Kent, England

d bef 14 Jan 1667 Concord Ma.

- *Married:*
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002

Children

1. John DAVIS b: Abt 1626 in Kent, England

Marriage 2 Joanna HULL

- *Change Date:* 29 Jun 2002

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- *ID:* I45082
- *Name:* Joanna HULL
- *Given Name:* Joanna
- *Surname:* HULL
- *Sex:* F

Father: Joseph Rev. HULL b: 25 Apr 1596
Mother: Joanna Or Agnes COFFIN b: 1610 in Crewkerne, Somsersetshire, England

Marriage 1 Dolor DAVIS b: Abt 1593 in East Fairleigh, Kent, England

- *Change Date:* 29 Jun 2002

Marriage 2 John BURSLEY

- *Change Date:* 29 Jun 2002

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

(4) Joseph: b. 1660; m. Mary Stevens. Lieut., 1712 and was a constable in 1714. He had four daus. and one son, Benjamin, who m. Miriam Roberts.

(5) James: b. 1662; m. Elizabeth Chesley; was a colonel.

(A) James: b. 1689; m. Ruth Ayer, (2), Elizabeth Payne. He had two daus. and James, b. 1744; Daniel, b. 1748; Thomas, b. 1750, m. Joanna Keating; and John, b. 1754.

(B) Samuel: b. 1692; m. Martha Chesley.

(a) Samuel: b. 1720; m. Abigail (?).

1. Moses: d. about 1769; had two ch.
2. Eleazer: bapt. 1743; m. Keziah Langley.

(b) Eleazer: b. 1722.

(c) James: b. 1724 and d. 1752.

(d) Thomas: b. 1732; m. (1), Elizabeth Roberts, (2), Abigail Jones.

(C) Daniel: b. 1695.

(a) Obadiah: b. 1764; m. Deborah Lord and had Frank, Sarah and Obadiah.

(b) Thomas: b. 1748; m. Sally Drew. Served in Revolution. Settled in Maine and had John (b. 1784), Bradstreet (b. 1786) and Samuel (b. about 1790).

(c) Francis: bapt. 1752. A blacksmith of Yarmouth, Me.

(D) Ephraim: b. 1704; m. Ruth (?). Selectman in Durham, 1743.

(a) James: b. 1734, m. Elizabeth Durgin (?).

(b) Ephraim: b. 1739. In 1764 he m. Lois Drew and had one dau.

(c) Josiah: b. 1743.

(E) Eleazer: b. 1709 and d. 1748.

F114 DOLAR DAVIS: came to America from the county of Kent, England, 1634. Settled at Cambridge, Mass. He was b. 1593; d. 1673; m. (1), Margery Willard, 1624, and m. (2), Joanna Bursley.

(1) John: b. 1626.

(2) Simon: b. 1636; d. 1713; Lieut. of militia; in command of Concord men at the Brookfield fight with Indians, 1675. He m. Mary Blood, 1660.

(A) James: b. 1668; d. 1727; farmer of Concord; m. Anne Smedley, 1700.

(a) Thomas: b. 1705; d. 1786; farmer of Concord; captain of militia and selectman, 1762; m. Sarah Jones, 1725.

1. Josiah: b. 1750; d. 1815; farmer; served during Revolution. In 1772 m. Abigail Hubbard (1754–1844).

A. Charles: b. 1797; d. 1865; Trader at Concord and inspector in Boston Custom House. In 1829 m. Lucy Hunt, dau. of a Revolutionary soldier.

a. Charles Wilder: b. 1833; d. 1898. Adjutant in 51st Ill. Infantry, becoming Colonel in 1865. Provost Marshall General, Dept. of Missouri, 1864. Present at many engagements and received surrender of General Thompson in Northern Arkansas. In 1870 he m. Emma Moore, dau. of a prominent horticulturist of Concord.

(I) Bradley Moore: b. 1871. Add.: 2015 Geddes Ave., Ann Arbor, Mich. [See Ch. (J)].

(B) Simon: m. Elizabeth Woodhouse. Had, with other issue

(a) Simon: m. Phoebe Aldrich. Had, with other issue

1. Simon: b. 1759; d. 1842; served in Revolutionary War; m. Mary Fuller and among others had a son, Silas, b. 1780, d. 1860; m. Phoebe Bennett and had twelve ch. including:

A. William B.: b. 1810, d. 1891; m. Martha Haywood. Their son

a. Byron B.: b. 1859; is practising surgery in Omaha, Nebr., at the Medical Arts Bldg. He m. Florence Eaton Davis, who is also a direct descendant of Dolor Davis.

(3) Samuel: b. 1640; m. Mary Meaddowes.

(A) Samuel: b. 1669.

(B) Daniel: b. 1673.

(C) Stephen: b. 1686.

(D) Simon: m. Dorothy Heald.

(a) Simon: 2d, b. 1714; m. Hannah Gates.

1. David: b. 1740.
2. Simon: b. 1744.
3. Isaac: b. 1749; m. Anna Brigham, (2), Mrs. Susannah Harrington.

A. Phineas: b. 1772; m. Martha Eager.

a. Francis: b. 1794; m. Martha Parmenter.

b. Isaac: b. 1799; m. Mary Holman Easterbrook.

c. Phineas: b. 1801; m. Abagail Thayer.

d. William: b. 1803; m. Almira L. Sherman.

e. Andrew J.: b. 1815.

B. Joseph: b. 1774; m. Lydia Ball; m. (2), Lydia Cogswell.

a. Joseph: b. 1800; m. Mary Wood.

b. John B.: b. 1808; m. Harriet Porter Gates.

c. George C.: b. 1813; d. 1873; m. Mary E. Bigelow

d. James: b. 1818; d. 1893; m. Lucy Allen.

C. Isaac: b. 1779; d. 1859; m. Polly Rice.

a. Henry Cassett: b. 1807; d. 1896; m. Ellen W Deering.

b. Isaac Brigham: b. 1809; d. 1832.

c. John: b. 1813; d. 1844.

(4) Joseph: b. 1660; m. Mary Stevens. Lieut., 1712 and was a constable in 1714. He had four daus. and one son, Benjamin, who m. Miriam Roberts.

(5) James: b. 1662; m. Elizabeth Cheeley; was a colonel.

(A) James: b. 1699; m. Ruth Ayer, (2), Elizabeth Payne. He had two daus. and James, b. 1744; Daniel, b. 1745; Thomas, b. 1750; m. Joanna Keating; and John, b. 1754.

(B) Samuel: b. 1702; m. Martha Cheeley.

(a) Samuel: b. 1730; m. Abigail (?).

1. Moses: d. about 1789; had two ch.

2. Eleazer: bapt. 1743; m. Keziah Langley.

(b) Eleazer: b. 1722.

(c) James: b. 1724 and d. 1782.

(d) Thomas: b. 1732; m. (1), Elizabeth Roberts, (2), Abigail Jones.

(C) Daniel: b. 1668.

(a) Obadiah: b. 1764; m. Deborah Lord and had Frank, Sarah and Obadiah.

(b) Thomas: b. 1748; m. Sally Dean. Served in Revolutionary. Settled in Maine and had John (b. 1784), Bradstreet (b. 1786) and Samuel (b. about 1790).

(c) Francis: bapt. 1752. A blacksmith of Yarmouth, Me.

(D) Ephraim: b. 1704; m. Ruth (?). Selectman in Lincoln, 1743.

(a) James: b. 1734; m. Elizabeth Durgin (2).

(b) Ephraim: b. 1739. In 1764 he m. Lois Drew and had one dau.

(c) Josiah: b. 1743.

(d) Eleazer: b. 1709 and d. 1746.

Doctor Davis came to America from the county of Kent, England, 1631. Settled at Cambridge, Mass. He was b. 1589; d. 1673; m. (1), Margery Willard, 1624; and m. (2), Joanna Barsley.

(1) John: b. 1626.

(2) Simon: b. 1650; d. 1713; Lieut. of militia; in command of Concord men at the Brookfield fight with Indians, 1675. He m. Mary Nichol, 1660.

(A) James: b. 1688; d. 1727; farmer of Concord; m. Anne Smedley, 1700.

(a) Thomas: b. 1800; d. 1786; farmer of Concord; captain of militia and selectman, 1762; m. Sarah Jones, 1725.

1. Josiah: b. 1720; d. 1810; farmer; served during Revolution. In 1772 m. Abigail Hubbard (1734–1841).

A. Charles: b. 1797; d. 1869; Trader at Concord and Boston in Boston Custom House. In 1830 m. Lucy Hunt, dau. of a Revolutionary soldier.

a. Charles Walker: b. 1832; d. 1909. Adjutant in 54th Ill. Infantry, bac. of Harvard in 1853.

Provost Marshall General, Dept. of Missouri, 1864. Present at many engagements and received surrender of General Thompson in Northern Arkansas. In 1870 he m. Emma Moore, dau. of a prominent politicianist of Concord.

(1) Bradley Moore: b. 1871. Addr.: 2015 Geddes Ave., Ann Arbor, Mich. [See Ch. (1)].

(B) Simon: m. Elizabeth Woodhouse. Had, with other issue

(a) Simon: m. Phebe Aldrich. Had, with other issue

1. Simon: b. 1789; d. 1842; served in Revolutionary War; m. Mary Fuller and among others had a son, Silas, b. 1780, d. 1860; m. Phebe Bennett and had twelve ch. including:

A. William B.: b. 1810, d. 1891; m. Martha Haywood. Their son

a. Byron B.: b. 1839; is practising surgeon in Omaha, Nebr., at the Medical Arts Bldg. He m. Florence Eaton Davis, who is also a direct descendant of Dolor Davis.

(3) Samuel: b. 1640; m. Mary Meadlowes.

(A) Samuel: b. 1669.

(B) Daniel: b. 1673.

(C) Stephen: b. 1686.

(D) Simon: m. Dorothy Heald.

(a) Simon: 2d, b. 1714; m. Hannah Oates.

1. David: b. 1740.

2. Simon: b. 1744.

3. Isaac: b. 1749; m. Anne Bingham, (2), Mrs. Susanna Harrington.

A. Phineas: b. 1772; m. Martha Eager.

a. Francis: b. 1794; m. Martha Pormenter.

b. Isaac: b. 1799; m. Mary Holman Easterbrook.

c. Phineas: b. 1801; m. Abigail Thayer.

d. William: b. 1805; m. Almira L. Sherman.

e. Andrew J.: b. 1816.

B. Joseph: b. 1774; m. Lydia Ball; m. (2), Lydia Cogswell.

a. Joseph: b. 1800; m. Mary Wood.

b. John B.: b. 1808; m. Harriet Porter Oates.

c. George C.: b. 1815; d. 1873; m. Mary E. Bigelow.

d. James: b. 1818; d. 1893; m. Lucy Allen.

C. Isaac: b. 1779; d. 1859; m. Polly Rice.

a. Henry Cassett: b. 1807; d. 1895; m. Ellen W. Dearing.

b. Isaac Bingham: b. 1809; d. 1832.

c. John: b. 1811; d. 1844.

rootsweb Finding our roots together.

Welcome to Roots

AN ancestry.com COMMUNITY

DISC

Home | Searches | Family Trees | Mailing Lists | Message Boards | Web Sites | Passwords

First Name Last Name Age

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

Index | Individual | Descendancy | Register | Ahnentafel

Display pedigree in text format

4 Edward FULLER
B: 4 Sep 1575
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, Eng
M:
P:
D: 10 Apr 1620
P: Plymouth, Massachusett

2 Matthew FULLER
B: Oct 1603
P: Harleston, Redenhall, Norfolk, England
M:
P:
D: 22 Aug 1678
P: Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts

5 Ann CARPENTER
B: 22 Apr 1581
P: Redenhall, Norfolk, Eng
D: Aft 11 Jan 1620
P: Plymouth, Plymouth Co

1 Mary FULLER

B: Aft 1630
P: England
D: Aft 11 May 1691
P: Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts

6
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

3 Frances HYDE
B: 1605
P: England
D:
P:

7
B:
P:
D:
P:

Index | Individual | Descendancy | Register | Ahnentafel

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

Printer Friendly Version Search Ancestry Search WorldConnect Join Ancestry.com Today!

WorldConnect Home | WorldConnect Global Search | WorldConnect Help

---

RootsWeb.com, Inc. is NOT responsible for the content of the GEDCOMs uploaded through the WorldConnect Program. If you have a problem with a particular entry, please contact the submitter of said entry. You have full control over your GEDCOM. You can change or remove it at any time.

RootsWeb is funded and supported by Ancestry.com and our loyal RootsWeb community. Learn more.

About Us | Contact Us | Acceptable Use Policy | PRIVACY STATEMENT | Copyright
© 2010 Ancestry.com

3

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- *ID:* I44909
- *Name:* Jedediah JONES
- *Given Name:* Jedediah
- *Surname:* JONES
- *Sex:* M
- *Birth:* 4 Jan 1656 in Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts
- *Death:* 24 Dec 1719-15 Sep 1731 in Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts
- *_UID:* 9900186704734D3EAEB3BC8D32A5E34DCBB4
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002 at 18:30

Jr

Father: Ralph JONES b: Bef 1627 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts
Mother: Mary FULLER b: Aft 1630 in England

Jr - Ralph Jones b c 1600 eng d. 11 May 1691 - 20 apr 1692 Barnstable
dau Matthew fuller
d. aft 11 May 1691 Barnstable.

Marriage 1 Hannah DAVIS b: 3 Jan 1653 in Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts

- *Married:* 18 Mar 1681
- *Change Date:* 11 Nov 2003

Children

1. Isaac JONES b: Apr 1690 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

Return to normal view

Furraw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 Updated: 2000-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furraw

Furraw & Edwards Genealogy

- ID: I44909
- Name: Jedediah JONES
- Given Name: Jedediah
- Surname: JONES
- Sex: M
- Birth: 4 Jun 1656 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
- Death: 24 Dec 1719-15 Sep 1731 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
- UID: 99001867047341D3EAEB3BC8D32A5E3-4DCBB4
- Change Date: 22 Jun 2002 at 18:30

Father: Ralph JONES b: Bef 1627 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts
Mother: Mary FULLER b: Abt 1630 in England

Marriage 1 Hannah DAVIS b: 3 Jan 1653 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts

- Married: 18 Mar 1681
- Change Date: 11 Nov 2003

Children

1. Isaac JONES b: Apr 1690 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts

Also see http://members.cox.net/furrawpage/

4

Return to normal view

Furtaw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 **Updated:** 2009-04-25 13:27:23 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furtaw bob@furtaw.com

Furtaw & Edwards Genealogy

- *ID:* I44885 *View Post-em*
- *Name:* Isaac JONES
- *Given Name:* Isaac
- *Surname:* JONES
- *Sex:* M
- *Birth:* Apr 1690 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
- *Death:* Y
- *_UID:* 8321BF3B5CB14C249F583F8ACA4EC38F456A
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002 at 18:30

Father: Jedediah JONES b: 4 Jan 1656 in Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts
Mother: Hannah DAVIS b: 3 Jan 1653 in Barnstable, Barnstabe, Massachusetts

Marriage 1 Patience STETSON b: 1687 in Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts

- *Married:*
- *Change Date:* 22 Jun 2002

Children

1. Lydia JONES b: 24 Feb 1712 in Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts

---

Also see http://members.cox.net/furtawpage/

Return to normal view

Furraw & Edwards Ancestry

Entries: 74457 Updated: 2009-04-25 13:27:22 UTC (Sat)
Contact: Bob Furraw furraw@fuv.com

Furraw & Edwards Genealogy

- ID: I44885
- Name: Isaac JONES
- Given Name: Isaac
- Surname: JONES
- Sex: M
- Birth: Apr 1690 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
- Death: Y
- UID: 832ED5B5CB14C249F5831F8ACA4EC38F4A6A
- Change Date: 22 Jun 2002 at 18:30

Father: Jedediah JONES b: 4 Jan 1656 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts
Mother: Hannah DAVIS b: 3 Jan 1653 in Barnstable, Barnstable, Massachusetts

Marriage 1 Patience STEVENSON b: 1687 in Scituate, Plymouth County, Massachusetts

- Married:
- Change Date: 22 Jun 2002

Children

1. Lydia JONES b: 24 Feb 1712 in Barnstable, Barnstable County, Massachusetts

Also see http://members.cox.net/furrawpage/

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Born 1590/1600	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 26 Sep 1665	Place Dennis, Barnstable, MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Howes Burial Ground, MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 1630	Place England	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Howse Rev.			
Husband's mother Alice Lloyd			

Wife **Mary Burr**

Born 1603	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 9 Dec 1695	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place HBG, Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Thomas Prence Gov.			
Married 1 Aug 1668	Place Plymouth Colony (Eastham)	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M **Joseph Howes**			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born 1634	Place England		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 19 Jan 1695	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place Unknown			
Spouse Elizabeth Mayo				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
2 M **Thomas Howes Jr**				
Born Abt 1635	Place England		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 20 Nov 1676	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place Howes Burial Ground, Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA?			
Spouse Sarah Bangs				
Married 1656	Place		Sealed to spouse	
3 M **Jeremiah Howes**				
Born Aft 1637	Place At Sea		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 9 Sep 1708	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place Howes Burial Ground, Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA			
Spouse Sarah Prence				
Married Abt 1668	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 11 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Thomas Howes

Born	15/2/1600	Place: Rusper, Kent, England	(1) reference date: Source:
Christened		Place:	Baptized:
Died	26 Sep 1666	Place: Dennis, Barnstable, MA	Buried:
Buried		Place: Howes Burial Ground, MA	Sealed to parents:
Married	1630	Place: England	Sealed to spouse:
Husband's father: John Howes Rev.			
Husband's mother: Alice Lord			

Wife

Mary Burr

Born	1600	Place: England	(2) reference date: Source:
Christened		Place:	Baptized:
Died	9 Dec 1692	Place: Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA	Buried:
Buried		Place: Hill, Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents:
Other spouse: Thomas Prence Gov.			
Married:	1 Aug 1628	Place: Plymouth Colony (Bedford)	Sealed to spouse:
Wife's father:			
Wife's mother:			

Children: (M) male child in ancestral lineage. (2) reference date: Source:

1 M **Joseph Howes**

Born	1634	Place: England	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Buried:
Died	19 Jan 1695	Place: Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place: unknown	
Spouse: Elizabeth Sears			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:

2 M **Thomas Howes Jr**

Born	Abt 1635	Place: England	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Buried:
Died	20 Nov 1675	Place: Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place: Howes Burial Ground, Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA?	
Spouse: Sarah Banks			
Married	1658	Place:	Sealed to spouse:

3 M **Jeremiah Howes**

Born	Abt 1637	Place: At Sea	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Buried:
Died	9 Sep 1708	Place: Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place: Howes Burial Ground, Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA	
Spouse: Sarah Prence			
Married	Abt 1658	Place:	Sealed to spouse:

Prepared by: Cindy LaVon (Howes) Treadway
Phone: (561) 356-2095
Email address: ojeriehwy2@hotmail.com
Date prepared: 11 Nov 2010
Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402
Brandon, FL 33222-3111
Source: Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Wife **Mary Burr**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Howes

*Nov 2018 located thomas Howes in Find A Grave internet site. Birth different here b 1590 Eng and died 18 Oct 1665 age 74-75 (1590) Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable, MA. 3 pictures of his grave marker which is large spiral and several smaller ones around it. The pictured monument was erected upon a millstone at the Howes Cemetery in 1834 to mark the resting place of Thomas and Mary (Burr) Howes. Here 3 sons, of Thomas and Mary: Joseph 1630, Thomas 1634 and Jeremiah 1637. Thomas and Marry md 1633 England.
No mention of another marriage but does list other children: Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes Jr (father of Thomas Howes III and Jonathan Howes) Jeremiah Howes.
(where does the other 3 children listed for Thomas : John, Elizabeth, Benjamin? from other sources).
1637 Arrived in Salem, MA
1639 Moved to Old Yarmouth, Mass (now) Dennis, MA. Cape Cod abt 1638 to farm the land granted by the King's Governor. They are believed to be the first of their surname in the "New World"
1644 Appointed Constable.
1652 Appointed to recieve "oil of the country"
1652 Deputy to the General Court
1658 member of Council of War. (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Thomas Howes from WikiTree internet site. Birth listed abt 1600 Eastwell, Kent, England. Death 26 Sep 1665 Dennis, Barnstable, MA. Parents: John Howse and Alice Lloyd.
He married Mary Burr 1630 Eng. They had 6 children listed. Listed 12 siblings.
Thomas Howes came to America abt 1637 with 2 children. Thomas occupation Yeoman , a Planter, Farmer.
During their marriage they had 3 children: Joseph, Jeremiah & Thomas. (He lsted was father of 6 chilren) Thomas died 26 Sep 1665, listed as age 75 in 1665 (which would make him born abt 1590.
Not sure which date is right.

Under Marriage, following note appears courtesy of Al Howes: Taken from the registry of the Bishop of London extract from marriage licenses granted by Bishop of London 1598-1639. 4 Oct 1630 Thomas Howe of St. Dunstan's in the West, Yeoman, Batchelor and Mary Campe of Kelvedon, Essex, Maiden, aged 21, at her own disposing, at St. Faths.
Year by year account of what he had done 1637-Will made 26 Sep 1665 and proven 1 oct 1665 at Yarmouth.
Info on land and property.
Info on Death: sources Thomas died between 6 Oct 1665 and 18 Oct 1665 date of inventory.
Plaque by Howes burial ground reads."1665 Howes Burial Ground" 19986
"Here lies buried among their progerny Thomas Howes and wife, Mary (Burr), First of the name in this county"
English immigrants to Mass Bay Colony circa 1637. Original settlers of this town in 1639.
their homestead farm adjoined this burying ground.
Their descendants have supported this community and this county for 12 generations.
Will: here he listed wife Mary, sons Joseph, Thomas and Jeremy/Jeremiah, grandson Samuel, friends Anthony Thacher and Robert Denis, feofees
Note: no daughter or son in law listed. Copy of Will listed here. Only listed 3 sonnes Joseph, Thomas, Jeremy. Wife Mary.Eldest son Joseph, 2nd son Thomas and youngest son Jeremiah. Thomas son Samuel is his grandson.

Yet he and his wife on wikitree did list 6 children to them both. (Had the 3 have died before he did?

WIFE - Mary Burr

*Nov 2028 loated info on Mary Burr Prence from Find A Grave internet site. Birth unknown here, death 9 Dec 1695 (said age 92) Believe writing on her grave marker of Mary Burr md to Thomas Howes. (his site had pictures of gravemarker put up in 1834 in memory of them.
Her parents and orgins are unknown, an thought her maiden name of "Burr" is known, her ancestry is largely unknown. Married 1st to Thomas Howes (abt 1633 England). Her second husband she married before 1 Aug 1668 as 4th mg to Thomas Prence.
3 sons by first mg to Thomas Howes. (copy)

*Ocr 2018 locate info on Mary Burr Howse Prence from WikiTree internet site. Listed birth 1603 Eng.
Death 9 Dec 1695 age 92, Yarmouth, Barnstable, MA. Thomas Howes info listed her burial at Howes Burying Ground with him (maybe Dennis, MA). Parents and siblings not listed.
Married 1st to Thomas Howes 1630 England. Came to America with 2 children 1637 to MA.
Married 2nd to Thomas Prence Jr 1 Aug 1668 (to 29 Mar 1673) in Plymouth Colony (as 4th wife) he was 4th Gov of Plymouth also.
Was listed she was mother of 6 children: Joseph, Thomas Jr, John, Jeremiah, Elizabeth Butler, Benjamin Howes.
Bio of Mary: Her parents and her origins are unknown and through her maiden name of "Burr" is used, her ancestry is

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Howes

Wife Mary Burr

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Howes

*Nov 2018 located Thomas Howes in Find A Grave internet site. Birth date/place has b 1590 Eng and died 18 Oct 1665 age 74-75 (1590) Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable, MA. 3 pictures of his grave marker which is large spiral and several smaller ones around it. The pictured monument was erected upon a milldone at the Howes Cemetery in 1934 to mark the resting place of Thomas and Mary (Burr) Howes. Have 3 sons of Thomas and Mary: Joseph 1630, Thomas 1634 and Jeremiah 1637. Thomas and Mary md 1633 England. No mention of another marriage but does list other children: Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes Jr (father of Thomas Howes III and Jonathan Howes) Jeremiah Howes

(where does the other 3 children listed for Thomas : John, Elizabeth, Benjamin) from other sources).

1637 Arrived in Salem, MA

1639 Moved to Old Yarmouth, Mass (now) Dennis, MA. Came Old abt 1638 to farm the land granted by the Kings Governor. They are believed to be the first of their surname in the "New World"

1644 Appointed Constable

1652 Appointed to receive "tol of the country"

1654 Deputy to the General Court

1658 member of Council of War. (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Thomas Howes from WikiTree internet site. Birth listed abt 1600 Eastwell, Kent, England Death 26 Sep 1665 Dennis, Barnstable, MA. Parents John Howes and Alice Lloyd.

He married Mary Burr 1630 Eng. They had 6 children listed. Listed 12 siblings.

Thomas Howes came to America abt 1637 with 2 children. Thomas occupation Yeoman , a Planter, Farmer.

During their marriage they had 3 children: Joseph, Jeremiah & Thomas. (He listed was father of 6 children) Thomas died 26 Sep 1665, listed as age 75 in 1665 (which would make him born abt 1590.

Not sure which date is right.

Under Marriage, following note appears courtesy of Al Howes: Taken from the registry of the Bishop of London extract from marriage licenses granted by bishop of London 1589-1638. A Oct 1630 Thomas Howe of St. Dunstan's in the West, Yeoman, Bachelor and Mary Carne of Aldenham, Essex, Maiden, aged 21, at her own disposing, at St. Faiths. Year by year account of what he had done 1637-into made 26 Sep 1665 and proven 1 oct 1665 at Yarmouth.

Info on land and property:

Info on Death: sources Thomas died between 6 Oct 1665 and 18 Oct 1665 date of inventory.

Place by Howes burial ground reads."1665 Howes Burial Ground" 1998

"Here lies buried among their progeny Thomas Howes and wife Mary (Burr), First of the name in this county" English immigrants to Mass Bay Colony circa 1637. Original settlers of the town in 1639.

their homestead farm adjoined this burying ground.

Their descendants have supported this community and this county for 12 generations.

Will: Here he listed wife Mary, sons Joseph, Thomas and Jeremiah/Jeremiah, grandson Samuel, friends Anthony Thacher and Robert Davis, Teacher.

Note: no daughter or son in law listed. Copy of Will listed here. Only listed 3 sons Joseph, Thomas, Jeremy. Wife Mary.Eldest son Joseph, 2nd son Thomas and youngest son Jeremiah. Thomas son Samuel is his grandson.

Yet he and his wife on widows did list 6 children to them both. (Had the 3 have died before he died?

WIFE - Mary Burr

*Nov 2018 located info on Mary Burr Howes from Find A Grave internet site. Birth unknown here, death 9 dec 1695 (said age 92). Believe writing on her grave marker of Mary Burr md to Thomas Howes. (his site had pictures of gravemarker put up in 1934 in memory of them.

Her parents and origins are unknown, an thought her maiden name of "Burr" is known, her ancestry is largely unknown. Married 1st to Thomas Howes (abt 1633 England). Her second husband she married before 1 Aug 1658 as 4th mg to Thomas Prence.

3 sons by first mg to Thomas Howes. (copy)

*Oct 2018 locate info on Mary Burr Howes Prence from WikiTree internet site. Dated birth 1603 Eng. Death 9 Dec 1695 age 92. Yarmouth, Barnstable, MA. Thomas Howes info listed her buried at Howes Burying Ground with him (maybe Dennis, MA). Parents and siblings not listed.

Married 1st to Thomas Howes 1630 England. Came to America with 2 children, 1637 to MA.

Married 2nd to Thomas Prence Jr 1 Aug 1658 (in 29 Mar 1672) in Plymouth Colony (as 4th wife). He was 4th Gov of Plymouth also.

Was listed she was mother of 6 children: Joseph, Thomas Jr, John, Jeremiah, Elizabeth Bailey, Benjamin Howes.

Bio of Mary: her parents and her origins are unknown and through her maiden name of "Burr" is used, her ancestry is

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Wife **Mary Burr**

Notes

WIFE - Mary Burr (Continued)

debatable. (Maybe the mg of Thomas to Mary Comb 1630 in England was actually her????) Born 1603 and married Thomas Howes and immigrated to and they had 3 children together, Joseph, Jeremiah, Thomas. Mary was executrix of her 1st husbands estate 6 oct 1665-6.

She then married Thomas Prence 21 Feb 1665 (1668?) (he died 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, New England.)

Mary was age 92 at her death and buried in Dennis, MA.

Note: A maiden name of Burr has not been proven.

Source: Date of death and bu;rial recorded: "Mist(Mistress) Mary Prince, late wife of Governor Thomas Prince died upon the 9th day of Dec 1695 and was buried upon ye 11th day of ye said 1695" Source: 3rd volume of records, town on Yarmouth.

Mary's grave and the graves of husband Thomas and sons Josseph and Thomas nevr found. Family tradition gives their location as the Howes Family Cemetery, it has been written that Thomas selected this burial place for himself and his family. The Howes cemetery is now on the National Register.

CHILD 1 - Joseph Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Joseph Howes in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1634 Eng, Death 19 Jan 1695 age 60-61, Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial unknown.

Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1665 and Mary Burr abt 1603-1695 age 92. Married Elizabeth Mayo, death 1701. 9 children listed and 6 with dates. 2 siblings. (copy)

CHILD 2 - Thomas Howes Jr

*Nov 2018 located info on Thomas Howes Jr from Find A Grave internet site. birth 1635 Eng.

Death 20 Nov 1676 age 40-41,Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA, Unknown Burial, maybe Howes Family Cem, Dennis, MA.

Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1665 and Maru Burr d. 1695 age 92.

Married Sarah Bangs 1638-1681 in 1656. 3 children listed. and 2 siblings listed. (copy)

CHILD 3 - Jeremiah Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Jeremiah from Find A Grave internet site. Birth listed 1637 at Sea, Death 9 Sep 1708 age 70-71 Yamouth, Barnstable, MA. Burial Howes Family Cemetery, dennis, Barnstable Co. MA. 3 pictures of his grave marker. Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1665 and Mary Burr d. 1695 age 92. Married Sarah Prence Daughter of Thomas Prence & 3rd wife Apphia Quick Freeman Prence. Had 12 children and listed 6 with dates. Listed 2 siblings. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes**

Wife **Mary Burr**

Notes

WIFE – Mary Burr (Continued)

debatable. (Maybe the mid of Thomas to Mary Cemb 1639 in England was actually her???) Born 1603 and married Thomas Howes and immigrated to and they had 3 children together, Joseph, Jeremiah, Thomas. Mary was executrix of her 1st husbands estate 5 oct 1665.

She then married Thomas Prence 21 Feb 1665 (1666?) (he died 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, New England.)

Mary was age 92 at her death and buried in Dennis, MA.

Note: A maiden name of Burr has not been proven.

Source: Date of death and burial recorded: "Mar(Mathers) Mary Prence, late wife of Governor Thomas Prince died upon the 9th day of Dec 1695 and was buried upon ye 11th day of ye said 1695" Source: 3rd volume of records, town on Yarmouth.

Mary's grave and the graves of husband Thomas and sons Joseph and Thomas new found. Family tradition gives their location as the Howes Family Cemetery. It has been written that Thomas selected this burial place for himself and his family. The Howes cemetery is now on the National Register.

CHILD 1 – Joseph Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Joseph Howes in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1634 Eng, Death 19 Jan 1695 age 60-61, Yarmouth, barnstable Co. MA. Burial unknown.

Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1655 and Mary Burr abt 1603-1695 age 92. Married Elizabeth Mayo, death 1701. 9 children listed and 6 with dates. 2 siblings. (copy)

CHILD 2 – Thomas Howes Jr

*Nov 2018 located info on Thomas Howes Jr from Find A Grave internet site. birth 1635 Eng.

Death 20 Nov 1676 age 40-41,Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA. Unknown Burial, maybe Howes Family Cem, Dennis, MA.

Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1655 and Mary Burr d. 1695 age 92.

Married Sarah Banks 1639-1681 in 1656. 3 children listed, and 2 siblings listed. (copy)

CHILD 3 – Jeremiah Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Jeremiah from Find A Grave internet site. Birth listed 1637 at Sea, Death 5 Sep 1708 age 70-71 Yarmouth, Barnstable, MA. Burial Howes Family Cemetery, dennis, Barnstable Co. MA. 2 pictures of his grave marker. Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1655 and Mary Burr d. 1695 age 92. Married Sarah Prence Daughter of Thomas Prence Jr. 3rd wife Agatha Quoc Freeman Prence. Had 12 children and listed 6 with dates. Listed 2 siblings. (copy)

Find A Grave

Photo added by S. Walker

Added by S. Walker

Added by ditdit

Thomas Howes

BIRTH	1590 England
DEATH	18 Oct 1665 (aged 74–75) Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	8514990 · View Source

The pictured monument was erected upon a millstone at the Howes Cemetery in 1834 to mark the resting place of Thomas and Mary (Burr) Howes.

Thomas, Mary, and their family of three sons - Joseph(1630), Thomas(1634), and Jeremiah(1637), landed at Salem, MA from England about 1637, and moved to Yarmouth (now Dennis) Cape Cod about 1638 to farm the land granted by the King's Governor. They are believed to be the first of their surname in the 'New World'.

On the side of the monument it is indicated that the number of Thomas Howes descendants then (1834) living were as follows: 315 in Dennis,MA, 138 in Chatham,MA, and 396 in "other places".

1637 - Arrived in Salem,MA
1639 - Moved to Old Yarmouth,Mass.Settled in Dennis,Mass.
1644 - Appointed Constable
1652 - Appointed to recieve "oil of the country"
1652 - Deputy to the General Court
1658 - Member of Council of War

He was the first husband of Mary Burr, who later married Gov.Thomas Prence.

Children: *Joseph Howes*, Thomas Howes Jr(father of Thomas Howes III and Jonathan Howes), and *Jeremiah Howes*.

Family Members

Spouse

Mary *Burr* Prence
unknown–1695 (m. (marriage) 1633)

Children

Joseph Howes
1634–1695

Thomas Howes
1635–1676

Jeremiah Howes
1637–1708

Maintained by: Kevin Avery
Originally Created by: S. Walker
Added: 16 Mar 2004
Find A Grave Memorial **8514990**
Sponsored by confused365

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Thomas Howes (1590–18 Oct 1665), Find A Grave Memorial no. 8514990, citing Howes

Find A Grave

Thomas Howes

BIRTH	1590
	England
DEATH	18 Oct 1663 (aged 74–75)
	Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery
	Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	85149590 · View Source

The pictured memorial was erected upon a millstone at the Howes Cemetery in 1934 to mark the resting place of Thomas and Mary (Burr) Howes.

Thomas, Mary, and their family of three sons - Joseph(1620), Thomas(1624), and Jeremiah(1627), landed at Salem, MA from England about 1627, and moved to Yarmouth (now Dennis) Cape Cod about 1639 to farm the land granted by the King's Governor. They are believed to be the first of their surname in the "New World".

On the side of the monument it indicated that the number of Thomas Howes descendants then (1934) living were as follows: 315 in Dennis,MA, 138 in Chatham,MA, and 396 in "other places".

1637 - Arrived in Salem,MA
1639 - Moved to Old Yarmouth, Mass. (called in Dennis,Mass)
1644 - Appointed Constable
1652 - Appointed to receive "oil of the country"
1657 - Deputy to the General Court
1659 - Member of Council of War

He was the first husband of Mary Burr, who later married Governor Thomas Prence.

Children: Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes (father of Thomas Howes III and Jonathan Howes), and Jeremiah Howes.

Family Members

Spouse

Mary Burr Prence
unknown–1663 (m. (marriage))
1623

Children

Joseph Howes
1624–1663

Thomas Howes
1625–1678

Jeremiah Howes
1627–1709

Maintained by Kevin Avery
Originally Created by S. Walker
Added: 18 Mar 2004
Find A Grave Memorial 85149590
Sponsored by centurion2345

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Thomas Howes (1590–18 Oct 1663), Find A Grave Memorial no. 85149590, citing Howes

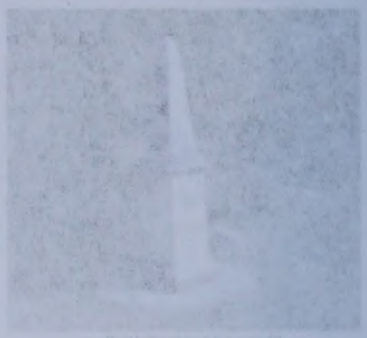


Photo added by S. Walker

Added by S Walker

Added by guest

Find A Grave

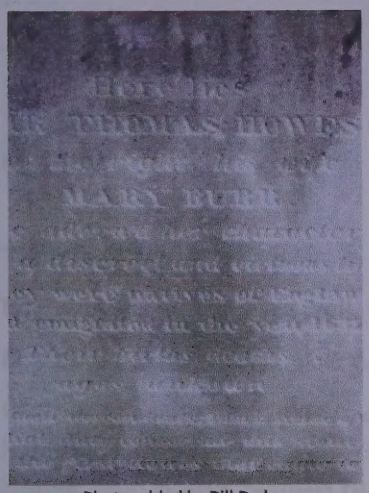


Photo added by Bill Parker

Mary *Burr* Prence

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	9 Dec 1695 Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	48106250 · View Source

Her parents and origins are unknown, and though her maiden name of "Burr" is known, her ancestry is largely unproven.

Her first husband was Thomas Howes.

Her second husband, married before Aug 1,1668, was Gov.Thomas Prence. She was his fourth wife.

Children(by first marriage): *Joseph Howes*, Thomas Howes Jr(father of Thomas Howes III and Jonathan Howes), and *Jeremiah Howes*.

Family Members

Spouses

Thomas Howes
1590–1665 (m. (marriage) 1633)

Thomas Prence
1600–1673 (m. (marriage) 1668)

Children

Joseph Howes
1634–1695

Thomas Howes
1635–1676

Jeremiah Howes
1637–1708

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 14 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **48106250**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Mary *Burr* Prence (unknown–9 Dec 1695), Find A Grave Memorial no. 48106250, citing Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47024642) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Mary Burr Prence

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	9 Dec 1885
	Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery
	Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	#81063250 · View Source

Her parents and origins are unknown, and though her maiden name of "Burr" is known, her ancestry is largely unproven.

Her first husband was Thomas Howes.

Her second husband, married before Aug 1, 1663, was Gov.Thomas Prence. She was his fourth wife.

Children(by first marriage): Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes Jr.(father of Thomas Howes III and Jeremiah Howes), and Jeremiah Howes.

Family Members

Spouses	Children
Thomas Howes 1590-1663 (m. (marriage) 1623)	Joseph Howes 1634-1695
Thomas Prence 1600-1673 (m. (marriage) 1666)	Thomas Howes 1635-1676
	Jeremiah Howes 1637-1700

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 14 Feb 2012
Find A Grave Memorial **#81063250**

Find A Grave, database and images (http://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Mary Burr Prence (unknown–9 Dec 1885), Find A Grave Memorial no. 81063250, citing Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47121642).

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Howes
login

Thomas Howes (abt. 1600 - 1665)

Thomas Howes

Born **about 1600** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of **Mary (Burr) Prence** — married 1630 in England

Father of Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes Jr, John Howes, Jeremiah Howes, Elizabeth (Howes) Butler and Benjamin Howes DESCENDANTS

Died **26 Sep 1665** in **Dennis, Barnstable, Massachusetts**

Profile managers: Bob Keniston [send private message], Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree [send private message], and Michael Sheffield [send private message]
Profile last modified 13 Jan 2018 | Created 11 Sep 2010
This page has been accessed 2,268 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration | Estimated Birth Date | Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

Thomas Howes migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join: Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss: PGM

The Birth Date is a rough estimate. See the text for details.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
- 2 Migration
  - 2.1 Marriage
- 3 Occupation, Committee and Elected Offices
- 4 Land and Property

Search

Searching for someone else?

Thomas Howes Jr
Thomas Howes
Thomas House

First: Thomas Last: Howes GO

If it has been proven that some children are on the incorrect profiles of parents, shouldn't you just remove them? Feb 12, 2014.

DNA

No known carriers of Thomas's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Images: 2

Thomas Howes (abt. 1600 - 1665)

Thomas Howes

Born about 1600 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Son of John Howes and Alice (Lloyd) Howes

Brother of Elizabeth Howes, Hannah (Howes) Lathrop, Reminah Howes, Jeremiah Howes, Drusilla Howes, John Howes, Pudilla Howes, Thomas Howes, John Howes, Samuel Howes Sr., Henry Howes and Elizabeth (Howes) Champion

Husband of Mary (Burr) Pierce — married 1630 in England

Father of Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes Jr, John Howes, Jeremiah Howes, Elizabeth (Howes)-Butler and Benjamin Howes

Died 26 Sep 1665 in Dennis, Barnstable, Massachusetts

Profile managers: Bob Scanlan [redacted] [redacted] messaged Jocelyn Greer Marriage Project Volunteer
David Lawrence messaged, and Michael Dreffein [redacted] messaged
Profile last modified 13 Jan 2018 | Created 11 Jan 2010
This page has been accessed 2,253 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration | Estimated Birth Date | Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

Thomas Howes migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join: Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss:

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
- 2 Migration
  - 2.1 Marriage
- 3 Occupation, Committee and Elected Offices
- 4 Land and Property

Search

Searching for someone else?

Thomas Howes Jr
Thomas Howes
Thomas House

First: Thomas Last: Howes

If it has been proven that some children are on the incorrect profile(s) of parents, shouldn't you just remove them? Feb 12 2014

DNA

No known carriers of Thomas's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Images: 2

- 5 Died
- 6 Will
- 7 Inventory
- 8 Sources

Biography

THOMAS HOWES, b. in England; m. in England Mary Unknown ; came to America about 1637; Thomas's occupation Yeoman; a 'Planter,Farmer. During Thomas and Mary's marriage they had three known children; Joseph, Jeremiah, and Thomas. Thomas died between Oct. 6, 1665 (date of acknowledgement of his will), and Oct. 18, 1665 (date of his inventory).

He married about 1630, in England Mary (____);[1] They came to New England with two children about 1637.

Birth

Thomas HOWES b. circa 1590 England, exact location unknown Birth year based on age at death which was stated to be aged 75 in 1665.

Migration

Estimate Emigrated- 1637- England to Salem, MA. First appears in the court records, Essex County, MA., in Sept. 1638, where he is sued for trespass, the jury finding for the plaintiffs,

Marriage

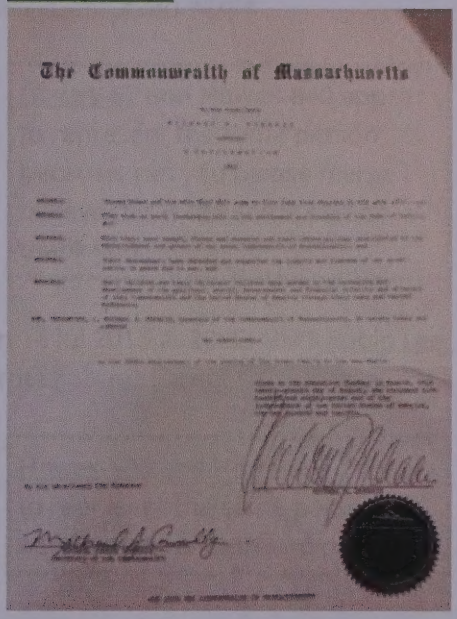
Questionable: Balzarano-1 15:25, 6 January 2016 (EST)

Following note appears courtesy of Al Howes - perhaps this is Thomas and Mary Burr?: 'Gleanings From English Records About N. E. Familys' - Henry Waters,D.M. (R929.1 E5 Pg. 65 Salem, Ma. 1862) QUOTE: "Taken from the registry of the Bishop of London extract from marriage Licenses granted by Bishop of London 1598 - 1639. Oct. 4 1630 THOMAS HOWE OF ST. DUNSTAN'S IN THE WEST, YEOMAN, BATCHELOR AND MARY CAMPE OF KELVEDON, ESSEX, MAIDEN, AGED 21, AT HER OWN DISPOSING, AT ST. FAITH'S

Occupation, Committee and Elected Offices

old yarmouth map thomas howes

Proclamation



Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Bob Keniston, Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, and Michael Sheffield. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

- 5 Died
- 6 Will
- 7 Inventory
- 8 Sources

Biography

THOMAS HOWES, b. in England; m. in England Mary Unknown ; came to America about 1637; Thomas's occupation Yeoman; a Plantar,Farmer. During Thomas and Mary's marriage they had three known children; Joseph, Jeremiah, and Thomas. Thomas died between Oct. 6, 1685 (date of acknowledgement of his will), and Oct. 15, 1685 (date of his inventory).

He married about 1630, in England Mary (____).[1] They came to New England with two children about 1637.

Birth

Thomas HOWES b. circa 1590 England, exact location unknown Birth year based on age at death which was stated to be aged 75 in 1685

Migration

Estimate Emigrated - 1637 - England to Salem, MA. First appears in the court records, Essex County, MA, in Sept. 1639, where he is sued for trespass, the jury finding for the plaintiffs.

Marriage

Questionable: Balcarano-1 15:25, 6 January 2016 (CST)

Following note appears courtesy of Al Howes - perhaps this is Thomas and Mary Burr: "Gleanings From English Records About N. E. Families" - Henry Waters,D.M. 1929,1 ES PG 65 Salem, Ma. 1862) QUOTE: "Taken from the registry of the Bishop of London extract from marriage Licenses granted by Bishop of London 1598 - 1639, Oct. 4 1630 THOMAS HOWE OF ST. DUNSTAN'S IN THE WEST, YEOMAN BATCHELOR AND MARY CAMPE OF KELVEDON, ESSEX, MAIDEN, ADED 21, AT HEI OWN DISPOSING, AT ST. FAITH'S

Occupation, Committee and Elected Offices

out yarmouth map thomas howes

proclamation

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Bob Kerlston, Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, and Michael Shenfield. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile, limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogy-to-Genealogist (G2G) forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community)

1637: Yeoman; a 'Planter,Farmer
1638: Took the oath of allegience on 18 Dec 1638
1639: Appointed to the Committee of Division
1639: The Plymouth Colony court awarded land grants in Yarmouth to John Crowe, Thomas Howes, and Anthony Thacher
1639: Proposed as a Freeman on 3 Sep 1639 at Yarmouth.
He was made a freeman 3 September 1639. [2]
1644: Named as constable of Yarmouth. June 5, 1644
1644: Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Thomas Howes, & Mr. Willm Lumpkin, of Yarmouth, or any two of them, are appoynted by the Court to lay forth the farm land graunted to Nathall Sowther neere Billingsgate; and the Court confirmes the same unto him. August 20, 1644
1644 and as representative (to Plymouth Court?) 1652-53, 1658-9 and again in later years.
1652: Named as a deputy to the General Court from Yarmouth June 7, 1652
1652: Appointed for Yarmouth by the Colonial Treasurer to receive the oil for the county. Oct. 5, 1652
1653: Mr. Thomas Howes was named as one of the deputies to the General Court from Yarmouth. June 7, 1653
1658: Member of Council of War
1658: Named as a deputy from Yarmouth, June 1, 1658,
1662:, Mr. Thomas Howes is named as a deputy from Yarmouth to the General Court.(s) June 3, 1662
1662: Appointed June 10, 1662, one of the committee to take the account of the Colonial Treasurer.
1662: June 9, 1662, he was on the committee to take the Colonial Treasurer's account and signed the report.
1665 Made a will on 26 Sep 1665.
1665: Will was proved 1 Oct 1665 at Yarmouth.

Land and Property

He was among the first to receive a land grant in what became Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

Land Grant: Thomas Howes was included in the list of persons to whom land was granted at Mattacheeset:
"The names of those to whom the graunt of land at Mattacheeset, now called Yarmouth, is made.
Mr Anthony Thacher,
Mr Thom: Howes,
Mr John Crow,
John Coite to be enquired of." [3][4]

Died

ASK QUESTION

On 25 Jul 2017 at 10:13 GMT James Carr wrote:

> Mark the error FAG 575 as a false error

On 25 Jul 2017 at 10:12 GMT James Carr wrote:

> Can you please correct error 811 cleanup after merge

On 6 Jan 2016 at 16:38 GMT Julia (Balzarano) Ryan wrote:

> Howes-67 and Howes-840 appear to represent the same person because: can you please merge I believe this is the same person thank you

On 14 Jul 2015 at 20:53 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Howes-195 and Howes-67 appear to represent the same person because: same birth and death

On 12 Feb 2014 at 02:50 GMT Vic Watt wrote:

> I can find NO evidence of son Benjamin's birth or death. I was looking for it because the Will only mentions the tree sons. He could be a Howe, Hewes or Hawes, but he doesn't appear to be a Howes. What should I do with him. Just cut him loose?

On 11 Feb 2014 at 14:31 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

1637: Yeoman; a 'Planter,Farmer'
1638: Took the oath of allegiance on 18 Dec 1638
1639: Appointed to the Committee of Division
1639: The Plymouth Colony court awarded land grants in Yarmouth to John Crowe, Thomas Howes, and Anthony Thacher
1639: Proposed as a Freeman on 3 Sep 1639 at Yarmouth.
He was made a freeman 3 September 1639. [2]
1644: Named as constable of Yarmouth, June 3, 1644
1644: Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Thomas Howes, & Mr. William Lumpkin, of Yarmouth, or any two of them, are appointed by the Court to lay forth the farm land granted to Nathall Sowther meere Billingsgate; and the Court confirmes the same unto him. August 20, 1644
1644 and as representative (to Plymouth Court) 1652-53, 1658-9 and again in later years.
1652: Named as a deputy to the General Court from Yarmouth June 7, 1652
1652: Appointed for Yarmouth by the Colonial Treasurer to receive the oil for the county. Oct. 5, 1652
1653: Mr. Thomas Howes was named as one of the deputies to the General Court from Yarmouth, June 7, 1653
1658: Member of Council of War
1658: Named as a deputy from Yarmouth, June 1, 1658.
1662: Mr. Thomas Howes is named as a deputy from Yarmouth to the General Court(s) June 3, 1662
1662: Appointed June 10, 1662, one of the committee to take the account of the Colonial Treasurer.
1662: June 9, 1662, he was on the committee to take the Colonial Treasurer's account and signed the report.
1665 Made a will on 26 Sep 1665.
1665: Will was proved 1 Oct 1665 at Yarmouth.

Land and Property

He was among the first to receive a land grant in what became Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

Land Grant: Thomas Howes was included in the list of persons to whom land was granted at Mattachesett:
"The names of those to whom the grant of land at Mattachesett, now called Yarmouth, is made.
M[r] Anthony Thacher,
M[r] Thom: Howes,
M[r] John Crow,
John Colte to be enquired of." [3][4]

Died

On 25 Jul 2017 at 10:13 GMT James Carr wrote:

> Mark the error FAG 575 as a false error

On 25 Jul 2017 at 10:12 GMT James Carr wrote:

> Can you please correct error 811 cleanup after merge

On 6 Jan 2016 at 16:38 GMT Julia (Balzarano) Ryan wrote:

> Howes-67 and Howes-840 appear to represent the same person because: can you please merge I believe this is the same person thank you

On 14 Jul 2015 at 20:53 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Howes-135 and Howes-67 appear to represent the same person because: same birth and death

On 12 Feb 2014 at 02:50 GMT Vic Watt wrote:

> I can find NO evidence of son Benjamin's birth or death. I was looking for it because the Will only mentions the tree sons. He could be a Howe, Hewes or Hawes, but he doesn't appear to be a Howes. What should I do with him. Just cut him loose?

On 11 Feb 2014 at 14:31 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

Death- Sources-Thomas died between 6 Oct. 1665 [date of acknowledgment of his will] and 18 Oct 1665, date of his inventory

Plaque by Howes burial ground reads:
1665 HOWES BURIAL GROUND 1986

Here lies buried among their progeny
Thomas Howes and wife, Mary (Burr)
First of the name in this country
English immigrants to Massachusetts Bay Colony circa 1637
Original settlers of this town in 1639
Their homestead farm adjoined this burying ground

Their descendants have supported this community and this country

for twelve generations

Thomas Howes in the Family Data Collection - Deaths

Name: Thomas Howes
Death Date: 26 Sep 1665
City: Hbg
County: Dennis
State: MA
Country: USA

He died there (or in Dennis?) between Oct. 6, 1665 (date of acknowledgement of his will), and Oct. 18, 1665 (date of his inventory). His widow m2 before Aug. 1, 1668, and probably before Feb. 9, 1667-8, as his 4th wife, Gov. Thomas Prence of the Plymouth Colony, and d. in Yarmouth Dec. 9, and was buried Dec. 11, 1695.

Will

Thomas made his Will 26 September 1665 and acknowledged it on 6 October 1665 in Yarmouth.[5] In his Will, Thomas mentions:

Wife Mary
sons Joseph, Thomas and Jeremy/Jeremiah
grandson Samuel
friends Anthony Thacher and Robert Denis, feofees

Note: **no** daughter or son-in-law.

(The following has been broken into paragraphs for ease of reading.)

"The Last Will and Testament of mr Thomas howes of yarmouth late Deceased; exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth the seaventh of

ooops; jumped the gun; disconnected the parents while cleaning up the profile. Go ahead and detach Elizabeth. I noticed that Benjamin is not mentioned in the will; is the 1654 birth confirmed with documentation?

On 10 Feb 2014 at 05:32 GMT Vic Watt wrote:

I took the date from the first paragraph of the Will, not the acknowledgment. See the Will in the profile.

On 10 Feb 2014 at 05:01 GMT Darlene (Scott) Kerr wrote:

He acknowledged his will on 6 Oct 1665. 18 Oct 1665 the date of the inventory of his estate according to Hawes, James W., Esq. in "Thomas Howes of Yarmouth, Mass., and some of his Descendants...", page 1

On 9 Feb 2014 at 18:01 GMT Vic Watt wrote:

As his origins are unknown, how about if I disconnect him from any parents?

Death- Sources-Thomas died between 6 Oct. 1665 (date of acknowledgment of his will) and 18 Oct 1665, date of his inventory

Plaque by Howes burial ground reads:
1665 HOWES BURIAL GROUND 1986

Here lies buried among their progeny
Thomas Howes and wife, Mary (Burr)
First of the name in this country
English immigrants to Massachusetts Bay Colony circa 1637
Original settlers of this town in 1639
Their homestead farm adjoined this burying ground

Their descendants have supported this community and this country

for twelve generations

Thomas Howes in the Family Data Collection - Deaths

Name: Thomas Howes
Death Date: 26 Sep 1665
City: Hog
County: Dennis
State: MA
Country: USA

He died there (or in Dennis?) between Oct. 6, 1665 (date of acknowledgment of his will), and Oct. 18, 1665 (date of his inventory). His widow m2 before Aug. 1, 1668, and probably before Feb. 3, 1667-8 as his 4th wife, Gov. Thomas Prence of the Plymouth Colony; and d. in Yarmouth Dec. 9, and was buried Dec. 11, 1673.

Will

Thomas made his Will 26 September 1665 and acknowledged it on 6 October 1665 in Yarmouth.[3] In his Will, Thomas mentions:

Wife Mary
sons Joseph, Thomas and Jeremy/Jeremiah
grandson Samuel
friends Anthony Thacher and Robert Denis, feofees

Note: no daughter or son-in-law.

(The following has been broken into paragraphs for ease of reading.)

"The Last Will and Testament of mr Thomas howes of yarmouth late Deceased; exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth the seaventh of

doors; jumped the gun; disconnected the parents while cleaning up the profile. Go ahead and detach Elizabeth. I noticed that Benjamin is not mentioned in the will; is the 1664 birth confirmed with documentation?

On 10 Feb 2014 at 05:32 GMT Vic Watt wrote:

I took the date from the first paragraph of the Will, not the acknowledgment. See the Will in the profile.

On 10 Feb 2014 at 05:01 GMT Darlene (Scott) Kerr wrote:

He acknowledged his will on 6 Oct 1665; 18 Oct 1665 the date of the inventory of his estate according to Hawes, James W., Ed., in "Thomas Howes of Yarmouth, Mass., and some of his Descendants...", page 1

On 9 Feb 2014 at 18:07 GMT Vic Watt wrote:

As his origins are unknown, how about if I disconnect him from any parents?

March 1665 on the oath of; Mr **Anthony Thacher** and Mistris **Elizabeth Thacher** his wife

"I **Thomas howes** weake in body but of sound memory Doe this 26 Day of September Ann°: Dom: 1665 Doe make and ordaine this my last will and Testament in maner & form following

"first my Will is that my **three sonnes Josepth Thomas and Jeremy** have and hold the lands; both upland and meddow which I have formerly given to each of them and alreddy put each of them in posession of; To them and theire heires and assignes for ever; together with all waies and easments unto them and each pticulare psell of them as now they have them; without any Interuption or molestation of any or each of them or any theire assignes;

"further my will is and I Doe give unto **Mary my wife** my Dwelling house with all other my outhousings whatsoev with all the Lands now in my Posession During her life unlesse shee Change her Condition by marrying her selfe after my Decease unto another man; and then shee shall have onely the thirds of them;

"And my will is that shee alsoe have all my moveable goods both within and without after my Debts bee payed att her Dispose for her use and benifitt; provided shee Dispose and give the remaine of them; att her Decease or marriage unto my said Children but in such and such proportions as shee shall see meet;

"And my will is and I Doe give and bequeath unto **mine eldest sonne Josepth** after; mine and my said wifes; Decease all that feild now comonly called the new feild; and all my meddowes therunto adjoyning unto the little brooke that runs Downe towards the nine acrees point; and one halfe pte of the necke called Simpkins necke; from the Cart path as now goeth through the swamp into the said necke on a straight line to the Easter end of the Townes meddow (viz) the easter end and alsoe that meddow which was formerly Sturgises together with all waies and easments with the bounds both uplands and meddow; and every pte and psell of them as now they are;

"and I Doe give and bequeath by this my last Will and Testament unto **Thomas my second son** after mine and my wifes Decease my now Dwelling house with my outhouses and orchyard and all the land according as the old ffence went Downe to the nine acrees springe on the north west side of the said ffence to **my son Jeremyes** feild with the other pte of said Necke Called Simpkins necke and four acrees of meddow lying and being betwixt the Towne meddow and Ryders meddow; and all the meddow on the Northwest of the said Ryders meddow to the Reedy Creeke together with such waies & easments to the said lands and meddowes and every pte and psell of them as now they are;

March 1665 on the oath of; Mr Anthony Thacher and Mistris Elizabeth Thacher his wife

"I Thomas Howes weake in body but of sound memory Doe this 26 Day of September Anno Dom: 1665 Doe make and ordaine this my last will and Testament in manner & form following

"first my Will is that my three sonnes Joseph Thomas and Jeremy have and hold the lands: both upland and meadow which I have formerly given to each of them and allready put each of them in possession of; To them and theire heiers and assigneys for ever; together with all wales and easements unto them and each pticulare psell of them as now they have them, without any interruption or molestation of any or each of them or any theire assigneys

"further my will is and I Doe give unto Mary my wife my Dwelling house with all other my outhousings whatsoev with all the Lands now in my Possession During her life unless she Change her Condition by marrying her selle after my Decease unto another man; and then shee shall have onely the thirds of them;

"And my will is that shee alsoe have all my moveable goods both within and without after my Debts bee payed at her Disposs for her use and benifit; provided shee Disposs and give the remaine of them: at her Decease or marriage unto my said Children but in such and such proportions as shee shall see meet

"And my will is and I Doe give and bequeath unto mine eldest sonne Joseph after; mine and my said wifes, Decease all that field now comonly called the new field; and all my meadowes thereunto adjoyning unto the little brooke that runs Downe towards the nine acress point; and one halfe pte of the necke called Simpkins necke, from the Cart path as now goeth through the swamp into the said necke on a straight line to the Easter end of the Towns meadow (viz) the easter end and alsoe that meadow which was formerly Surrigses together with all wales and easments with the bounds both uplands and meadow; and every pte and psell of them as now they are;

"and I Doe give and bequeath by this my last Will and Testament unto Thomas my second son after mine and my wifes Decease my now Dwelling house with my outhouses and orchyard and all the land according as the old fence went Downe to the nine acress springe on the north west side of the said fence to my son Jeremyes field with the other pte of said Necke Called Simpkins necke and four acress of meadow lying and being betwixt the Towns meadow and Ryders meadow; and all the meadow on the Northwest of the said Ryders meadow to the Reedy Creeke together with such wales & easments to the said lands and meadowes and every pte and psell of them as now they are;

"provided and my will is that in Consideration of this legacy my said **son Thomas** teach or cause to bee taught **mv grandchild Samuell** the Trad of a Cooper; and alsoe att such time as the said **Samuell** is twelve yeares old hee the said **Thomas** pay unto him the said **Samuell** one mare of three yeares old; and alsoe keep and maintaine from time to time the said Dwelling house in good repaire During my said wifes life or widdowhood;

"And I Doe give and bequeath unto **Jeremiah my youngest son** all the upland from the old barrs beyand the barne on the southwest side the said old ffence Downe to the nine acrees Creeke or little brooke before mencioned and all the meddow that lyeth and is between his meddow now in his posession and the aforsaid Reedy Creeke together with the waies and easments to the said lands and every pte and pcell of them as now they are; and the rest of my lands whatsoever not heer nominated and bequeathed I give and leave to my wife to bee Desposed of and given unto **my said Children** as shee pleaseth att or before her Decease;

"And I make and ordaine my said wife sole exequitrix of this my last Will and Testament; and I Doe Intreat and appoint my beloved frinds Mr **Anthony Thacher** and **Robert Denis** as feofees in trust to see to the pformance of this my last Will and Testament In witnes wherof I have heerunto sett my hand the Day and yeare abovewritten

"Thomas howes

"In the p^{r}sence of

Thomas Thornton
Anthony Thacher

"These abovewritten being read unto m^{r} Thomas howes the Testator after hee had Considered of the same hee Did the sixt Day of the eight month 1665 owne and acknowlidg that it was his last will and Testament in the p^{r}sence of m^{r} **Anthony Thacher Mistris Elizabeth Thacher** and his owne wife

"Testa

Anthony Thacher
Elizabeth Thacher her Eli : marke

"And further Desired that wheras hee had eight acrees of meddow in the meddowes att the basse pond rivers mouth; That the Comittees would exchange it for six acrees late Willam Nicarsons lying in the meddows within Nobscusett beach and if they would Doe it: hee then gave the said six acrees unto **his son Josepth** after his and his wifes Decease;"

"provided and my will is that in Consideration of this legacy my said son Thomas teach or cause to bee taught my grandchild Samuell the Trad of a Cooper; and alsoe at such time as the said Samuell is twelve yeares old bee the said Thomas pay unto him the said Samuell one mare of three yeares old; and alsoe keep and maintaine from time to time the said Dwelling house in good repaire During my said wifes life or widdowhood;

"And I Doe give and bequeath unto Jeremiah my youngest son all the upland from the old bams beyond the barne on the southwest side the said old fence Downe to the nine acres Creeke or little brooke before mentioned and all the meddow that lyeth and is between his meddow now in his possession and the aforesaid Ready Creeke together with the wales and easements to the said lands and every pte and peell of them as now they are; and the rest of my lands whatsoever not heer nominated and bequeathed I give and leave to my wife to bee Disposed of and given unto my said Children as shee pleaseth att or before her Decease;

"And I make and ordaine my said wife sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament and I Doe intreat and appoint my beloved frinds M[r] Anthony Thacher and Robert Denis as feoffees in trust to see to the performance of this my last Will and Testament in witnes whereof I have heeunto set my hand the Day and yeare abovewritten

"Thomas Howes

"In the p[r]sence of

Thomas Thornton
Anthony Thacher

"These abovewritten being read unto m[r] Thomas Howes the Testator after hee had Considered of the same hee Did the six Day of the eight month 1665 owne and acknowledge that it was his last will and Testament in the p[r]sence of m[r] Anthony Thacher Mistris Elizabeth Thacher and his owne wife

"Teste

Anthony Thacher
Elizabeth Thacher her El : marke

"And further Desired that whereas hee had eight acres of meddow in the meddowes att the basse pond rivers mouth; That the Comittees would exchange it for six acres late William Hickcsons lying in the meddows within Nobscusett beach and if they would Doe it hee then gave the said six acres unto his son Joseph after his and his wifes Decease;"

Inventory

The inventory of Thomas Howes' estate was take on October 18, 1665.[6] His estate was rather large, with assets of £242 14s and debts of about £23 19s, not including his house and lands.

A true and pfect Inventory of all the goods Cattles and

houshold stuffe of m^r Thomas howes Deceased as it was taken and Apprised the eighteenth of October Ann: Dom: 1665, by us whose names are heer underwritten "

Sources

1. ↑ Some [who?] say her maiden name was "Burr" but this is not yet proven; Anderson in GMB p 1523 does not give her a maiden name.
2. ↑ #S16 Vol. I, Page 132
3. ↑ #S16 Vol. I, Page 108
4. ↑ Anderson, *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635, Volume VII, T-Y,* p 16
5. ↑ #S15 MD 6:157 (1904) from Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories II:II:31
6. ↑ #S15 MD 6:159 (1904)

- S1589 Fred W. Scott, Clifton William Scott and Mildred Evelyn Bradford Scott of Ashfield, Mass.: Ancestors
- S15 *The Mayflower Descendant: A Magazine of Pilgrim Genealogy and History.* Boston, MA: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1899- . (Online database: AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2010) Subscription required.)
- S15\6Records of the colony of New Plymouth, in New England, Vol. I-II
- LIBRARY of Cape Cod

HISTORY & GENEALOGY, THOMAS1 HOWES OF YARMOUTH, MASS., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS, TOGETHER WITH THE REV. JOHN MAYO, ALLIED TO HIM BY MARRIAGE.
http://www.capecodhistory.us/books/Howes_genealogy.html

- Source

Howes Family http://www.howesfamilies.com/getperson.php?personID=I19201&tree=Onename

- Source

Mayflower Descendant vol. 127; pp.230-235 [59 New England Register pp.,. 217-18] Burial- no grave found Will dated 26 Sep. 1665/6

Inventory

The inventory of Thomas Howes' estate was take on October 18, 1665.[6] His estate was rather large, with assets of £242 14s and debts of about £23 19s, not including his house and lands.

A true and pfect Inventory of all the goods Cattles and

houshold stuffe of m[r] Thomas howes Deceased as it was taken and Appraised the eighteenth of October Anno Dom: 1665, by us whose names are heer underwritten "

Sources

1. 1 Some (who?) say her maiden name was "Burr" but this is not yet proven; Anderson in GMB p 1523 does not give her a maiden name.
2. 1 #515 Vol. I, Page 132
3. 1 #515 Vol. I, Page 108
4. 1 Anderson, Great Migration Immigrants to New England 1634-1635 Volume VII, T-Z, p 16
5. 1 #515 MD 6:157 (1904) from Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories I:I:31
6. 1 #515 MD 6:159 (1904)

- 515/89 Fred W. Scott, Clifton William Scott and Mildred Evelyn Bradford Scott of Ashfield, Mass.: Ancestors
- 515 The Mayflower Descendant: A Magazine of Pilgrim Genealogy and History, Boston, MA: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1899- . (Online database: AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2010) Subscription required.)
- 515/68records of the colony of New Plymouth, In New England, Vol. I-II
- LIBRARY of Cape Cod

HISTORY & GENEALOGY, THOMAS1 HOWES OF YARMOUTH, MASS., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS, TOGETHER WITH THE REV. JOHN MAYO, ALLIED TO HIM BY MARRIAGE.
http:\\www.capecodhistory.us\bnet.s\Howes_genealogy.html

- Source

Howes Family http:\\www.howesfamilies.com\getperson.php?personID=11920&tree=Oneandre

- Source

Mayflower Descendant vol. 127; pp 230-235 [59 New England Register pp... 217-18] burial- no grave found Will dated 26 Sep. 1665/6

Family Group Record

Husband **Joseph Howes**

Born 1634	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 19 Jan 1695	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Unknown	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Howes			
Husband's mother Mary Burr			

Wife **Elizabeth Mayo**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 12 Mar 1701	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Unknown	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Mayo Jr. Rev.			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Elizabeth Howes**

Born 1650	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Merrick			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Samuel Howes**

Born 1654	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1722	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **Joseph Howes**

Born 1659	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1743	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 11 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Joseph Howes

Born	1634	England	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	19 Jan 1695	Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Unknown	Sealed to spouse
Married		Place	
Husband's father	Thomas Howes		
Husband's mother	Mary Burt		

Wife Elizabeth Mayo

Born		Place	LDS ordinance date / Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	12 Mar 1701	Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents
Buried		Unknown	Sealed to spouse
Wife's father	John Mayo Jr., Rev.		
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

			LDS ordinance date	Temple
1 F	Elizabeth Howes			
Born	1650	Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	male Merrick			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
2 M	Samuel Howes			
Born	1654	Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1722	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
3 M	Joseph Howes			
Born	1655	Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1741	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Submitted by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Tremblay	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402
Phone	(501) 255-1095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gtremblay77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	11 Nov 2012		South

Family Group Record

Husband	**Joseph Howes**
Wife	**Elizabeth Mayo**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Mary Howes**			
Born 1660	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1733	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse male Hallett				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
5 M	**John Howes**			
Born 1664	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1736	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
6 M	**Nathaniel "Nathan" Howes**			
Born 1671	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1745	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
7 M	**Thomas Howes**			
Born	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
8 M	**Amos Howes**			
Born	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband: Joseph Howes

Wife: Elizabeth Hayo

Children: List each child in order of birth.

4	F	Mary Howes			
	Born	1680	Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	1733	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	male Hallett			
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
5	M	John Howes			
	Born	1664	Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	1736	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
6	M	Nathaniel "Nathan" Howes			
	Born	1671	Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died	1745	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
7	M	Thomas Howes			
	Born		Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
8	M	Amos Howes			
	Born		Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Endowed	
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse				
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband	**Joseph Howes**
Wife	**Elizabeth Mayo**

Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 F **Hannah Howes**			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Matthews			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Joseph Howes in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1634 Eng, Death 19 Jan 1695 age 60-61, Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial unknown.
Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1665 and Mary Burr abt 1603-1695 age 92. Married Elizabeth Mayo, death 1701. 9 children listed and 6 with dates. 2 siblings. (copy)

WIFE - Elizabeth Mayo

*Nov 2018 located info on Elizabeth Mayo from Find A Grave internet site. Not birth date. death 12 Mar 1701 Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA., burial place unknown. 9 children listed and 6 with dates.
Father listed as Rev John Mayo Jr. 1597-1676 and 3 siblings with dates. Possibly 5 or more siblings. All children by first wife who is Unknown. He md 2nd 1672 to Tamesin ? Lumpkin and she died 6 Feb 1682/3.
(copy)

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband Joseph Howes

Wife Elizabeth Mayo

Children List each child in order of birth.

F	Hannah Howes		
	Born	Place	Married
	Christened	Place	Spouse
	Died	Place	Buried or place
	Buried	Place	
	Spouse	Female Mail Bowes	
	Married	Place	Buried or place

Notes

HUSBAND - Joseph Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Joseph Howes in Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1634 Eng, Death 19 Jan 1695 age 60-61, Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial unknown.

Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1655 and Mary Burr abt 1603-1695 age 92. Married Elizabeth Mayo, death 1701. 9 children listed and 6 with dates. 2 siblings. (copy)

WIFE - Elizabeth Mayo

*Nov 2018 located info on Elizabeth Mayo from Find A Grave internet site. Not birth date, death 12 Mar 1701 Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA., burial place unknown. 9 children listed and 6 with dates.

Father listed as Rev John Mayo Jr. 1597-1676 and 3 siblings with dates. Possibly 5 or more siblings. All children by first wife who is unknown. He md 2nd 1672 to Tamesin 2 Lumpkin and she died 6 Feb 1683/3. (copy)

Find A Grave

Photo added by wintercape

Joseph Howes

BIRTH	1634 England
DEATH	19 Jan 1695 (aged 60–61) Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	47990583 · View Source

Son of Thomas Howes and Mary (Burr) Howes.

Children: Samuel Howes, Joseph Howes Jr, Mary Howes Hallett, *John Howes*, Elizabeth Howes Merrick, Nathaniel Howes, Thomas Howes, Amos Howes, and Hannah Howes Matthews.

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Howes
1590–1665

Mary *Burr* Prence
unknown–1695

Spouse

Elizabeth *Mayo* Howes
unknown–1701

Siblings

Thomas Howes
1635–1676

Jeremiah Howes
1637–1708

Children

Elizabeth *Howes* Merrick
1650 – unknown

Samuel Howes
1654–1722

Joseph Howes
1659–1743

Mary *Howes* Hallet
1660–1733

John Howes
1664–1736

Nathan Howes
1671–1745

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 11 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **47990583**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Joseph Howes (1634–19 Jan 1695), Find A Grave Memorial no. 47990583, ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47024642) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Elizabeth *Mayo* Howes

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	12 Mar 1701 Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	47990585 · View Source

Children: Samuel Howes, Joseph Howes Jr, Mary Howes Hallett, *John Howes*, Elizabeth Howes Merrick, Nathaniel Howes, Thomas Howes, Amos Howes, and Hannah Howes Matthews.

Family Members

Parents

John Mayo
1597–1676

Siblings

Samuel Mayo
1620–1664

Nathaniel Mayo
1621–1661

John Mayo
1630–1706

Spouse

Joseph Howes
1634–1695

Children

Elizabeth *Howes* Merrick
1650 – unknown

Samuel Howes
1654–1722

Joseph Howes
1659–1743

Mary *Howes* Hallet
1660–1733

John Howes
1664–1736

Nathan Howes
1671–1745

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 11 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **47990585**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Elizabeth *Mayo* Howes (unknown–12 Mar 1701), Find A Grave Memorial no. 47990585, ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47024642) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Elizabeth Mayo Howes

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	17 Mar 1701
	Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	47290585 · View Source

Children: Samuel Howes, Joseph Howes, Mary Howes Hallett, John Howes, Elizabeth Howes Merrick, Nathaniel Howes, Thomas Howes, Amos Howes, and Hannah Howes Matthews

Family Members

Parents

John Mayo
1597-1676

Spouse

Joseph Howes
1624-1685

Siblings

Samuel Mayo
1630-1684

Nathaniel Mayo
1631-1661

John Mayo
1630-1706

Children

Elizabeth Howes Merrick
1650 - unknown

Samuel Howes
1654-1722

Joseph Howes
1679-1743

Mary Howes Keller
1680-1723

John Howes
1684-1756

Hannah Howes
1671-1743

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 11 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial 47290585

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Elizabeth Mayo Howes (unknown–12 Mar 1701), Find A Grave Memorial no. 47290585 ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47024642) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Rev John Mayo, Jr

BIRTH	1597 England
DEATH	3 May 1676 (aged 78–79) Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Cove Burying Ground Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	47987228 · View Source

He was possibly the son of John Mayo, rector of Cattistock, Co.Dorset.

His first wife's identity is not known. She was the mother of all of his children. See comments below.

He married, second, about 1672, widow Tamesin ____ Lumpkin. She died Feb 26,1682/3 at Yarmouth,MA.

Children(by first marriage): *Samuel Mayo*, Nathaniel Mayo, Hannah Mayo Bacon, John Mayo III, and *Elizabeth Mayo Howes*. Possibly others.

From Cape Cod History website, here:

In his early 20's, John was in Leiden, Holland to marry there: Jan Meyer (John Mayo) of England, baize-worker, accompanied by Thomas Smeth (Smith), his acquaintance, was betrothed March 21, 1618 to Timmosijn Breyck (Tamisen Brike) of England, accompanied by Susanna Breyck (Brike), her mother, and Marytgen Duijck, (Mary), her sister. (N.H., vol. H., fo. 216). (Foreign names were commonly "Dutched".) A baize-worker works with wool fabric, and many Puritans in Leiden had this occupation, because there was a demand.

The Mayos were living at Nauset in the 1640s, where John was the first minister. There is a small indication that John Mayo remarried late in life.

NOTE: It is very possible that earlier Cape Cod resources may be incorrect, but there may be an inconsistency with the identity of John's wife Tamesin. Earlier literature indicated he married, as his *second* wife in 1671, Tamesin, widow of William Lumpkin, by whom Tamesin had several children. If that is the case, his first wife, and mother of his children, may be the Tamesin mentioned above, and she may be a different women than the Tamesin he married later in life. All comments welcome to sort this out.

Family Members

Spouse

Tamesin Lumpkin Mayo
unknown–1683 (m. (marriage) 1672)

Children

Elizabeth *Mayo* Howes
unknown–1701

Samuel Mayo
1620–1664

Nathaniel Mayo
1621–1661

John Mayo
1630–1706

Gravesite Details He is listed as a *possible* unmarked grave in Cove Cemetery, It is uncertain whether he is buried here.

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 11 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **47987228**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Rev John Mayo, Jr (1597–3 May 1676), Find A Grave Memorial no. 47987228, citing Cove Burying Ground, Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47024642) .

Find A Legacy

Rev John Mayo, Jr

BIRTH	1597 England
DEATH	3 May 1679 (aged 78–79) Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Cove Burying Ground Sandwich, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	47587228 · View Source

He was possibly the son of John Mayo, rector of Cottisbrook, Co.Dorset.

His first wife's identity is not known. She was the mother of all of his children. See comments below.

He married, second, about 1672, widow Tamesin ____ Lumpkin. She died Feb 26,1693/3 at Yarmouth,MA.

Childrenby first marriage: Samuel Mayo, Nathaniel Mayo, Hannah Mayo Bacon, John Mayo III, and Elizabeth Mayo Howes Possibly others.

From Cape Cod History website, here:

In his early 20's, John was in Leiden, Holland to marry Hanna Jan Meyer (John Mayo) of England, baize-worker, accompanied by Thomas Smith (Smith), his acquaintance, was baptized March 21, 1618 to Timmoseln Brewck (Tamesin Brillen) of England, accompanied by Susanna Breyck (Brillen), her mother, and Marykjen Bullck, (Mary). Her sister (N.H., vol. H., fo. 218) (Foreign names were commonly "Dutched".) A baize-weaver works with wool fabric, and many Pilgrims in Leiden had this occupation, because there was a demand.

The Mayos were living at Nauset in the 1640s, where John was the first minister. There is a small indication that John Mayo remarried late in life.

NOTE: It is very possible that earlier Cape Cod resources may be incorrect, but there may be an inconsistency with the identity of John's wife Tamesin. Earlier literature indicated he married, as his second wife in 1672, Tamesin, widow of William Lumpkin, by whom Tamesin had several children. If that is the case, his first wife, and mother of his children, may be the Tamesin mentioned above, and she may be a different woman than the Tamesin he married later in life. All comments welcome to sort this out.

Family Members

Spouse

Tamesin Lumpkin Mayo
unknown–1683 (m. 1672/3)

Children

Elizabeth Mayo Howes
unknown–1701

Samuel Mayo
1629–1684

Nathaniel Mayo
1631–1681

John Mayo
1639–1709

Graveside Details He is listed as a "possible" unmarked grave in Cove Cemetery. It is uncertain whether he is buried here.

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 11 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial 47587228

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Rev John Mayo, Jr (1587–3 May 1679), Find A Grave Memorial no. 47587228, Cove Burying Ground, Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47102462).

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes Jr**

Born Abt 1635	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 20 Nov 1676	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place HBG, D, Barnstable Co. MA?	Sealed to parents	
Married 1656	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Howes			
Husband's mother Mary Burr			

Wife **Sarah Bangs**

Born 1638	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1681	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Edward Bangs Capt.			
Wife's mother Rebecca Hobart			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F Rebecca Howes			
Born 1657	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1705	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Howes			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
2 M Thomas Howes			
Born 1663	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1737	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
3 M Jonathan Howes			
Born 1669	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1750	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 11 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Howes Jr

Born	Abt 1635	Place: England	LDS ordinance date:
Christened		Place:	Temple:
Died	20 Nov 1676	Place: Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA	Endowed:
Buried		Place: HBG, D, Barnstable Co, MA7	Sealed to parents:
Married	1656	Place:	Sealed to spouse:
Husband's father	Thomas Howes		
Husband's mother	Mary Bunt		

Wife Sarah Banks

Born	1639	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co, MA	LDS ordinance date:
Christened		Place:	Temple:
Died	1681	Place:	Endowed:
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents:
Wife's father	Edward Banks Capt.		
Wife's mother	Rebecca Hobart		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F Rebecca Howes			
Born	1657	Place:	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	1705	Place:	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse	Hale Howes		
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:
2 M Thomas Howes			
Born	1653	Place:	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	1737	Place:	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:
3 M Jonathan Howes			
Born	1669	Place:	Baptized:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	1750	Place:	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Trowbridge	Address	1120 N Kimberly Rd, Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-1111
E-mail address	glowbridge72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	11 Nov 2018		Snail

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Howes Jr**
Wife	**Sarah Bangs**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Howes Jr

*Nov 2018 located info on Thomas Howes Jr from Find A Grave internet site. birth 1635 Eng.
Death 20 Nov 1676 age 40-41,Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA, Unknown Burial, maybe Howes Family Cem, Dennis, MA.
Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1665 and Maru Burr d. 1695 age 92.
Married Sarah Bangs 1638-1681 in 1656. 3 children listed. and 2 siblings listed. (copy)

WIFE - Sarah Bangs

*Nov 2018 located info on Sarah bangs from Find A Grave internet site. Birth 1638 Plymouth & Co. MA. Death 1681 age 42-43 and burial unknown. Parents Edward Bangs 1591-1677 and Rebecca hobart 1611-1655 She married Thomas Howes Jr. 1635-1676 abt 1657. 3 children and Listed 8 siblings with dates and one half sibling. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband: **Thomas Howes Jr**

Wife: **Sarah Banks**

Notes:

HUSBAND - Thomas Howes Jr

*Nov 2018 located info on Thomas Howes Jr from Find A Grave Internet site. Birth 1635 Eng.
Death 20 Nov 1676 age 40-41 Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA. Unknown burial, maybe Howes Family Cem, Dennis, MA.
Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1655 and Mary Burr d. 1695 age 92.
Married Sarah Banks 1638-1681 in 1656. 3 children listed, and 2 siblings listed. (copy)

WIFE - Sarah Banks

*Nov 2018 located info on Sarah Banks from Find A Grave Internet site. Birth 1636 Plymouth & Co. MA. Death 1681 age 42-43 and burial unknown. Parents Edward Banks 1591-1677 and Rebecca Hobart 1611-1655. She married Thomas Howes Jr. 1635-1676 abt 1652. 3 children and listed 8 siblings with dates and one half sibling. (copy)

Find A Grave

Photo added by wintercape

Thomas Howes, Jr

BIRTH	1635 England
DEATH	20 Nov 1676 (aged 40–41) Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
PLOT	Likely an unmarked grave at Howes Family Cemetery; Dennis, MA.
MEMORIAL ID	143567738 · View Source

Son of Thomas Howes and Mary (Burr) Howes.

He married SARAH BANGS, daughter of
Edward & Rebecca (Hobart) Bangs in about 1657.

Children:
Rebecca Howes,
Thomas Howes,
Jonathan Howes,
Sarah Howes.

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Howes
1590–1665

Mary *Burr* Prence
unknown–1695

Spouse

Sarah *Bangs* Howes
1638–1681 (m. (marriage) 1656)

Siblings

Joseph Howes
1634–1695

Jeremiah Howes
1637–1708

Children

Rebecca *Howes* Howes
1657–1705

Thomas Howes
1663–1737

Jonathan Howes
1669–1750

Created by: wintercape
Added: 10 Mar 2015
Find A Grave Memorial **143567738**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Thomas Howes, Jr (1635–20 Nov 1676), Find A Grave Memorial no. 143567738, ; Maintained by wintercape (contributor 48584348) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Sarah *Bangs* Howes

BIRTH	1638 Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	1681 (aged 42–43)
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	51595342 · View Source

SARAH BANGS was born to Edward & Rebecca Bangs in Plymouth MA, say 1638. She married about 1657 Thomas Howes.
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project

Family Members

Parents

Edward Bangs
1591–1677

Rebecca *Hobart* Bangs
1611–1655

Spouse

Thomas Howes
1635–1676 (m. (marriage) 1656)

Siblings

Rebecca *Bangs* Sparrow
1636 – unknown

Jonathan Bangs
1640–1728

Lydia *Bangs* Higgins
1642–1706

Hannah *Bangs* Doane
1644 – unknown

Joshua Bangs
1646–1710

Bethiah *Bangs* Hall
1650–1696

Mercy *Bangs* Merrick
1651 – unknown

Apphia *Bangs* Knowles Atwood
1651–1722

Half Siblings

John Bangs
1634–1702

Children

Rebecca *Howes* Howes
1657–1705

Thomas Howes
1663–1737

Jonathan Howes
1669–1750

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 25 Apr 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **51595342**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Sarah *Bangs* Howes (1638–1681), Find A Grave Memorial no. 51595342, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Sarah Bangs Howes

BIRTH	1638 Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	1703 (aged 65-66)
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	51595312 · View Source

SARAH BANGS was born to Edward & Rebecca Bangs in Plymouth MA, July 1638. She married about 1657 Thomas Howes.
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project

Family Members

Parents

Edward Bangs
1591–1677

Rebecca Alden Bangs
1611–1656

Spouse

Thomas Howes
1635–1679 (m. [marriage] 1656)

Siblings

Rebecca Bangs Spencer
1636 – unknown

Jonathan Bangs
1640–1728

Lydia Bangs Higgins
1641–1706

Hannah Bangs Doane
1644 – unknown

Joshua Bangs
1646–1710

Bethiah Bangs Hall
1650–1656

Mercy Bangs Merrick
1651 – unknown

Apphia Bangs Knowles Atwood
1651–1722

Half Siblings

John Bangs
1634–1702

Children

Rebecca Howes Hawes
1657–1795

Thomas Howes
1659–1723

Jonathan Howes
1660–1750

Created by: Linda Mae
Added: 25 Apr 2010
Find A Grave Memorial 53595343

Find A Grave, data, text, and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2019), memorial page for Sarah Bangs Howes (1638–1703), Find A Grave Memorial no. 51595343, ; Maintained by Linda Mae (contributor ##0027031) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

CPT Edward Bangs

BIRTH	28 Oct 1591 Panfield, Braintree District, Essex, England
DEATH	19 Oct 1677 (aged 85) Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Cove Burying Ground Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
PLOT	unmarked grave
MEMORIAL ID	70549329 · View Source

***

1-14-18

Ann & Little James:

The vessels parted company at sea; the ANN arrived the latter part of June, and the LITTLE JAMES some week or ten days later; part of the number were the wives and children of persons already in the Colony. The ship Anne arrived in Plymouth in July, 1623 accompanied by the Little James, bringing new settlers along with many of the wives and children that had been left behind in Leyden when the Mayflower departed in 1620. EMIGRANT ANCESTORS, John Camden Hotten, 1874.

EDWARD BANGS is listed as one of the passengers on the Ann.

***

Probably baptised 28 Oct 1591 in Panfield, Essex, England to John & Jane (Chavis) Bangs. Married first by about 1633 Lydia Hicks, baptized St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, Surrey, 6 September 1612, daughter of ROBERT HICKS. Married 2nd Rebecca (Probably Hobart) by 1635 in Plymouth or Eastham. Died between 19 Oct 1677 & 5 Mar 1678 in Eastham MA. Their child: Rebecca (Bangs) Sparrow.

**

EDWARD BANGS was born October 28, 1591 in Panfield, Braintree, Essex, England/Braintree, England, and died February 16, 1676/77 in Eastham, MA. He married REBECCA HOBART Abt. 1635 in Massachusetts, daughter of EDMUND HOBART and MARGARET DEWEY. She was born December 29, 1611 in Hingham, Norfolk Co, England, and died 1679 in Eastham, MA.

More About EDWARD BANGS:
Emigration: 1623, On the Ann
Occupation: Shipwright, directed the labor on the 1st vessel built in the Colonies
Places lived: One of seven who began the settlement in Nausett in 1645
Surveyer: January 1626/27, Edward along with Gov. Bradford, Edward Winslow,John Howland, Francis Cook & Joshua Pratt was chosen with instructions to lay out the land near the water on both side of the settlement.

Children of EDWARD BANGS and REBECCA HOBART are:
i. JONATHAN BANGS, b. Abt. 1640, Plymouth, MA; d. November 09, 1728, Brewster, MA.
ii. APPHIA BANGS, b. October 15, 1651, Eastham, MA; d. June 12, 1722; m. JOHN KNOWLES, December 28, 1670, Eastham, Ma; b. Abt. 1640, Eastham, MA.
iii. MERCY BANGS.

1-20-2014

**

Bio by: Linda Mac

Family Members

Spouses

Lydia *Hicks* Bangs
1612 – unknown (m. (marriage) 1633)

Rebecca *Hobart* Bangs
1611–1655 (m. (marriage) 1635)

Children

John Bangs
1634–1702

Rebecca *Bangs* Sparrow
1636 – unknown

Sarah *Bangs* Howes
1638–1681

Find A Grave

CPT Edward Bangs

BIRTH	28 Oct 1591 Penfield, Braintree District, Essex, England
DEATH	12 Oct 1677 (aged 85) Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Cove Burying Ground Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
PLOT	unmarked grave
MEMORIAL ID	70534929 · View Source

***

1-14-18

Ann & Lydia James:

The vessel's partial company at sea, the Ann arrived the latter part of June, and the LITTLE JAMES some week or ten days later; part of the number were the wives and children of persons already in the Colony. The ship Anne arrived in Plymouth in July, 1623 accompanied by the Little James, bringing new settlers along with many of the wives and children that had been left behind in Leyden when the Mayflower departed in 1620. EMIGRANT ANCESTORS, John Cambden Horton, 1874.

EDWARD BANGS is listed as one of the passengers on the Ann.

***

Probably baptized 28 Oct 1591 in Penfield, Essex, England to John & Jane (Cravis) Bangs. Married first by about 1623 Lydia Hicks, baptized 23, Mary Magdalen, Barmondsey, Surrey, 6 September 1612, daughter of ROBERT HICKS, Mariner and Rebecca (Probably Hobart) by 1635 in Plymouth or Eastham. Died between 19 Oct 1677 & 5 Mar 1678 in Eastham MA. Their child Rebecca (Bangs) Sparrow.

**

EDWARD BANGS was born October 28, 1591 in Penfield, Braintree, Essex, England/Brintree, England, and died February 12, 1677/77 in Eastham, MA. He married REBECCA HOBART Abt. 1635 in Massachusetts, daughter of EDMUND HOBART and MARGARET DEWS. She was born December 23, 1611 in Hingham, Norfolk Co, England, and died 1679 in Eastham, MA.

More About EDWARD BANGS:

Emigration: 1623, On the Ann

Occupation: Shipwright, directed the labor on the 1st vessel built in the Colonies

Places lived: One of seven who began the settlement in Nauset in 1640

Surveyor: January 1623/27, Edward along with Guy Bradford, Edward Winslow, John Howland, Francis Cook & Joshua Pratt was chosen with instructions to lay out the land near the water on both sides of the settlement.

Children of EDWARD BANGS and REBECCA HOBART are:

i. JONATHAN BANGS, b. Abt. 1640, Plymouth, MA; d. November bef. 1718, Brewster, MA.

ii. APPHIA BANGS, b. October 15, 1651, Eastham, MA; d. June 12, 1722; m. JOHN KNOWLES, December 23, 1670, Eastham, Ma; b. Abt. 1640, Eastham, MA.

iii. MERCY BANGS

1-20-2014

**

Bin by Linda Mac

Family Members

Spouses

- Lydia Hicks Bangs
  1612 – unknown (m. [illegible] 1633)
- Rebecca Hobart Bangs
  1611–1679 (m. [illegible] 1635)

Children

- John Bangs
  1634–1702
- Rebecca Bangs Sparrow
  1636–unknown
- Sarah Bangs Howes
  1638–1681

Jonathan Bangs
1640–1728

Lydia *Bangs* Higgins
1642–1706

Hannah *Bangs* Doane
1644 – unknown

Joshua Bangs
1646–1710

Bethiah *Bangs* Hall
1650–1696

Mercy *Bangs* Merrick
1651 – unknown

Apphia *Bangs* Knowles Atwood
1651–1722

Inscription

1677/8 approx age- 86

Created by: ditdit
Added: 29 May 2011
Find A Grave Memorial **70549329**
Sponsored by Medora

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for CPT Edward Bangs (28 Oct 1591–19 Oct 1677), Find A Grave Memorial no. 70549329, citing Cove Burying Ground, Eastham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by ditdit (contributor 47012745) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Jeremiah Howes**

Born Aft 1637	Place At Sea	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 9 Sep 1708	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place HBG, Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married Abt 1668	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Howes			
Husband's mother Mary Burr			

Wife **Sarah Prence**

Born 1646	Place Duxbury, Plymouth Co MA	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 3 Mar 1707	Place Dennis, Barnstable, Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place HFC, Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Prince Howes**

Born 1669	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1753	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 M **Ebenezer Howes**

Born 1672	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1726	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Mary Howes**

Born 1672	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1729	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Hawes			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 11 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 4

Husband Jeremiah Howes

Born	Abt 1827	Place	At Sea
Christened		Place	
Died	9 Sep 1701	Place	Yarmouth, Barnstable Co, MA
Buried		Place	HPS, Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA
Married	Abt 1853	Place	

LDS ordinance date | Temple
Daughter
Sealed to parents
Sealed to spouse

Husband's father: Thomas Howes

Husband's mother: Mary Burr

Wife Sarah Prence

Born	1645	Place	Duxbury, Plymouth Co, MA
Christened		Place	
Died	3 Mar 1707	Place	Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA
Buried		Place	HPC, Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA

LDS ordinance date | Temple
Daughter
Endowed
Sealed to parents

Wife's father:

Wife's mother:

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance date | Temple

1 **M Prince Howes**

Born	1669	Place	
Christened		Place	
Died	1753	Place	
Buried		Place	

Endowed
Bad seed
Sealed to parents

Spouse:

Married | Place | Sealed to spouse

2 **M Ebenezer Howes**

Born	1672	Place	
Christened		Place	
Died	1726	Place	
Buried		Place	

Endowed
Endowed
Sealed to parents

Spouse:

Married | Place | Sealed to spouse

3 **F Mary Howes**

Born	1672	Place	
Christened		Place	
Died	1729	Place	
Buried		Place	

Baptized
Endowed
Sealed to parents

Spouse: male Howes

Married | Place | Sealed to spouse

Prepared by: Gladys LaVon (Lavoy) Hershey | Address: 1106 Kimberly Rd, Unit A #05
Phone: (563) 355-2035 | Davenport, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address: glenscove72@outlook.com
Date prepared: 11 Nov 2018 | South

Family Group Record

Husband	**Jeremiah Howes**			
Wife	**Sarah Prence**			
Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Bethia Howes**			
Born	1680	Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	male Hawes			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	male Smith			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse	male Lord			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
5 F	**Mercy Howes**			
Born	1682	Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1723	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	male Sturgis			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
6 F	**Rebeckah Howes**			
Born	1687	Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died	1725	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	male Hallet			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
7 M	**Thomas Howes**			
Born		Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	
8 F	**Elizabeth Howes**			
Born		Place	Baptized	
Christened		Place	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse	male Bacon			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband: Jeremiah Howes

Wife: Sarah Prence

Children	Life and death in order of birth	LDS ordinance dates	Check
4 F Sophia Howes			
Born 1880	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Confirmed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Howes			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse male Smith			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse male Lord			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
5 F Mercy Howes			
Born 1882	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Confirmed	
Died 1723	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse - male Sturgis			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6 F Rebecka Howes			
Born 1887	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Confirmed	
Died 1725	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Waller			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
7 M Thomas Howes			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Confirmed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
8 F Elizabeth Howes			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Confirmed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Bacon			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband **Jeremiah Howes**

Wife **Sarah Prence**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
9 M	**Jeremiah Howes**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
10 F	**Sarah Howes**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse male Mayo			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
11 F	**Susannah Howes**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse male Bassett			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
12 F	**Thankful Howes**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse male Miller			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Jeremiah Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Jeremiah from Find A Grave internet site. Birth listed 1637 at Sea, Death 9 Sep 1708 age 70-71 Yamouth, Barnstable, MA. Burial Howes Family Cemetery, dennis, Barnstable Co. MA. 3 pictures of his grave marker. Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1665 and Mary Burr d. 1695 age 92. Married Sarah Prence Daughter of Thomas Prence & 3rd wife Apphia Quick Freeman Prence. Had 12 children and listed 6 with dates. Listed 2 siblings. (copy)

WIFE - Sarah Prence

*Nov 2018 located info on Sarah Prence from Find A Grave internet site which listed birth as 1645 Duxbury, Plymouth Co. MA. Death 3 Mar 1707 age 60-61 Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA. Burial Howes Family cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable Co. MA. 3 pictures of her grave marker (same pic as husband).
Parents: Thomas Prence 1600-1673 and 3rd wife Apphia Quick Freeman Prence 1604-1668.
Married to Jeremiah Howes 1637-1708 bef 1669. Listed 12 children and 6 with dates. 1 sibling and 9 half siblings. (copy)

CHILD 4 - Bethia Howes

She was married to 3 males: Hawes, Smith and Lord.

Family Group Record

Husband **Jeremiah Howes**

Wife **Sarah Prence**

Children - list each child in order of birth

9	M	**Jeremiah Howes**			
		Born	Place	Married	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse			
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
10	F	**Sarah Howes**			
		Born	Place	Married	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse	male Mayo		
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
11	F	**Susannah Howes**			
		Born	Place	Married	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse	male Bassett		
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
12	F	**Thankful Howes**			
		Born	Place	Married	
		Christened	Place	Endowed	
		Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
		Buried	Place		
		Spouse	male Miller		
		Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Jeremiah Howes

*Nov 2018 located info on Jeremiah from Find A Grave internet site. Birth listed 1637 as Sea, Death 9 Sep 1708 age 70-71 Yarmouth, Barnstable, MA. Burial Howes Family Cemetery, dennis, Barnstable Co, MA. 3 pictures of his grave marker. Parents: Thomas Howes 1590-1655 and Mary Burr d. 1695 age 92. Married Sarah Prence Daughter of Thomas Prence & 3rd wife Agnes Quick Freeman Prence. Had 12 children and lived 6 with dates. Listed 2 siblings. (copy)

WIFE - Sarah Prence

*Nov 2018 located info on Sarah Prence from Find A Grave internet site which listed birth as 1645 Duxbury, Plymouth Co, MA. Death 3 Mar 1707 age 60-61 Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA. Burial Howes Family cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable Co, MA. 2 pictures of her grave marker (same pic as husband).
Parents: Thomas Prence 1600-1673 and 3rd wife Agnes Quick Freeman Prence 1604-1666.
Married to Jeremiah Howes 1637-1708 bef 1666. Listed 12 children and 6 with dates. 1 sibling and 9 half siblings. (copy)

CHILD 4 - Bethia Howes

She was married to 2 males: Hawes, Smith and Lord

Family Group Record

Husband	**Jeremiah Howes**
Wife	**Sarah Prence**
Notes	CHILD 6 - Rebeckah Howes Married to Mr Hallet

Find A Grave

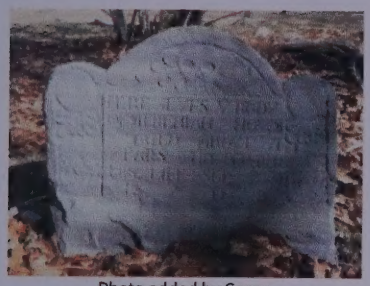
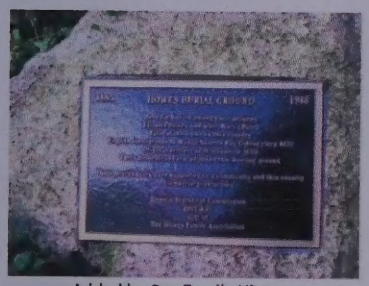


Photo added by Caryn

Added by S. Walker



Added by Our Family History

Jeremiah Howes

BIRTH	1637 At Sea
DEATH	9 Sep 1708 (aged 70–71) Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	8515586 · View Source

Jeremiah Howes was the youngest of the three known sons of Thomas and Mary (Burr) Howes, and is believed to have been born upon passage from England.

Jeremiah married Sarah Prence about 1668.

Children: Thomas Howes, Elizabeth Howes Bacon, Jeremiah Howes Jr, Prince Howes, Mary Howes Hawes, Ebenezer Howes, Sarah Howes Mayo, *Bethiah Howes Hawes Smith Lord*, Mercy Howes Sturgis, Susannah Howes Bassett, Thankful Howes Miller, and Rebeckah Howes Hallet.

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Howes
1590–1665

Mary *Burr* Prence
unknown–1695

Spouse

Sarah *Prence* Howes
1646–1707

Siblings

Joseph Howes
1634–1695

Thomas Howes
1635–1676

Children

Prince Howes
1669–1753

Ebenezer Howes
1672–1726

Mary *Howes* Hawes
1672–1729

Bethiah *Howes* Hawes Smith Lord
1680 – unknown

Mercy *Howes* Sturgis
1682–1723

Rebeckah *Howes* Hallet
1687–1725

Maintained by: Kevin Avery
Originally Created by: S. Walker
Added: 16 Mar 2004
Find A Grave Memorial **8515586**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Jeremiah Howes (1637–9 Sep 1708), Find A Grave Memorial no. 8515586, citing Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47024642) .

Jeremiah Howes

BIRTH	1627 MA
DEATH	9 Sep 1705 (aged 78–79) Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	85135562 · View Source

Jeremiah Howes was the youngest of the three known sons of Thomas and Mary (Bunn) Howes, and is believed to have been born upon passage from England.

Jeremiah married Sarah Prence about 1656.

Children: Thomas Howes, Elizabeth Howes Bacon, Jeremiah Howes Jr., Prince Howes, Mary Howes Hawes, Ebenezer Howes, Sarah Howes Mayo, Bethiah Howes Howes Smith Lord, Mercy Howes Sturgis, Susannah Howes Bassett, Thankful Howes Miller, and Rebecca Howes Miller.

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Howes
1599-1655

Mary Bun Howes
unknown-1655

Spouse

Sarah Prence Howes
1646-1731

Siblings

Jedediah Howes
1624-1655

Thomas Howes
1625-1634

Children

Prince Howes
1656-1731

Ebenezer Howes
1672-1728

Mary Howes Hawes
1673-1731

Bethiah Howes Howes Smith Lord
1680 - unknown

Mercy Howes Sturgis
1682-1723

Rebecca Howes Miller
1687-1723

Maintained by Kevin Avery
Originally Created by S. Walker
Added: 16 Mar 2004
Find A Grave Memorial 85135562

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2010), memorial page for Jeremiah Howes (1627–9 Sep 1705), Find A Grave Memorial no. 85135562, citing Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47044630).

Photo added by Kevin

Added by S. Walker

Added by Our Family History

Find A Grave

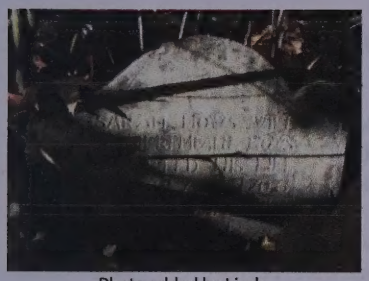


Photo added by Linda

Added by Bill Parker

Added by Our Family History

Sarah *Prence* Howes

BIRTH	1646 Duxbury, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
DEATH	3 Mar 1707 (aged 60–61) Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	9187857 · View Source

Children: Thomas Howes, Elizabeth Howes Bacon, Jeremiah Howes Jr, Prince Howes, Mary Howes Hawes, Ebenezer Howes, Sarah Howes Mayo, *Bethiah Howes Hawes Smith Lord*, Mercy Howes Sturgis, Susannah Howes Bassett, Thankful Howes Miller, and Rebeckah Howes Hallet.

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Prence
1600–1673

Apphia *Quick* Freeman Prence
1604–1668

Spouse

Jeremiah Howes
1637–1708

Siblings

Judith *Prence* Barker Tubbs
1645–1738

Half Siblings

Thomas Prence

Henry Freeman
1625–1672

Rebecca *Prence* Freeman
1627–1647

Samuel Freeman
1627–1628

Hannah *Prence* Sparrow
1629 – unknown

Mercy *Prence* Freeman
1631–1711

Jane *Prence* Snow
1637–1712

Samuel Freeman
1638–1712

Mary *Prence* Tracy
1639 – unknown

Children

Prince Howes
1669–1753

Ebenezer Howes
1672–1726

Mary *Howes* Hawes
1672–1729

Bethiah *Howes* Hawes Smith Lord
1680 – unknown

Mercy *Howes* Sturgis
1682–1723

Rebeckah *Howes* Hallet
1687–1725

Maintained by: Kevin Avery
Originally Created by: Kevin Murphy
Added: 27 Jul 2004
Find A Grave Memorial **9187857**

Photo added by Linda

Added by Bill Rowen

Added by Our family history

Find A Grave

Gov Thomas Prence

BIRTH	1600 Lechlade, Cotswold District, Gloucestershire, England
DEATH	29 Mar 1673 (aged 72–73) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Burial Hill Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	7497193 · View Source

Colonial Royal Governor. He was born about 1600 (based on his age at the time of his death), and was the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker, of Lechdale, County Gloucestershire, England. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621, and he served as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635, then from 1638 to 1639, and again from 1657 until his death in 1673.

Bio by: Deena

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Prence
unknown–1630

Spouses

Patience *Brewster* Prence
1600–1634 (m. (marriage) 1624)

Mary *Collier* Prence
1612 – unknown (m. (marriage) 1635)

Apphia *Quick* Freeman Prence
1604–1668 (m. (marriage) 1662)

Mary *Burr* Prence
unknown–1695 (m. (marriage) 1668)

Children

Thomas Prence

Rebecca *Prence* Freeman
1627–1647

Hannah *Prence* Sparrow
1629 – unknown

Mercy *Prence* Freeman
1631–1711

Jane *Prence* Snow
1637–1712

Mary *Prence* Tracy
1639 – unknown

Judith *Prence* Barker Tubbs
1645–1738

Sarah *Prence* Howes
1646–1707

How famous was Gov Thomas Prence?

Current rating: ★★★☆☆ 97 votes

Sign-in to cast your vote.

Maintained by: Find A Grave
Originally Created by: Deena
Added: 26 May 2003

Gov Thomas Prence

BIRTH	1600 Ladbroke, Cotswold District, Gloucestershire, England
DEATH	29 Mar 1673 (aged 73–73) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Burial Hill Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	74575187 · View Source

Colonial Royal Governor. He was born about 1599 (based on his age at the time of his death), and was the son of Thomas Prence, cartage-maker, of Ladbroke, County Gloucestershire, England. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621, and he served as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1633 to 1635, then from 1638 to 1639, and again from 1657 until his death in 1673.

Bio by: Deena

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Prence
unknown–1630

Spouses

Patience Brewster Prence
1600–1634 (m. [illegible] 1623)

Mary Collier Prence
1612 – unknown (m. [illegible] 1635)

Apphia Quick Freeman Prence
1604–1668 (m. [illegible] 1652)

Mary Barr Prence
unknown–1695 (m. [illegible] 1673)

Children

Thomas Prence

Rebecca Prence Atkinson
1627–1647

Hannah Prence Sparrow
1625 – unknown

Mercy Prence Freeman
1631–1711

Jane Prence Snow
1627–1712

Mary Prence Tracy
1629 – unknown

Judith Prence Barker Tubbs
1645–1738

Sarah Prence Havens
1646–1707

How famous was Gov Thomas Prence?

Current rating: ★★★★★ 97 votes

Sign in to cast your vote.

Maintained by: Find A Grave
Originally Created by: Deena
Added: 31 May 2013

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Born 1600	Place L, C, , Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 29 Mar 1673	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 5 Aug 1624	Place Plymouth, Colony	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mary Collier			
Married 1 Apr 1636	Place Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Apphia Quick			
Married 8 Dec (1645)	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mary Burr			
Married 1 Aug 1668	Place Plymouth Colony (Eastham)	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Prence Sr.			
Husband's mother Elizabeth Tolderby			

1st

Wife **Patience Brewster**

Born 1600	Place Nottinghamshire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1634	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father William Brewster Elder			
Wife's mother Mary ?Unknown			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M **Thomas Prence**			
Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
2 F **Rebecca Prence**			
Born 1627	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1647	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Freeman			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 10 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Prence Gov.

Born	1600	Place L. C., Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance dates / Sealed to spouse
Christened		Place	Baptized
Died	22 Mar 1673	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed
Buried		Place Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents
Married	5 Aug 1624	Place Plymouth, Colony	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Mary Collier		
Married	1 Apr 1636	Place Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Alcyna Cuch		
Married	8 Dec (1646)	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Mary Burr		
Married	1 Aug 1659	Place Pembroke Colony (Bridgham)	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	Thomas Prence Sr		
Husband's mother	Elizabeth Tilley		

Wife Patience Brewster

Born	1600	Place Nottinghamshire, England	LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place	Baptized
Died	1634	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed
Buried		Place Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents
Wife's father	William Brewster Elder		
Wife's mother	Mary Allerton		

Children List each child in order of birth — LDS ordinance dates / Temple

M	Thomas Prence		
Born		Place	Sealed to
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died		Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse			
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse
F	Rebecca Prence		
Born	1627	Place	Sealed to
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	1642	Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Male Freeman		
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys Lawton (Lowe) Chesney	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(804) 355-2068		Suffolk, VA 23422-4111
E-mail address			
Date prepared	10 Nov 2014		Sign

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Prence Gov.**
Wife	**Patience Brewster**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
3 F **Hannah Prence**				
Born 1629	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse male Sparrow				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
4 F **Mercy Prence**				
Born 1631	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 1711	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse male Freeman				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Pence from Find A Grave internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 Mar 1673 age 72-23 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Burial at Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker of Lechdale,k Co Glouestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621 and he seved as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635 Then from 1638 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then the Governorship went to William Bardford as 5th 7th & 9th Governor.
3rd Gov was Edward Winslow. (Last sentence was from WikiTree site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father Thomas Pence d. 1630 (widitree listed mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
7 children was listed .
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1600-1634 md 1624
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? md 1635 aft 1639
3rd wife: Apphia Quick Freeman 1604-1668 (md 1662-NO) (yet had 3 daughters b. 1645-46- 47?(md 1645)
4TH WIFE: MARY BURR HOWES PRENCE abt 1603-1695 md 1 Aug 1668, (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from WikiTree internet site/ Birth 1600 Lechdale, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was the brother of 4 sisters listed. Mercy Wade, Susanna Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1636 (to abt 1644) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Apphia Quick 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1668 Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (BURR) HOWES 1 AUG 1668 (to 29 May 1673 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Biography: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a carraige maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John was born in Lechlade, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 du;rng the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years ofyoung Thomas's life ,the English suffered horrible calaities. The bubonic plaque scorched across the country in 1603 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607 , floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coat and the waters ran to Glouchestershire and Somerset, lying waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Youn Thomas and his family survived.

In 1621 , during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Plymmouth, MA in Nov. They hadn't brought enough suppplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.

In the summer of 1624 (Anderson, without ciding a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married patience Brewster the dau of William and had 4 children, Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young

Family Group Record

Husband	Thomas Prence Gov.
Wife	Patience Brewster

Children: List each child in order of birth.

3	F	Hannah Prence			
	Born	1629	Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Confirmed	
	Died		Place	Buried to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	male Sparrow			
	Married		Place	Married to spouse	
4	F	Mercy Prence			
	Born	1631	Place	Baptized	
	Christened		Place	Confirmed	
	Died	1711	Place	Buried to parents	
	Buried		Place		
	Spouse	male Freeman			
	Married		Place	Married to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence from Find A Grave internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 Mar 1673 age 72-73 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Buried at Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker of Ledbatch, Co Gloucestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621 and he served as the Plymouth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635. Then from 1639 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then his Governorship went to William Bradford as 5th 7th & 9th Governor.
3rd Gov was Edward Winslow. (Last residence was from Westhen site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father Thomas Prence d. 1630 (wife/ne listed mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
7 children was listed
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1629-1634 and 1634
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? and 1635 m. 1636
3rd wife: Agnes Quick Freeman 1604-1658 (and 1652-1653) (yet had 3 daughters b. 1646-48- 1777 and 1649)
4TH WIFE: MARY BURR HOWES PRENCE abt 1603-1695 and 1 Aug 1669. (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from Westhen internet site. Birth 1600 Ledbatch, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was the brother of 4 other listed. Mercy Wade, Susanna Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1636 (to abt 1644) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Agnes Quick 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1658 Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (BURR) HOWES 1 AUG 1658 (to 29 May 1673 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Biography: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a carriage maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John was born in Ledbatch, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 during the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years of young Thomas's life, the English suffered horrible calamities. The bubonic plague scourged across the country in 1603 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607, floods, that life of which the people had never known before, swept the coast and the waters ran to Gloucestershire and Somerset, living waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Young Thomas and his family survived.
In 1621, during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Plymouth, MA in Nov. They had to build enough supplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.
In the summer of 1624 (Anderson, without citing a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married Patience Brewster the daughter of William and had 4 children, Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife **Patience Brewster**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov. (Continued)

(Hannah & Mercy. Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the dau of William.

On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck MA. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the thing shredded homes, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. His wife died. He movd again, with Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again , his third wife, Apphia Quick, the dauaghter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. This third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect. he imprisoned them. he exilled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the prescution of innocent Quaker families.

then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howlalnd. About the same time. Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

WIFE - Patience Brewster

Find A Grave age 33-34 at death 1634.

She arrived on the ship "Anne" in 1623 along with her sister Fear, her parents, and brothers Love and Wrestling arrived during 1620 Mayflower. Her other brother jonathan, arrived with her future husband, Thomas Pence on the ship "Fortune"

Family Group Record

Husband: **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife: **Patience Brewster**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov. (Continued)

Plymouth is Mercy. Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor was Mary Collier, the dau of William.

On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the great hurricane struck MA. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the living shook had homes, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and owning and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. He wife died. He married again, with Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Dunne, Richard Sears, Richard Higgins and Joseph Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again , his third wife, Abigail Quick, the daughter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Throughout he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. This third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He hated the monsters of the sect. He imprisoned them, he exiled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, grumpy led the persecution of innocent Quaker families.

Then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howland. About the same time, Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Sturr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

WIFE - Patience Brewster

Find A Grave age 33-34 at death 1634.

She arrived on the ship "Anne" in 1623 along with her sister Fear, her parents, and brothers Love and Wrestling arrived during 1620 Mayflower. Her other brother Jonathan, arrived with the future husband, Thomas Prence on the ship "Fortune"

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Born 1600	Place L, C, , Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 29 Mar 1673	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 1 Apr 1636	Place Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Patience Brewster			
Married 5 Aug 1624	Place Plymouth, Colony	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Apphia Quick			
Married 8 Dec (1645)	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mary Burr			
Married 1 Aug 1668	Place Plymouth Colony (Eastham)	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Prence Sr.			
Husband's mother Elizabeth Tolderby			

2nd

Wife **Mary Collier**

Born Feb 1612	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Abt 1644	Place Plymouth Colony	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Jane Prence**

Born 1637	Place Plymouth Colony	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1712	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Snow			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Mary Prence**

Born 1639	Place Plymouth Colony	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Tracy			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 10 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Prence Gov.

Born	1600	Place: L. C., Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance date: Temple
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	29 Mar 1673	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed
Buried		Place: Burial Hill, P. Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents
Married	1 Apr 1595	Place: Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Patience Brewster		
Married	5 Aug 1624	Place: Plymouth, Colony	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Angela Quick		
Married	5 Dec (1645)	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse
Other Spouse	Mary Burr		
Married	1 Aug 1664	Place: Plymouth Colony (East Bam)	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	Thomas Prence Sr.		
Husband's mother	Elizabeth Tolderby		

Wife Mary Collier

Born	Feb 1612	Place: England	LDS ordinance date: To man
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	Apr 1644	Place: Plymouth Colony	Sealed
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F Jane Prence			
Born	1627	Place: Plymouth Colony	Sealed
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died	1712	Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	male Snow		
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse
2 F Mary Prence			
Born	1629	Place: Plymouth Colony	Sealed
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died		Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Spouse	male Tracy		
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by: Gladys Lavon (Lowe) Treadway
Phone: (563) 355-2095
E-mail address: gtreadway7@outlook.com
Date prepared: 10 Nov 2013

Address: 1101 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Bettendorf, IA 52722-1111
Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife **Mary Collier**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Pence from Find A Grave internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 Mar 1673 age 72-23 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Burial at Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker of Lechdale,k Co Glouestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621 and he seved as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635 Then from 1638 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then the Governorship went to William Bardford as 5th 7th & 9th Governor.
3rd Gov was Edward Winslow. (Last sentence was from WikiTree site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father Thomas Pence d. 1630 (widitree listed mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
7 children was listed .
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1600-1634 md 1624
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? md 1635 aft 1639
3rd wife: Apphia Quick Freeman 1604-1668 (md 1662-NO) (yet had 3 daughters b. 1645-46- 47?(md 1645)
4TH WIFE: MARY BURR HOWES PRENCE abt 1603-1695 md 1 Aug 1668, (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from WikiTree internet site/ Birth 1600 Lechdale, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was the brother of 4 sisters listed. Mercy Wade, Susanna Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1636 (to abt 1644) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Apphia Quick 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1668 Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (BURR) HOWES 1 AUG 1668 (to 29 May 1673 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Biography: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a carraige maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John was born in Lechlade, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 du;rng the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years ofyoung Thomas's life ,the English suffered horrible calaities. The bubonic plaque scorched across the country in 1603 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607 , floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coat and the waters ran to Glouchestershire and Somerset, lying waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Youn Thomas and his family survived.

In 1621 , during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Plymmouth, MA in Nov. They hadn't brought enough suppplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.

In the summer of 1624 (Anderson, without ciding a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married patience Brewster the dau of William and had 4 children, Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young (Hannah & Mercy. Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the dau of William.

On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck MA. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the thing shredded homes, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. His wife died. He movd again, with Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again , his third wife, Apphia Quick, the dauaghter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. This third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect. he imprisoned them. he exilled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the prescution of innocent Quaker families.

then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howlalnd. About the same time. Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife **Mary Collier**

Notes

MUSBAND – Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence from Find A Grave Internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 Mar 1673 age 72-73 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Buried at Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker of Ludlowe, Co Gloucestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621 and he served as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635. Then from 1638 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then the Governorship went to William Bradford as 5th and 8th Governor.
3rd Gov was Edward Winslow. (Last sentence was from Wikipedia site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father: Thomas Prence d. 1630 (wife/ne listed mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
7 children was listed
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1600-1634 md 1624
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? md 1635 abt 1639
3rd wife: Agnilia Quick Freeman 1604-1668 (md 1662-MD) (yet had 3 daughters c. 1645-46- 4?2(md 1645)
4TH WIFE: MARY BURR HOWES PRENCE abt 1603-1685 md 1 Aug 1668. (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from WikiTree internet site: Birth 1600 Ludlowe, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was the brother of 4 sisters listed. Mercy Wade, Susanna Wade, Rebecca Prence and Mahetable Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1635 (to abt 1644) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Agnilia Quick 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1668 Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (BURR) HOWES 1 AUG 1668 (to 29 May 1673 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Biography: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a carriage maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Steve and John was born in Ludlowe, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 during the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years showing Thomas's life, the English suffered horrible calamities. The bubonic plague scourged across the country in 1602 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607 , floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coast and the waters ran to Gloucestershire and Somerset, lying waste to the lands in an unremitting, unstoppable destruction. Youn Thomas and his family survived.
In 1621 , during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas, aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Hymmouth, MA in Nov. They hadn't brought enough supplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.
In the summer of 1624 (Andrews, without dating a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married patience Brewster the daughter of William and had 4 children, Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young (Hawkins & Mary. Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the daughter of William.
On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck MA. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the thing shredded homes, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.
Thomas prospered through the years, by trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more delights to his life. His wife died. He move again, with Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again , his third wife, Agnilia Quick, the daughter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.
Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. The third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect. He imprisoned them, he exiled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the persecution of innocent Quaker families.
Even a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howland. About the same time, Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Born 1600	Place L, C, , Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 29 Mar 1673	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents	
Married 8 Dec (1645)	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Patience Brewster			
Married 5 Aug 1624	Place Plymouth, Colony	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mary Collier			
Married 1 Apr 1636	Place Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mary Burr			
Married 1 Aug 1668	Place Plymouth Colony (Eastham)	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Thomas Prence Sr.			
Husband's mother Elizabeth Tolderby			

3rd

Wife **Apphia Quick**

Born 1604	Place Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1 Aug 1668	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Samuel Freeman			
Married 14 Jul 1624	Place England	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father William Quick			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Judith Prence**

Born 1645	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1738	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Barker			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Spouse male Tubbs			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Sarah Prence**

Born 1646	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died 1707	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse male Howes			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 10 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Prence Gov.

Born	1600	Place: L. C., Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance date: / Temple:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	29 Mar 1673	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place: Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse:
Married	8 Dec (1645)	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	

Other Spouse: Patience Brewster

Married	5 Aug 1624	Place: Plymouth, Colony	Sealed to spouse:

Other Spouse: Mary Collier

Married	1 Apr 1636	Place: Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse:

Other Spouse: Mary Barr

Married	1 Aug 1666	Place: Plymouth Colony (Eastham)	Sealed to spouse:

Father's father: Thomas Prence Sr.

Mother's mother: Elizabeth Tickelyr

Wife Agnilia Quick

Born	1604	Place: Kent, England	LDS ordinance date: / Temple:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	1 Aug 1668	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	Sealed to spouse:

Other Spouse: Samuel Fraser

Married	14 Jul 1624	Place: England	Sealed to spouse:

Wife's father: William Quick

Wife's mother:

Children List each child in order of birth

F	Judith Prence		LDS ordinance date:	Temple:
Born	1645	Place:	Endowed:	
Christened		Place:	Sealed to parents:	
Died	1735	Place:	Sealed to spouse:	
Buried		Place:		

Spouse: male Bauer

Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:

Spouse: male Tybos

Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:

F	Sarah Prence		
Born	1646	Place:	Endowed:
Christened		Place:	Sealed to parents:
Died	1707	Place:	Sealed to spouse:
Buried		Place:	

Spouse: male Howes

Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:

Prepared by: Gerry's LaVon (Lowe) Treadway
Phone: (503) 355 2095
E-mail address: gldtreadway7@outlook.com
Date prepared: 10 Nov 2018

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Beaverton, IA 52222-4111
Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Prence Gov.**
Wife	**Apphia Quick**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
3 F	**Elizabeth Prence**			
	Born	Place	Baptized	
	Christened	Place	Endowed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse	Arthur Howland		
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Pence from Find A Grave internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 Mar 1673 age 72-23 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Burial at Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker of Lechdale,k Co Glouestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621 and he seved as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635 Then from 1638 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then the Governorship went to William Bardford as 5th 7th & 9th Governor.
3rd Gov was Edward Winslow. (Last sentence was from WikiTree site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father Thomas Pence d. 1630 (widitree listed mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
7 children was listed .
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1600-1634 md 1624
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? md 1635 aft 1639
3rd wife: Apphia Quick Freeman 1604-1668 (md 1662-NO) (yet had 3 daughters b. 1645-46- 47?(md 1645)
4TH WIFE: MARY BURR HOWES PRENCE abt 1603-1695 md 1 Aug 1668, (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from WikiTree internet site/ Birth 1600 Lechdale, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was the brother of 4 sisters listed. Mercy Wade, Susanna Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1636 (to abt 1644) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Apphia Quick 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1668 Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (BURR) HOWES 1 AUG 1668 (to 29 May 1673 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Biography: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a carraige maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John was born in Lechlade, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 du;rng the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years ofyoung Thomas's life ,the English suffered horrible calaities. The bubonic plaque scorched across the country in 1603 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607 , floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coat and the waters ran to Glouchestershire and Somerset, lying waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Youn Thomas and his family survived.

In 1621 , during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Plymmouth, MA in Nov. They hadn't brought enough suppplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.

In the summer of 1624 (Anderson, without ciding a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married patience Brewster the dau of William and had 4 children, Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young (Hannah & Mercy. Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the dau of William.

On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck MA. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the thing shredded homes, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. His wife died. He movd again, with Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Prence Gov.

Wife Apphia Quick

Children List each child in order of birth.

F	Elizabeth Prence		
	Born	Place	Married
	Died	Place	Buried
	Married	Place	Married to (name)
	Spouse	Arthur Howland	
	Married	Place	Married to (name)

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Pence from Find A Grave internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 May 1673 age 72-73 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Burial in Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, cordage-maker of Lechlade, Co Gloucestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Lyonne" in 1621 and he served as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635. Then from 1638 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then the Governorship went to William Bradford as 2th, 7th & 8th Governor.
3rd Gov was married Winslow. (Last sentence was from WikiTree site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father Thomas Prence d. 1630 (wife died mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
2 children was listed.
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1600-1634 md 1624
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? md 1635 abt 1639
3rd wife: Apphia Quick Freeman 1604-1668 (md 1652-MO) (we had 3 daughters b. 1645-46- 47?)md 1649)
4TH WIFE: MARY RUTH HOWES PRENCE abt 1609-1695 md 1 Aug 1668. (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from WikiTree internet site. Born 1600 Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was one of 4 sisters listed: Mercy Wade, Susanna Winslow, Patience Prence and Katherine Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (b 12 Dec 1604) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1635 (b abt 1614?) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Apphia Quick 1645 (b before 1 Aug 1616) Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (RUTH) HOWES 1 Aug 1668 (b 25 May 1623 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Bio only: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a cordage maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Sawbrend John was born in Lechlade, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 during the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years of young Thomas's life, the English suffered hardship conditions. The bubonic plague scourged across the country in 1603 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607, floods, that life of which the people had never known before, swept the coast and the waters ran to Gloucestershire and Somerset, lying waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable deep portion. Yoton Thomas and his family survived.
In 1621 , during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Plymouth, MA in Nov. They froze, bought enough supplies and at the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.
In the summer of 1624 (Anderson, without using a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married patience Brewster the dau of William and had 4 children, Patience, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young (Hannah & Mercy. Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the dau of William.
On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck MA. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the thing swooped, roared, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.
Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. His wife died, he moved again, with Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife **Apphia Quick**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov. (Continued)

and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again , his third wife, Apphia Quick, the dauaghter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. This third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect. he imprisoned them. he exilled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the prescution of innocent Quaker families.

then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howlalnd. About the same time. Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

WIFE - Apphia Quick

She had divorced 1st husband Samuel Freeman after mg in London 14 Jul 1624 , dau of William Quick. they had 2 children Henry 1625-1672 and Samuel 1638-1712 and were divorced abt 1644 Then she md Thomas Prence 8 Dec 1662 and she died before 1 Aug 1668. (another Samuel Freeman b 1627 d. 1628. She had 2 children by Thomas Prence; Judith 1645-1738 and Sarah 1648-1707 and Elizabeth who md Arthur Howland (a Quaker)

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Prence Gov.

Wife Apphia Quick

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov. (Continued)

and Joseph Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again , his third wife, Apphia Quick, the daughter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Plymouth, there weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. This third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect. He imprisoned them. He exiled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the persecution of innocent Quaker families.

Even a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howland. About the same time, Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Ewer, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

WIFE - Apphia Quick

She had divorced 1st husband Samuel Freeman after mg in London 14 Jul 1624 , dau of William Quick. They had 2 children Henry 1625-1672 and Samuel 1638-1712 and were divorced abt 1644. Then she md Thomas Prence 8 Dec 1652 and she died before 1 Aug 1658. (another Samuel Freeman b 1622 d. 1628). She had 2 children by Thomas Prence; Judith 1645-1734 and Sarah 1648-1707 and Elizabeth who md Arthur Howland (a Quaker).

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Born 1600	Place L, C, , Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
Christened	Place	Baptized		
Died 29 Mar 1673	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed		
Buried	Place Burial Hill, P, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents		
Married 1 Aug 1668	Place Plymouth Colony (Eastham)	Sealed to spouse		
Other Spouse Patience Brewster				
Married 5 Aug 1624	Place Plymouth, Colony	Sealed to spouse		
Other Spouse Mary Collier				
Married 1 Apr 1636	Place Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse		
Other Spouse Apphia Quick				
Married 8 Dec (1645)	Place Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse		
Husband's father Thomas Prence Sr.				
Husband's mother Elizabeth Tolderby				

4th

Wife **Mary Burr**

Born 1603	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 9 Dec 1695	Place Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place Howes Burial Ground, MA	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse 1st Thomas Howse			
Married 1630	Place England	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 10 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Thomas Prence Gov.

Born	1600	Place: Lt. C., Gloucestershire, England	LDS ordinance date: Temple
Christened		Place:	Baptized:
Died	29 Mar 1673	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed:
Buried		Place: Burial Hill, P. Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to parents:
Married	1 Aug 1624	Place: Plymouth Colony (Eastham)	Sealed to spouse:
Other Spouse	Patience Brewster		
Married	5 Aug 1624	Place: Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse:
Other Spouse	Mary Collier		
Married	1 Apr 1636	Place: Plymouth Colony	Sealed to spouse:
Other Spouse	Agnes Cook		
Married	8 Dec (1646?)	Place: Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA	Sealed to spouse:
Father's name	Thomas Prence Sr.		
Mother's name	Elizabeth Talbytby		

Wife

Mary Brett

Born	1605	Place: England	LDS ordinance date: Temple
Christened		Place:	Baptized:
Died	9 Dec 1675	Place: Yarmouth, Barnstable Co. MA	Endowed:
Buried		Place: Howes Burial (Yarmouth), MA	Sealed to parents:
Other Spouse	Thomas Howes		
Married	1630	Place: England	Sealed to spouse:
Father's name			
Mother's name			

Prepared by	Cathy's LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address:	1104 Kimbrely Rd. Unit # 102
Phone	(543) 355-2053		Bellevue, IA 52032-4111
E-mail address	jtreadway72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	10 Nov 2018		Send

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife **Mary Burr**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Pence from Find A Grave internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 Mar 1673 age 72-23 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Burial at Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker of Lechdale,k Co Glouestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621 and he seved as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635 Then from 1638 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then the Governorship went to William Bardford as 5th 7th & 9th Governor.
3rd Gov was Edward Winslow. (Last sentence was from WikiTree site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father Thomas Pence d. 1630 (widitree listed mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
7 children was listed .
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1600-1634 md 1624
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? md 1635 aft 1639
3rd wife: Apphia Quick Freeman 1604-1668 (md 1662-NO) (yet had 3 daughters b. 1645-46- 47?(md 1645)
4TH WIFE: MARY BURR HOWES PRENCE abt 1603-1695 md 1 Aug 1668, (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from WikiTree internet site/ Birth 1600 Lechdale, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was the brother of 4 sisters listed. Mercy Wade, Susanna Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1636 (to abt 1644) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Apphia Quick 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1668 Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (BURR) HOWES 1 AUG 1668 (to 29 May 1673 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Biography: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a carraige maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John was born in Lechlade, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 du;rng the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years ofyoung Thomas's life ,the English suffered horrible calaities. The bubonic plaque scorched across the country in 1603 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607 , floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coat and the waters ran to Glouchestershire and Somerset, lying waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Youn Thomas and his family survived.

In 1621 , during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Plymmouth, MA in Nov. They hadn't brought enough suppplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.

In the summer of 1624 (Anderson, without ciding a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married patience Brewster the dau of William and had 4 children, Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young (Hannah & Mercy. Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the dau of William.

On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck MA. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the thing shredded homes, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. His wife died. He movd again, with Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again , his third wife, Apphia Quick, the dauaghter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. This third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect. he imprisoned them. he exilled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the prescution of innocent Quaker families.

then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howlalnd. About the same time. Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife **Mary Burr**

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Prence Gov.

*Nov 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence from Find A Grave internet site. Listed his birth 1600 Gloucestershire, Eng. Died 29 Mar 1673 age 72-73 Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA. Buried at Burial Hill, Plymouth, MA.
Colonial Royal Governor, he was born abt 1600 based on his age at time of his death and was said to be the son of Thomas Prence, clothing-maker of Ludgvale,k Co Gloucestershire, Eng. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621 and he served as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635. Then from 1639 to 1639 then again from 1657 to his death in 1673. Served 3 terms. Then the Governorship went to William Bradford as 5th 8th 9th Governor.
3rd Gov was Edward Winslow. (Last sentence was from WikiTree site of Thomas Prence Jr.)
Back to Find A Grave: Father: Thomas Prence d. 1639 (Wikitree listed mother as Elizabeth Tolderby)
7 children was listed.
He had 4 wives: 1st Patience Brewster 1600-1634 md 1634
2nd wife: Mary Collier 1612-? md 1635 abt 1639
3rd wife: Agnes Quick Freeman 1604-1668 (md 1662-MD) (yet had 3 daughters b. 1645-46- 47?(md 1646?)
4TH WIFE: MARY BURR HOWES PRENCE abt 1603-1695 md 1 Aug 1668. (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Gov Thomas Prence Jr from WikiTree internet site. Birth 1600 Ludvale, Gloucestershire, England. Death 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, MA (still Gov of Plymouth at time.)
His parents listed as Thomas Prence Sr and Elizabeth Tolderby. He was the brother of 4 sisters listed. Mercy Wade, Susanna Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence.
Father of 8 children listed.
Married 1st time Patience Brewster 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony.
Married 2nd time Mary Collier 1 Apr 1635 (to abt 1644) Plymouth Colony.
Married 3rd time Agnes Quick 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1668 Plymouth Colony.
MARRIED 4TH TIME TO MARY (BURR) HOWES 1 AUG 1668 (to 29 May 1673 at his death) Plymouth MA.

Biography: Thomas the son of Thomas Prence, a clothing maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John was born in Ludvale, village in Gloucestershire, Eng abt 1600 during the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor. During the first years of young Thomas's life, the English suffered horrible calamities. The bubonic plague scourged across the country in 1603 & 1604, emptying the whole villages. In 1606-1607, floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coast and the waters ran to Gloucestershire and Somerset, living waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Young Thomas and his family survived.

In 1621, during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England, with hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship "Fortune" reaching Plymouth, MA in Nov. They hadn't brought enough supplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.

In the summer of 1624 (Anderson, without citing a source claims 5 Aug 1624) Thomas married patience Brewster the dau of William and had 4 children, Rebecca. Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young (Hannah B. Mercy. Rebecca died of a fever in the winter of 1634 and the following spring Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the dau of William.

On 15 Aug 1635 in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck. It blasted and burned around Plymouth for 9 days. The colonists had never known such storms and the rising shredded homes, moped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more tragedy to his life. His wife died. He moved again, with Edward Banks, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again, his third wife, Agnes Quick, the daughter of William, it said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had 3 more daughters, Judith, Elizabeth and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, times weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. This trait earn as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect, he imprisoned them, he exiled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the prosecution of innocent Quaker families.

Then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howland. About the same time, Thomas wed his fourth wife, Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife **Mary Burr**

Notes

WIFE - Mary Burr

*Ocr 2018 locate info on Mary Burr Howse Prence from WikiTree internet site. Listed birth 1603 Eng.
Death 9 Dec 1695 age 92, Yarmouth, Barnstable, MA. Thomas Howes info listed her burial at Howes Burying Ground with him (maybe Dennis, MA). Parents and siblings not listed.
Married 1st to Thomas Howes 1630 England. Came to America with 2 children 1637 to MA.
Married 2nd to Thomas Prence Jr 1 Aug 1668 (to 29 Mar 1673) in Plymouth Colony (as 4th wife) he was 4th Gov of Plymouth also.
Was listed she was mother of 6 children: Joseph, Thomas Jr, John, Jeremiah, Elizabeth Butler, Benjamin Howes.
Bio of Mary: Her parents and her origins are unknown and through her maiden name of "Burr" is used, her ancestry is debatable. (Maybe the mg of Thomas to Mary Comb 1630 in England was actually her????) Born 1603 and married Thomas Howes and immigrated to and they had 3 children together, Joseph, Jeremiah, Thomas. Mary was executrix of her 1st husbands estate 6 oct 1665-6.
She then married Thomas Prence 21 Feb 1665 (1668?) (he died 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, New England.)
Mary was age 92 at her death and buried in Dennis, MA.
Note: A maiden name of Burr has not been proven.
Source: Date of death and bu;rial recorded: "Mist(Mistress) Mary Prince, late wife of Governor Thomas Prince died upon the 9th day of Dec 1695 and was buried upon ye 11th day of ye said 1695" Source: 3rd volume of records, town on Yarmouth.
Mary's grave and the graves of husband Thomas and sons Josseph and Thomas nevr found. Family tradition gives their location as the Howes Family Cemetery, it has been written that Thomas selected this burial place for himself and his family. The Howes cemetery is now on the National Register.

Family Group Record

Husband: **Thomas Prence Gov.**

Wife: **Mary Barr**

Marr:

WIFE — Mary Barr

*Oct 2018 locate info on Mary Barr Prence from WillTree internet site. Listed birth 1603 Eng
Death 3 Dec 1695, age 92, Yarmouth, Barnstable, MA. Thomas Howes info listed her buried at Howes Burying Ground with him (maybe Dennis, MA). Parents and siblings not listed.
Married 1st to Thomas Howes 1630 England. Came to America with 2 children 1637 to MA.
Married 2nd to Thomas Prence Jr 1 Aug 1668 (to 29 Mar 1673) in Plymouth Colony (as 4th wife). He was 4th Gov of Plymouth area.
Was listed she was mother of 8 children: Joseph, Thomas Jr, John, Jeremiah, Elizabeth Butler, Benjamin Howes, Bo of Mary: Her parents and her origins are unknown and through her maiden name of "Barr" is used, her ancestry is questionable. (Maybe the mg of Thomas to Mary Cornb 1630 in England was actually her 1727) Born 1603 and married Thomas Howes and immigrated to and they had 3 children together, Joseph, Jeremiah, Thomas. Mary was widow of her 1st husband's estate 6 oct 1665-6.
She then married Thomas Prence 21 Feb 1665 (1668?) (he died 29 Mar 1673 Plymouth Colony, New England.)
Mary was age 92 at her death and buried in Dennis, MA.
Note: Maiden name of Barr has not been proven.
Source: Date of death and burial recorded: "Misl(Mistress) Mary Prince, late wife of Governor Thomas Prince died upon the 3rd day of Dec 1695 and was buried upon ye 11th day of ye said 1695" Source: 3rd volume of records, town on Yarmouth.
Mary's grave and the graves of her husband Thomas and sons Joseph and Thomas were never found. Family tradition gives their location as the Howes Family Cemetery, it has been written that Thomas selected this burial place for himself and his family. The Howes cemetery is now on the National Register.

Find A Grave

Gov Thomas Prence

BIRTH	1600 Lechlade, Cotswold District, Gloucestershire, England
DEATH	29 Mar 1673 (aged 72–73) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Burial Hill Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	7497193 · View Source

Colonial Royal Governor. He was born about 1600 (based on his age at the time of his death), and was the son of Thomas Prence, carriage-maker, of Lechdale, County Gloucestershire, England. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621, and he served as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1634 to 1635, then from 1638 to 1639, and again from 1657 until his death in 1673.

Bio by: Deena

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Prence
unknown–1630

Spouses

Patience *Brewster* Prence
1600–1634 (m. (marriage) 1624)

Mary *Collier* Prence
1612 – unknown (m. (marriage) 1635)

Apphia *Quick* Freeman Prence
1604–1668 (m. (marriage) 1662)

Mary *Burr* Prence
unknown–1695 (m. (marriage) 1668)

Children

Thomas Prence

Rebecca *Prence* Freeman
1627–1647

1 Hannah *Prence* Sparrow
1629 – unknown

Mercy *Prence* Freeman
1631–1711

Jane *Prence* Snow
1637–1712

2 Mary *Prence* Tracy
1639 – unknown

Judith *Prence* Barker Tubbs
1645–1738

3 Sarah *Prence* Howes
1646–1707

Elizabeth and Arthur Howland (twins)

How famous was Gov Thomas Prence?

Current rating: ★★★★☆ 97 votes

Sign-in to cast your vote.

Maintained by: Find A Grave
Originally Created by: Deena
Added: 26 May 2003

Find A Grave

Gov Thomas Prence

BIRTH 1600
Lechlade, Cotswold District, Gloucestershire, England

DEATH 29 Mar 1673 (aged 72–73)
Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA

BURIAL Burial Hill
Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA

MEMORIAL ID 74171393 · View Source

Colonial Royal Governor. Never born, about 1600 (based on his age at the time of his death), and was the son of Thomas Prence, carpenter, market of Lechlade, County Gloucestershire, England. He came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1623, and he served as the fourth Governor of Plymouth Colony from 1624 to 1633, then from 1638 to 1639, and again from 1657 until his death in 1673.

Bio by: Dawna

Family Members

Parents

Thomas Prence
unknown–1630

Spouses

Patience Brewster Prence
1600–1634 (m, [illegible]) 1624

Mary Collier Prence
1612 – unknown (m, [illegible]) 1635

Augusta Quick Freeman Prence
1606–1668 (m, [illegible]) 1662

Mary Sun Prence
unknown–1634 (m, [illegible]) 1616

Children

Thomas Prence

Rebecca Prence Freeman
1627–1647

Hannah Prence Sparrow
1629 – unknown

Mercy Prence Freeman
1631–1721

Jane Prence Snow
1637–1723

Mary Prence Tracy
1639 – unknown

Judith Prence Barker Tubbs
1643–1738

Sarah Prence Howes
1646–1707

How famous was Gov Thomas Prence?

Current rating ★ ★ ★ ★ ☆ 97 votes

Sign-in to cast your vote.

Maintained by Find A Grave
Originally Created by Dawna
Added: 26 May 2003

Find A Grave

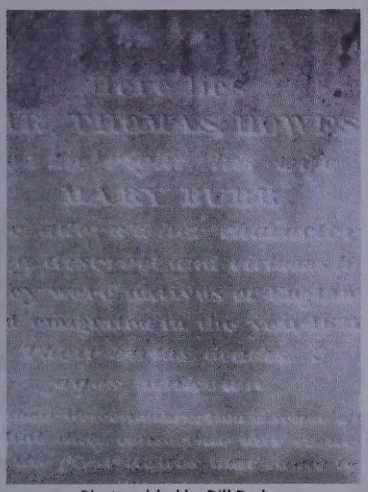


Photo added by Bill Parker

Mary *Burr* Prence

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	9 Dec 1695 Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	48106250 · View Source

Her parents and origins are unknown, and though her maiden name of "Burr" is known, her ancestry is largely unproven.

Her first husband was Thomas Howes.

Her second husband, married before Aug 1,1668, was Gov.Thomas Prence. She was his fourth wife.

Children(by first marriage): *Joseph Howes*, Thomas Howes Jr(father of Thomas Howes III and Jonathan Howes), and *Jeremiah Howes*.

Family Members

Spouses

Thomas Howes
1590–1665 (m. (marriage) 1633)

Thomas Prence
1600–1673 (m. (marriage) 1668)

Children

Joseph Howes
1634–1695

Thomas Howes
1635–1676

Jeremiah Howes
1637–1708

Created by: Kevin Avery
Added: 14 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial **48106250**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 11 November 2018), memorial page for Mary *Burr* Prence (unknown–9 Dec 1695), Find A Grave Memorial no. 48106250, citing Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47024642) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Photo added by Bill Parker

Mary Burr Prence

BIRTH	unknown
DEATH	3 Dec 1685
	Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Howes Family Cemetery
	Dennis, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	48100220 · View Source

Her parents and origins are unknown, and though her maiden name of "Burr" is known, her ancestry is largely unknown.

Her first husband was Thomas Howes.

Her second husband, married before Aug 1, 1668, was Gov.Thomas Prence. She was his fourth wife.

Children by first marriage: Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes, Jr (father of Thomas Howes III and Jonathan Howes), and Jeremiah Howes.

Family Members

Spouses	Children
Thomas Howes 1590–1665 (m. [illegible] 1633)	Joseph Howes 1634–1685
Thomas Prence 1600–1673 (m. [illegible] 1668)	Thomas Howes 1636–1676
	Jeremiah Howes 1637–1706

Created by Kevin Avery
Added: 14 Feb 2010
Find A Grave Memorial 48100220

Find A Grave, database and images (http://www.findagrave.com: accessed 12 November 2018), memorial page for Mary Burr Prence (Unknown–3 Dec 1685), Find A Grave Memorial no. 48100220, citing Howes Family Cemetery, Dennis, Barnstable (county), Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by Kevin Avery (contributor 47123453).

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement - Terms of Service

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Prence

login

Thomas Prence Jr. (1600 - 1673)

Sponsored by MyHeritage

HIDE ANCESTORS

Thomas Prence Jr.
1600 - 29 Mar 1673

Brother of Mercy (Prence) Wade, Susanna (Prence) Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence

Husband of Patience (Brewster) Prence

Husband of Mary (Collier) Prence

Husband of Apphia (Quick) Prence

Husband of Mary (Burr) Prence

Father of Rebecca (Prence) Freeman, Thomas Prence III, Hannah (Prence) Sparrow, Mary Mercy (Prence) Freeman, Jane (Prence) Snow, Mary (Prence) Tracy, Judith (Prence) Barker, Elizabeth (Prence) Howland and Sarah (Prence) Howes

Thomas Prence Sr.
1575 - 14 Aug 1630
Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England

Elizabeth Tolderby
abt 1577 - abt 1630
Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England

Thomas Prince
abt 1550 - Aug 1630
Lechlade, Gloucestershire, , England

Unknown Maxham
abt 1552 -
England

John Tolderby
1551 - aft 1588
Lechlade, Gloucestershire, , England

Ann Tolderbury
1555 -
Lechlade, Gloucestershire, , England

Thomas Prince
1530 - 1549
Oxford, Berkshire, , England

Dorothy Parsons
Aug 1532 -
Perlethorpe, Nottinghamshire, , England

[Maxham great-grandfather?]

[Maxham great-grandmother?]

John Tolderby
1525 - 18 Apr 1567
Oxford, Oxfordshire, , England

Alyce Toldervey
1527 -
Oxford, Berkshire, , England

[Tolderbury great-grandfather?]

[Tolderbury great-grandmother?]

Thomas Prince
1506 - 10 Feb 1551

[Prince g-g-grandmother?]

[Parsons g-g-grandfather?]

[Parsons g-g-grandmother?]

[Tolderby g-g-grandfather?]

[Tolderby g-g-grandmother?]

[Toldervey g-g-grandfather?]

[Toldervey g-g-grandmother?]

Governor Thomas Prence Jr. aka **Prince**

Born **1600** in **Lechdale, Gloucestershire, England**

Son of Thomas Prence Sr. and Elizabeth (Tolderby) Prence HIDE ANCESTORS

Brother of Mercy (Prence) Wade, Susanna (Prence) Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence

Husband of **Patience (Brewster) Prence** — married 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of **Mary (Collier) Prence** — married 1 Apr 1636 (to about 1644) in Plymouth Colony

Search
Searching for someone else?

Thomas Prence III
Thomas Prence Sr.

First: Thomas Last: Prence GO

PGM: Who can help clean up Thomas Prence's Narrative? May 14,

Thomas Prence Jr. (1600 - 1673)

Thomas Prence Jr.
1600 - 29 Mar 1673

Brother of Mercy (Prence) Wade, Susanna (Prence) Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence

Husband of Patience (Brewster) Prence

Husband of Mary (Collier) Prence

Husband of Apphia (Quick) Prence

Husband of Mary (Burr) Prence

Father of Rebecca (Prence) Freeman, Thomas Prence III, Hannah (Prence) Sparrow, Mary Mercy (Prence) Freeman, Jane (Prence) Snow, Mary (Prence) Tracy, Judith (Prence) Barker, Elizabeth (Prence) Howland and Sarah (Prence) Howes

Governor Thomas Prence Jr. aka Prince

Born 1600 in Leckhale, Gloucestershire, England

Son of Thomas Prence Sr. and Elizabeth (Toldervy) Prence

Brother of Mercy (Prence) Wade, Susanna (Prence) Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence

Husband of Patience (Brewster) Prence — married 5 Aug 1624 (in 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of Mary (Collier) Prence — married 1 Apr 1636 (in about 1644) in Plymouth Colony

Father of Rebecca (Prence) Freeman, Thomas Prence III, Hannah (Prence) Sparrow, Mary Mercy (Prence) Freeman, Jane (Prence) Snow, Mary (Prence) Tracy, Judith (Prence) Barker, Elizabeth (Prence) Howland and Sarah (Prence) Howes

Thomas Prence Sr.
abt 1570 - 14 Aug 1640
Leckhale, Gloucestershire, England

Elizabeth Toldervy
abt 1577 - abt 1640
Leckhale, Gloucestershire, England

Thomas Prence
1530 - 1590
Dorset, Berkshire, England

Dorothy Parsons
Aug 1570 -
Pitchcombe, Gloucestershire, England

Unknown Maidstone
abt 1550 -
England

John Toldervy
1530 - 19 Apr 1590
Dorset, Dorchester, England

Alice Toldervy
1530 -
Dorset, Dorset, England

Ann Toldervy
1555 -
Leckhale, Gloucestershire, England

Thomas Prince
1500 - 10 Feb 1551
Devon, Devonshire, England

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Prence

login

Thomas Prence Jr. (1600 - 1673)

Governor Thomas Prence Jr. aka **Prince**

Born **1600** in **Lechdale, Gloucestershire, England**

Son of Thomas Prence Sr. and Elizabeth (Tolderby) Prence ANCESTORS

Brother of Mercy (Prence) Wade, Susanna (Prence) Wade, Rebecca Prence and Katherine Prence

Husband of **Patience (Brewster) Prence** — married 5 Aug 1624 (to 12 Dec 1634) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of **Mary (Collier) Prence** — married 1 Apr 1636 (to about 1644) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of **Apphia (Quick) Prence** — married 1645 (to before 1 Aug 1668) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of **Mary (Burr) Prence** — married 1 Aug 1668 (to 29 Mar 1673) in Plymouth Colony

Father of Rebecca (Prence) Freeman, Thomas Prence III, Hannah (Prence) Sparrow, Mary Mercy (Prence) Freeman, Jane (Prence) Snow, Mary (Prence) Tracy, Judith (Prence) Barker, Elizabeth (Prence) Howland and Sarah (Prence) Howes DESCENDANTS

Died **29 Mar 1673** in **Plymouth Colony, New England**

Profile managers: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree [send private message], Bobbie Hall [send private message], Michael Warner [send private message], Heather Brown [send private message], John Putnam [send private message], Heidi Maxham [send private message], Ron Dexter [send private message], Shirley Becker [send private message], Merry Ann Palmer [send private message], Ellen Blackwell [send private message], David Harrison [send private message], and Rich Howard [send private message]
Profile last modified 30 Oct 2018 | Created 14 Apr 2010 | Last significant change:
30 Oct 2018
16:33: Nicolas LaPointe edited the Biography for Thomas Prence Jr.. [Thank Nicolas for this]
This page has been accessed 6,406 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration | English Notables | American Notables | Fortune, sailed 1621 | Burial Hill, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Thomas Prence Jr. migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join: Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss: PGM

Thomas Prence Jr. is notable.
Join: Notables Project
Discuss: NOTABLES

Preceded by	Thomas Prence	Succeeded by
3rd Governor Edward Winslow	4th Governor of Plymouth Colony 1634 —1635	5th Governor William Bradford
7th Governor William Bradford		9th Governor William Bradford

Search

Searching for someone else?

Thomas Prence III
Thomas Prence Sr.

First: Thomas Last: Prence GO

PGM: Who can help clean up Thomas Prence's Narrative? May 14, 2013.

Is there anyone working on the Prence/Prince Family? Sep 14, 2012.

DNA

No known carriers of Thomas's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, Bobbie Hall, Michael Warner, Heather Brown, John Putnam, Heidi Maxham, Ron Dexter, Shirley Becker, Merry Ann Palmer, Ellen Blackwell, David Harrison, and Rich Howard. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

Thomas Prence Jr. (1600 - 1673)

Governor Thomas Prence Jr. aka Prince

Born 1600 in Lechdale, Gloucestershire, England

Son of Thomas Prence Sr. and Elizabeth (Tolderby) Prence

Brother of Mercy (Prence) Wade, Susanna (Prence) Wade, Rebecca Prence and Kathrine Prence

Husband of Patience (Brewster) Prence — married 5 Aug 1624 (in 12 Dec 1624) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of Mary (Collier) Prence — married 1 Apr 1636 (in about 1640) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of Sarah (Dunlap) Prence — married 1645 (in before 1 Aug 1668) in Plymouth Colony

Husband of Mary (Hunt) Prence — married 1 Aug 1668 (in 25 Mar 1673) in Plymouth Colony

Father of Rebecca (Prence) Freeman, Thomas Prence III, Hannah (Prence) Sparrow, Mary Mercy (Prence) Freeman, Jane (Prence) Snow, Mary (Prence) Tracy, Judith (Prence) Bangs, Elizabeth (Prence) Howland and Sarah (Prence) Howes

Died 29 Mar 1673 in Plymouth Colony, New England

Profile managers: Patience Snow Wickenden, Jane Snow Hallett, Rebecca Tracy Wade, Sarah Tracy Howes, Mary Tracy Howes, Mary Howes Bangs, Sarah Howes Bangs, Mercy Howes Bangs, Mercy Howes Bangs, Mercy

11th Governor
William Bradford

13th Governor
Josiah Winslow

8th Governor
1638—1639
12th Governor
1657—1673

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Merging Notice
- 2 Biography
- 3 Additional Information
- 4 Sources

Merging Notice

This profile is a work-in-progress. Under the developing rules on historically-significant ancestors over 300-years-old we are doing expedited merges. The final WikiTree ID is Prence-1. Merge duplicates into this profile. Please see the [Great Migration User Group] to participate in cleaning up and maintaining these profiles. We need one manager to take primary responsibility for each profile. Thank you.

Biography

Thomas- the son of Thomas Prence, a carriage maker and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John- was born in Lechlade, a village in Gloucestershire, England, about 1600, during the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor.[1] During the first years of young Thomas's life, the English suffered horrible calamities. The bubonic plague scorched across the country in 1603 and 1604, emptying whole villages. In 1606 and 1607, floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coast and the waters ran to Gloucestershire and Somerset, laying waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Young Thomas and his family survived.

In 1621, during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England. With hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America, Thomas aboard the ship *Fortune*, reaching Plymouth, Massachusetts in November.[*citation needed*] They hadn't brought enough supplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.

In the summer of 1624 [Anderson, without citing a source claims 5 August 1624], Thomas married Patience Brewster, the daughter of William and had four children- Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young), Hannah and Mercy.

On 6 Jun 2018 at 17:11 GMT Mindy Silva wrote:

> I removed the extra Bio and Sources headings. There is a lot of 'additional info' that came from the second bio that needs to be incorporated into the biography, or removed if already there.

On 6 Jun 2018 at 17:08 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> It's because there are still two sets of Bio and Sources headings

On 6 Jun 2018 at 16:59 GMT Laurie Giffin wrote:

> Somehow, in spite of all the controls, suggestions are showing gggggggggranddad's profile is "uncleaned after merge". I don't want to complicate anything, so message me if I can do anything to help.

On 21 Dec 2017 at 04:37 GMT Darlene (Scott) Kerr wrote:

> Isn't he actually Thomas Prence IV?

On 11 Aug 2017 at 13:41 GMT John Trotter wrote:

> Prence-180 and Prence-1 appear to represent the same person because: Same names, dates, spouse.

On 9 Aug 2017 at 08:19 GMT Chris Douglas wrote:

> OK, cleaning up the page. I emailed myself an original so it can be put back needed. I removed the extraneous info, which will go in a free space page, and removed redundant sections.

11th Governor
William Bradford

8th Governor
1638—1639
12th Governor
1657—1673

13th Governor
Josiah Winslow

Contents

(hide)

- 1 Merging Notice
- 2 Biography
- 3 Additional Information
- 4 Sources

Merging Notice

This profile is a work-in-progress. Under the developing rules on historically-significant ancestors over 300-years-old we are doing expedited merges. The final WikiTree ID is Prence-1. Merge duplicates into this profile. Please see the [Great Migration User Group] to participate in cleaning up and maintaining these profiles. We need one manager to take primary responsibility for each profile. Thank you.

Biography

Thomas- the son of Thomas Prence, a cap'ian/ master and his wife Elizabeth Tolderby, the daughter of Reverend John- was born in Lechlade, a village in Gloucestershire, England, about 1600, during the last years of the reign of Elizabeth Tudor.[1] During the first years of young Thomas's life, the English suffered horrible calamities. The bubonic plague scourged across the country in 1602 and 1604, emptying whole villages. In 1606 and 1607, floods, that like of which the people had never known before, swept the coast and the waters ran to Gloucestershire and Somerset, laying waste to the lands in an unrelenting, unstoppable destruction. Yet, Thomas and his family survived.

In 1621, during the reign of James, the first Stuart, Thomas, with many adventurous Puritans, left England. With hopes for a wonderful future, they came to America. Thomas aboard the ship Fortune reaching Plymouth, Massachusetts in November [citation needed]. They hadn't brought enough supplies and as the harsh New England winter continued, the young colonists knew hunger and hardship. Some didn't survive. Thomas did.

In the summer of 1624 [Anderson, without citing a source claims 5 August 1624], Thomas married Patience Brewster, the daughter of William and had four children- Rebecca, Thomas (who returned to England, married there and died young), Hannah and Mercy.

On 6 Jun 2018 at 17:11 GMT Mindy Silva wrote:

> I removed the extra Bio and Sources headings. There is a lot of 'additional info' that came from the second bio that needs to be incorporated into the biography or removed if already there.

On 6 Jun 2018 at 17:08 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> It's because there are still two sets of Bio and Sources headings

On 6 Jun 2018 at 16:59 GMT Laura Griffin wrote:

> Somehow, in spite of all the controls, sign-ins are showing a different profile. The profile is "underneath after merge". I don't want to complicate anything, so message me if I can do anything to help.

On 21 Dec 2017 at 04:37 GMT Darlene Scott Kerr wrote:

> Isn't he actually Thomas Prence III?

On 11 Aug 2017 at 13:41 GMT John Trotter wrote:

> Prence-180 and Prence-1 appear to be about the same person because: Same names, dates, spouse.

On 9 Aug 2017 at 08:19 GMT Chris Douglas wrote:

> OK, cleaning up the page. I emailed myself an original so it can be put back needed. I removed the extraneous info which will go in a free space page, and removed redundant sections.

Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634.[2] The following Spring, Thomas, now governor wed Mary Collier, the daughter of William.[3]

On August 15, 1635, in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck Massachusetts. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for nine days. The colonists had never known such storms and the thing shredded homes, ripped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild, knowing, with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, fur-trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. His wife died. He moved again. With Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again. His third wife, Apphia Quick, the daughter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had three more daughters- Judith, Elizabeth, and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated Puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. His third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect. He imprisoned them. He exiled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the persecution of innocent Quaker families.

And then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howland. About the same time, Thomas wed his fourth wife. Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years.

Throughout his years, public and private, Thomas sought to maintain friendships with the Native Americans living nearby. In time, he earned their trust and respect. They knew that from Governor Prence, they would have just and fair treatment. This agenda, of peaceful coexistence, wasn't emulated by Thomas's successor in office. Thomas died March 29, 1673 and within two years, the horror that would become King Philip's War had begun.

He was particularly remembered for his interest in establishing a public school system of education which resulted in the passage of a law requiring each township of fifty families to maintain a teacher of reading and writing, while each of a hundred families was called upon to establish a grammar school.

Additional Information

On 30 Nov 2016 at 09:22 GMT James Carr wrote:

> There is an error 822 Heading doesn't end with =. It is on line for reference 5. just add 2 = signs after Reference

On 28 Aug 2016 at 02:14 GMT Elizabeth (Hart) Godwin wrote:

> I created a Space for the Inventory of Thomas Prence's estate and added a link in the section with no other changes until manager approval. Seems beneficial to shorten the profile and still include the valuable information.

On 27 Aug 2016 at 17:14 GMT Elizabeth (Hart) Godwin wrote:

> Source for Prence's Will was originally at http://www.people.virginia.edu/~jfd3a/Plymouth/F - this has been forwarded to the University of Illinois who now manages the project. Updated source: (University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign: accessed Aug 2016). University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. Historical Archaeology and Public Engagement, Dept. of Anthropology. Last updated: March 28, 2015.

On 27 Aug 2016 at 16:52 GMT Elizabeth (Hart) Godwin wrote:

> cont. from below:
>
> 7. Appears a reference section was started improperly then the other Reference Heading below it - are these from other merged profiles? May be best to move citation from heading to body of text.
> 8. While the content of the Will is extremely important it makes for a very long profile. What do you think

Patience died of a fever in the winter of 1634.[2] The following Spring, Thomas, now governor was Mary Collier, the daughter of William.[2]

On August 15, 1635, in the midst of a heatwave that withered the leaves on the trees, the Great Hurricane struck Massachusetts. It twisted and turned around Plymouth for nine days. The colonists had never known such storms and the twing shredded homes, tipped away crops. Many lives were lost. Thomas and his family survived and with their friends and neighbors, began to rebuild. Knowing with the crops gone, the winter would be another of hunger. Thomas left the office of governor before his daughter, Jane was born but gained re-election for the birth of his daughter, Mary, serving another year.

Thomas prospered through the years, by trading and buying and selling land. 1644 brought more changes to his life. His wife died. He moved again. With Edward Bangs, John Smalley, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Richard Higgins and Josiah Cook, he founded the new town of Eastham. Thomas married again. His third wife, Apphia Quick, the daughter of William, is said to have divorced her first husband, Samuel Freeman. Thomas had three more daughters- Judith, Elizabeth, and Sarah. He was re-elected governor in 1657 and remained in office.

Though he was one of the richest and most powerful men in the community of Puritans, these weren't tranquil years for him. Thomas was a dedicated Puritan and intolerant of those who didn't share his religious and political agenda. His third term as governor was a savage and constant battle to suppress the Quaker religion. He fined the members of the sect, He imprisoned them. He exiled them. Thomas, the man who built schools and paid some of the colony's debt to English merchants, out of his own pocket, proudly led the persecution of innocent Quaker families.

And then a young Quaker came courting his daughter. Thomas fined the boy, threatened him with dire punishments, but the young man persisted and true love won. Elizabeth Prence married Arthur Howland. About the same time, Thomas wed his fourth wife. Mary Burr, the widow of Thomas Howes, was a companion and comfort in his last years.

Throughout his years, public and private, Thomas sought to maintain friendships with the native Americans living nearby. In time, he earned their trust and respect. They knew that from Governor Prence, they would have just and fair treatment. This agenda of peaceful coexistence, wasn't emulated by Thomas's successor in office. Thomas died March 29, 1673 and within two years, the horror that would become King Philip's War had begun.

He was particularly remembered for his interest in establishing a public school system of education which resulted in the passage of a law requiring each township of fifty families to maintain a teacher of reading and writing, while each of a hundred families was called upon to establish a grammar school.

Additional Information

On 30 Nov 2016 at 09:22 GMT James Carr wrote:

> There is an error 822 Heading doesn't end with =, it is on line for reference 5, just add 2 = signs after Reference

On 29 Aug 2016 at 02:14 GMT Elizabeth (Liz) Godwin wrote:

> I created a space for the inventory of Thomas Prence's estate and added a link in the section with no other changes until manager approval. Seems beneficial to shorten the profile and still include the valuable information.

On 27 Aug 2016 at 17:14 GMT Elizabeth (Liz) Godwin wrote:

> Source for Prence's Will was originally at http://www.people.virginia.edu/~lf5e/arthur/pilgrim/ - this has been forwarded to the University of Illinois who now manages the project. Updated source: University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign accessed Aug 2016). University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. Historical Archaeology and Public Engagement, Dept. of Anthropology. Last updated March 28, 2015.

On 27 Aug 2016 at 16:52 GMT Elizabeth (Liz) Godwin wrote:

> cont. from below:
>
> 7. Appears a reference section was started improperly than the other Reference Heading below it - are these from other merged profiles? May be best to move citation from heading to body of text.
> 8. While the content of the Will is extremely important it makes for a very long profile. What do you think

The Inventory of Thomas Prence's Estate[4][5]

References/Miscellaneous

- Fact: Religion (1600) Separatist (Puritian) England & Maryland
- Fact: Christening (1600) England
- Fact: Occupation (1621) Carriage maker
- Fact: Land (1621) Large land owner Massachusetts Bay Colony, British Colonial America
- Fact: Immigration (Nov 1621) on the ship Fortune Plymouth Colony
- Fact: Arrival (November 1621) Ship - Fortune Plymouth, Massachusetts
- Fact: First Marriage (5 August 1624) Patience and Thomas were the ninth marriage recorded at Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, USA Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts Bay Colony
- Fact: Residence (22 May 1627) Plymouth,Plymouth,Massachusetts
- Fact: Removed (1632) Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Occupation (from 1634 to 1635) Governor Plymouth, British Colonial America
- Fact: Married Second (1 APR 1635) In Plymouth,MA,Mary Collier,b. Feb 18, 1614, Surry, Eng.; d. Bef. Dec 1662, Plymouth, MA.
- Fact: Occupation (1635) Governor Massachusetts
- Fact: Occupation (from 1638 to 1639) Governor Plymouth, British Colonial America
- Fact: Residence (from 1635 to 1644) Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, British Colonial America
- Fact: Residence (Aug 1643) Plymouth,Plymouth,Massachusetts
- Fact: Married Third (about 1644)
- Fact: Religion (1644) Puritan
- Fact: Removed (1644) Eastham, Barnstable, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Residence (22 May 1655) Eastham,Barnstable,Massachusetts
- Fact: Removed (1663) Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Occupation (from 1657 to 1673) Governor Plymouth, British Colonial America
- Fact: Will (13 March 1673) Massachusetts Bay Colony, British Colonial America
- Fact: Burial (8 April 1673) Old Burial Ground, Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Will proved (5 June 1673)
- Fact: Age at Death 73
- Fact: http://familysearch.org/v1/LifeSketch Name

Sources

1. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson, *Great Migration...," Boston, NEHGS (Year), (which volume? what page numbers?): "In his will, dated 31 July 1630 and proved 14 August 1630, Thomas Prence, carriage-maker, of Lechdale, Gloucestershire, left a legacy to his son Thomas Prence "now remaining in New England in the parts beyond the seas" [EIHC 7:103-04, citing PCC 70 Scroope]."*
2. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson, *Great Migration...," Boston, NEHGS (Year), (which volume? what page numbers?): "she died late in 1634 (in a letter to his son John Winthrop Jr. dated 12 December 1634, John Winthrop reported that 'the pestilent fever hath taken away some at Plimouth, among others Mr. Prence the governor his wife...' [WP 3:177]"*

about creating a Space for it instead?
9. Inline citations need editing from GEDcom import to follow Mills, Evidence Explained.
10. Inline citations are not consistent with items in source list and format needs editing per Mills Evidence Explained guidelines.

Would love to start tackling these items.

MORE COMMENTS

The Inventory of Thomas Prence's Estate[1][2]

Relations/Miscellaneous

- Fact: Religion (1600) Separatist (Puritan) England & Maryland
- Fact: Christening (1600) England
- Fact: Occupation (1621) Carriage maker
- Fact: Land (1621) Large land owner Massachusetts Bay Colony, British Colonial America
- Fact: Immigration (Nov 1621) on the ship Fortune Plymouth Colony
- Fact: Arrival (November 1621) Ship -Fortune Plymouth, Massachusetts
- Fact: First Marriage (5 August 1624) Patience and Thomas were the ninth marriage recorded at Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, USA Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts Bay Colony
- Fact: Residence (22 May 1627) Plymouth,Plymouth,Massachusetts
- Fact: Removed (1632) Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Occupation (from 1634 to 1635) Governor Plymouth, British Colonial America
- Fact: Married Second (1 APR 1635) in Plymouth,MA,Mary Collier,b. Feb 18, 1616, Surry,-Eng;, d. Bet. Dec 1652, Plymouth, MA.
- Fact: Occupation (1635) Governor Massachusetts
- Fact: Occupation (from 1635 to 1639) Governor Plymouth, British Colonial America
- Fact: Residence (from 1633 to 1644) Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, British Colonial America
- Fact: Residence (Aug 1643) Plymouth,Plymouth,Massachusetts
- Fact: Married Third (about 1644)
- Fact: Religion (1644) Puritan
- Fact: Removed (1644) Eastham, Barnstable, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Residence (22 May 1655) Eastham,Barnstable,Massachusetts
- Fact: Removed (1663) Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Occupation (from 1657 to 1673) Governor Plymouth, British Colonial America
- Fact: Will (13 March 1673) Massachusetts Bay Colony, British Colonial America
- Fact: Burial (8 April 1673) Old burial Ground, Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States
- Fact: Will proved (5 June 1673)
- Fact: Age at Death 73
- Fact: http://familysearch.org/Y/L/Lisbeth Name

Sources

1. 1 Robert Charles Anderson, Great Migration..., "Boston, NEHGS (Year), (which volume) what page number?), "In the will, dated 11 July 1670 and proved 14 August 1673, Thomas Prence, carriage-maker, of Lechdale, Gloucestershire, left a legacy to his son Thomas Prence "now remaining in New England in the parts beyond the seas." [EHC 7:105-04 citing PCC 70 Scrope]"
2. 1 Robert Charles Anderson, Great Migration..., "Boston, NEHGS (Year), (which volume) what page number?), "she died late in 1634 (in a letter to his son John Winthrop Jr. dated 12 December 1634 John Winthrop reported that "the president lay very much taken away some at Plimouth, among others Mr. Prence the governor his wife..." [WP 3:177]"

about creating a Space for it instead?

9. Inline citations need editing from GEDCom import to follow Mills, Evidence Explained

10. Inline citations are not consistent with items in source list and format needs editing per Mills Evidence Explained guidelines.

Would love to start editing these items.

3. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson, *Great Migration...," Boston, NEHGS (Year), (which volume? what page numbers?): "2) Plymouth 1 April 1635 Mary Collier [PCR 1:34], daughter of WILLIAM COLLIER ; she died perhaps by 1644."*
4. ↑ William T. Davis, ed., *Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation: 1606-1646* (New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1908). (Archive.org: accessed 2016).
5. ↑ (University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign: accessed Aug 2016). University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. Historical Archaeology and Public Engagement, Dept. of Anthropology. Last updated: March 28, 2015.

- Wikipedia article on Thomas Prence:
- https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Prence

See also:

- First Settlers of Eastham, Massachusetts
- Cutter, William Richard. *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* (Lewis historical Publishing Company - Boston, Mass., 1908)
- Rosner, Susan E. *Mayflower Increasings* (1996 2nd edition)
- *History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts*
- Hawes, James W. Esq., *Cape Cod Library, Vol. 1, Thomas Howes of Yarmouth, Mass, and Some of His Descendants* (Copyright, 1917, by C. W. Swift)
- *Cape Cod Library, vol. 1, The Prince-Howes Court Cupboard*
- Prince, Louise Marguerite. *Outstanding Members of the Prince Family 1600-1900* (L.M. Prince, Bangor, Maine, 1975)
- Ferris, Mary. *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines* (Privately Printed, 1943) Page 683-693
- Brewster, Lewis W. *Elder William Brewster and the Brewster Family of Portsmouth, New Hampshire* (Press of A.G. Brewster, Portsmouth, 1908) Page 21-23
- Banks, Charles. *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers* (Genealogical Pub. Co., Baltimore, 1962) Page 125
- Parke, Nathan. *The Ancestry of Lorenzo Ackley & His Wife Emma Arabella Bosworth* (The Elm Tree Press, Woodstock, Vt., 1960)
- Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy
- Deyo, Simeon. *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts* (H.W. Blake & Co., New York, 1890)
- Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-33, Edition: [database online], Volume: 1-3; Author: Robert Charles Anderson; Publication: New England Historical Genealogical Society, Boston, 1995
- National Genealogical Society Quarterly Abbreviation: NGS Quarterly
- Otis, Amos. *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families* (F.B. & F.P. Goss, Publishers and Printers, Barnstable, Mass., 1888) Vol. 1, Page 386
- *Ancestral Records and Portraits* (Grafton Press, 1910) v.1 & 2; pp.68-69.
- English Origins of New England Families, 1st series; p.230.
- Mayflower Source Records; p.501.
- "Bresteer Genealogy" Jones vol. 1. p. 22
- "Families of the Pilgrims" Shaw. pp. 51 52
- Curtis, Joseph O. *The Descendants of Elisha Cole Who Came From Cape Cod to What is Now Putnam County, New York about 1745* (Higginson Book Company, 1909) p. 9.
- "The Mayflower Planters" Hills, vol.2. pp 147 148
- Find A Grave: Memorial #7497193
- Moore, Jacob Bailey. *Lives of the Governors of New Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay* (C. D. Strong, Boston, 1851) Page 139-74

3. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson, Great Migration..., "Boston, NEHGS (Travel Jaunch volume? what page number?)" 2) Plymouth 1 April 1635 Mary Collier [PCR 1:34] daughter of Wm LIAM COLLIER "she died perhaps by 1644."

4. ↑ William T. Davis, ed., Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, 1606-1646 (New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1908), (archive.org; accessed 2016).

5. ↑ University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign; accessed AUG 2016). University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. Historical Archaeology and Public Engagement, Dept. of Anthropology. Last updated: March 28, 2015.

- Wikipedia article on Thomas Prence.
- https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Prence

See also:

- First Settlers of Eastham, Massachusetts
- Cutter, William Richard. Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts (Lewis Historical Publishing Company - Boston, Mass., 1908)
- Roserr, Susan E. Mayflower Descendants (1995 2nd edition)
- History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts
- Howes, James W. Ed., Cape Cod Library Vol. 1. Thomas Howes of Yarmouth, Mass. and Some of His Descendants (Copyright, 1917, by C. W. Swift)
- Cape Cod Library vol. 1. The Prince-Howes Court Opposer
- Prince, Louise Mazyck. Outstanding Members of the Prince Family 1600-1900 (J. M. Prince, Bangor, Maine, 1975)
- Perris, Mary. Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines (Privately Printed, 1942) Page 683-685
- Brewster, Lewis W. Elder William Brewster and the Brewster Family of Portsmouth, New Hampshire (Press of A. G. Brewster, Portsmouth, 1909) Page 21-23
- Banks, Charles. The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (Genealogical Pub. Co., Baltimore, 1962) Page 125
- Parks, Nathan. The Ancestry of Lorenzo A. Alley & his Wife Emma Archelia Bosworth (The Elm Tree Press, Woodstock, Vt., 1960)
- Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy
- Dayo, Simeon. History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts (H.W. Blake & Co., New York, 1890)
- Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-33, Edition: [database online], Volume: 1-3; Author: Robert Charles Anderson; Publication: New England Historical Genealogical Society, Boston, 1995
- National Genealogical Society Quarterly Abbreviation: NGS Quarterly
- Otis, Amos. Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families (F. B. & F. P. Goss, Publishers and Printers, Barnstable, Mass., 1888) Vol. 1. Page 386
- Ancestral Accounts and Portraits (Garrison Press, 1910) v. 1 & 2; pp. 68-69
- English Origins of New England Families, 1st series; p.230
- Mayflower Source Records; p.501
- "Brewster Genealogy" Jones vol. 1, p. 22
- "Families of the Pilgrims" Shaw, pp. 51-52
- Curtis, Joseph O. The Genealogy of Walter Cole Who Came From Cape Cod to Ripon in New Perryman County, New York About 1845 (Hopkinson Book Company, 1909) p. 8.
- "The Mayflower Planters" Hills, Vol 2, p.p 142-149
- Find A Grave: Memorial #24011183
- Moore, Jacob Bailey. Lives of the Governors of New Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay (C. D. Strong, Boston, 1851) Page 132-134

- Wikipedia for Thomas Prence on the Fortune: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Passengers_of_1621_Fortune_voyage
- "Massachusetts Births and Christenings, 1639-1915," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/VQDD-75V : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prince in entry for Jane Prince, 01 Nov 1637; citing EASTHAM,BARNSTABLE,MASSACHUSETTS, ; FHL microfilm 0907350 IT 2-6, 905406.
- "Massachusetts Births and Christenings, 1639-1915," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/V5NZ-MNY : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prence in entry for Thomas Prence, 24 Dec 1650; citing GLOUCESTER,ESSEX,MASSACHUSETTS, ; FHL microfilm 823,641, 823,642.
- "Massachusetts Marriages, 1695-1910," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/FC4F-8MH : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prence in entry for Mark Snow and Jane Prince, 09 Jan 1666; citing reference ; FHL microfilm 778,357, 905,406.
- "Massachusetts Marriages, 1695-1910," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/FC4F-8MH : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prence in entry for Mark Snow and Jane Prince, 09 Jan 1666; citing reference ; FHL microfilm 778,357, 905,406.
- "Connecticut Deaths and Burials, 1772-1934," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/F7NW-Z4L : 3 December 2014), Thomas Prince in entry for Mercy Prince, 28 Sep 1711; citing , reference 20; FHL microfilm 3,319.
- Find A Grave: Memorial #7497193
- "Find A Grave Index," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/QVVQ-VCJY : 13 December 2015), Thomas Prence, 1673; Burial, Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States of America, Burial Hill; citing record ID 7497193, Find a Grave, http://www.findagrave.com.
- "Family Tree," database, *FamilySearch* (http://familysearch.org : modified 14 November 2017, 09:38), entry for Thomas Prence V(PID https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/4:1:9MWV-FM6); contributed by various users.

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

- Wikipedia for Thomas Prence on the Fortune:
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Passengers_of_1621_Fortune_voyage
- "Massachusetts Births and Christenings, 1639-1915," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/VCDQ-75Y : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prence in entry for Jane Prince, 01 Nov 1637; citing EASTHAM,BARNSTABLE,MASSACHUSETTS,; FHL microfilm 990,250 it 2-6, 905405.
- "Massachusetts Births and Christenings, 1639-1915," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/VSN2-M9Y : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prence in entry for Thomas Prence, 24 Dec 1650; citing GLOUCESTER,ESSEX,MASSACHUSETTS,; FHL microfilm 823,641, 823,642.
- "Massachusetts Marriages, 1695-1910," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/FCAF-9MH : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prence in entry for Mark Snow and Jane Prince, 09 Jan 1666; citing reference ; FHL microfilm 772,357, 905,406.
- "Massachusetts Marriages, 1695-1910," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/FCAF-9MH : 4 December 2014), Thomas Prence in entry for Mark Snow and Jane Prince, 09 Jan 1666; citing reference ; FHL microfilm 772,357, 905,406.
- "Connecticut Deaths and Burials, 1772-1934," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/K7NW-Z4L : 3 December 2014), Thomas Prince in entry for Mercy Prince, 28 Sep 1771; citing , reference 20; FHL microfilm 3,319.
- Find A Grave: Memorial #73971/92
- "Find A Grave Index," database, FamilySearch (https://familysearch.org/pal:/MM9.1.1/QVWQ-VCJY : 13 December 2015), Thomas Prence, 1673; burial, Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts, United States of America; Burial Hill; citing record ID 73971/92, Find a Grave, http://www.findagrave.com.
- "Family Tree," database, FamilySearch (http://familysearch.org : modified 14 November 2017), 05.38, entry for Thomas Prence VPID https://familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:2MWW-5M6Q contributed by various users.

Thomas is 23 degrees from Paula Cullen, 10 degrees from Howard Lovecraft and 13 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our single family tree. Login to find your connection.

P > Prence > Thomas Prence Jr.

WIKITREE HOME | ABOUT | BLOG | G2G FORUM | HELP | SEARCH

IMPORTANT PRIVACY NOTICE & DISCLAIMER: YOU HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY TO USE CAUTION WHEN DISTRIBUTING PRIVATE INFORMATION. WIKITREE PROTECTS MOST SENSITIVE INFORMATION BUT ONLY TO THE EXTENT STATED IN THE TERMS OF SERVICE AND PRIVACY POLICY.

© 2008 - 2018 INTERESTING.COM, INC. CONTENT MAY BE COPYRIGHTED BY WIKITREE COMMUNITY MEMBERS.

Find A Grave

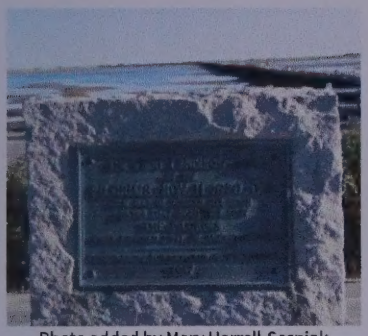
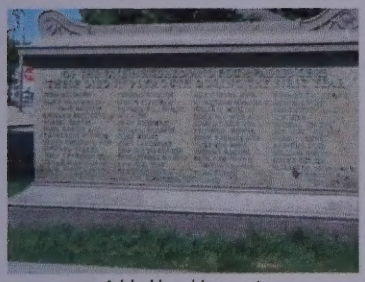


Photo added by Mary Harrell-Sesniak



Added by okiesecret

Added by Kevin Sellew

Patience *Brewster* Prence

BIRTH	1600 Nottinghamshire, England
DEATH	1634 (aged 33–34) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Burial Hill Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	7482764 · View Source

Patience Brewster was born most likely in Scrooby, England, to Elder William Brewster and Mary (maiden name varies by source). Her birthdate ranges from 1595 to 1603.

She arrived in Plymouth aboard the "Anne" in 1623 along with her sister, Fear. Her parents and brothers, Love and Wrestling, arrived during 1620 on the Mayflower. Her other brother, Jonathan, arrived with her future husband, Thomas Prence, on the ship Fortune.
On August 5, 1624, she married Thomas Prence who would, on January 1, 1634, become the 4th Governor of the Colony. Together, they had four children, Rebecca, Thomas, Hannah and Mercy.

She died in 1634 of "a pestilent feaver", and is buried on Burial Hill, Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Some SOURCES:
1. BOOK: Mayflower Families in Progress, WILLIAM BREWSTER of the Mayflower and his Descendant for Four Generations, revised edition, 2000 (MFIP Brewster #20).

2. A History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts, With Genealogical Registers, by Justin Winsor, published online by Ancestry.com, The Generations Network, Inc., Provo, UT, 2007. Originally published Boston, 1849, reprinted for Clearfield Company, Inc. by Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1995.

3. The History of Cape Cod: The Annals of The Thirteen Towns of Barnstab. le County, Volume II], by Frederick Freeman, Published Boston 1862, published online by Google Books 2009, original publisher Geo. C. Band & Avery & Cornhill, Boston, Mass. 1858

4. Eugene Aubrey Stratton, Plymouth Colony: Its History and People, 1620-1691, (Salt Lake City: Ancestry Publishing, 1986), pp. 340, 341

NOTE: Patience is at BURIAL HILL, not Coles Hill. At this time, I have no way of removing this photo. (5/29/14 Nancy West)

Family Members

Parents

William Brewster
1566–1644

Mary Brewster
1569–1627

Spouse

Thomas Prence
1600–1673 (m. (marriage) 1624)

Siblings

Elizabeth *Brewster* Emerson
1584–1638

Jonathan Brewster
1593–1659

Fear *Brewster* Allerton

Children

Thomas Prence

Rebecca *Prence* Freeman
1627–1647

Hannah *Prence* Sparrow

Find A Grave

Patience Brewster Prence

BIRTH	1600 Nottinghamshire, England
DEATH	1634 (aged 33–34) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Burial Hill Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
MEMORIAL ID	74527164 · View Source

Patience Brewster was born most likely in Scrooby, England, to Elder William Brewster and Mary (maiden name varies by source). Her birthdate ranges from 1595 to 1603.

She arrived in Plymouth aboard the "Anne" in 1623 along with her sister, Fear. Her parents and brothers, Love and Wrestling, arrived during 1620 on the Mayflower. Her other brother, Jonathan, arrived with her future husband, Thomas Prence, on the ship Fortune.

On August 5, 1624, she married Thomas Prence who would, on January 1, 1634, become the 4th Governor of the Colony. Together, they had four children, Rebecca, Thomas, Hannah and Mary.

She died in 1634 of "a pestilent fever", and is buried on Burial Hill, Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

SOURCES:

1. BOOK: Mayflower Families in Progress, WILLIAM BREWSTER of the Mayflower and his Descendant for Four Generations, revised edition, 2008 NEHGS Brewster 420.

2. A History of the Town of Duxbury, Massachusetts, With Genealogical Registers, by Justin Winsor, published online by Ancestry.com, The Generations Network, Inc., Provo, UT, 2007. Originally published Boston, 1849, reprinted for Clearfield Company, Inc. by Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1965.

3. The History of Cape Cod: The Annals of the Twelve Towns of Barnstable County, Volume II, by Frederic Freeman, Published Boston 1862, published online by Google Books 2008, original owner Geo. C. Rand & Avery & Cornhill, Boston, Mass. 1858.

4. Pilgrim Memory Station, Plymouth Colony its History and People, 1620-1691, (Salt Lake City: Ancestry Publishing, 1986), pp. 340, 341.

NOTE: Patience is at BURIAL HILL, not Coles Hill. As this one, I have no way of removing the photo. (5/29/14 Nancy Wood)

Family Members

Parents

William Brewster
1566–1644

Mary Brewster
1569–1627

Spouse

Thomas Prence
1600–1673 (m. January 1624)

Siblings

Elizabeth Brewster Fernson
1593–1628

Jonathan Brewster
1593–1629

Fear Brewster Allerton

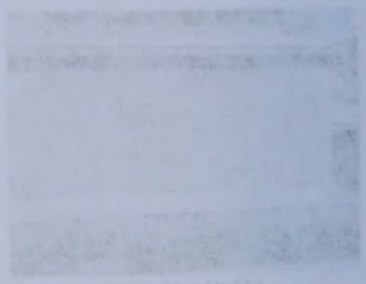
Children

Thomas Prence

Rebecca Prence Freeman
1627–1647

Hannah Prence Sparrow

Photo added by Mary Hamel-Cooke



Added by Kaseyoo

Added by Kevin Tolson

1606–1634

Love Brewster
1611–1651

Wrestling Brewster
1614 – unknown

1629 – unknown

Mercy *Prence* Freeman
1631–1711

Maintained by: nancy snow west
Originally Created by: Deena
Added: 24 May 2003
Find A Grave Memorial **7482764**
Sponsored by NancyM

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for Patience *Brewster* Prence (1600–1634), Find A Grave Memorial no. 7482764, citing Burial Hill, Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA ; Maintained by nancy snow west (contributor 47419745) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

2

Find A Grave

Mary *Collier* Prence

BIRTH	Feb 1612 England
DEATH	unknown Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	34760237 · View Source

Baptised at St.Olave, Southwark, 18 February 1611[/2]to William & Jane (Clark) Collier. married in Plymouth, 1 April 1635, THOMAS PRENCE (as his second of four wives) She died perhaps by 1644, probably in Duxbury MA.
Two children were born of this marriage: Jane (Prence) Snow & Mary (Prence) Tracy.
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project

Family Members

Parents

William Collier
1585–1670

Jane *Clark* Collier
1591 – unknown

Siblings

Catheren Collier
unknown–1621

William Collier
unknown–1625

Hannah Collier
1613–1625

Rebecca *Collier* Cole
1614–1698

Sarah *Collier* Brewster Park
1616–1691

John Collier
1616–1618

Elizabeth *Collier* Southworth
1618 – unknown

John Collier
1618 – unknown

James Collier
1622–1624

Martha Collier
1624–1625

Lydia Collier
1625–1625

Joseph Collier
1625–1691

Ruth *Collier* Cole
1627–1694

Spouse

Thomas Prence
1600–1673 (m. (marriage) 1635)

Children

Jane *Prence* Snow
1637–1712

Mary *Prence* Tracy
1639 – unknown

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 13 Mar 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **34760237**

Find A Grave

Mary Collier Prence

BIRTH	Feb 1637 England
DEATH	unknown Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	34780237 · View Source

Boarded at St Olave, Southwark, 18 February 1632/33 William & Jane (Clark) Collier married in Plymouth, 2 April 1635, THOMAS PRENCE (as his second of four wives) She died perhaps by 1664, probably in Duxbury MA.
Two children were born of this marriage: Jane (Prence) Snow & Mary (Prence) Tracy.
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project

Family Members

Parents

William Collier
1585–1670

Jane Clark Collier
1591 - unknown

Spouse

Thomas Prence
1600–1673 (m. [illegible] 1634)

Siblings

Catherine Collier
unknown–1621

William Collier
unknown–1637

Hannah Collier
1613–1632

Rebecca Collier Cole
1614–1690

Sarah Collier Brewster Pain
1616–1691

John Collier
1616–1616

Elizabeth Collier Southworth
1618 - unknown

John Collier
1618 - unknown

James Collier
1622–1634

Martha Collier
1624–1625

Lydia Collier
1625–1625

Joseph Collier
1625–1691

Ruth Collier Cole
1627–1694

Children

Jane Prence Snow
1637–1722

Mary Prence Tracy
1639 - unknown

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 12 Mar 2009
Find A Grave Memorial 34780237

3/

Find A Grave

Apphia *Quick* Freeman Prence

BIRTH	1604 Kent, England
DEATH	1 Aug 1668 (aged 63–64) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	35794436 · View Source

Samuel Freeman married at St. Ann Blackfriars, London, 14 July 1624 Apphia Quick; she was daughter of William Quick. They had two children, Henry & Samuel. They were divorced about 1644.
She married (2) before 8 December 1662 THOMAS PRENCE, as his third of four wives, and she died before 1 August 1668.
Source: Anderson's Winthrop Fleet.

Family Members

Spouses

Samuel Freeman
1600 – unknown (m. (marriage) 1624)

Thomas Prence
1600–1673 (m. (marriage) 1662)

Children

Henry Freeman
1625–1672

Samuel Freeman
1627–1628

Samuel Freeman
1638–1712

Judith *Prence* Barker Tubbs
1645–1738

Sarah *Prence* Howes
1646–1707

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 12 Apr 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **35794436**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for Apphia *Quick* Freeman Prence (1604–1 Aug 1668), Find A Grave Memorial no. 35794436, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Apphia Quick Freeman Prence

BIRTH	1604 Kent, England
DEATH	1 Aug 1683 (aged 63-64) Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	35794439 View Source

Samuel Freeman married at St. Ann Blackfriars, London, 14 July 1624 Apphia Quick; she was daughter of William Quick. They had two children, Henry & Samuel. They were divorced about 1644.

She married (2) before 6 December 1662 THOMAS PRENCE, as his third of four wives, and she died before 1 August 1683 Sandra Andersons Windows Tree.

Family Members

Spouses

- Samuel Freeman
  1600 - unknown (Marriage) 1624
- Thomas Prence
  1601-1673 (Marriage) 1662

Children

- Henry Freeman
  1625-1672
- Samuel Freeman
  1627-1639
- Samuel Freeman
  1630-1712
- Judith Prence Baker Tubbs
  1646-1728
- Sarah Prence Howes
  1646-1707

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 12 Apr 2008
Find A Grave Memorial 35794439

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for Apphia Quick Freeman Prence (1604–1 Aug 1683), Find A Grave Memorial no. 35794439, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47350703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement - Terms of Service

4

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Burr

login

Mary (Burr) Prence (1603 - 1695)

Mary Prence formerly **Burr** aka **Howes**

Born **1603** in **England**

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of **Thomas Howes** — married 1630 in England

Wife of **Thomas Prence Jr.** — married 1 Aug 1668 (to 29 Mar 1673) in Plymouth Colony

Mother of Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes Jr, John Howes, Jeremiah Howes, Elizabeth (Howes) Butler and Benjamin Howes

DESCENDANTS

Died **9 Dec 1695** in **Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts**

Profile managers: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree [send private message], Julia Ryan [send private message], Michael Sheffield [send private message], and Christopher Bacon [send private message]
Profile last modified 13 Jan 2018 | Created 16 May 2016
This page has been accessed 634 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration | Dennis, Massachusetts.

Mary (Burr) Prence migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join: Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss: PGM

Biography

Her parents and her origins are unknown, and though her maiden name of "Burr" is used, her ancestry is debatable. Mary Burr was born about 1603. She married Thomas Howes and immigrated to and they had three children together. Joseph Jeremiah and Thomas. Mary was named executrix of her 1st husband's estate Thomas Howes 6 Oct. 1665/6 "see photos". After Thomas Howes death she then married Thomas Prence on February 21, 1665. She died on December 9, 1695, in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, at the age of 92, and was buried in Dennis, Massachusetts.

Mary Burr was born in 1603. She married Thomas Howes in England. They immigrated to Massachusetts about 1637. Thomas and Mary had

Search

Searching for someone else?

- Mary (Burr) Long
- Mary Burr
- Mary (Burr) Clark
- Mary (Wood) Burr
- Mary Howes
- Mary Ann Howes
- Mary Emily (Howes) Bird
- Mary (Collier) Prence

First: Mary Last: Prence GO

DNA

No known carriers of Mary's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Images: 2

Thomas Howes administration page

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name: Burr
Login

Mary (Burr) Prence (1603 - 1695)

Mary Prence formerly Burr aka Howes

Born 1603 in England

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of Thomas Howes — married 1630 in England

Wife of Thomas Prence Jr. — married 1 Aug 1666 (to 29 Mar 1673) in Plymouth Colony

Mother of Joseph Howes, Thomas Howes Jr, John Howes, Jeremiah Howes, Elizabeth (Howes) Butler and Benjamin Howes

Died 9 Dec 1695 in Yarmouth, Barnstable County, Massachusetts

Profile managers: Burton Dean Mowrey, Project Admin
Send private message! Mutual Blocked Send private message! and Unblock Burr
Profile last modified 11 Jan 2018 | Created 16 May 2016
This page has been accessed 924 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration | Dennis, Massachusetts

Mary (Burr) Prence migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss:

Biography

Her parents and her origins are unknown, and though her maiden name of "Burr" is used, her ancestry is debatable. Mary Burr was born about 1603. She married Thomas Howes and immigrated to and they had three children together, Joseph Jeremiah and Thomas. Mary was named executrix of her 1st husband's estate Thomas Howes 5 Oct. 1665/6 "see photos". After Thomas Howes death she then married Thomas Prence on February 21, 1665. She died on December 9, 1695, in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, at the age of 92, and was buried in Dennis, Massachusetts.

Mary Burr was born in 1603. She married Thomas Howes in England. They immigrated to Massachusetts about 1627. Thomas and Mary had

Search
Searching for someone else?
Mary (Burr) Long
Mary Burr
Mary (Burr) Clark
Mary (Wood) Burr
Mary Howes
Mary Ann Howes
Mary Emily (Howes) Bird
Mary (Collier) Prence

First: Mary Last: Prence

DNA
No known owners of Mary's autosomal DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA

Images: 2
Thomas Howes administration 1666

three known children together. After Thomas's death about Mary then married THOMAS Prence on February 21, 1665. She died on December 9, 1695, in Yarmouth county, Massachusetts, at the impressive age of 92, and was buried in Dennis, Massachusetts. Burial is unknown

NOTE: A maiden name of Burr has not been proven.[1]

Mary, maiden name unknown, was born in England sometime around 1603, based on the birth of her first known child.

She emigrated with first (known) husband, Thomas Howe, and two children in 1637, so therefore could not have been married in New England.

After Thomas Howe, died, she married as his fourth wife, Thomas Prence. She survived him and died in 1695. She was buried in Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

Summary of Biographical Information:

Born- England
Parents unknown

Children

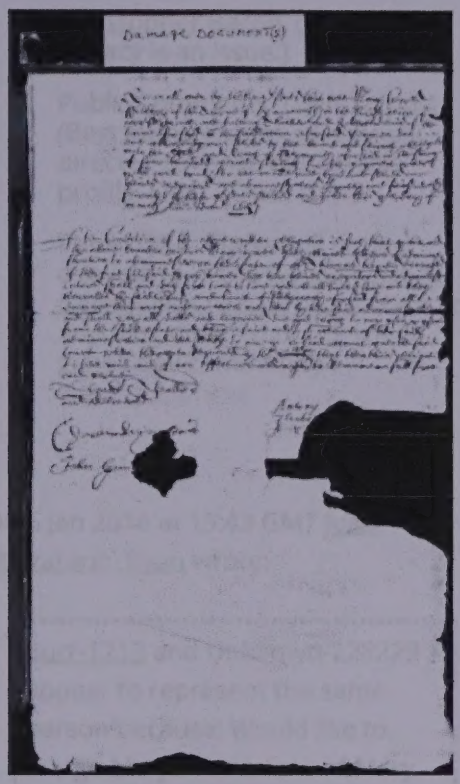
1. Joseph Howes
2. Thomas Howes
3. Jeremiah Howes

Mary Burr in the U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970

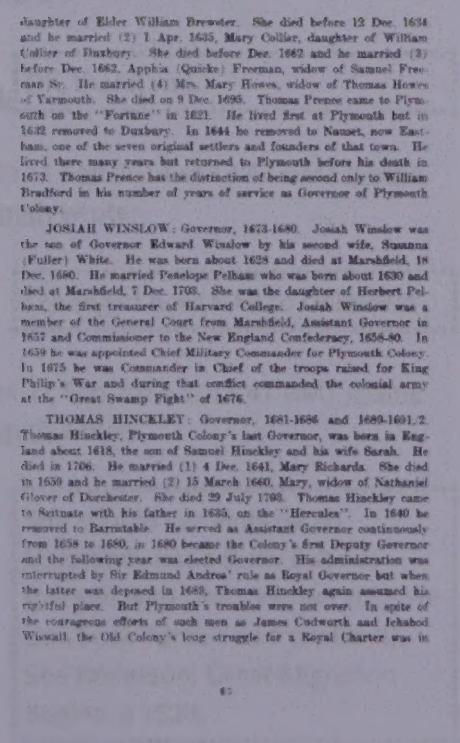
Name: Mary Burr
SAR Membership: 35714
Role: Ancestor
Application Date: 8 Aug 1921
Spouse: Thomas Howes
Children: Joseph Howes

Mary married Thomas PRENCE son of Thomas PRENCE & Elizabeth TOLDERBY, governor of Plymouth Colony as his 4th wife. married before 1 Aug. 1668 and probably before 9 Feb. 1667/8-

Source -Date of death and burial recorded: " Mist [Mistress] Mary PRINCE late wife of Governor Thomas PRINCE died upon the 9th day of



Register of the Society of Mayflower descendants in the District of Columbia, 1970



daughter of Elder William Brewster. She died before 12 Dec. 1634 and he married (2) 1 Apr. 1635, Mary Collier, daughter of William Collier of Duxbury. She died before Dec. 1662 and he married (3) before Dec. 1662, Apphia (Quicke) Freeman, widow of Samuel Freeman Sr. He married (4) Mrs. Mary Howes, widow of Thomas Howes of Yarmouth. She died on 9 Dec. 1695. Thomas Prence came to Plymouth on the "Fortune" in 1621. He lived first at Plymouth but in 1632 removed to Duxbury. In 1644 he removed to Nauset, now Eastham, one of the seven original settlers and founders of that town. He lived there many years but returned to Plymouth before his death in 1673. Thomas Prence has the distinction of being second only to William Bradford in his number of years of service as Governor of Plymouth Colony.

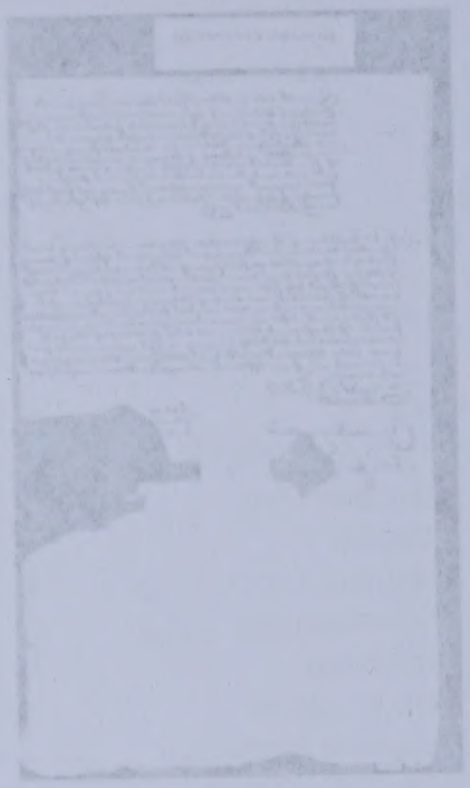
JOSIAH WINSLOW: Governor, 1673-1680. Josiah Winslow was the son of Governor Edward Winslow by his second wife, Susanna (Fuller) White. He was born about 1628 and died at Marshfield, 18 Dec. 1680. He married Penelope Pelham who was born about 1630 and died at Marshfield, 7 Dec. 1703. She was the daughter of Herbert Pelham, the first treasurer of Harvard College. Josiah Winslow was a member of the General Court from Marshfield, Assistant Governor in 1657 and Commissioner to the New England Confederacy, 1658-80. In 1659 he was appointed Chief Military Commander for Plymouth Colony. In 1675 he was Commander in Chief of the troops raised for King Philip's War and during that conflict commanded the colonial army at the "Great Swamp Fight" of 1676.

THOMAS HINCKLEY: Governor, 1681-1686 and 1689-1691/2. Thomas Hinckley, Plymouth Colony's last Governor, was born in England about 1618, the son of Samuel Hinckley and his wife Sarah. He died in 1706. He married (1) 4 Dec. 1641, Mary Richards. She died in 1650 and he married (2) 15 March 1660, Mary, widow of Nathaniel Glover of Dorchester. She died 29 July 1703. Thomas Hinckley came to Scituate with his father in 1635, on the "Hercules". In 1640 he removed to Barnstable. He served as Assistant Governor continuously from 1658 to 1680, in 1680 became the Colony's first Deputy Governor and the following year was elected Governor. His administration was interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros' rule as Royal Governor but when the latter was deposed in 1689, Thomas Hinckley again assumed his rightful place. But Plymouth's troubles were not over. In spite of the courageous efforts of such men as James Cudworth and Ichabod Wiswall, the Old Colony's long struggle for a Royal Charter was in

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, Julia Ryan, Michael Sheffield, and



Register of the Society of Mayflower descends. ies in the District of Columbia, 1970

three known children together. After Thomas's death about Mary then married THOMAS Prence on February 21, 1665. She died on December 9, 1695, in Yarmouth county, Massachusetts, at the impressive age of 92, and was buried in Dennis, Massachusetts. Burial is unknown

NOTE: A maiden name of Burr has not been proven.[1]

Mary, maiden name unknown, was born in England sometime around 1603, based on the birth of her first known child.

She emigrated with first (known) husband, Thomas Howe, and two children in 1627, so thereafter could not have been married in New England.

After Thomas Howe died, she married as his fourth wife, Thomas Prence. She survived him and died in 1695. She was buried in Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

Summary of Biographical Information

Born- England
Parents unknown

Children

1. Joseph Howes
2. Thomas Howes
3. Jeremiah Howes

Mary Burr in the U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970

Name: Mary Burr
SAR Membership: 357174
Role: Ancestor
Application Date: 8 Aug 1921
Spouse: Thomas Howes
Children: Joseph Howes

Mary married Thomas PRENCE son of Thomas PRENCE & Elizabeth TOLDERBY, governor of Plymouth Colony as his 4th wife, married before 1 Aug. 1668 and probably before 9 Feb. 1667/8.

Source -Date of death and burial recorded: " Mist [Mistress] Mary PRINCE late wife of Governor Thomas PRINCE died upon the 9th day of

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Manager privately. Buffalo Coast Migration Project WikiTree, Julia Ryan, Michael Shenfield, and

December 1695 and was buried upon ye 11th day of ye said 1695." Source- 3rd volume of records, town of Yarmouth.

Mary's grave and the graves of husband Thomas and sons Joseph and Thomas never found. Family tradition gives their location as the Howes Family Cemetery, it has been written that Thomas selected this burial place for himself and his family. The HOWES Cemetery is now on the National Register.

Sources

1. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson, *Great Migration Begins,* p. 1523

- Source

Howsefamily.com geneology pages
http://www.howesfamilies.com/index.php

- Source Citation

Volume: 179 Source Information Ancestry.com. U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970 [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011. http://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=2204&h=431557&ssrc=pt&tid=23478542&pid=12191016672&

- Source

Source 3 Yarmouth Record,p. 328 and 6 MF :230 and Swift-"Old Yarmouth.'

- Source

Source- 3rd volume of records, town of Yarmouth.

Also see:

- Dennis Historical Commission

2001 A. D. Gift of The Howes Family Association See: http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?age=gr&GSln=howes&GSiman=1&GSsr=121&GScid=91126&GRid=8514990& for pictures of the monument

- Source

Christopher Bacon. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

On 6 Jan 2016 at 13:43 GMT Julia (Balzarano) Ryan wrote:

> Burr-1213 and Unknown-228229 appear to represent the same person because: Would like to merge Mary Unknown and Mary Burr please

On 12 Feb 2014 at 03:47 GMT Vic Watt wrote:

> OK, thank you.

On 11 Feb 2014 at 13:47 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> I changed her LNAB to Unknown

On 11 Feb 2014 at 13:41 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

> She should certainly be an Unknown, not a Burr. But not merged with Unk.-360 because we don't use "Unk.-" as a profile ID. See Anderson, Great Migration Begins, p 1523.

December 1695 and was buried upon ye 11th day of ye said 1695."
Source- 3rd volume of records, town of Yarmouth.

Mary's grave and the graves of husband Thomas and sons Joseph and Thomas never found. Family tradition gives their location as the Howes Family Cemetery, it has been written that Thomas selected this burial place for himself and his family. The HOWES Cemetery is now on the National Register.

Sources

1. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson, Great Migration Begins, p. 1523

- Source

Howesfamily.com genealogy pages
http://www.howesfamilies.com/index.php

- Source Citation

Volume: 179 Source Information Ancestry.com, U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970 [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2011.
http://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=2204&h=4317557&ssrc=pt&tid=23427&pid=121910160226

- Source

Source 3 Yarmouth Records,p. 328 and 6 MF 230 and Swift-"Old Yarmouth."

- Source

Source- 3rd volume of records, town of Yarmouth.

Also see:

- Dennis Historical Commission

2007 A. D. Gift of The Howes Family Association See:
http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GSln=howes&GSiman=1&GSsr=1216&GSsid=971268&GRid=8514990&, for pictures of the monument

- Source

Christopher Bacon (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Ask a question

On 6 Jan 2016 at 13:43 GMT Julia (Balzaramo) Ryan wrote:

Burr-1213 and Unknown-229229 appear to represent the same person because: Would like to merge Mary Unknown and Mary Burr please.

On 12 Feb 2014 at 03:47 GMT Vic Wall wrote:

OK, thank you.

On 11 Feb 2014 at 13:47 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

I changed her LNAB to Unknown

On 11 Feb 2014 at 13:47 GMT Jillaine Smith wrote:

She should certainly be an Unknown, not a Gun. But not merged with Unk.-350 because we don't use "Unk.-" as a profile ID. See Anderson, Great Migration Begins, p 1523.

Find a Grave Created by: Kevin Avery Record added: Feb 14, 2010 Find A Grave Memorial# 48106250 http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=48106250&ref=acom

- Source

Dennis Howes Cemetery up to 1789 chronological listing of all gravestones dated up to 1789 http://www.capecodgravestones.com/dennishow.html

- Source

FindAGrave Memorial #48106250

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

Mary is 22 degrees from Paula Cullen, 10 degrees from Howard Lovecraft and 14 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our single family tree. Login to find your connection.

B > Burr | P > Prence > Mary (Burr) Prence

WIKITREE HOME | ABOUT | BLOG | G2G FORUM | HELP | SEARCH

IMPORTANT PRIVACY NOTICE & DISCLAIMER: YOU HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY TO USE CAUTION WHEN DISTRIBUTING PRIVATE INFORMATION. WIKITREE PROTECTS MOST SENSITIVE INFORMATION BUT ONLY TO THE EXTENT STATED IN THE TERMS OF SERVICE AND PRIVACY POLICY.

Find A Grave

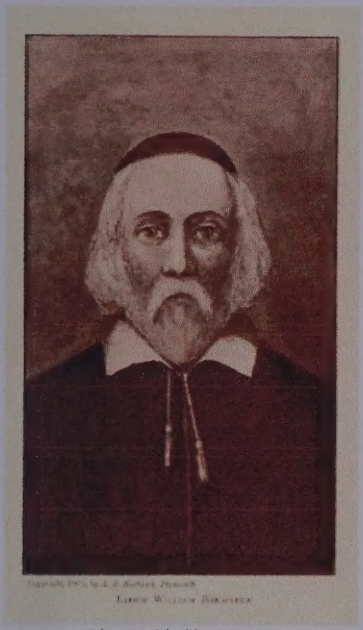
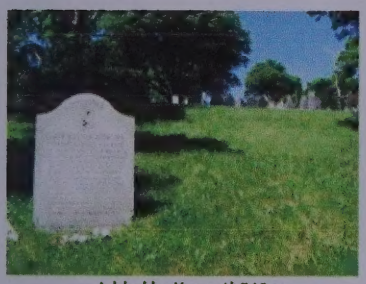


Photo added by Ronnie



Added by Kenneth546

Added by Our Family History

Elder William Brewster, IV

BIRTH	1566 Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
DEATH	10 Apr 1644 (aged 77–78) Duxbury, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA
BURIAL	Burial Hill Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, USA Show Map
MEMORIAL ID	16195888 · View Source

Pilgrim colonist, leader and preacher
Elder William Brewster came from Scrooby, in north Nottinghamshire and reached what became the Plymouth Colony in the Mayflower in 1620. He was accompanied by his wife, Mary Brewster, and his sons, Love Brewster and Wrestling Brewster. The town of Brewster, Barnstable, MA was incorporated Febr 19, 1803 and was named for Elder William Brewster. A large part of the inhabitants being his descendants

William Brewster attended Peterhouse College, Cambridge 1580-1583; was postmaster and baliff-receiver at Scrooby, England 1590-1607. Organized Scrooby congregation 1606-1609; removed his family to Amsterdam and later to Leyden, Holland where he tutored 1609-1616 and was ruling Elder 1616-1619. He was in flight and hiding in England in 1619-1620 while arranging passage for the Sainets to New England. William, his wife and two youngest sons arrived Plymouth via the Mayflower in 1620. At Plymouth, William was Ruling Elder until 1643. He was also purchaser 1626; Undertaker 1627-1641

****

Biography compiled by William L. DeCoursey, GSMD #68501, a descendant of William Brewster.

William BREWSTER, son of William and Mary (SMYTHE) BREWSTER of Scrooby, England, was born in January 1563/4. He was regarded as leader of the Pilgrims at Scrooby (near Sherwood Forest), where his father became bailiff of the Manor of Scrooby in 1675, and was later appointed postmaster by Queen Elizabeth. In 1580, William Brewster (1563-1644) matriculated at Peterhouse College, in Cambridge, where it is believed he acquired his earliest Separatist ideas. The Separatists held the view that "the worship of the English Church is flat idolatry; that we admit into our Church persons unsanctified; that our preachers have no lawful calling; that our government is ungodly; that no bishop or preacher preacheth Christ sincerely and truly; that the people of every parish ought to choose their bishop, and that every elder, though he be no doctor nor pastor, is a bishop; that set prayer is blasphemous." These were radical views, which struck at the very roots of the government established Eng lish church. In Cambridge William BREWSTER joined the Separatist "underground" teachers and students who militantly refused to attend the compulsory services in the state-controlled churches. After competing his studies at Cambridge, William BREWSTER (Jr.) was employed by Puritan, Sir William DAVISON, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth and her personal envoy to Holland. William BREWSTER accompanied DAVISON, as his personal aide, to Holland, during the war with Spain. When the Netherlands surrendered their "cautionary towns" to Elizabeth, the keys of these towns were entrusted by DAVISON to the custody of BREWSTER. William BREWSTER visited the Netherlands in 1584 and again in 1585/86, returning to Scrooby in 1588 after the disgrace of DAVISON, which followed the execution of Mary STUART.

William BREWSTER (Jr.) married, ca.1585, to Mary --?--, her maiden surname unknown.. William BREWSTER had children: William, Edward, Jonathan BREWSTER (1593-1659) m. (1) --?-- and m. (2) Lucretia OLDHAM; Love BREWSTER (1595-1651) m.1634 Sarah, dau. William COLLIER; Wrestling BREWSTER; Patience BREWSTER m.1624 Gov. Thomas

Photo added by Kamalnath

Added by Kamalnath

Added by Our Family History

PRENCE; and Fear BREWSTER (1606-1634) m.1626 Isaac ALLERTON.

Regarding the possible identity of William Brewster's wife, Mary, John G. Hunt in the January 1965 issue of THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST, v.41, pp.1-5,63, presents circumstantial evidence that William BREWSTER's wife was Mary WENTWORTH, dau. of Thomas and Grace (GASCOIGNE) WENTWORTH. The evidence has not been accepted as conclusive, however.

In 1587, Thomas COPE/COPP presented the Presbyterian "Book of Discipline" to Parliament, and offered a bill for its enactment into law. For this offense he, together with Peter WENTWORTH, another Puritan, who then stood up for freedom of speech, was committed to the Tower by order of Queen Elizabeth. - (Note: Some say that Elder William BREWSTER, of the Mayflower, married, ca.1585, to Mary WENTWORTH, dau. of Thomas and Grace (GASCOIGNE) WENTWORTH. The Peter WENTWORTH who was condemned to the Tower, perhaps was a brother or cousin of Mary BREWSTER.)

(According to Marshall GARDNER of Yuma, Arizona, William BREWSTER married Mary LOVE. No evidence given.)
Until more evidence becomes available, all that can be said is that William Brewster's wife was "Mary", maiden name unknown.

In 1587, Queen Elizabeth, in an effort to conceal her own complicity in the death of Mary STUART Queen of Scots, ordered her Secretary of State, William DAVISON, to trial for supposedly concealing Mary STUART's death warrant among other papers he presented to Elizabeth for her signature. (He was the scape-goat.) He was found guilty, fined and thrown into prison. Queen Elizabeth immediately pardoned Davison, and revoked the fine, and restored his position and title, but unable to face him, she exiled him from the court along with his entourage, including his aide, William BREWSTER.

William BREWSTER [Jr.], upon receiving news of the illness of his father, William BREWSTER, Sr., , returned to Scrooby in early 1589. Upon the death of the Senior William BREWSTER, Sir William DAVISON recommended his former aide, William BREWSTER (Jr.), for the bailiff and postmaster positions previously held by BREWSTER's deceased father. During his father's illness, young BREWSTER served more than eighteen months as his father's deputy. On 22 August 1590, a letter was sent from Mr. John STANHOPE to Sir William DAVISON, Queen Elizabeth's secretary. Mr. STANHOPE sent his regrets that he could not comply with DAVISON's request. On the death of old BRUSTER, one Samuel REVERCOTES wrote to STANHOPE for the place of postmaster at SCROOBY, and STANHOPE had complied. He stated his reasons for not conferring the place on young BRUSTER, who had served in that place for his father, old BRUSTER. Secretary DAVISON returned the letter with notes in his own hand in defense of young BREWSTER, and pointed out that since, young BREWSTER had held the positions for over a year-and-a-half during his fathers illness, that he should be allowed to continue. Secretary DAVISON apparently was persuasive and/or able to use his influence. BREWSTER got the positions, which he held until he departed for Holland in 1609.

Parliament, in 1593, forbade the Separatists to hold their own services. Anyone who refused to attend church for forty days, and who went instead to private meetings "contrary to the laws and statutes of this realm [and] being thereof lawfully convicted, shall be committed to prison, there to remain without bail or mainprise, until they shall confirm and yield themselves to come to some church."

In the 1593 Parliament, the speaker, Edward COKE, presented the usual petition to the queen, asking for liberty of speech for freedom from arrest, and for access to her majesty. For answer he was told that privilege of speech was granted, but it consisted in saying "yea" or "no;" and that members of Parliament could have access to her majesty at times convenient, and when she was at leisure from other important causes of the realm. Considering this a sharp rebuff, Peter WENTWORTH again shocked Parliament and the Queen by bringing in a bill for settling the succession to the crown,

and again he was promptly committed to the Tower. Parliament, in 1593, forbade the Separatists to hold their own services. Anyone who refused to attend church for forty days, and who went instead to private meetings "contrary to the laws and statutes of this realm [and] being thereof lawfully convicted, shall be committed to prison, there to remain without bail or mainprise, until they shall confirm and yield themselves to come to some church."

—

A church court was in session in 1597 to consider simony charges against James BREWSTER, vicar of Sutton cum Launde, Nottinghamshire. Before the Rev. Mr. John BENET, L.L.D., "appeared William BREWSTER, gen., brother of the aforesaid James BREWSTER, cleric, which William gave assent to the findings of the court, by which the salary of said cleric was to be withheld."

As early as 1606, a Separatist congregation was formed in Scrooby, which met in the manor house where William BREWSTER lived. "After they were joined together into communion he was a special stay and help unto them. They ordinarily met at his house on the Lord's Day, which was a Manor of the Bishop's [the Archbishop of York]; and with great love he entertained them when they came, making provision for them, to his great charge, and continued to do so, whilst they could stay in England." William BREWSTER was dismissed from his postmaster position at Scrooby, in 1607, because of his Separatist activities.

—

The Puritan persecution intensified under James I, and William BREWSTER, William BRADFORD and other Scrooby Separatists, at last decided to escape to Holland. "In Autumn 1607, those who had not yet been arrested and thrown into prison resolved to smuggle themselves out of the country. Packing their personal belongings and led by their pastor, Richard CLIFTON, the Separatists set out for the port of Boston, Lincolnshire, England (sixty miles from Scrooby). At Boston, they were betrayed by the captain of the ship that was to have transported them; their goods were ransacked; and they were imprisoned for a month or more. BREWSTER, BRADFORD, and CLIFTON were the last to be set free having served about a year in the prison at Boston, England.

"On 1 December 1607, William Brewster of Scrooby was cited before the High Court of Commission on information that he was a Brownist and disobedient in matters of religion. He was fined 20 pounds." (And apparently he went to prison in addition to the fine.)

A diary entry of 1608 reads, "Seeing themselves thus molested, and that there was no hope of their continuance there, by a joynte consente they resolved to go into the Low Countries, where they heard was freedome of Religion for all men." Their exile to a new and foreign land was not easy. "The ports and havens were shut against them. So as they were fain to seek secret means of conveyance; and to bribe and fee the mariners, and give extra-ordinary rates for their passages. And yet were they often-times betrayed, many of them; and both they and their goods intercepted and surprised, and thereby put to great trouble and charge."

In 1608, another attempt was made by the Separatists to escape to Holland. They were pursued, and in their haste to avoid capture or worse, many of the men were separated from their wives, and families. The women left behind in England were arrested, but their captors, not knowing how to dispose of these women whose only crime was wanting to join their husbands, released them. The families gradually re-united in Holland and settled first in Amsterdam and in 1609 at Leiden, Holland.

In February 1609 permission was granted by the Burgomasters of Leyden, Holland for 150 persons, or thereabouts, to re-settle in Leyden, "provided such persons behave themselves and obey the laws and ordinances. Elder William BREWSTER removed to Leiden, Holland, where he was chosen a ruling elder in the new church. He, at first, made a living as "ribbon maker" in a silk factory, but, as an educated man, he soon was able to earn money by teaching. "His outward condition was mended, and he lived well and plentifully. For he fell into a way, by reason he had the Latin tongue, to teach many

students who had a desire to learn the English tongue, to teach them English; and by his method they quickly attained it with great facility; for he drew Rules to learn it by, after the Latin manner. And many Gentlemen, both Danes and Germans, resorted to him, as they had time from other studies; some of them being Great Men's sons."

Elder William BREWSTER, aged about forty-two years, came before the aldermen at Leiden, Holland, 12 June 1609 (eight days before the burial of an un-named child of William BREWSTER), as guardian of Ann PECK, native of Launde (near Scrooby, England), when they granted to Thomas SIMKINSON, merchant of Hull (he probably was son of John and Mary (SMYTHE) SYMKINSON and half-brother of Elder William BREWSTER), the power to received seven pounds sterling that Ann PECK had left in the hands of William WATKIN, pastor of Clarborough (six miles south-east of Scrooby) when she left England.

Ann PECK and her brother Robert PECK were wards of William BREWSTER. That they were William BREWSTER's neice and nephew is apparent, for it seems that their parents were Robert and Prudence (BREWSTER) PECK of Everton (about two miles east of Scrooby); which Robert PECK, in his will dated 1598, proved at York the same year, named wife Prudence and left his daughter Ann seven pounds, six shillings, eight pence.

The register of St. Pancras church, Leyden, records the burial on Saturday, 20 June 1609, of a child of William BREWSTER. The age and sex of the child are not specified. (Comment - It might be reasonable to assume that the "child of William BREWSTER" who was buried, 20 June 1609, was Prudence (BREWSTER) PECK, dau. of William BREWSTER, Sr. and wife of Robert PECK, since her brother, Elder William BREWSTER appeared in court eight days earlier as guardian of Prudence's minor daughter, Ann PECK.) -

---

On 25 June 1609, Elder William BREWSTER, aged about forty-two (other records would make him closer to 45), Mary BREWSTER, about forty, and their son Jonathan, sixteen, appeared in Dutch Court to testify as witnesses in behalf of a merchant of Amsterdam who had a dispute with a supplier of cloth. Their residence was in the "stinckteech" in Leiden on the "Pieterskerkhof," in the little colony of houses on the estate of John ROBINSON.

William BREWSTER witnessed the betrothal of William PONTUS, weaver, and Wybra HANSON at Leyden in 1610.
In 1611, the Separatists congregation purchased an estate at Leiden, where they lived and worshiped.
William BREWSTER witnessed the betrothal of Randall THICKINS and Jane WHITE, in 1612, at Leyden.

In 1616, William BREWSTER, with the aid of John REYNOLDS, a master printer from London and his 22-year-old assistant Edward WINSLOW, printed several anonymous Puritan pamphlets and books, that were smuggled into England for sale there. The publishing house (an extension on the rear of William BREWSTER's house which faced the Stincksteeg, or Stink Alley) was financed by his young friend, Thomas BREWER. King James's government regarded these publications as treasonable; and the English ambassador to Holland insisted that the Dutch authorities imprison Thomas BREWER. William BREWSTER had to go into hiding to avoid arrest, and the printing equipment was seized and impounded.

In 1619, the twelve years truce between Spain and Holland was about to expire, and Holland was again menaced by talk of war. The Pilgrims were living as exiles in poor circumstances, in a strange land that might turn into a bloody battleground. They could not return to England, but wanted to find a place that they could raise their families as English away from foreign influence. They looked to America. Elder William BREWSTER was chosen their leader, and while he was in England petitioning the Virginia Company of London, for a land patent and passage to the New World, an order

for his arrest went out at the instance of the English ambassador in Holland; however he escaped.

----.

On Friday, 31 July, 1620, William BREWSTER, his wife, his sons, Love and Wrestling and two boys "bound out" to him, Richard MORE and his brother, left Leyden along with other Pilgrims for Delfshaven on the Maas River. They boarded the "Speedwell" there and sailed the next day, and after a quick passage to Southampton, England they met the "Mayflower." The rest of the BREWSTER children, including son, Jonathan, remained behind in Holland and came over afterwards. The two vessels set sail on 5 August, 1620; but after covering about 150 miles, the "Speedwell" was reported to be leaking, and both vessels put in at Dartmouth. There it was decided that the "Mayflower" was to make the voyage alone, and it's final departure was from Plymouth on Wednesday, 6 September, 1620. There were 102 passengers aboard. William BREWSTER was the fourth signer of the Mayflower Compact, 11 November 1620 O.S.

---.

William BREWSTER, in 1627, became one of the eight who assumed the Plymouth Colony's debt.

Mary BREWSTER, wife of William BREWSTER, died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 27 April 1627.

----.

Elder William BREWSTER died 10 April 1643/4, "age about 80 years," at Plymouth, Massachusetts. He failed to make a will, and on 5 June 1644, his "onely two sonnes surviveing," Jonathan and Love BREWSTER, were appointed administrators of the estate. His inventory taken by Capt. Miles STANDISH, John DONE and Thomas PRENCE in May 1644, showed that he was a man of wealth when he died. The inventory included an extensive library of Latin and English works.

Family Members

Parents

William Brewster
1535–1608

Mary Prudence *Smythe* Brewster
1535–1567

Spouse

Mary Brewster
1569–1627 (m. (marriage) 1593)

Children

Elizabeth *Brewster* Emerson
1584–1638

Jonathan Brewster
1593–1659

Patience *Brewster* Prence
1600–1634

Fear *Brewster* Allerton
1606–1634

Love Brewster
1611–1651

Wrestling Brewster
1614 – unknown

Maintained by: Kay Cynova
Originally Created by: LF
Added: 15 Oct 2006
Find A Grave Memorial **16195888**
Sponsored by Paddington

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for Elder William Brewster, IV (1566–10 Apr 1644), Find A Grave Memorial no. 16195888,

Find A Grave

William Brewster, III

BIRTH	24 Jan 1535 Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
DEATH	10 Aug 1608 (aged 73) Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
BURIAL	St Wilfred Churchyard Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
MEMORIAL ID	135378863 · View Source

William BREWSTER, III, of Scrooby
1535–1590
BIRTH 24 JAN 1535 • Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
DEATH 10 AUG 1590 • Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England

Place of Burial:
Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England

Immediate Family:

Son of William Brewster, of Hatfield and Maude Mann
Husband of Mary Brewster and Prudence Brewster
Father of "Elder" William Brewster, "Mayflower" Passenger; Elizabeth Brewster; Henry Brewster; Jonathan Brewster; James Brewster, "the younger" and 4 others
Brother of Henry Brewster, Vicar at Sutton-cum-Lound; James Brewster and Benjamin Brewster

William Brewster III was born 24 January 1535 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England to William Brewster (1510-1558) and Maude Mann (1509-1558) and died 10 August 1608 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England of unspecified causes. He married Mary Smythe (1536-1579) circa 1565 JL in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England. Ancestors are from the United Kingdom.
Source: http://familypedia.wikia.com/wiki/William_Brewster_(1527-1590)

==========

William BREWSTER (Sr.) married first about 1563 to Mary (SMYTHE) SYMKINSON, daughter of William SMYTHE of Stainforth and widow of John SYMKINSON. William and Mary (SMYTHE) BREWSTER had a son William BREWSTER (1563-1644).
THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST, v.41, pp.1-5; Sherwood, Mary B., PILGRIM, A BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM BREWSTER (1982), p.15.

William BREWSTER (Sr.) was one of three men assessed in 1571 at Scrooby, England.

William BREWSTER (Sr.), in 1575, succeeded Thomas WENTWORTH as bailiff of Scrooby, England, and as agent of the archbishop of York, moved into the Manor House that belonged to the Archbishop and went with the position.
Campbell, Douglas, THE PURITAN in HOLLAND, ENGLAND, and AMERICA (1893), v.II, p.241; Willison, George F., SAINTS and STRANGERS (1945), pp.11-25; James H. Allyn, SWAMP YANKEE FROM MYSTIC (1980), pp.2-4.

- In 1579, William BREUSTER (Sr.) and Mary his wife, in 1579, sued in chancery, William and Francis HOBSON, claiming life settlement of lands in Doncaster, late of John SYMKINSON, formerly husband of said Mary BREWSTER. John SYMKINSON and Mary his wife are first named in YORKSHIRE FINES in the year 1556 regarding lands in Wakefield, while they are last named during his lifetime in a fine of the year 1562 regarding lands at Wakefield.

1580 - Sometime after 1579, William BREWSTER (Sr.) married second to Prudence STOCTON, who was his relict. William and Prudence (STOCTON) BREWSTER probably had children James BREWSTER m. --?-- WELBECK; Prudence BREWSTER m. Robert PECK; and John BREWSTER.
THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST, v.41, pp.1-5; Banks, Charles Edward, THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY AND HOMES OF THE PILGRIM FATHERS (1929), pp.35-39; Sherwood, Mary B., PILGRIM, A BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM BREWSTER (1982), p.15.

1590 - William BREWSTER [Jr.], upon receiving news of the illness of William BREWSTER, Sr., returned to Scrooby in early 1589. Upon the death of the Senior William BREWSTER, Sir William DAVISON recommended his former aide, William BREWSTER (Jr.), for the bailiff and postmaster positions previously held by BREWSTER's deceased father. During his father's illness, young BREWSTER served more than eighteen months as his father's deputy.

Find a Grave

William Brewster, III

BIRTH	24 Jan 1525 Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
DEATH	10 Aug 1590 (age 73) Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
BURIAL	St William Churchyard Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England
MEMORIAL ID	123778803 · View source

William BREWSTER, III, of Scrooby

1525–1590

BIRTH 24 JAN 1525 • Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England

DEATH 10 AUG 1590 • Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England

Place of Burial:

Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England

Immediate Family:

Son of William Brewster, of Scrooby and Maude Mann

Husband of Mary Brewster and Prudence Brewster

Father of "Elder" William Brewster, "Mayflower" Passenger; Elizabeth Brewster; Henry Brewster; Jonathan Brewster; James Brewster; "the younger" and 4 others

Brother of Henry Brewster, Vicar at Sutton-cum-Lound; James Brewster and Elizabeth Brewster

William Brewster III was born in 24 January 1525 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England to William Brewster (1510-1558) and Maude Mann (1509-1558) and died 10 August 1590 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England of unknown causes. He married Mary Simpkins (1528-1879) on 1 Jun 1549 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England. Ancestors are from the United Kingdom.

Source: http://familypedia.wikia.com/wiki/William_Brewster_(1521-1590)

William BREWSTER (Sr.) married first about 1565 to Mary (SMYTHE) SYMKINSON, daughter of William SMYTHE of Stanwick and widow of John SYMKINSON. William and Mary (SMYTHE) BREWSTER had a son William BREWSTER (1566-1644)

THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST, v.41, pp.1-6, Sherwood, Mary B., PILGRIM, a biography of William BREWSTER (1983), p.15.

William BREWSTER (Sr.) was one of three men accused in 1571 of Scrooby, England.

William BREWSTER (Sr.), in 1573, succeeded Thomas WENTWORTH as bailiff of Scrooby, England, and as agent of the archbishop of York, moved into the Manor House that belonged to the archbishop and went with the position.

Campbell, Douglas, THE PILGRIM FATHERS IN HOLLAND, ENGLAND, and AMERICA (1894), vol. 2, p.1; William, George F., SAINTS and STRANGERS (1945), pp.11-12; James II, Alvin, SWAMP YANKEE FROM HYSTIC (1969), pp.2-4

- In 1579, William BREWSTER (Sr.) and Mary his wife, in 1579, sued in Chancery, William and Francis MOSSON, claiming life settlement of Mansion Donations, late of John SYMKINSON, formerly husband of said Mary BREWSTER. John SYMKINSON and Mary his wife are first named in YORKSHIRE FINES in the year 1559 regarding lands in Wakefield, while they are last named during his lifetime in a fine of the year 1582 regarding lands in Wakefield.

1580 - Sometime after 1579, William BREWSTER (Sr.) married second to Prudence STOCTON, who was his second. William and Prudence STOCTON BREWSTER probably had children: James BREWSTER m. -?- WELLOCK; Prudence BREWSTER m. Robert PUCK; and John BREWSTER.

THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST, v.41, pp.2-5; Banks, Charles Edward, THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY AND HOMES OF THE PILGRIM FATHERS (1929), pp.29-39; Sherwood, Mary B., PILGRIM, a biography of WILLIAM BREWSTER (1983), p.15.

1590 - William BREWSTER (Sr.), upon receiving news of the illness of William BREWSTER Sr., returned to Scrooby in early 1590. Upon the death of the Senior William BREWSTER, Sr. William DAVISON recommended his former aide, William BREWSTER (Jr.), for the bailiff and postmaster positions previously held by BREWSTER. Davison also asked Esther, Dering his father-in-law's illness. Young BREWSTER serves more than eighteen months as his father's deputy.

On 22 August 1590, a letter was sent from Mr. John STANHOPE to Sir William DAVISON, Queen Elizabeth's secretary. Mr. STANHOPE sent his regrets that he could not comply with DAVISON's request. On the death of old BRUSTER, one Samuel REVERCOTES wrote to STANHOPE for the place of postmaster at SCROOBY, and STANHOPE had complied. He stated his reasons for not conferring the place on young BRUSTER, who had served in that place for his father, old BRUSTER. Secretary DAVISON returned the letter with notes in his own hand in defense of young BREWSTER, and pointed out that since, young BREWSTER had held the positions for over a year-and-a-half during his fathers illness, that he should be allowed to continue. Secretary DAVISON apparently was persuasive and/or able to use his influence. BREWSTER got the positions, which he held until he departed for Holland in 1609. CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, 1581-90, P.686; THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST, v.41, pp.1-5; George F. Willison's SAINTS and STRANGERS (1945), pp.11-101, passim; Sherwood, Mary B., PILGRIM, A BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM BREWSTER (1982), 83-85.

Information Provided By: William DeCoursey (#46613311)

Source: http://karlandcreefamily.blogspot.com/2010/10/first-thanksgiving-william-brewster.html
==========

BREWSTER
Source: http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/
~mainegenie/BREWSTER.htm
==========

Scrooby St Wilfrid
Source: http://southwellchurches.nottingham.ac.uk/scrooby/
hintro.php

William Brewster, of Scrooby
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/135378863/william-brewster
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/135379350/mary-brewster

William Brewster, of Scrooby was born abt 1535 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England and died abt Jun 1590 Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England.

Parents: William Brewster and Maude Mann.

Married:

to Mary Smythe. She was the daughter of William Smythe (1505-1550) and Mary Smythe (1526-1567) and the widow of John Simkinson.
abt 1568 in Scrooby, Nottingham, England to Prudence Peck. She was born abt 1538 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England and died there in July 1590.
1 child of Mary Smythe and William Brewster:

"Elder" William Brewster, "Mayflower" Passenger. He was born in 1566 or 1567 in Doncaster, England [1] and died 10 April 1644 in Duxbury, Plymouth Colony. He married Mary, whose parents are unknown.
children of Prudence Peck and William Brewster:

James Brewster b. 1568 - 1613. Married Mary Welbeck.
Prudence Brewster b. Abt 1570 - d. 1609. Married Robert Peck.
John Brewster
Biography
In 1970 John G Hunt published an account of the family of William Brewster of Duncaster in NEHGR Volume 124 p 253 in 1970.[1] This was a follow-up article to his previously published treatment of this family published in 1965 in TAG Volume 41 p 1-5[2] In 2014 the General Society of Mayflower Descendants published the latest research on Elder William Brewster and the authors call these two articles the current state of research on this topic.[3] William Brewster of Scrooby was born about 1534 to William Brewster and Maude Mann probably in Doncaster, Yorkshire, England where we find the last record of his parents. His date of birth is estimated based on the birth date of his son Elder William Brewster.[1] A William Brewster witnessed the will of his uncle Christopher Mann on 13 Jan 1558 with Thomas and John Simkinson of Doncaster. Although we are uncertain if this was William Brewster of Scrooby or his father, William Brewster of Doncaster, John G Hunt believes it was the former. He was named in the will of Bartholomew Bryan of Scrooby dated 6 May 1564 as William Brewster "dwelling in Scrooby."[1][4] Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England is a small village on the River Ryton near Bawtry in the northern part of the English county of Nottinghamshire. Scrooby is located just seven miles South of his ancestral home in Doncaster. He married first Mary (Smythe) Simkinson, daughter William Smythe of Stainforth parish in Hatfield. She was sister of John Smythe of Hull and widow of John Simkinson of Wakefield and Doncaster. With her previous husband she had two children:[1][2]

Dorothy Symkinson[1]
Thomas Simkinson who died in 1612 in Hull[1]
Mary Smythe and William Brewster had one child:

"Elder" William Brewster, "Mayflower" Passenger. He was born in 1566 or 1567 in Doncaster, England and died 10 April 1644 in Duxbury, Plymouth

Colony. He married Mary, whose parents are unknown.[1]
According to an undated proceeding addressed to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (1558-1579) Mary (Smythe) Brewster and William Brewster sued Francis Hobson. She is identified as the late wife of John Symkinson late of Doncaster, Yorkshire, England and she testified that her late husband was seized of lands in Doncaster and in his lifetime he did convey these land to her when she was his wife for the term of her life and afterwards before he died at Doncaster.[5] Since the proceeding is undated we only know that this event occurred during the career of Sir Bacon between 1558 and 1579. Mary probably died by 1567 based on the estimated birth dates of the three children of William Brewster and his second wife.
William Brewster married second to Prudence shortly after the birth of his first son. It has been postulated that her maiden name may have been Peck or Perkins but not with any confidence.[1][2] Prudence Peck and William Brewster had only three children. The children are specifically listed on NEHGR Vol 124 p 251.[1]

James Brewster born say 1568 probably in Scrooby died 14 Jan 1613 in Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England. He married Mary Welbeck who died 7 Apr 1637 in Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England and they had four daughters Grace who married William Glaive, Elizabeth, Susanna and Judith who married Edward Oldfied.[6] He is proposed to be the James Brewster who was vicar of Sutton cum Laude. He matriculated at St John's College at Cambridge in 1582, succeeded Henry Brewster (his uncle) as vicar at Sutton on Lound in 1594. His brother William Brewster testified on his behalf.[1][7][7][1]
Although it has not been decisively proven that this son James is identical to the man of the same name who was vicar.[3] However, the evidence is fairly strong that he was. [8]
Prudence Brewster born say 1567 probably in Scrooby and probably died before 1609 in Everton, Nottinghamshire, England when two of her children were wards to William Brewster (see below). She married Robert Pecke whose will was dated 1598 in Everton, Nottinghamshire, England. He possibly had a second wife named Jun Jenyver if he was the man of the same name who married in 15 Jun 1589 in Loude, three miles from Scrooby. It is unclear which children were from which wife but in his will he names: Robert the eldest, Ann, Prudence, William, Thomas and George. His children Robert Peck and Prudence Pecke were wards of their supposed uncle William Brewster at Ledyen.[1]
John Brewster who in 1595 and 1613 was identified in the town of Myssen in Nottinghamshire, England where he was twice fined. After that he disappears. Note that this son John is often conflated with Rev John Brewster of Surrey and he is not identical. That John is related to the Strong family and has nothing to do with this family of Scrooby. Our John vanishes it would seem in the town of Myssen after 1613. This is last date and place we find evidence for him.[9][1]The other John of Surrey is discussed by Mary Coffin Johnson in The Higleys and Their Ancestry, An Old Colonial Family.[10]
This is the family of a very important historical character and it should be as accurate as possible. A whole list of children are getting copied to GENI, Wikitree, Familysearch, Ancestry and Werelate, etc. and there is no evidence to support their existence. We should raise the bar. If we include a name or a profile in the family tree of the only college educated Mayflower Passenger then we had better pony up a solid source to back up that name or profile. John G Hunt lists no children named Millicent (Brewster) Eames, Elizabeth Brewster, Henry Brewster, Edward Brewster, or Amy (Brewster) Weld. As stated above 2014 the General Society of Mayflower Descendants published the latest research on Elder William Brewster and they called these two articles by John G Hunt the current state of research on this topic.[3] Therefore all profiles of children except for the Mayflower passenger and the three others outlined by John G Hunt in NEHGR and TAG should be removed.

The will of Robert Pecke of Everton, Nottinghamshire, England (2 miles north of Loude) dated and proved in 1598 states:

"I Robert Pecke of Everton, husbandman,... my body to buried in the churchyard of Everton... I give the poor of Everton 3/4. I give William Pecke my son 7/6/8. I give George Pecke, my son , the same. I give Ann Pecke my daughter the same. I give Thomas Hodgson 10/- bequeathed to my mother. I give Thomas Sympson half a rood of Rye. I give Hercules Moore 12d. I give Robert Pecke my eldest son a couple of black stears. I give Prudence my wife and Robert my son all residue and make them executors. I make Richard Perkin guardian of my son Robert during his minority.
Witness Anthony Phan, clerke, Richard Harrison, and William Fletcher".[1]
Prudence (Brester) Pecke was obviously still living in 1598. However, she must have died by 1609 for Elder William Brewster, aged about forty-two years, came before the aldermen at Leiden, Holland on 12 June 1609, as guardian of Ann PECK, native of Launde, when they granted to Thomas Simkinson, merchant of Hull (son of John Simkinson and Mary Smythe and half-brother of Elder William BREWSTER), Power of Attorney to receive seven pounds sterling that Ann Pecke had left with Rev. William Watkin, pastor of Clarborough when she left England.[1] The register of St. Pancras church, Leyden, records the burial on Saturday, 20 June 1609, of a child of William BREWSTER. The age and sex of the child are not specified. It might be reasonable to assume that the "child of William BREWSTER" who was buried, 20 June 1609, was Prudence (Brewster) Pecke, daughter of William Brewster and wife of Robert Pecke, since her brother, Elder William Brewster appeared in court eight days earlier as guardian of Prudence's minor daughter, Ann Pecke. That would suggest the widow Prudence (Brewster) Peck accompanied her surviving children, Robert & Ann, to Leyden; that she was taken ill, so William arranged for the transfer of Ann Peck's inheritance. In 1610 William Brewster's wife Mary was living in Leiden with two wards Anne and Robert Pecke.[1][11] The Pilgrim Records in the Archives of the City of Leiden, The Netherlands contain the following entry "9 Dec 1616 Jan Spoenaert, lintier, nit Engelant, wedr. van Sussanna Benijt verger, van Samuel Leee met Anna Peck, jd. nit Engelant, verges. met Lisbeth." which apparently translates to: "9 Dec 1616. John Spooner, linen-worker from England, widower of Susanna Bennet, accompanied by Samuel Lee, [is married] with Anna Peck, young woman from England, accompanied by Elizabeth Spalding her acquaintance." Some have interpreted linen-worker as ribbon maker which is a line of work Jonathan Brewster was in for a period in Leiden.[12][13] John Spooner was at the time residing at the Douver House, a local house for bachelors in Leiden (the Douver House still exists today). John Spooner died 6 Jul 1628 in Leiden.[13] In 22 Jan 1630 Ann Peck of Leyden was witness to the marriage of Henry Parkgus and Margaret Woodwek. In 1637 an Ann Spooner joined the Salem Church with a Thomas Spooner. Thomas Spooner had a wife Elizabeth.[14] Savage lists Ann as a first wife of Thomas but the original records give no evidence that she was his wife. It is possibly that Ann Spooner was Ann (Brewster) Spooner widow of John Spooner of Leyden and step-mother or mother of Thomas Spooner. A William Spooner also arrived in 1637 in Plymouth as an indentured servent. This may imply that he was still a minor and possibly a second child of this family.[15] However, the identity of Ann Spooner of Salem is not yet conclusive.

Colony. He married Mary, whose parents are unknown.[1]

According to an undated proceeding addressed to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (1558-1579) Mary (Simpson) Brewster and Will Brewster sued Francis Hobson. She is identified as the late wife of John Simpson late of Doncaster, Yorkshire, England and she testified that her late husband was seized of lands in Doncaster and in his lifetime he did convey these land to her when she was his wife for the term of her life and afterwards before he died at Doncaster.[5] Since the proceeding is undated we only know that this event occurred during the career of Sir Bacon between 1558 and 1579. Mary probably died by 1587 based on the recorded birth dates of the three children of William Brewster and his second wife William Brewster married second to Prudence shortly after the birth of his first son. It has been postulated that her maiden name may have been Peck or Perkins but is not with any confidence.[1][2] Prudence Peck and William Brewster had only three children. The children are specifically listed in his will. Vol 124 p 251.[1]

James Brewster born say 1558 probably in Scrooby died 14 Jan 1612 in Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England. He married Mary Wallbank who died 7 Apr 1627 in Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England and they had four daughters. Lucy was married William Gates, Elizabeth, Susanna and Judith who married Edward Oldfield.[4] He is proposed to be the James Brewster who was vicar of Sutton cum Lound. He matriculated at St John's College at Cambridge in 1582, succeeded Henry Brewster this year as vicar of Sutton cum Lound in 1584. His brother William Brewster testified on his behalf.[1][2][3][4]
Although it has not been definitively proven that this son James is identical to the man of the same name who was vicar,[1] however, the evidence is fairly strong that he was.[5]

Prudence Brewster born say 1557 probably in Scrooby and probably died before 1608 in Everton, Nottinghamshire, England when two of her children were wards to William Brewster (see below). She married Robert Peck to whose will was dated 1558 in Everton, Nottinghamshire, England. He possibly had a second wife named Joan. Despite it he was the man of the same name who married in 15 Jun 1558 in Lincoln, there miles from Scrooby. It is unclear which children were from which wife but in his will he names Robert the eldest, Ann, Prudence, William, Thomas and George. His children Robert and Prudence Peck were wards of their uncle William Brewster at Leyden.[1]

John Brewster who in 1583 and 1612 was identified in the town of Myram in Nottinghamshire, England where he was twice fined. After that he disappears. Note that this son John is often confused with Rev John Brewster of Scrooby and he is not identical. That John is related to the Scrooby family and has nothing to do with this family of Scrooby. Our John vanishes it would seem in the town of Myram after 1612. This is last date and place we find evidence for him.[3][1] The other John of Scrooby is discovered by Mary Coffin Johnson in The Pilgrim and Their Ancestry, An Old Colonial Family.[1]
This is the family of a very important historical character and it should be as accurate as possible. A whole lot of children are getting copied to GEM. Wills, Family search, Ancestry and Wikipedia, etc. and there is no evidence to support their existence. We should note that there is no mention or a profile in the family tree of the only college educated Mayflower Passenger then we had better pony up a solid source in back up that name or profile.
John C Hunt says no children named Mildred (Brewster), Samuel, Elizabeth Brewster, Henry Brewster, Edward Brewster or Mary (Brewster) Wold. As stated above 2014 the General Society of Mayflower Descendants published the latest research on Elder William Brewster and they called these two articles by John C Hunt the current state of research on this topic.[3] Therefore all profiles of children except for the Mayflower passenger and the three others outlined by John C Hunt in 1621GR and TAG should be removed.

The will of Robert Peck of Everton, Nottinghamshire, England (it refers north to Lincoln) dated and proved in 1558 states:

"I Robert Peck of Everton husbandman... my body to be buried in the churchyard of Everton... I give the poor of Everton 3s 4. I give William Peck my son 7s 4. I give George Peck my son, the same. I give John Peck my daughter the same. I give Thomas Hodgson 3s. bequeathed to my mother. I give Thomas Symonson half a load of rye. I give his wife Mary 2 1/4. I give Robert Peck my eldest son a couple of black oxen. I give Prudence my wife and Robert my son all residue and make them executors. I make Richard Perkins guardian of my son Robert during his minority.
Witness Anthony Plain, clerke, Richard Harrison, and William Lee, scrivener."[1]
Prudence (Perkins) Peck was obviously still living in 1558. However, she must have died by 1608 when William Brewster, aged about forty two years, came before the alderman at Leyden, Holland on 12 June 1608, as guardian of Ann PECK, native of Lincoln, when they prayed to Thomas Swinderson, merchant of Hull (son of John of John Sind Hum and Mary Sing the and half-sister of Elder William) [illegible], Power of Attorney to receive seven pounds sterling that Ann Peck had left with Rev. William Wadsworth, pastor of Colchester when she left England.[1] The register of St. Pancras church, Leyden, records the burial on Saturday, 20 June 1609, of a child of William BREWSTER. The age and sex of the child are not specified, it might be reasonable to assume that the "child of William BREWSTER" who was buried, 20 June 1609, was Prudence (Brewster) Peck, daughter of William Brewster and wife of Robert Peck, since her brother, Elder William, the eldest, appeared in court eight days earlier as guardian of Prudence's minor daughter, Ann Peck. That would suggest the widow Prudence (Brewster) Peck accompanied her surviving children, Robert & Ann, to Leyden that she was taken ill, so William arranged for the transfer of Ann Peck's inheritance. In 1610 William Brewster's wife Mary was living in Leiden with two wards, Ann and Robert Peck.[1]
(1) The Pilgrim Records in the Archives of the City of Leiden. The Archive books contain the following entry: "8 Dec 1610 Jan Spooner, Jr. Engelsman, wedt van Susanna Barry, weduwe, Samuel Lee met Anna Peck, jd. uit Engeland, wegens een Lijkbrief" which apparently translates to: "8 Dec 1610, John Spooner, Jr., from Jorkin from England, widower of Susanna Barrett, accompanied by Samuel Lee, [is married] with Anna Peck, young woman from England, accompanied by Elizabeth Spooner" Son is have integrated into workers as chosen makes which is a line of work for Arthur Brewster was in for a period in Leiden.[2][3][4] John Spooner was at the time residing at the Donker Hoeck, a local house for bachelors in Leiden (the Sauve House still exists today). John Spooner died c. Jul 1633 in Leiden.[13] In 22 Jan 1630 Ann Peck of Leyden was married to the marriage of Henry Fardigus and Margaret Woodward. In 1627 an Ann Spooner joined the Salem Church with a Thomas Spooner. Thomas Spooner had a wife Elizabeth.[14] Sounds like Ann is a last wife of Thomas but the original records give no evidence that she was his wife. It is possibly that Ann Spooner was Ann (Brewster) Spooner widow of John Spooner of Leyden and step-mother or mother of Thomas Spooner. A William Spooner also arrived in 1627 in Plymouth as an indentured servant. This may imply that he was still a minor and possibly a second child in this family.[15] However, the identity of Ann Spooner of Salem is not yet conclusive.

The will of Maude Mann's brother Christopher Mann is not only helpful in determining her maiden name it also helps us elucidate the identity of the mother of William Brewster the Mayflower passenger, Mary Smythe. Christopher's will was witnessed by John Symkinson who was the first husband of Mary Smythe, the mother of Thomas Sinkinson of Hull by her first husband and the mother of William Brewster the Mayflower passenger by her second husband William Brewster of Scrooby.[2] In 1609 William Brewster of the Mayflower while living in Leiden gave power of attorney to his half-brother Thomas Simkinson of Hull to receive money that Anne Pecke had left in England. Ann Peck and her brother Robert Pecke were ward's of William Brewster. They have been identified as the children of William Brewster's half-sister Prudence Brewster and her husband Robert Pecke of Everton.[2] These two records link William Brewster of Leiden to his grandfather William Brewster of Doncaster just seven miles North of Scrooby. The will of Thomas Symkinson Alderman of Doncaster dated 29 Jan 1558 proved 2 May 1560 names John Simkinson and his two children Dorothy and Thomas Simkinson as well as Thomas Smythe, John Smythe of Hull, William Smythe and Alice widow of Chirstopher Mann among others.[1][16] The will of John Smythe of Hull dated 8 Aug 1592 proved the following October made it evident that Elder William Brewster and the younger Thomas Smythe of Hull were maternal half-brothers when he named "my nephews" William Brewster, John Smythe and Thomas Simkinson executors of his estate.[1] For an in depth discussion of the will of Christopher Mann please see the profile ofMaude Mann.

George F. Willison writes "In 1575 Archbishop Grindal of York addressing him [William Brewster] as "our trusty and well-beloved servant," and commissioned the senior William Brewster as bailiff and receiver at Scrooby manor, an extensive lordship embracing hundreds of farms and many village round about." He collected manorial fees, rents and fines and could act as magistrate in disputes. He also became master of the local station of the royal post and operated a tavern to refresh the delivery men traveling on the Great North Road. The Scrooby Manor House included a blacksmith shop, stables, kennels, dovecotes and a granary, brewery and bake shop. The younger William Brewster received payment for operating it as a bed and breakfast.[11] William Brewster of Scrooby died 1590 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England.[1]

Sources

1. ↑ 1.00 1.01 1.02 1.03 1.04 1.05 1.06 1.07 1.08 1.09 1.10 1.11 1.12 1.13 1.14 1.151.16 1.17 1.18 John G Hunt "The Mother of Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower" in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Boston, MA: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1847-. (Online database: AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1970) Volume 124 p 250-254 link to article at AmericanAncestors
2. ↑ 2.0 2.1 2.2 2.3 2.4 John G Hunt, "New Light on the Brewsters of Scrooby and New England" in The American Genealogist (Demorest, Habersham, Georgia, United States: D.L. Jacobus, 1965) Vol 41 p 1-5 link
3. ↑ 3.0 3.1 3.2 Merrick, Barbara Lambert, and E. Virginia Hunt. William Brewster of the Mayflower: and his descendants for four generations. (Plymouth, MA: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2014), p 1-2, 2014. The GSMD "Silver Book"
4. ↑ York P&E, 17:389
5. ↑ "2. Gt. Brit. Public Record Office, ref. C 2 Eliz. B 31/1, an undated proceeding addressed to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (1558-1579): "Bill of Compaint by William Bruester [!] and Mary his wife, the late wife of John Symkinson late of Doncaster, Yorks. The said John was seized of lands in Doncaster and in his lifetime did convey them to the said Mary then his wife for the term of her life and afterwards he died at Doncaster." an "undated" proceeding. So we don't know the date. But Lord Bacon had the seal from 1558-1579 so it had to occur between those years.
6. ↑ Joseph Hunter, Collections concerning the church or congregation of Protestant Separatists formed at Scrooby in north Nottinghamshire (John Russell Smith, 1854) p 75 link
7. ↑ 7.0 7.1 Nottingham Parish registers, vol 21, Marriages at "Sutton on Lound," p 11, 12. See also, will of Richard Ellis, made there in March 1586 (York P&E 23:227) which was witnessed by Henry Brewster, clerk, and James Brewster, clerk, presumably his nephew and his successor as vicar.
8. ↑ Cambridge alumni database Accessed 6/20/2016: James BREWSTER Approx. lifespan: 1564â€"1613 Matric. sizar from St John's College 1582:10MT: One of these names, Master of Bawtry Hospital, West Riding of Yorkshire 1584 V. of Sutton-on-Lownd, [West Riding of Yorkshire ???] 1596 (H. M. Dexter 254) [app:] brother of William BREWSTER (1580) a Pilgrim Father Son of Henry, V. of Sutton cum Lound, [Nottinghamshire ???] [:app] [app:]V. of Sutton cum Lound, [Nottinghamshire ???] 1594-1613 [:app] [app:]succeeded his father[:app] [app:]Buried 1613:01:14 [:app] [app:](T.P.R. Layng: Notts Parish Regs. vol. XXI p. 11; Thor. Soc. XX, 178)[:app]
9. ↑ York Fines IV p 31 (Yorkshire Archaelogical Society Record Series VIII); Will of Simon Fowe of Mayssen Notts, dated 1613 (York P&E will 30:121).
10. ↑ Mary Coffin Johnson, The Higleys and Their Ancestry, An Old Colonial Family (New York: D. Appleton and Company, MDCCCXCVI) Page 1 link
11. ↑ 11.0 11.1 Geoge F Willison, Saints & Strangers: Lives of the Pilgrim Fathers and Their Families (New York: Reynal and Hitchcok, 1945)
12. ↑ H.M. Dexter, Mourt's Relation.
13. ↑ 13.0 13.1 Pilgrim Records in the Archives of the City of Leiden, The Netherlands link
14. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson. The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640 (Boston, Massachusetts. New England Historic and Genealogical Society. 2015) p 315 (William Spooner: Unknown; 1637; Plymouth; [PCR 12:19, MD 15:27, 16:238; NEHGR 23:407-8; Thomas Spooner, Records of William Spooner of Plymouth, Mass., and His Descendants (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1883)]. Thomas Spooner: Unknown; 1637; Salem; STR 1:51; SChR 7; MBCR 1:374; EIHC 28:124; Perley 1:433; NEHGR 23:348
15. ↑ T.S., "Ann Spooner" in New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Boston, MA: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1847-. (Online database: AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1970) Vol 23 p 348 link
16 York P&E court, vol. 16 f. 46
Find A Grave
Transactions of the Thoroton Society, John Standish, ed. (Cooke & Vowles, 1906)Vol. 9, Page 7-11
Cutter, William Richard. Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts (Lewis historical Publishing Company - Boston, Mass., 1908)
Collections Concerning the Church Or Congregation of Protestant Separatists Formed at Scrooby in North Nottinghamshire, in the Time of King James I:

The wife of Brewster Mary's brother Christopher Mason is not only helpful in determining her maiden name, it also helps us substantiate the identity of the mother of William Brewster, the Mayflower passenger, Mary Smythe. Christopher's will was witnessed by John Symonson, who was the first husband of Mary Smythe, the mother of Thomas Symonson of Hull, by her first husband and the mother of William Brewster, the Mayflower passenger, by her second husband William Brewster of Scrooby.[2] In 1608 William Brewster, the father of the Mayflower, while living in Leiden gave power of attorney to his son Jonathan Brewster, Thomas Symonson of Hull to receive money due Anne Peck, Hull left in England. Anne Peck and her brother Robert Peck were sued by William Brewster. They have been identified as the children of William Brewster's first wife, Prudence Brewster and her husband Robert Peck of Lincoln.[3] These two provide him William Brewster of Leiden in the grandfather William's inventory of Doncaster pot seven miles north of Scrooby. The will of Thomas Symonson Alderman of Doncaster dated 25 Jan 1558 proved 2 May 1558 names John Symonson and his children Dorothy and Thomas. Sir Known as well as Thomas Smythe, John Smythe of Hull, William Smythe and Alice widow of Christopher Mason among others.[1][4] The will of John Smythe of Hull dated 8 Aug 1557 proved the following October names it brother John Brewster and the younger Thomas Smythe of Hull were maternal half-brothers when he named "my nephews" William Brewster, John Smythe and Thomas Symonson executors of his estate.[1] For an in depth discussion of the will of Christopher Mason please see the profile on Find a Grave Mason.

George R. William writes "In 1573 Alexander Ghedor of York administering him William Brewster[1] as "our trusty and well-beloved servant" and commissioned the service William Brewster in 1587 and received at Scrooby manor, a retainer, including extraordinary privileges of liverie and livery wages found about." He collected manorial rents, rents and fines and could act as magistrate in disputes. He also became master of the local station of the royal post and operated a tavern to aid in the delivery from travelling on the Great North Road. The Scrooby Manor House included a blacksmith shop, stables, kennels, dovecotes and a grocery, bakery and bake shop. The younger William Brewster received permission for operating the local inn.[11] William Brewster of Scrooby died 1590 in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England.[1]

Sources

1. ↑ 1.00 1.01 1.02 1.03 1.04 1.05 1.06 1.07 1.08 1.09 1.10 1.11 1.12 1.13 1.14 1.15 1.16 1.17 1.18 John Gilham "The Mother of Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower" in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Boston, MA: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1847-. [Online database: AmericanAncestors.org. New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2010] Volume 124 p 278-284 link to an online American Ancestors
2. ↑ 2.0 2.1 2.2 2.3 2.4 John G Hunt, "New Light on the Brewsters of Scrooby and New England," in The American Genealogist [Demorest, Nobleboro, Georgia, United States: D.L. Jacobus, 1983] Vol 41 p 5-5 link
3. ↑ 3.0 3.1 3.2 Mary K. Cordera Lambert, and E. Wingfield Rose, William Brewster of the Mayflower and his descendants for five generations, (Plymouth, MA: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2014), p 1-2, 3014. The Essex "Silver Book."
4. ↑ Work PAE, 12:289
5. ↑ "2, 06, 6th." Public Record Office, vol. C 2 Eliz. B 31/1, an indented memorandum of conveyance to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper, of the Great Seal [1558-1579]: "Bill of Complaint by William Brewster [1] and Mary his wife, the daughter and heir of John 3, William late of Doncaster, Knight. The said John was seized of lands in Doncaster and in his lifetime and coming there to the said Mary then his wife for the term of her life, was divorced, he died in Doncaster" an "undated" proceeding. Some don't know the date but Lord Bacon had the seal from 1558-1579 so it had to occur between those years.
6. ↑ Joseph Hunter, Collections concerning the church or congregation of Protestant Separatists formed at Scrooby in north Nottinghamshire (John Russell Smith, 1854) p 25 link
7. ↑ 7.0 7.1 Nottinghamshire Parish registers, vol 21, Worksop, "Baptisms and burials," p 11, Sir Edward Hill of Kirkland was made knight in March 1603 [John Pitt 23:227] which was witnessed by Henry Brewster, clerk, and James Brewster, clerk, presumably his nephew and his successor as Vicar.
8. ↑ Cambridge alumni database Accessed 2/20/2018. James BREWSTER Apparel: Uniform" 1612 Martin, alumni from St John's College 1583-1584 [1] One of three names, Master of Scrooby Hospital, West Riding of Yorkshire 1594 V of Southwell and Lincoln, [West Riding of Yorkshire 77] 1599 (H. M. Doctor 25) [app] brother of William BREWSTER (1560) a Puritan Father-Son of Henry V of Station cum Lound, [Nottinghamshire 77] [app] [app V] of Station cum Lound, [Nottinghamshire 77] 1594 1612 [app] [cum] [proceeded his father] [app] [Lincoln 1613-01-14 (app) [app] 12 [Laying Hands Parish Reg. vol 200 p 21; Thor Soc XX, 1 [4] [app]
9. ↑ Vital Rec IV p 21 Gorham Genealogical Society Record James VIII) Will of Simon Howe of Marysen Hotts, dated 1614 [Vital Rec IV p 21].
10. ↑ Mary Cotta Johnson, The Hughes and Their Ancestry, An Old Colonial Family (New York: B. Apollton and Company, MCCCCXCVII) Page 1 link
11. ↑ 11.0 11.1 George R William, Saints & Strangers Lives of the Pilgrim Fathers and Their Families (New York: Grand and Hilliard, 1844)
12. ↑ H.M. Doctor, Moore's Retailer.
13. ↑ 13.0 13.1 Pilgrim Records in the Archives of the City of Leiden, The Netherlands link
14. ↑ Robert Charles Anderson, The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1640 (Boston, Massachusetts, New England Historic and Genealogical Society, 2012) p 313 (William Spooner, Unknown, 1637; Plymouth, [PCI 12:1.9 MD 15:37, 16:233; NEHGR 23:107-8. Thomas Spooner, brother of William Spooner of Plymouth, Mass., and his descendants (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1883)]. Thomas Spooner Unknown 1637, Salem, STR 1:52, SOHR 2, MTDCR 1:274; EHHC 26:124; Farley 1:433; [EHHC 23:344]
15. ↑ E.C., "Ann Spooner" in New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Boston, MA: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1847-. [Online database: AmericanAncestors.org. New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2010] Vol 23 p 344 link
16. New York PCC court, vol. 16:1, 48
Find A Grave
Transcription of the Thanksgiving Society, John Standish, and Charles A Voaden, compiled, #, Page 2.1
Cutter, William Richard. Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts (Lewis Historical Publishing Company - Boston, Mass., 1908)
Collections Concerning the Church or Congregation of Protestant Separatists formed at Scrooby in North Nottinghamshire, in the Time of King James 2

The Founders of New-Plymouth, the Parent-colony of New-England by Joseph Hunter John Russell Smith, 1854 - Pilgrims (New Plymouth Colony) p 237 link
English Origins of New England Families, Second Series, v. I., selected from the NEHGR, Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985. Online: Ancestry.com.
Scrooby, Nottinghamshire: William Brewster - Pilgrim Father
WeRelate: William Brewster
Caleb Johnson's Mayflower Families: Willam Brewster
Wikipedia: William Brewster (pilgrim) - Origins section
http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=laurakane57&id=P3057
http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=pace1947&id=P7021
page 74 ... Collections Concerning the Church Or Congregation of Protestant Separatists Formed at Scrooby in North Nottinghamshire, in the Time of King James I: The Founders of New-Plymouth, the Parent-colony of New-England by Joseph Hunter John Russell Smith, 1854 - Pilgrims (New Plymouth Colony) - 237 pages
In Geni World Family Tree

William Brewster, of Scrooby Gender: Male Residence: Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, United Kingdom Birth: Circa 1534

Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England
Occupation: Bailiff, Postmaster Marriage: Spouse: Prudence Brewster (born Peck) After 1579

Doncaster, UK
Death: Aug 10 1590

Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England
Burial: Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England Father: William Brewster, of Hatfield Mother: Maude Brewster (born Mann) Wives: Mary Brewster (born Smythe) Prudence Brewster (born Peck) Children: William 'Elder' Brewster, III John Brewster, Scrooby James Brewster Prudence Peck (born Brewster) Sibling: Henry Brewster, Vicar at Sutton-cum-Lound Source: View full record on Geni website
Xource: https://www.geni.com/people/William-Brewster-of-Scrooby/6000000001845150186

Family Members

Parents

William Brewster
1510–1558

Maude *Mann* Brewster
1510–1558

Spouse

Mary Prudence *Smythe* Brewster
1535–1567

Children

William Brewster
1566–1644

Gravesite Details Burial: 22 AUG 1590

Created by: Our Family History
Added: 3 Sep 2014
Find A Grave Memorial **135378863**
Sponsored by William DeCoursey

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for William Brewster, III (24 Jan 1535–10 Aug 1608), Find A Grave Memorial no. 135378863, citing St Wilfred Churchyard, Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England ; Maintained by Our Family History (contributor 47719401) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

The Founders of New Plymouth, the parent colony of New England by Joseph Hunter John Russell Smith, 1854 - Pilgrims (New Plymouth Colony) p 227 [hd]

English Origins of New England Families, Second series, v.1, selected from the NEHGR Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985. Online Ancestry.com.

Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, William Brewster - Pilgrim Father

Wikipedia William Brewster

Cass Johnson's Mayflower Families William Brewster

Wikipedia William Brewster (pilgrim) - Origins section

http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=mayfamus&id=P5047

http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=mayfamus&id=P7103

page 74 ... Collections Concerning the Church Or Congregation of Protestant Separatists Formed at Scrooby in North Nottinghamshire, in the Time of King James: The Founders of New Plymouth, the Parent Colony of New England by Joseph Hunter John Russell Smith, 1854 - Pilgrims (New Plymouth Colony) - 227 pages

In Dem World Family Tree

William Brewster, of Scrooby Secular Male Residence Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, United Kingdom Birth Date 1534

Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England
Occupation Bailiff, Postmaster, Merchant, Spouse: Prudence Brewster (bor Rock) After 1519

Doncaster, UK
Death Aug 10 1590

Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England
Burial Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England Father William Brewster, of Hazlitt Manor Mother Maude Brewster (born Sears) Wives Mary Brewster (born Smyth) Prudence Brewster (born Rock) Children William Brewster, III Jonathan Brewster Sibling Mary Brewster Wrote at Sutton-cum-Lound Contact View full record on Geni website
Source https://www.geni.com/people/William-Brewster-of-Scrooby/6000000001361016

Family Members

Parents

William Brewster
1540-1579

Maude (Jane) Brewster
1519-1593

Spouse

Mary Prudence Smythe Brewster
1535-1597

Children

William Brewster
1569-1644

Brewster Details Burial 22 AUG 1590

Created by: Our Family History
Added: 2 Sep 2014
Find A Grave Memorial 133237363
Sponsored by William DeCourcey

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for William Brewster, III (24 Jan 1535–10 Aug 1590), Find A Grave Memorial no. 133237363, citing St Wilfred Churchyard, Scrooby, Bassetlaw District, Nottinghamshire, England ; Maintained by Our Family History (contributor 47194631).

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement - Terms of Service

Find A Grave

William Brewster, II

BIRTH	1510 Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England
DEATH	1558 (aged 47–48) Doncaster, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England
BURIAL	All Saints Churchyard Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England
MEMORIAL ID	135379052 · View Source

William BREWSTER, II, of Hatfield
1510–1558
BIRTH 1510 • Bentley cum Arksey, South Yorkshire, England
DEATH 1558 • Doncaster, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England

Immediate Family:

Son of William Brewster, of Rushmere and Mary Brewster
Husband of Maude Brewster
Father of William Brewster, of Scrooby; Henry Brewster, Vicar at Sutton-cum-Lound; James Brewster and Benjamin Brewster
Brother of Robert Brewster

A William BREWSTER of Bently cum Arksey was taxed in 1524. He apparently married Maude MAN. Sherwood, Mary B., PILGRIM, A BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM BREWSTER (1982).

Source: http://www.ctgenweb.org/county/conewlondon
/billc1600.html

Children:
Benjamin BREWSTER
1515–
Elizabeth BREWSTER
1515–
William BREWSTER, III
1535–1590
Henry BREWSTER, Vicar at Sutton-cum-Lound
1537–1598
Fear BREWSTER
1606–1634

William Brewster of Hatfield was born 1510 in Bentley cum Arksey, South Yorkshire, England, United Kingdom to William Brewster (c1470-1521) and Mary Hervey (1470-aft1510) and died 1558 in Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England, United Kingdom of unspecified causes. He married Maude Mann (1509-1558) .
Source: http://familypedia.wikia.com/wiki/William_Brewster_(1510-1558)

Family Members

Parents

William Brewster
1469–1521

Mary *Hervey* Brewster
1470–1510

Spouse

Maude *Mann* Brewster
1510–1558

Children

Find A Grave

William Brewster, II

BIRTH 1610
Ardsley, Metropolitan Borough of Barnsdale, South Yorkshire, England

DEATH 1659 (aged 47–49)
Doncaster, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England

BURIAL All Saints Churchyard
Ardsley, Metropolitan Borough of Barnsdale, South Yorkshire, England

MEMORIAL ID 137537853 · View Source

William BREWSTER, II, of Hatfield
1610–1659
BIRTH 1610 • Bentley cum Arksey, South Yorkshire, England
DEATH 1659 • Doncaster, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England

Immediate Family:

Son of William Brewster, of Hatfield and Mary Brewster
Husband of Maude Brewster
Father of William Brewster, of Scrooby; Mary Brewster, wife of Thomas Lumb; James Brewster and Benjamin Brewster
Brother of Robert Brewster

A William BREWSTER of Bently cum Arksey was born in 1574. He was first married Maude HAN, Sherwood, Mary S., PILGRIM, a BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM BREWSTER (1862).

Source: http://www.rootsweb.org/county/southyorkshire/hillic1600.html

Children:
Benjamin BREWSTER
1615–
Elizabeth BREWSTER
1615–
William BREWSTER, III
1623–1700
Henry BREWSTER, Nov 1631(from Doncaster)
1634–1694
Fear BREWSTER
1636–1694

William Brewster of Hatfield was born 1610 in Bentley cum Arksey, South Yorkshire, England, United Kingdom to William Brewster (1574-1631) and Mary Harvey (1579-abt1618) and died 1659 in Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England, United Kingdom of unspecified causes. He married Maude Mann (1609-1658).
Source: http://www.rootsweb.com/~usgenweb/ny/cattaraugus/biography/Brewster_William_1610-1659.htm

Family Members

Parents

William Brewster
1540–1631

Mary Harvey Brewster
1579–1618

Spouse

Maude Mann Brewster
1609–1658

Children

William Brewster
1535–1608

Created by: Our Family History
Added: 3 Sep 2014
Find A Grave Memorial **135379052**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for William Brewster, II (1510–1558), Find A Grave Memorial no. 135379052, citing All Saints Churchyard, Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England ; Maintained by Our Family History (contributor 47719401) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

William Brewster, I

BIRTH	1469 Rushmere, Waveney District, Suffolk, England
DEATH	1521 (aged 51–52) Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England
BURIAL	All Saints Churchyard Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England
MEMORIAL ID	151162166 · View Source

William BREWSTER, I
1469–1521
BIRTH ABT. 1469 • Rushmere, Suffolk, England
DEATH 1521 • Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England

William of Bentley cum Arksey was taxed in 1524.

Family Members

Parents

Robert Brewster
1440–1505

Mary *Harvey* Brewster
1440–1504

Spouse

Mary *Hervey* Brewster
1470–1510

Children

William Brewster
1510–1558

Created by: Our Family History
Added: 24 Aug 2015
Find A Grave Memorial **151162166**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2018), memorial page for William Brewster, I (1469–1521), Find A Grave Memorial no. 151162166, citing All Saints Churchyard, Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England ; Maintained by Our Family History (contributor 47719401) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

William Brewster, I

BIRTH	1465 Rushmere, Waveney District, Suffolk, England
DEATH	1521 (aged 51–52) Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England
BURIAL	All Saints Churchyard Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England
MEMORIAL ID	181162166 · View Source

William BREWSTER, I
1465–1521
BIRTH ABT 1465 • Rushmere, Suffolk, England
DEATH 1521 • Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England

William of Family cum A Arsey was saved in 1524.

Family Members

Parents

Robert Brewster
1440–1505

Mary Harvey Brewster
1440–1504

Spouse

Mary Harvey Brewster
1470–1510

Children

William Brewster
1510–1558

Created by: Our Family History
Added: 24 Aug 2015
Find A Grave Memorial 181162166

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 10 November 2019), memorial page for William Brewster, I (1465–1521), Find a Grave Memorial no. 181162166, citing All Saints Churchyard, Arksey, Metropolitan Borough of Doncaster, South Yorkshire, England ; Maintained by Our Family History (contributor 47123401).

Copyright © 2016 Find A Grave
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Symon Player**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 17 Apr 1637	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Druscilla Howes**

Born 1601	Place Ashford Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died living 1643/1644	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Howse Rev.			
Wife's mother Alice Lloyd			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F	**Sissell Player**		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born		Place	Baptized	
Christened 16 Sep 1640		Place St Nicholas Acons, Londen	Endowed	
Died		Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried		Place		
Spouse				
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Symon Player

Born	Place	LDS ordinance date	Temple
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 17 Apr 1837	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife

Drusilla Howes

Born 1801	Place Ashford Kent, England	LDS ordinance date	Temple
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Bwtn 1850/1844	Place	Sealed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Howes Sen.			
Wife's mother Alice Lloyd			

Children List each child in order of birth.

F	Stasioli Player			
	Born	Place	Endowed	
	Christened 15 Sep 1840	Place St Nicholas Acons, London	Sealed	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
	Buried	Place		
	Spouse			
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Sandys Lavon (Lovo) Tuckley

Address 1104 Cordova Rd. Unit # 405

Phone (583) 332-2095

Sherwood, IA 57722-1111

E-mail address gatorlovo@7Bonds.com

Date prepared 3 Nov 2015

Sign

Family Group Record

Husband **Symon Player**

Wife **Druscilla Howes**

Notes

HUSBAND - Symon Player

*Oct 2018 located info on Simon Player/Plyer in Wickitree but there wasn't any info other then he married 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England to Drusilla Howse.; (copy)

WIFE - Druscilla Howes

*Oct 2018 located info on Druscilla Howse from WikiTree internet site. Listing birth date 1601 Ashford, Kent, Eng. Death 1629 no location (other source said living 1643-44). Married Simon Player/Plyer 1623 Ashford, Kent, England. (other source said md 1637) Parents John House and Alice Lloyd. Children unknown. Listed 12 siblings. Some of info same as should be but others somewhat different. (copy) Would make sense if b 1601 & md 1623 not if b. 1616 & md 1623 unless the 1637 is right and could have been born 1616 then. Just need more research on this familiy.

Only other actual source is this one and dates don't match other source but will use Wikitree site now.

Inf from The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter Vol XXI, no 3 Summer 2010.

Druscilla Howes bapt unkn. Married Eastwell to Simon Player 17 Apr 1637.
Believe parents of Sissell Player bap14 Sep 1640 died after 16 Oct 1643.

Difference of opinion of birth date: Some have listed 1597 and 1606? and 1601 and 1616.

Family Group Record

Husband Symon Player

Wife Drusilla Howes

Notes

HUSBAND - Symon Player

*Oct 2010 located info on Symon Player/Ployer in Middlese but there wasn't any info other than he married 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England to Drusilla Howes. (copy)

WIFE - Drusilla Howes

*Oct 2010 located info on Drusilla Howes from WikiTree internet site. Listing birth date 1601 Ashford, Kent, Eng. Death 1629 no location (other source said living 1643-44). Married Simon Ployer/Plye 1623 Ashford, Kent, England. (other source said mid 1627). Parents John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Children unknown. Listed 12 siblings. Some of info same as should be but others somewhat different. (copy) Would make sense if b 1601 ß md 1623 not if b. 1616 ß md 1623 unless the 1627 is right and could have been born 1616 there. Just need more research on this family.

Only other actual source is this one and dates don't match other source but will use Wikitree site now.

Inf from The Lidrydge Family Foundation, Inc. Newsletter Vol XXI, no 3 Summer 2010.

Drusilla Howes bap'd unm. Married Easewell to Simon Player 17 Apr 1627.
Believe parents of Easwell Player bap'd Sep 1640 died after 16 Oct 1643.

Difference of opinion of birth date: Some have listed 1577 and 1587? and 1601 and 1616.

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Howse
login

Drusilla Howse (1601 - 1629)

Drusilla Howse

Born **1601** in **Ashford, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Wife of **Simon Player** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Wife of **Simon (Player) Plyer** — married 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

Wife of **Simon (Plyer) Player** — married 1623 in Ashford, Kent, , England

[children unknown]

Died **1629** [location unknown]

Profile managers: Becky Syphers [send private message] and Matt Caddy, bfs [send private message]
Profile last modified 6 Apr 2016 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 318 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Ancestral File Number
- 3 Ancestral File Number
- 4 User ID
- 5 Data Changed
- 6 Name
- 7 Sources
- 8 Notes
- 9 Source
- 10 User ID
- 11 Note

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Drusilla Last: Howse GO

DNA

No known carriers of Drusilla's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Becky Syphers and Matt Caddy, bfs. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

Drusilla Howes (1601 - 1629)

Drusilla Howes

Born **1601** in Ashford, Kent, England

Daughter of John Howes and Alice (Lloyd) Howes

Sister of Elizabeth Howes, Hannah (Howes) Lathrop, Reginah Hawes, Jemimah Howes, Thomas Howes, John Howes, Phillia Howes, Thomas Howes, John Howes, Samuel Howes Sr., Henry Howes and Elizabeth (Howes) Champion

Wife of Simon Player — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Wife of Simon (Player) Player — married 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

Wife of Simon (Player) Player — married 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died **1629** [location unknown]

Profile managers Bobby Sydnam and Matt Cadby, Bobby Sydnam and Matt Cadby, Bobby Sydnam managed
Profile last modified 6 Apr 2018 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 318 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Ancestral File Number
- 2 Ancestral File Number
- 4 User ID
- 5 Date Changed
- 6 Name
- 7 Sources
- 8 Notes
- 9 Source
- 10 User ID
- 11 Note

Search
Searching for someone else?
First: Drusilla Last:
Howes

DNA
No known carriers of Drusilla's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration
Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Bobby Sydnam and Matt Cadby, bio. (best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

- 12 Sources
- 13 Biography
  - 13.1 Name
  - 13.2 Birth
  - 13.3 Reference or Indent Number
  - 13.4 Marriage
- 14 Sources
  - 14.1 Source
  - 14.2 User ID
  - 14.3 Data Changed

Name

Name: Drusilla /HOWSE/

Source: #S46

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 842P-JD

This person was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 842P-JD

User ID

User ID: 9F998F6B80D7E94A9F806BDBD03B4FB22D9B

Data Changed

Data Changed:

- 12 Sources
- 13 Biography
  - 13.1 Name
  - 13.2 Birth
  - 13.3 Reference or Ident Number
  - 13.4 Marriage
- 14 Sources
  - 14.1 Source
  - 14.2 User ID
  - 14.3 Data Changed

Name

Name: Drusilla /HOWSE/

Source: #S46

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8429-JD

This person was created through the import of grandz.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability:

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8429-JD

User ID

User ID: 9P95BF6B80D7E9AAF8D36BDB0D3BAFB22D9B

Data Changed

Data Changed:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Time: 00:00:00

Prior to import, this record was last changed 00:00:00 20 Jul 1999.

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Name

Name: Drusilla /HOWSE/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text: http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationRedir.aspx?tid=26914960&pid=1997133447

Note: #N1424

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.;
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Time: 00:00:00

Prior to import, this record was last changed 00:00:00 20 Jul 1999.

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Name

Name: Drusilla /HOWSE/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationRedir.aspx?tid=26917495&pid=199713344?

Note: #N1424

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.
Repository: #R1
NOTE This information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Notes

Note N1424

This person was created through the import of Wilson.ged on 14 September 2010. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Source

Source: #S152

User ID

User ID: C204C8EEEFA74BB98D47ED84B035BBC1BC43

Note

Note: @NI1725@
@NI1725@ NOTEREFN: 2891

Sources

Source S152
Media: Internet
Abbreviation: Dave and Asa Little
Title: Imported From Ancestry.com
Author: Dave and Asa Little
Publication: little_dna@hotmail.com

(this information has not been verified by Jack Wilson)

Date: 12 Dec 2003

Notes

Note N1424

This person was created through the import of Wilson.ged on 14 September 2010. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Source

Source: #S152

User ID

User ID: C204CBFEEFA7A8B58DA7EDE4B0E5D0C78CA3

Note

Note: @N1725@
@N1725@ NOTE REF N: 2891

Sources

Source S152
Media: Internet
Abbreviation: Dave and Asa Little
Title: Imported From Ancestry.com
Author: Dave and Asa Little
Publication: little_dna@hotmail.com

(this information has not been verified by Jack Wilson)

Date: 12 Dec 2003

Biography

This biography is a rough draft. It was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import and needs to be edited.

Name

Name: Drusilla /HOWSE/[1]

Birth

Birth:

Date: ABT. 1601
Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng[2]

Reference or Indent Number

Reference or Indent Number:

Place: CF-4mFmF-c[3]

Marriage

Husband: Simon Player
Wife: Drusilla Howse
Marriage:

Date: ABT. 1623
Place: Ashford, Kent, Eng[4]

Husband: John. Howse
Wife: Alice. Lloyd
Child: Hannah. Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Jemimah\Pinninah Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Drusilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: John Howse

Biography

This biography is a rough draft. It was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import and needs to be edited.

Name

Name: Drusilla /HOWSE/[1]

Birth

Birth:

Date: ABT. 1801
Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng[2]

Reference or Indent Number

Reference or Indent Number:

Place: CF-4MrFmF-c[3]

Marriage

Husband: Simon Player
Wife: Drusilla Howse
Marriage:

Date: ABT. 1823
Place: Ashford, Kent, Eng[4]

Husband: John Howse
Wife: Alice Lloyd
Child: Hannah Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Jemimah/Rhoniah Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Drusilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: John Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Priscilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Thomas Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Samuel Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Henry Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Elizabeth Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Marriage:

Date: 30 AUG 1590
Place: est England[5]

Sources

- WikiTree profile Howse-63 created through the import of Maltby master 08282011.GED on Aug 30, 2011 by Harry Maltby. See the Changes page for the details of edits by Harry and others.
- Source: S125551 Title: Maltby 08282011.FTW Repository: Call Number: Media: Other

1. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011
2. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011
3. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011
4. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011
5. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011

This person was created through the import of CaddyAncestors.ged on 21 December 2010. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Priscilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Thomas Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Samuel Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Henry Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Elizabeth Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Marriage:

Date: 30 AUG 1590
Place: est England[5]

Sources

- WildTree profile Howse-63 created through the import of Maltby master 08282011.GED on Aug 30, 2011 by Harry Maltby. See the Changes page for the details of edits by Harry and others.

- Source: S12555 Title: Maltby 08282011.FTW Repository: Call Number: Media: Other

1. 1 Source: #S12555 Data: Text: Date of import: Aug 28, 2011
2. 1 Source: #S12555 Data: Text: Date of import: Aug 28, 2011
3. 1 Source: #S12555 Data: Text: Date of import: Aug 28, 2011
4. 1 Source: #S12555 Data: Text: Date of import: Aug 28, 2011
5. 1 Source: #S12555 Data: Text: Date of import: Aug 28, 2011

This person was created through the import of CaddyAncestors.ged on 21 December 2010. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Player
login

Simon (Player) Plyer

Simon Plyer formerly **Player**

Born [date unknown] [location unknown]

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of **Drusilla Howse** — married 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Profile last modified 6 Apr 2016
This page has been accessed 34 times.

This person was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Ancestral File Number
- 3 User ID
- 4 Data Changed

Name

Name: Simon /PLAYER (PLYER)/

Surname: PLAYER (PLYER)
Given Name: Simon

Taking PLAYER as the last name from PLAYER (PLYER). The last name Player (plyer) couldn't be parsed, so used UNKNOWN instead.

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: G3Q4-5C

Search
Searching for someone else?
First: Simon Last:
Plyer GO

DNA
No known carriers of Simon's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests and no close relatives have taken a 23andMe, AncestryDNA, or Family Tree DNA "Family Finder" test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

WikiTree
Wiki a genealogy for all people
First Name Player
login

Simon (Player) Plyer

Simon Plyer formerly Player

Born [date unknown] [location unknown]

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of Drusilla Hovise — married 1623 in Ashford, Kent England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Profile last modified 6 Apr 2016
This page has been accessed 34 times.

This person was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Ancestral File Number
- 3 User ID
- 4 Data Changed

Name

Name: Simon /PLAYER (PLYER)/

Surname: PLAYER (PLYER)
Given Name: Simon

Taking PLAYER as the last name from PLAYER (PLYER). The last name Plyer (plyer) couldn't be parsed, so used UNKNOWN instead.

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: G3Q4-5C

Search
Searching for someone else?
First: Simon Last: Plyer

DNA
No known carriers of Simon's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests and no close relatives have taken a 23andMe, AncestryDNA, or FamilyTree DNA "Family Finder" test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA

Collaboration
Login to edit this profile.

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogy-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

User ID

User ID: 8C68781D64E11B4CB862F6A6226D8BB8BD03

Data Changed

Data Changed:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Time: 00:00:00

Prior to import, this record was last changed 00:00:00 20 Jul 1999.

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

Simon is 23 degrees from Paula Cullen, 12 degrees from Howard Lovecraft and 16 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our single family tree. Login to find your connection.

User ID

User ID: 8C6B7B1D64E118AC8B62F6A62D8B8B8D03

Data Changed

Data Changed:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Time: 00:00:00

Prior to import, this record was last changed 00:00:00 20 Jul 1999.

Simon is 23 degrees from Paula Cullen, 12 degrees from Howard Lovecraft and 15 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our single family tree. Login to find your connection.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse**

Born 19 Jun 1603	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 19 Jun 1603	Place Eastwell, England	Baptized	
Died Aft 18 Oct 1643 (1634)	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 18 Sep 1623	Place Ashford, Kent, England	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Howse Rev.			
Husband's mother Alice Lloyd			

Wife **Mary Osborne**

Born 1603/1605	Place of Ashford Kent	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Edward Osborne			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F	**Mary Howes**			
Born	Place	Baptized		
Christened 12 Sep 1624	Place Lenham, Kent	Endowed		
Died	Place	Sealed to parents		
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		
2 F	**Elizabeth Howes**			
Born	Place	Baptized		
Christened 24 Sep 1626	Place Lenham, Kent	Endowed		
Died	Place	Sealed to parents		
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse		

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 7 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howes**

Born	19 Jun 1603	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ord. date	Temple
Christened	19 Jun 1603	Place: Eastwell, England	Endowed
Died	AF 16 Oct 1649 (1634)	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place:	Sealed to spouse
Married	18 Sep 1623	Place: Ashford, Kent, England	
Husband's father	John Howes Rev.		
Husband's mother	Alice Lloyd		

Wife **Mary Osborne**

Born	1603/1605	Place: of Ashford Kent	LDS ordinance date	Temple
Christened		Place:	Endowed
Died		Place:	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place:	Sealed to spouse
Wife's father	Edward Osborne		
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	F	**Mary Howes**		
	Born		Place:	LDS ordinance date	Temple
	Christened	12 Sep 1624	Place: Lenham, Kent	Endowed
	Died		Place:	Sealed to parents
	Married		Place:	
	Spouse			
	Marriage		Place:	Sealed to spouse
2	F	**Elizabeth Howes**		
	Born		Place:	LDS ordinance date	Temple
	Christened	24 Sep 1626	Place: Lenham, Kent	Endowed
	Died		Place:	Sealed to parents
	Married		Place:	
	Spouse			
	Marriage		Place:	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Howe) Tremayne	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402
Phone	(563) 355-2085		Davenport, IA 52804-4111
E-mail address	gladdsmay72@outlook.com		
Date prepared	2 May 2012		South

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse**

Wife **Mary Osborne**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howse

*Oct 2018 located info on John Howse from WikiTree site. Listed birth date and place, death date here 1634 Eastwell, Eng. (other source says same day as brothers will so aft 1643?) Parents: John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Listed 12 siblings. Married Mary Osborne 18 Sep 1623 Ashford, Kent, England
(copy)

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XX 1 No 3 Summer 2010

John Howes bapt Eastwell 19 Jun 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Ashford, 18 Sep 1623.
She was about 20 when married. He was a saddler of Lenham, Kent. Maybe parents of Mary Howse bp12 Sep 1624 Lenham. and Elizabeth Howse pg Lenham 24 Sep 1626. And perhaps other children?

Died aft 18 Oct 1643 same date as his brother Thomas's will.

WIFE - Mary Osborne

*Oct 2018 located info on mary Osborne in WikiTree which only listed birth abt 1605 md John howse 18 Sep 1623 Ashford, Kent, Eng. No other info for her. (copy)

Daughter of Edward Osborne

Family Group Record

Husband John Howes

Wife Mary Osborne

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howes

*Oct 2018 located info on John Howes from WikiTree site. Listed birth date and place, death date/place 1234 Eastwell, Eng. (other source says same day as brothers will so at 1643?) Parents: John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Listed 12 siblings. Married Mary Osborne 18 Sep 1623 Ashford, Kent, England (copy)

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XX 1 No 3 Summer 2010

John Howes bap Eastwell 19 Jun 1603. Married Eastwell to Mary Osborn of Ashford 18 Sep 1623. She was about 20 when married. He was a saddler of Lenham, Kent. Maybe parents of Mary Howes bp12 Sep 1624 Lenham, and Elizabeth Howes bp Lenham 24 Sep 1626. And perhaps other children?

Died aft 18 Oct 1643 some date as his brother Thomas's will.

WIFE - Mary Osborne

*Oct 2018 located info on mary Osborne in WikiTree which only listed birth as 1605 md John Howes 18 Sep 1623 Ashford, Kent, Eng. No other info for her. (copy)

Daughter of Edward Osborne

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Howse
login

John Howse (1603 - 1634)

John Howse

Born **19 Jun 1603** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of **Mary (Osborne) Howse** — married 18 Sep 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

Husband of **Mary Asborne** — married 18 Sep 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died **1634** in **Eastwell, Kent, Eng**

Profile managers: Becky Syphers [send private message] and Matt Caddy, bfs [send private message]
Profile last modified 17 Oct 2017 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 684 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Name
  - 1.2 Christening
  - 1.3 Ancestral File Number
  - 1.4 Sources
- 2 Name
  - 2.1 Birth
  - 2.2 Death
  - 2.3 Christening
  - 2.4 Reference or Indent Number
  - 2.5 Marriage
- 3 Sources
  - 3.1 Christening
  - 3.2 Source
  - 3.3 Note
  - 3.4 Sources
  - 3.5 Christening

Search
Searching for someone else?
John Howse
John House

First: John Last: Howse GO

DNA
No known carriers of John's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Becky Syphers and Matt Caddy, bfs. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

John Howse (1603 - 1634)

John Howse

Born 19 Jun 1603 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Lathrop, Patriah Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Priscilla Howse, Phillia Howse, Thomas Howse, John Howse, Samuel Howse Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of Mary (Osborne) Howse — married 18 Sep 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

Husband of Mary Osborne — married 18 Sep 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died 1634 in Eastwell, Kent, Eng

Profile managers: Becky Sanders [Send private message] and Mari Cadby [Send private message]
Profile last modified 12 Oct 2017 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 884 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Name
  - 1.2 Christening
  - 1.3 Ancestral File Number
  - 1.4 Sources
- 2 Name
  - 2.1 Birth
  - 2.2 Death
  - 2.3 Christening
  - 2.4 Reference or Index Number
  - 2.5 Marriage
- 3 Sources
  - 3.1 Christening
  - 3.2 Source
  - 3.3 Note
  - 3.4 Sources
  - 3.5 Christening

Search

Searching for someone else?

John Howse
John Howse

First: John Last: Howse

DNA

No known cousins of John's ancestors' y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Becky Sanders and Mari Cadby. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

- 3.6 Ancestral File Number
- 4 Acknowledgements

Biography

Name

Name: John /HOWSE/

Source: #S46

Christening

Christening:

Date: 19 JUN 1603
Place: Eastwell, Eastwell, Kent, England

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 842P-KK

Possibly born at Ashford, Kent, England

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.;
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have

- 3.6 Ancestral File Number
- 4 Acknowledgements

Biography

Name

Name: John /HOWSE/

Source: #S46

Christening

Christening:

Date: 19 JUN 1605
Place: Eastwell, Eastwell, Kent, England

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8429-KK

Possibly born at Ashford, Kent, England

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.;
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have

removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Name

Name: John /HOWSE/[1]

Birth

Birth:

Date: 19 JUN 1603
Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng[2]

Death

Death:

Date: 1634[3]

Christening

Christening:

Place: 19/06/1603[4]

Reference or Indent Number

Reference or Indent Number:

Place: CF-4mFmF-D[5]

Marriage

Husband: John Howse
Wife: Mary or May Osborne
Marriage:

Date: 18 SEP 1623

removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Name

Name: John /HOWSE/[1]

Birth

Birth:

Date: 19 JUN 1603
Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng[2]

Death

Death:

Date: 1624[3]

Christening

Christening:

Place: 19/06/1603[4]

Reference or Indent Number

Reference or Indent Number:

Place: CF-4mFmF-D[5]

Marriage

Husband: John Howse
Wife: Mary or May Osborne
Marriage:

Date: 18 SEP 1623

Place: Ashford, Kent, Eng[6]

Husband: John. Howse
Wife: Alice. Lloyd
Child: Hannah. Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Jemimah\Pinninah Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Drusilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: John Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Priscilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Thomas Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Samuel Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Henry Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Elizabeth Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Marriage:

Date: 30 AUG 1590
Place: est England[7]

Sources

Place: Ashford, Kent, England

Husband: John Howse
Wife: Alice Lloyd
Child: Hannah Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Jemimah/Pinnipah Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Drusilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: John Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Priscilla Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Thomas Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Samuel Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Henry Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Child: Elizabeth Howse

Relationship to Father: Natural
Relationship to Mother: Natural

Marriage:

Date: 30 AUG 1590
Place: est England

Sources

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Osborne
login

Mary (Osborne) Howse (abt. 1605)

Mary [uncertain] **(May)** [uncertain] **Howse** formerly **Osborne**

Born **about 1605** [location unknown]

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of **John Howse** — married 18 Sep 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Profile last modified 7 Jun 2017 | Created 7 Feb 2011
This page has been accessed 206 times.

Categories: Estimated Birth Date | Unsourced Profiles.

The Birth Date is a rough estimate. See the text for details.

This profile lacks source information. Please add sources that support the facts.

Biography

Research Notes

Birth date based on marriage date.

Ancestral File Number: FBHH-M1

Sources

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Search

Searching for someone else?

- Mary (Osborne) Brock
- Mary Osborne
- Mary Osborne
- Mary (Osborne) Baird
- Mary (Osborne) Adamson
- Mary Polly Osborne

First: Mary Last: Howse GO

DNA

No known carriers of May's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

On 11 Oct 2016 at 11:27 GMT Philip van der Walt wrote:

Mary (Osborne) Howse (abt. 1605)

Mary [uncertain] (May) [uncertain] Howse formerly Osborne

Born about 1605 [location unknown]

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of John Howse — married 18 Sep 1623 in Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Profile last modified 7 Jun 2012 | Created 7 Feb 2011
This page has been accessed 209 times.

Categories: Estimated Birth Date | Unsourced Profiles

Biography

Research Notes

Birth date based on marriage date.

Ancestral File Number: FBHH-M1

Sources

Search

Searching for someone else?

Mary (Osborne) Brock
Mary Osborne
Mary Osborne
Mary (Osborne) Baird
Mary (Osborne) Adamson
Mary Polly Osborne

First: Mary Last: Howse

DNA

No known carriers of Mary's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it, if not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist to Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

On 11 Oct 2016 at 11:27 GMT Philip van der Walt wrote:

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes Capt.**

Born 1608	Place Eastwell, AB, Kent, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 21 Aug 1608	Place Eastwell, England	Baptized	
Died by 17 Dec 1644	Place London, England	Endowed	
Buried 17 Dec 1644	Place SSCS, London Eng.	Sealed to parents	
Married 1634	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Howse Rev.			
Husband's mother Alice Lloyd			

Wife **Elizabeth Checkett**

Born	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 14 Oct 1652	Place Greater London, England	Endowed	
Buried 22 Oct 1652	Place B, B, , Greater London, England	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Robert Smith			
Married 12 Jun 1645	Place St Alphage, LW, London	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father William Checkett			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 M **Samuel Howes**

Born 1635/1638	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died Aft 1652	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Frances Howse**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened 3 Sep 1637	Place St Giles Cripplegate, London	Endowed	
Died Aft 1652	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 M **John Howse**

Born 1635/1641	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried 1 Mar 1640/1641	Place New Churchyard, Bethlem		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Howes Capt.

Born	1606	Place: Bardwell, AB, Kent, Eng.	LDS ordinance date: Status:
Christened	21 Aug 1606	Place: Bardwell, England	Sealed to:
Died	bt 17 Dec 1641	Place: London, England	Endowed:
Buried	17 Dec 1641	Place: SSCS, London Eng.	Sealed to parents:
Married	1634	Place:	Sealed to spouse:
Husband's father:	John Howes Esq		
Husband's mother:	Alice Lynch		

Wife Elizabeth Chocolate

Born		Place: England	LDS ordinance date: Status:
Christened		Place:	Sealed to:
Died	14 Oct 1672	Place: Greater London, England	Endowed:
Buried	22 Oct 1672	Place: B. B., Greater London, England	Sealed to parents:
Other Spouse	Reuben Smith		
Married	12 Jun 1646	Place: St Nicholas, LN, London	Sealed to spouse:
Wife's father:	William Chocolate		
Wife's mother:			

Children List each child in order of birth

1 M	**Samuel Howes**		
Born	1639/1638	Place:	Sealed:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died	Aft 1672	Place:	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:
2 F	**Frances Howes**		
Born		Place:	Sealed:
Christened	3 Sep 1637	Place: St Giles Cripplegate, London	Endowed:
Died	Aft 1662	Place:	Sealed to parents:
Buried		Place:	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:
3 M	**John Howes**		
Born	1635/1641	Place:	Sealed:
Christened		Place:	Endowed:
Died		Place:	Sealed to parents:
Buried	1 Mar 1640/1641	Place: New Churchyard, Bethlem	
Spouse			
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse:

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1100 Kimberly Rd, Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
Email address	glbroadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	5 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Howes Capt.**
Wife	**Elizabeth Checkett**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 F	**Elizabeth Howse**			
Born betw Oct 1643 & June 1644	Place		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died Aft 1652	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Howes Capt.

*Oct 2018 located info on this Thomas Howse from Find A Grave internet site that listd his birth 1608 Eastwell, Eng. and death Dec 1644 age 35-36 Greater London, England. Burial St Stephen Church (defunct), London, City of London, Greater London, England.Parents: John House 1566-1630 and Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse: Elizabeth Checkett Smith b. ?- d. 1652

Listed 4 siblings.

Note: Born abt 1608 and baptized at Eastwell, Kent on 21 Aug 1608, son of Rev. John Howse, Husband of Elizabeth (Checkett) Howse Smith.

Note: Formerly an officer in the Honourable Artillery Co, he was a captain in the Parliamentarian Army's Red Regiment of Westminster during the English Civil War.

Info from the Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Thomas Howes Bapt Eastwell 21 Aug 1608. Died 1644 London. In his will dated 18 Oct 1643 and he left a codicil dated 15 Oct 1644 he lists his wife Elizabeth, to be sole executrix his brother Samuel of Scituate & Barnstable Mass., his sister Peninah Lynell, his sister Druscilla Player and his son Samuel Howes. He also list as administrators the famous Puritan, Praise God Barbon (influential Member of Parliament of the Commonwealth period, known as " Barebones Parliment") and William Granger, who was brought up before the High Commission along with Barbon's wife Sara. The Barbons, Granger, Peninah and Samuel Howes (brother to Thomas) along with Robert Linnell, were members of the Rev. Lothrop's congregation in London. This congregation is known to modern historians as the Jacob/Lothrop/Jessey church.

Overseers were to be brohter in law Symon Player and Prayse Barbon. Elizabeth the mother left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel House and Elizabeth House.

Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howse with Massachusettts Connections 1642-1665 by Craig L. Dalley (copy)

Civil War Service in the Parliamentary Militia:

St Stephen Coleman Street parish records list Thomas's burial as 17 Dec 1644 and identify him as "Thomas House a Captaine". At first glance this appears to contradict both Thomas's will, which identified him as a 'brownebaker" and notarial record for his brother Samuel, which identified Thomas as a 'watchmaker".

Pg 28 Leadership in London Livery Companies (more about Thomas)

pg 29-31 Religious Radiclism of Thomas Howse's Friends. More abt his will and who he listed in it.

Pg 32 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Siblings:

Pg 33-35 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howse's Wife's Family: She survived Thomas by 8 years and 12 Jun 1645 she md Robert Smith at St Alphage London Wall.

Pg 36 Radicalism of Thomas Howse's sister Hannah (Howse) Allen Chapman:

More from this site listed Rev. John Howse's info and on his children also. seems the first Hannah md Allen Chapman and the second Hannah md Rev John Lothropp. Also listed info on son Thomas Howse's children as well here.

Just so much different info on this Howse family it is hard to tell what is right.

WIFE - Elizabeth Checkett

*Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth from Find A Grave internet site which listed her birth unknown, England, death Oct 1652 Greater London, England. Burial Bethlem Burial Ground 9New churchyard) Bishopsgate, City of London,

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Howes Capt.**		
Wife	**Elizabeth Chedzett**		
Children - List each child in order of birth		Birth date	Place
F	**Elizabeth Howes**		
Born	Place	Baptized	
Married	Place	Married	
Died	Place	Died at age	
Buried	Place	Buried on	
Spouse			
Married	Place	Married to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Thomas Howes Capt.

*Oct 2018 located info on this Thomas Howes from Find A Grave Internet site that lists his birth 1606 Eastwell, Eng. and death Dec 1644 age 35-39 Greater London, England. Buried St Stephen Church (defunct), London, City of London, Greater London, England Parents: John Howes 1556-1630 and Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse: Elizabeth Chedzett Smith b. ?- d. 1652

Used 4 siblings

Note: Born abt 1606 and baptized at Eastwell, Kent on 21 Aug 1606, son of Rev. John Howes, Husband of Elizabeth (Chedzett) Howes Smith.

Note: Formerly an officer in the Honourable Artillery Co, he was a captain in the Parliamentarian Army's Red Regiment of Westminster during the English Civil War.

Info from the Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010:

Thomas Howes Capt Eastwell 21 Aug 1606. Died 1644 London. In his will dated 1st Oct 1642 and in a codicil dated 15 Oct 1644 he lists his wife Elizabeth, to be sole executrix his brother Samuel a Schoolmaster & Grammarian Mass., his sister Hannah Lynell, his sister Dorothy Reyn and his son Samuel Howes. He also list as administrators the famous Puritan, Philip Gon Bacon (influential member of Parliament of the Commonwealth period, known as "Barebones Parliament") and William Greaves, who was brought up before the High Commission along with Bacon's late Sons. The Brothers, Chanpey, Pennan and Samuel Howes (brother to Thomas) along with Robert Tunell, were members of the Rev. Lothropp's congregation in London. This congregation is known to modern historians as the Jacob/Lothropp/Cossey church.

Overseers were to be brother in law Symon Ellyes and Reyes Bendon. Elizabeth the mother left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel Howes and Elizabeth Howes.

Religious and Political Radicalism in London. The Family of Thomas Howes with Massachusetts Connections 1642-1665 by Craig L. Dalton (2009)

Civil War Service in the Parliamentary Militia:

St Stephen Coleman Street parish records list Thomas's burial as 17 Dec 1644 and identify him as "Thomas Howe a Captaine". At first glance this appears to contradict both Thomas's will, which identified him as a "brownebaker" and inventory record for his brother Samuel, which identified Thomas as a "watchmaker".

Pg 28: Leadership in London Dissy Congregation (more als w/ Thomas)
pg 29-31 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Friends. Hard abt his will and who he listed in it.

Pg 32: Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Siblings
Pg 33-33 Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howes's Wife's Family. She survived Thomas by 8 years and 12 Jan 1653 she md Robert Smith at St Alphage London Wall.

Pg 35: Radicalism of Thomas Howes's sister Hannah (Howes) Allen Chapman

Have from dnt site listed Rev. John Howes's info and on his children also. Seems the first Hannah md Allen Chapman and the second Hannah md Rev John Lothropp. Also listed info on son Thomas Howes's children as well here.

Did so much different info on this Howes family it's hard to tell what is right.

WIFE - Elizabeth Chedzett

*Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth from Find A Grave Internet site which listed her birth unknown, England, death Oct 1652 Greater London, England. Burial Bethlem Burial Ground (New churchyard) Bishopsgate, City of London,

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howes Capt.**

Wife **Elizabeth Checkett**

Notes

WIFE - Elizabeth Checkett (Continued)

Greater London, England.

Note: Dau of William Checkett. Wife of 1) Capt. Thomas Howse 1608-1644 and 2) Robert Smith b. unknown died 1652 md 1645.

Gravesite Details Dalley, Craig L. "The Family of Thomas Howse" New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol 170 (/winter 2016) 25-44. (copy)

Last child, Elizabeth b between Oct 1643 and June 1644, living 14 Oct 1642, the date of her mothers will.

Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized dau not yet named in will of mother Elizabeth Smith 14 Oct 1652

Elizabeth Checkett Howes Smith left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 Oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel House and Elizabeth , Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized daughter not yet named. H

Family Group Record

Husband	Thomas Howes Capt.
Wife	Elizabeth Chedzett

Notes

WIFE - Elizabeth Chedzett (Continued)

Greater London, England.

Note: Dau of William Chedzett. Wife of 1) Capt. Thomas Howes 1608-1644 and 2) Robert Smith b. unknown died 1652 md 1645.

Sources Details Dalley, Craig L. "The Family of Thomas Howes" New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol 170 (Winter 2016) 25-44. (copy)

Last child, Elizabeth b between Oct 1643 and June 1644, living 14 Oct 1642, the date of her mothers will.

Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized dau not yet named in will of mother Elizabeth Smith 14 Oct 1652

Elizabeth Chedzett Howes Smith left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 Oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel Howes and Elizabeth , Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized daughter not yet named. H

Find A Grave

CPT Thomas Howse

BIRTH	1608 Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
DEATH	Dec 1644 (aged 35–36) Greater London, England
BURIAL	St Stephen Church (defunct) London, City of London, Greater London, England
MEMORIAL ID	160944730 · View Source

Born about 1608 and baptized at Eastwell, Kent on 21 Aug 1608. Son of Rev. John Howse. Husband of Elizabeth (Checkett) Howse Smith.

Formerly an officer in the Honourable Artillery Company, he was a captain in the Parliamentarian Army's 'Red Regiment of Westminster' during the English Civil War.

Family Members

Parents

John House
1566–1630

Alice *Lloyd* Howse
1572–1640

Spouse

Elizabeth *Checkett* Smith
unknown–1652

Siblings

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Samuel House
1610–1661

Created by: Researcher
Added: 12 Apr 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **160944730**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for CPT Thomas Howse (1608–Dec 1644), Find A Grave Memorial no. 160944730, citing St Stephen Church (defunct), London, City of London, Greater London, England ; Maintained by Researcher (contributor 48705606) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Find A Grave

Elizabeth *Checkett* Smith

BIRTH	unknown England
DEATH	Oct 1652 Greater London, England
BURIAL	Bethlem Burial Ground (New Churchyard) Bishopsgate, City of London, Greater London, England
MEMORIAL ID	160946254 · View Source

Daughter of William Checkett. Wife of 1) Capt. Thomas Howse and 2) Robert Smith.

Family Members

Spouses

Robert Smith
unknown–1652 (m. (marriage) 1645)

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Gravesite Details Dalley, Craig L. "The Family of Thomas Howse." New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol. 170 (Winter 2016). 25-44. Print.

Created by: Researcher
Added: 12 Apr 2016
Find A Grave Memorial **160946254**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Elizabeth *Checkett* Smith (unknown–Oct 1652), Find A Grave Memorial no. 160946254, citing Bethlem Burial Ground (New Churchyard), Bishopsgate, City of London, Greater London, England ; Maintained by Researcher (contributor 48705606) .

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

Family Group Record

Husband **Robert Smith**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 5 Oct 1652	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place SSCS, London Eng.	Sealed to parents	
Married 12 Jun 1645	Place St Alphage, LW, London	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Elizabeth Checkett**

Born	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 14 Oct 1652	Place Greater London, England	Endowed	
Buried 22 Oct 1652	Place B, B, , Greater London, England	Sealed to parents	
Other Spouse Thomas Howes			
Married 1634	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Wife's father William Checkett			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth. LDS ordinance dates | Temple

1 F **Hanna Smith**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **female Smith**

Born	Place	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gltreadway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	9 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Robert Smith**		
Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died	5 Oct 1652	Place	
Buried		Place	SSCS Lindon Rd.
Married	12 Jun 1645	Place	St Alphege, LW, London
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife	**Elizabeth Checkett**		
Born		Place	England
Christened		Place	
Died	14 Oct 1652	Place	Greater London, England
Buried	22 Oct 1652	Place	St. B., Grover London, England
Other Spouse	Thomas Howes		
Married	1634	Place	
Wife's father	William Checkett		
Wife's mother			

Children	List children in order of birth		

1 M	**Hanna Smith**		
Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse			
Married		Place	

2 F	**Female Smith**		
Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse			
Married		Place	

Prepared by	Gladys LaVon (Lorna) Thackeray	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402
Phone	(563) 355-4097		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	glthackeray@aol.com		
Date prepared	9 Nov 2018		Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Robert Smith**

Wife **Elizabeth Checkett**

Notes

WIFE - Elizabeth Checkett

*Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth from Find A Grave internet site which listed her birth unknown, England, death Oct 1652 Greater London, England. Burial Bethlem Burial Ground 9New churchyard) Bishopsgate, City of London, Greater London, England.

Note: Dau of William Checkett. Wife of 1) Capt. Thomas Howse 1608-1644 and 2) Robert Smith b. unknown died 1652 md 1645.

Gravesite Details Dalley, Craig L. "The Family of Thomas Howse" New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol 170 (/winter 2016) 25-44. (copy)

Last child, Elizabeth b between Oct 1643 and June 1644, living 14 Oct 1642, the date of her mothers will.

Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized dau not yet named in will of mother Elizabeth Smith 14 Oct 1652

Elizabeth Checkett Howes Smith left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 Oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel House and Elizabeth , Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized daughter not yet named. H

Family Group Record

Husband	Robert Smith
Wife	Elizabeth Checkett

Notes

WIFE - Elizabeth Checkett

*Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth from Find A Grave Internet site which listed her birth unknown, England, death Oct 1652 Greater London, England. Burial Bethlem Burial Ground 9Nine churchyard) Bishopsgate, City of London, Greater London, England.

Note: Dau of William Checkett. Wife of 1) Capt. Thomas Howes 1600-1644 and 2) Robert Smith o. unknown died 1652 md 1645.

Gravesite Details Dalley, Craig L. "The Family of Thomas Howes" New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol 172 (Winter 2018) 25-44. (copy)

Last child, Elizabeth b between Oct 1643 and June 1644, living 14 Oct 1642, the date of her mothers will.

Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized dau not yet named in will of mother Elizabeth Smith 14 Oct 1652

Elizabeth Checkett Howes Smith left a will dated 14 Oct 1652, proved 23 Oct 1652, mentioning children Samuel Howe and Elizabeth , Robert Smith, Hanna Smith and an unbaptized daughter not yet named. !!

Info on Rev Thomas House
+ Family.

Volume 170 Winter 2016

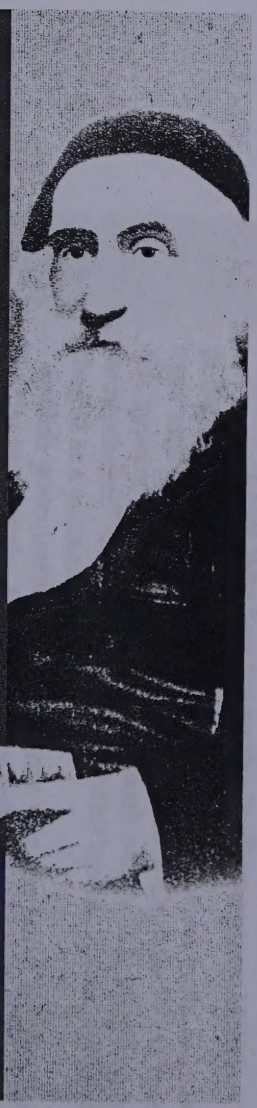
The NEHG Register

JOURNAL OF AMERICAN GENEALOGY

In this issue

Origins: Barker of Rhode Island • Howse of Massachusetts
Families: Davignon and Brault dit Chaillot of Canada and Vermont • Decoster/DaCosta of Massachusetts • Hart of England, New York City, and New Orleans • Hayward of Massachusetts • Trowbridge of Massachusetts
Sources: New London Marriages

Pictured: John Isaac Hart, treated in "Major Alexander Hart, a Jewish Confederate Officer, and His Family," at pp. 10–12.



New England Historic Genealogical Society
AmericanAncestors.org

were married together By Daniell Wetherell.[17]

Decem^r 24 1668 ~~John Gage~~ John Allen And Mary Gager were Maried together p^r me Daniell wetherell Comisson^r.

Page 111 [*upside down*]

Isack Roys and Elizabeth Lothrope and John Lothrope and Ruth Royse were married Decem^r 1669 p Daniell Wetherell Comissio^r.[18]

Volume 2

Page 36

Joun Hunttlye And Mary Barnes were Maryed in Courtt June ye 3rd 1669 by me Thomas Minor Comisson^r By order of the Courtt As Attest Daniell Wetherell Clarcke.[19]

Scott Andrew Bartley was the former Manuscripts Curator at NEHGS and then Librarian/Archivist for the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants. He is currently the genealogist for the Early Settlers of Vermont to 1784 Study Project. He is also the editor for the Elder William Brewster volumes and researcher/author of a forthcoming Isaac Allerton volume, both for the General Society of Mayflower Descendants.

NEHGS MO winter 2016
The NEHGS Register
Journal of American Genealogy.

[17] The marriage was also recorded in Killingworth, Connecticut ("Killingworth Vital Records in Land Records, Volume I," *The American Genealogist* 12 [1935]:35).

[18] Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 8 vols. (New Haven, Conn., and Rome, N.Y.: Clarence D. Smith, 1922–32; repr. in 3 vols. with index, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 197974), 5:1081; 7:1551, give the date of the marriages as 15 December.

[19] Craig Stanley Ashley, "The Ancestry of Charles Barnes of East Hampton, Long Island, New York," *Register* 158 (:328–29.

Religious and Political Radicalism in London: The Family of Thomas Howse, with Massachusetts Connections, 1642–1665

Craig L. Dalley

Son of Ben John Howse

Sh Thomas b. 1608

As London moved toward civil war in the early 1640s, Thomas Howse stayed in London, while two of his siblings had moved to New England, namely, Samuel Howse and Peninnah (Howse) Linnell, as had his sister Hannah's widower, Rev. John Lothrop, and their children. Those siblings had been arrested for religious non-conformity in London before seeking refuge in Plymouth Colony. Like his siblings, Thomas appears to have been a religious radical.

Thomas made his last will and testament on 18 October 1643, even though he was only 35 years old and enjoyed good health. Identifying himself as a London citizen of St. Stephen Coleman Street parish, Thomas explained that he wrote his will due to the "uncertaintie of this mortall lyfe."[1] Although his parish was notorious as a wellspring of religious dissent, his burial record provides evidence that he faced greater risk than just belonging to a radical parish and that the uncertainty in Thomas's life was more than just a conventional expression.

Civil War Service in the Parliamentary Militia

St. Stephen Coleman Street parish records list Thomas's burial as 17 December 1644 and identify him as "Thomas House a Captaine."[2] At first glance, this appears to contradict both Thomas's will, which identified him as a "brownebaker,"[3] and a notarial record for his brother Samuel, which identified Thomas as a watchmaker.[4]

English governmental records clarify why the burial register designated Thomas as a captain. A Parliamentary order issued in August 1644 indicated payment was due to Captain Thomas Howse and fellow captains for having "served in the Entertainment [service] of the Parliament." Ten years later, a petition submitted on behalf of Thomas's widow, a fellow captain, and a fellow

[1] Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 17 Rivers, PROB 11/192/174; Elizabeth French, "Genealogical Research in England: Howse," *Register* 67 (1913):260–61.

[2] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Stephen Coleman Street Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

[3] The brown bakers were incorporated in 1621 and merged back with the white bakers shortly after Thomas' death, having fallen victim to the greater popularity of white bread (The Worshipful Company of Bakers, "Brown-Bakers," at http://www.bakers.co.uk/A-Brief-History/Brown-Bakers.aspx).

[4] *A Volume Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing the Aspinwall Notarial Records from 1644 to 1651* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1903), 10, 224–25.

Leadership in London Livery Companies

Having resolved why Thomas's burial record identified him as a captain, the next question to examine is why Thomas's will identified him as a brown baker even though his brother's letter of attorney to collect money from that will described him as a watchmaker. Based on surviving evidence that Thomas made watches and that he began his professional life shortly before the clockmakers' livery company was founded, it appears that Thomas was apprenticed through the Brown Bakers' Company simply as a means of allowing him to work as a tradesman in London. In the early years of the Clockmakers' Company, it was common for professional clockmakers to be associated with a livery company that was unrelated to clockmaking.[14] Indeed, it was not uncommon for London apprentices to have careers unrelated to the livery company in which they had been apprenticed.

Thomas was apprenticed in 1623 to Garrett Falcon through the Brown Bakers' Company. At that time, Thomas was 14 years old, a typical age to be apprenticed. After serving a seven-year apprenticeship, Thomas was admitted as a freeman to the Brown Bakers' Company on 3 March 1629/30. By an indenture dated seventeen days after earning his freedom, Thomas bound his younger brother, Henry, as his first apprentice. Between 1631 and 1637, Thomas bound three additional apprentices through the Brown Bakers' Company.[15]

The Brown Bakers' Company was governed by a court consisting of a master, three wardens, and sixteen assistants. Seven years after obtaining his freedom as a brown baker, Thomas was unanimously elected younger warden, and on the same day he was sworn in as an assistant. The following year, Thomas was elected second warden without any opposition. Three years later, he lost the election for upper warden, just months before beginning his active military service. Then, the following year, Thomas won the election as upper warden.[16] When Thomas died at 36, he had served in all three of the warden positions in the Brown Bakers' Company.

The same year that Thomas became a freeman in the Brown Bakers' Company, London clockmakers pooled their resources together to pay for incorporating the Clockmakers' Company. Thomas became one of the founding contributors of the company, with a £5 subscription. On 12 October 1632, the master and wardens of the company were sworn into office before the Lord Mayor of London and then met with the assistants to hold the first company court. The court ordered that common prayers be read before the beginning of all court meetings, so that their business "may be all donn in the feare of God and sincerity of hert." Four days later, the first members submitted themselves to the government of the company, with Thomas among

[14] Brian Loomes, *The Early Clockmakers of Great Britain* (London: N.A.G. Press Ltd, 1981), 34–35.

[15] Thomas's indenture was dated 22 January 1622[/3] and identified him as the son of John Howse, Clarke of Eastwell. Thomas's first apprentice was "Henry House his brother," who was indentured to serve him from the Feast of the Annunciation of our Lady (25 March 1630) for 7 years. Thomas then apprenticed Samuel Berry, John Stent, and William Bunting (Records of the Brown Bakers Company, London: Court Minutes [FHL 1,068,459]).

[16] Records of the Brown Bakers Company, London: Court Minutes [note 15].

them.[17] Thomas was admitted as an assistant of the Clockmakers' Company in September 1640 and was then elected "renter warden" in September 1642.[18]

Thomas is reported to have worked at the sign of the Sun in Pope's Head Alley, London.[19] At least two watches that he made still survive, and an 8-inch miniature lantern clock signed by Thomas Howse also survives.[20]

Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howse's Friends

Thomas's will provides interesting clues about the social milieu in which he lived. He requested services in his will from four men who were not members of his family, all of whom were religious nonconformists: John Goodwin, William Granger, Praise Barbone, and Samuel Highland. Thomas bequeathed 50 shillings to John Goodwin, minister of St. Stephen Coleman Street, with an additional 20 shillings "if I dye in London and he make my funerall Sermon which I desire hee maye performe." Apparently, Thomas believed there was some risk he would die away from home due to his regiment being deployed the same week that he wrote his will, since he included the condition "if I dye in London" when indicating his preference that Goodwin preach his funeral sermon.

Goodwin fought in print for the principle of religious toleration, recommending that people "call more for light and less for fire from heaven." He was familiar with controversy, and detractors called him names such as the "most huge *Gargantua* in falsly pretended *Piety*" and the "*great Red Dragon of Coleman-street*." By late 1642 Goodwin formed a gathered congregation, and the St. Stephen's parish vestry agreed, the next year, to restrict the Lord's Supper to those who were judged worthy to join this congregation. Shortly after Thomas's death, this move backfired, and Goodwin was ousted from his parish. It has not been established that Thomas was a member of Goodwin's gathered congregation, but Thomas's will clearly indicated he was on good terms with Goodwin. Starting in 1645, Goodwin's congregation occasionally collaborated with the Levellers, a radical political group that sought religious toleration and manhood suffrage. During debates over the Second Agreement

[17] Samuel Elliott Atkins and William Henry Overall, *Some Account of the Worshipful Company of Clockmakers of the City of London* (London: Blades, East & Blades, 1881), 20–21, 49–51. Thomas re-bound William Bunting through a free brother of the Clockmaker's Company and also bound John Walter and Henry Erbery through the Clockmakers' Company. (Clockmakers' Company Records: Rough Court Minute Books [FHL 1,469,022] [Bunting]; Loomes, *Early Clockmakers* [note 14], 312–13 [Walter and Ebery]).

[18] Clockmakers' Company Records: Rough Court Minute Books [FHL 1,469,022]. The renter warden was responsible for receiving and making payments for the company. (Atkins and Overall, *Worshipful Company of Clockmakers* [note 17], 84).

[19] *London Topographical Record Illustrated, Volume 5* (London: London Topographical Society, 1908), 174–75.

[20] "Thomas Hows: A Fine and Early Silver Puritan Pre-Hairspring Verge Watch," see http://www.christies.com/LotFinder/lot_details.aspx?pos=10&intObjectID=4483034&sid=; and "Thomas Hows Fecit, England, circa 1650: Fine Early, Oval Silver English Puritan Watch," see http://catalog.antiquorum.com/catalog.html?action=load&lotid=550&auctionid=139; Brian Loomes, *Lantern Clocks & Their Makers* (Mayfield, Derbyshire: Mayfield Books, 2008), 471; correspondence with Brian Loomes.

2 pages of each - 1 larger than other -

of the People in December 1648, Goodwin sided with the Levellers, boldly defending religious toleration.[21]

Like Thomas Howse, Goodwin supported the Parliamentary war effort, and both men adventured money for lands in Ireland. The subscription of Irish Adventurers was a scheme adopted by Parliament in 1642 by which loans from the Adventurers subsidized the military conquest of Ireland and were to be repaid with lands confiscated in Ireland. In his will, Thomas bequeathed to his son Samuel "my adventure of fiftie pounds which I have disbursed for lands in Ireland." A surviving list of Irish Adventurers confirms that "Thomas House, brownbaker" subscribed £50 for Irish lands and Goodwin subscribed £100.[22]

In June 1643 Goodwin and more than 750 others signed the Parliamentary Oath and Covenant after a Sunday sermon at St. Stephen Coleman Street. Each person promised to assist the Parliamentary forces according to his or her "power and vocation" and not to directly or indirectly assist the forces raised by the King "without the consent of . . . Pa[r]lyment." Thomas Howse and one of his apprentices, Henry Erbery, were among the signatories.[23]

Thomas's only known place of business was in Pope's Head Alley, located in the parish of St. Michael Cornhill, but Thomas's name never appeared in the registers of that parish. Since Thomas does appear in the records of St. Giles Cripplegate in 1637 and 1641, it is likely that he maintained a residence in that parish. However, even though Thomas led a militia unit based outside the city of London from 1642 through his death in 1644, he appeared exclusively in records of St. Stephen Coleman Street during the last three years of his life.[24] Like the members of Goodwin's gathered congregation, Thomas may have selected St. Stephen Coleman Street because of his preference for Goodwin as his minister.[25]

Thomas's will bequeathed £10 to the poor and charged two "lovinge friends," William Granger the elder and Praise Barbone, with distributing the money. William Granger was arrested on 29 April 1632 with the semi-separatist congregation of Thomas's brother-in-law, John Lothrop, and was

[21] John Vicars, *Coleman-Street Conclave Visited* (London: Nathanael Webb and William Grantham, 1648), title page; Thomas Edwards, *The Second Part of Gangraena* (London: Ralph Smith, 1646), 25; John Coffey, *John Goodwin and the Puritan Revolution* (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 2008), 100, 105, 122, 127, 160, 169–73; H.C.G. Mathew and Brian Harrison, eds., *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, 60 vols. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), 22:819–22.

[22] John P. Prendergast, *The Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, 2nd ed. (London: Longmans, Green, Reader, and Dyer, 1870), 72, 412, 415.

[23] St. Stephen Coleman Street, Vestry Minutes [FHL 0,577,546].

[24] Thomas first appeared in St. Stephen Coleman Street records at about the same time when there is clear evidence that Goodwin had established a gathered congregation. In late 1642 Thomas was listed as one of the people from St. Stephen Coleman Street who loaned money to Parliament (Thomas Howse and John Goodwin both loaned £5 to Parliament). In 1643 and 1644, Thomas was associated with this parish in the Oath and Covenant, in his will, and in his burial record (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I, 1641–1643* [London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1887], 409–10; The Collectiones of the parish of Stephens Coulman Strett [The National Archives, State Papers, 16/492/76]).

[25] Ellen More has documented that several members of Goodwin's gathered congregation lived outside of the parish; see Ellen S. More, "Congregationalism and the Social Order: John Goodwin's Gathered Church, 1640–60," *The Journal of Ecclesiastical History* 38:2 (1987):215.

imprisoned by order of the Court of High Commission, the prerogative court of the Crown used to enforce religious uniformity.[26]

Thomas's friend, Praise Barbone (also known as Praise-God Barebone), was the husband of Sara Barbone, another member of Lothrop's congregation. Like Granger, Sara Barbone was called before the Court of High Commission and imprisoned with Lothrop's congregation.[27] In 1640 her husband, who was a leatherseller, became the minister of an offshoot from Lothrop's congregation.[28] Praise Barbone was nominated by Oliver Cromwell to serve in the Parliament of 1653—known as Barebone's Parliament—and was one of about sixty men in the radical faction of that Parliament. After the restoration of Charles II, Barbone was imprisoned in the Tower of London on suspicion of treason.[29]

William Granger died after Thomas made his will but before the codicil. Because of Granger's death, Thomas assigned to "Mr Samuell Hyland" the task of helping Barbone distribute money to the poor. Highland was a distiller from Southwark, who, like Thomas, subscribed as an Irish Adventurer. In 1640 the churchwardens of St. Saviour Southwark presented Highland and his wife for not receiving communion that year.[30] In 1647 Highland collaborated with the Levellers in petitioning Parliament. Sabine Staresmore, a founding member of the congregation later led by Lothrop, was one of Highland's fellow petitioners. Parliament voted to have the hangman burn petitions that Highland and Staresmore supported. In 1648 Highland served as a messenger between the army and the Levellers during negotiations for the Second Agreement of the People,[31] which "anticipated . . . many fundamentals of the United States Constitution and Bill of Rights."[32] In 1653 when John Lilburne, the firebrand leader of the Levellers, defied his sentence of banishment and returned to England, Highland publicly prayed for him. Later, in Highland's account of the Barebone's Parliament, he treated Lilburne sympathetically.

[26] Samuel Rawson Gardiner, ed., *Reports of Cases in the Courts of Star Chamber and High Commission* (Westminster: Camden Society, 1886), 278–79, 292, 295.

[27] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles II, 1661–1662* (London: Longman, Green, Longman, & Roberts, 1861), 447; Gardiner, *Reports of Cases* [note 26], 278–79, 285–86, 302.

[28] Champlin Burrage, *The Early English Dissenters in the Light of Recent Research (1550–1641), Volume 2* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1912), 302; William Vines, "Extracts from the Records of the Worshipful Company of Leathersellers of London," *The Gentleman's Magazine*, New Series, 30 (1848):35.

[29] Austin Woolrych, *Commonwealth to Protectorate* (London: Phoenix Press, 1982), 223–26, 410–11; *The Manuscripts of the Duke of Leeds, the Bridgewater Trust, Reading Corporation, the Inner Temple, &c.* (London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1888), 2–3; *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* [note 21], 3:754–56. The 1653 Parliament appears to have been named for Barbone more because of his curious name than because he was the most prominent member of that Parliament.

[30] Prendergast, *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland* [note 22], 434; Presentments for Saint Saviour Southwark (London Metropolitan Archives, P92/SAV/573-574); correspondence from Alan H. Nelson and William Ingram (see note 37).

[31] Murray Tolmie, *The Triumph of the Saints: The Separate Churches of London 1616–1649* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977), 153–54, 169–70, 178–79; *Journals of the House of Commons [1646–1648]* (repr. London: House of Commons, 1803), 179–80 (hangman); Burrage, *Early English Dissenters, Volume 2* [note 28], 294 (Staresmore).

[32] Leonard W. Levy, *Origins of the Fifth Amendment: The Right against Self-Incrimination* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1968), 296.

Highland was selected as a Member of Parliament in 1653, 1654, and 1656. He worked with Praise Barbone on Parliamentary committees during Barebone's Parliament and, like Barbone, he was a non-conformist lay minister associated with the radical faction of that Parliament.[33] Highland's Parliamentary service was marked by principled opposition to declaring Cromwell king, support for the liberties of the people at risk during Parliament's debate about punishing the Quaker James Nayler, and defense of the right of Englishmen to petition Parliament.[34]

Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howse's Siblings

In addition to bequeathing money to his minister and to the poor, Thomas also bequeathed money to his two siblings who had moved to New England. Thomas left £20 to his brother Samuel Howse, £10 to his sister Peninnah Linnell, and fifty shillings to each of their children.

Like William Granger and Sara Barbone, both Samuel and Peninnah had been imprisoned when Lothrop's congregation was raided by Richard Tomlins (alias Tomlinson), a pursuivant, or heretic hunter, working for William Laud, who was then Bishop of London. Peninnah was identified as Pennina Howse, "a maid," when she appeared before the Court of High Commission to be tried for attending a religious meeting in a private home.[35] Sometime after her appearance in court, but evidently before moving to New England, she married Robert Linnell as his second wife.[36] John Bellamie, a former member of Lothrop's congregation, wrote a tract in 1646 in which he identified "Robert Lynell" and "Susan his Wife" as members of the London congregation which Lothrop later served as minister. This tract also recorded that Robert was a deacon of the congregation and that the Linnells had their daughter Susan baptized at St. Andrew Hubbard on 7 December 1623.[37] It has long been

[33] Woolrych, *Commonwealth to Protectorate* [note 29], 129–30, 223–28, 250–53, 418–19.

[34] John Towill Rutt, ed., *Diary of Thomas Burton, Esq., Member in the Parliaments of Oliver and Richard Cromwell, from 1656 to 1659, Volume 1* (London: Henry Colburn, 1828), 39–40, 67, 219, 269, 364.

[35] Burrage, *Early English Dissenters, Volume 2* [note 28], 296; Gardiner, *Reports of Cases* [note 26], 278–79, 284–86.

[36] Burrage, *Early English Dissenters, Volume 2* [note 28], 299; Amos Otis, "Scituate and Barnstable Church Records," *Register* 9 (1855):280.

[37] John Bellamie, *A Justification of the City Remonstrance and Its Vindication* (London: Richard Cotes, 1646), 22–23. The records of St. Andrew Hubbard for this time period are no longer extant, making Bellamie's tract the only surviving witness to Linnell's first wife and the baptism of their daughter. Bellamie's accuracy can be confirmed by the other baptism he mentioned in this tract—that of Bershuah, daughter of Daniel Ray—which does match surviving parish records (London Metropolitan Archives, Saint Saviour, Southwark, Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com). Bellamie's tract also provides the only contemporary witness that Daniel Ray was a member of the congregation eventually led by Lothrop. Ray appeared in the token books of St. Saviour Southwark as early as 1622 and as late as 1627 (William Ingram and Alan H. Nelson, *The Token Books of St Saviour Southwark*, online at http://tokenbookslma.cityoflondon.gov.uk). An early Plymouth church history attests that, about 1629, "seuerall Godly persons, some whereof had bin of mr Laythorps Church in England," moved to Plymouth Colony (William Bradford and Nathaniel Morton, "History of the Plymouth Church, 1620–1680," in *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts: Collections*, Vol. 22 [Boston: Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1920], 64). It

suspected that Peninnah was not Linnell's first wife, and Bellamie's tract provides documentary evidence that Linnell previously had been married.

Another of Thomas' sisters, Hannah, who had married John Lothrop, was also arrested during the raid of Lothrop's congregation. However, unlike her siblings, she was released after being arrested. Hannah died before 24 April 1634, when her husband was released from jail on bond.[38] Her husband was no stranger to religious trouble, having been suspended from his office as an Anglican clergyman in Egerton before becoming minister of the London congregation that was raided in 1632.[39]

Religious Radicalism of Thomas Howse's Wife's Family

Thomas followed the "laudable custome of the Cittie of London" by dividing his estate into three equal portions: one for his wife; one divided between his two surviving children, Samuel and Elizabeth; and one for enumerated legacies. His will lists approximately £250 of enumerated legacies. Assuming that his estate had enough assets to pay debts, fulfill the legacies, and provide matching amounts to his wife and children, his estate probably was valued at about £750. This valuation would likely place his estate in the upper third of London freemen of that time.[40]

Thomas designated his wife, Elizabeth, as sole executrix of his will. Elizabeth survived Thomas by eight years. On 12 June 1645, about six months after Thomas's death, Elizabeth had married Robert Smith at St. Alphage London Wall. On the same day, according to Elizabeth's will, she entered into a nuptial agreement with her new husband: "my said late husband Robert Smith by his Obligacion dated the twelveth day of June 1645 became bound unto Josiah Checkett, Cooper, and Praise Barbone, Leather Seller, in foure hundred pounds with condicion amongst other things that the sayd Robert should

remains for future research to confirm if Daniel Ray, brewer's servant of St. Saviour Southwark, was identical with the seaman of the same name who settled in Plymouth by 1630, for whom see Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 1560–62.

[38] The original manuscript of the "Jessey Records" indicated that "Mrs Lathorp" was arrested and released, while the previously published transcription of that manuscript incorrectly transcribed the name as "Mr Lathorp." It would have been very unlikely for the minister (John Lothrop) to be among those who were arrested and released when his congregation was raided. See "A Repository of Divers Historical Matters Relating to the English Antipedobaptists, Collected from Original Papers of Faithfull Extracts," manuscript (dated 1712) held at Regent's Park College, Oxford, f. 3 (manuscript showing Mrs. Lothrop arrested and released); Burrage, *Early English Dissenters, Volume 2* [note 31], 296 (transcript showing Mr. Lothrop arrested and released), 298–99 (London church records state that Mrs. Lothrop was dead before Rev. John Lothrop asked for permission to depart to New England and before he was released from prison); Nathaniel Morton, *New England's Memorial* (Cambridge, Mass.: John Usher, 1669), 140–41 (Mrs. Lothrop was dead when Rev. Lothrop was released from jail); *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I, 1633–1634* (London: Longman, Green, Longman, Roberts, and Green, 1863), 583 (April 24 release on bond).

[39] Peter Clark, *English Provincial Society from the Reformation to the Revolution: Religion, Politics and Society in Kent, 1500–1640* (Cranbury, N.J.: Associated University Presses, 1977), 322, 467.

[40] Richard Grassby, "The Personal Wealth of the Business Community in Seventeenth-Century England," *The Economic History Review*, New Series, 23 (1970):220, 224.

leave mee twoe hundred pounds out of his Estate over and above my said third part in case I should survive him."

In her will dated 14 October 1652, proved 23 October 1652, Elizabeth identified herself as the "late wife of Robert Smith late Cittizen and Sadler of London, deceased," and listed the following children: Samuel House, Elizabeth House, Robert Smith, Hanna Smith, and an unbaptized daughter who had not yet been named.[41]

At the time she made her will, Elizabeth probably belonged to Praise Barbone's church since she bequeathed twenty shillings "to the poore of the churche of which Mr. Barbone is" and gave "to the church of which Mr. Barbone is twentie shillings more." She named as executors of her will "my loving Brother Josias Checkett and my loving freind Prayse Barbone." Elizabeth made her will one week after her second husband, Robert, was buried, and she was buried eight days after the date of her will.[42]

Robert Smith's will, dated 1 October 1652, proved 6 July 1653, had named the same three Smith children who were mentioned in Elizabeth's will. Robert's will also named servants James Ashley and Thomas Faircloe, whom Robert had apprenticed through the Clockmakers' Company. Administration of Robert's will was granted to his uncle, Francis Smith, gentleman of Clopton, Warwickshire.[43]

Like Thomas Howse, Robert was a clockmaker by trade but received his freedom outside of the Clockmakers' Company, having become a free saddler 8 December 1635. In addition to marrying Thomas's widow, Robert also assumed at least one of Thomas' apprentices, Henry Erbery. Robert became an assistant of the Clockmakers' Company in August 1649, was sworn renter warden in February 1650/1, and was continued as renter warden for the following year in October 1651. At a court of the Clockmakers' Company held 4 October 1652, "it was unanamusly agreed by all the assistants that if it please God Mr. Robert Smith" recovered his health, he would serve as upper warden the following year. However, court minutes documented news the next day that Robert had died. Three years later, court minutes recorded that Francis Smith, Robert's executor, paid a debt owed to the company by Robert Smith of Pope's Head Alley from the time when he had served as renter warden.[44]

Elizabeth appears to have fit very well with Thomas's other family and friends. She remained friends with Thomas' friend, Praise Barbone, throughout her life. In addition, like Thomas's siblings and brother-in-law, both Elizabeth and her father were arrested by the Court of High Commission. "Elizabetha Chequett"

[41] Will of Elizabeth Smith, Widow of London, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 15 Bowyer, PROB 11/223/535; London Metropolitan Archives, St. Alphage London Wall Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com. According to his mother's will, Samuel was under 21 and had apparently already been apprenticed.

[42] St. Stephen Coleman Street, Registers [note 2].

[43] Will of Robert Smith or Smyth, Sadler of London, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 224 Brent, PROB 11/229/424; Loomes, *Early Clockmakers* [note 14], 60, 219, 498.

[44] Saddlers' Company Records: Court Minutes [FHL 0,994,480]; Clockmakers' Company Records: Court Minutes [FHL 0,994,266]; Clockmakers' Company Records: Rough Court Minute Books [FHL 1,469,022]. Robert became a brother of the Clockmakers' Company 7 December 1646, signing his name in the rough court minutes on that day.

first appeared in High Commission court records on 12 June 1634. Although there is no evidence that Elizabeth was a member of Lothrop's congregation, three other cases involving members of Lothrop's congregation were listed on the same day. One of these other cases involved Lothrop himself, who was ordered to be attached [arrested] if he did not appear on the next court day. On 19 June 1634, the High Commission ordered that "Elizabetham Checquell al[ia]s Howse" of All Saints parish be released from prison on bond. On the same date, Lothrop was ordered to be arrested because he had not appeared in court. Elizabeth next appeared in court records on 9 October 1634 as "Elizabetha Chequett al[ia]s Howse." Another entry involving Lothrop's congregation was listed on the same date: John Lothrop and Samuel Eaton were ordered to be arrested and committed. The last two times that Elizabeth's name appeared on High Commission records, 16 October and 23 October 1634, she was simply listed as "Elizabetha Howse," with no mention of her maiden name. By the last date, Elizabeth had taken the self-incriminatory ex-officio oath to answer the articles against her.[45]

The Court of High Commission minute book does not indicate the nature of the case against Elizabeth. However, surviving records list some of the complaints against her father and indicate that he was imprisoned after refusing to take the ex-officio oath. An order signed in 1611 by Sir Edward Coke, as chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, decreed that the Court of High Commission was prohibited from proceeding any further against William Checkett without delivering a copy of the charges against him. Contemporary documentation of the legal rationale for the decision indicated that the justices had ruled unanimously in issuing the prohibition. The minister, churchwardens, and other parishioners of William Checkett's parish had complained that he held schismatical opinions and made scandalous speeches. William reportedly said that "there was noe [us]e for the booke of common praier nor for the surplis and other ceremonies" and that "there were yet left in London six or seaven churches which had nott submitted themselves [to the] Antichristian rules and government of Lord byshops and popishe and wicked cere[mon]ies."[46]

[45] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I, 1634–1635* (London: Longman, Green, Longman, Roberts, and Green, 1864), 112–13, 118–19, 261, 265, 270; The National Archives, State Papers, 16/261, ff. 37b, 39, 50b, 51b, 79b, 88, 98b (Book of Acts of the Court of High Commission). By the time Lothrop was ordered to be arrested on 9 October 1634, he had safely arrived in Plymouth Colony (Richard S. Dunn, James Savage, Laetitia Yeandle, eds., *The Journal of John Winthrop: 1630–1649* [Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1996], 128–29).

[46] British Manuscript Project, 814/2, reel 677, f. 327 (prohibition dated 6 February 1610/1); British Library Add. MS. 32096, ff. 171–76 (legal rationale for the prohibition in William Checkett's case). The prohibition identified William Checkett as a cooper of Saint Botolph Billingsgate, matching William's will, which identified him as a wine cooper of the same parish. William listed his children as Margarett, Josiah (mistranscribed once in his will as Isaacke), Elizabeth, and a "child beinge yett unborne" (Will of William Checkett of Saint Botolph Billingsgate, City of London, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 14 Rudd, PROB 11/125/95). William's burial was recorded 23 January 1614/5 at St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, and the child "yett unborne" was baptized there 26 March 1615 as Sarah (London Metropolitan Archives, St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online database on Ancestry.com). Elizabeth's will (see note 41) listed a brother Josiah/Josias (also a cooper), a brother Chapman, and three sisters ("my sister Hanna Chapman," "my

Radicalism of Thomas Howse's Sister Hannah (Howse) (Allen) Chapman

The 1652 will of Elizabeth (Checkett) (Howse) Smith mentioned "my sister Hanna Chapman" and also "my brother Chapman and his wife." Since Elizabeth's will allowed the Chapmans to continue renting a shop in Pope's Head Alley under Elizabeth's covenant for that shop, the Chapmans can readily be identified as the publishers Hannah and Livewell Chapman, who operated a bookshop at the Crown in Pope's Head Alley when Elizabeth's will was written.[47]

Elizabeth's will included instructions to cover a £50 debt owed by Livewell Chapman in case her second husband's executors should require Livewell to pay the debt. Elizabeth directed her executors to loan the same amount to Livewell out of the assets she would inherit from her second husband. This proposed loan was a substantial sum, equivalent to about two years' wages for a London construction worker.

Comparing surnames in Elizabeth's family with surnames in Hannah's family allows a plausible identification for Hannah's relationship to Elizabeth. The surnames in Elizabeth's family include Checkett (Elizabeth's maiden name), Muncke (her stepfather's surname), Howse (her first husband's surname), and Smith (her second husband's surname), while the surnames in Hannah's family include Howse (Hannah's maiden name), Allen (her first husband's surname), and Chapman (her second husband's surname).[48] Since the only matching surnames in these two sets of families is Howse, the most obvious explanation for the relationship between Elizabeth and the Chapmans is that Hannah was a previously unknown sister of Elizabeth's first husband, Thomas Howse. Thomas had a sister named Hannah, who married John Lothrop, as mentioned above. Therefore, if the new Hannah was indeed Thomas's sister, this would mean Thomas had two sisters named Hannah. However, such an occurrence was not unknown in the seventeenth century families, especially when a man had children by two marriages (as was likely the case here; see the Genealogical Summary below).[49] No

sister Miller," and "my sister Checkett"). Comparing the names in Elizabeth's will with the names of William's children, Josiah and Elizabeth clearly match, Hannah Chapman and her husband do not match (and were probably siblings-in-law), but it is impossible to tell—since Elizabeth's will does not list given names—which of the siblings her sister Checkett and her sister Miller might be.

47 Henry R. Plomer, *A Dictionary of the Booksellers and Printers Who Were at Work in England, Scotland and Ireland from 1641 to 1667* (London: Blades, East & Blades, 1907), 1–2, 44–45.

48 Elizabeth's mother, Alice, married Richard Muncke as her second husband at St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, 14 November 1615 (St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, Register [note 46]). According to Maureen Bell's research, Hannah Howse and Benjamin Allen were married on 2 April 1632 at the Collegiate Church of St. Katherine by the Tower, while Hannah Allen and Livewell Chapman were married between January 1650/1 and 12 September 1651 (Maureen Bell, "Hannah Allen and the Development of a Puritan Publishing Business, 1646–51," *Publishing History* 26 (1989):6, 25, 41, 57; London Metropolitan Archives, St. Katherine by the Tower Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com).

49 The standard work on the subject for New England is Robert Charles Anderson, "Siblings of the Same Name in Colonial New England," *Names, Northeast*, Publications III and IV of the Northeast Regional Names Institute (Saranac Lake, N.Y., 1984), 31–40. John Lothrop's family

baptismal record has been found for the second Hannah, but none has been found for her full sister Druscilla either.[50]

Like many of Thomas's other family and friends, the second Hannah had multiple connections with John Lothrop's congregation and left behind records that clearly mark her as a radical. One point of connection with Lothrop's congregation came through her first husband, Benjamin Allen. At the time that Benjamin was apprenticed to his master, John Bellamie, Bellamie was a member of the semi-separatist congregation founded by Henry Jacob. Bellamie continued as a member of that congregation after Lothrop became its minister but left the congregation around 1626 because of disagreement over the authority for ordaining ministers.[51] Another of Hannah's connections to Lothrop's congregation was that Benjamin published two pamphlets by Praise Barbone, whose wife was a member of Lothrop's congregation.[52] When the congregation previously led by Lothrop split in 1640, half of the congregation followed Praise Barbone, while the other half followed Henry Jessey. After Benjamin's death, both Hannah and her second husband, Livewell Chapman, published works by Jessey.[53] Hannah's family also published materials by Thomas's friend, Samuel Highland, and Thomas's minister, John Goodwin. Livewell published Highland's account of the Barebone's Parliament[54] and also published a tract attributed to Goodwin that was written in support of executing Charles I.[55]

Both of Hannah's husbands had run-ins with the law. Benjamin appeared in High Commission court records three times in 1634 and 1635.[56] In February 1637/8, the English ambassador to Holland sent instructions asking local officials in Leiden to arrest Benjamin, who had "lately fledd out of

provides another example of having two children with the same given name (Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume IV, I–L* [Boston: NEHGS, 2005], 345–51 at 348–49).

The account of Hannah (Howse) (Allen) Chapman in *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* [note 21], 1:792–93, identifies Hannah as probably the daughter of a Robert Howes. However, the evidence presented above shows that Hannah (Howse) (Allen) Chapman was the daughter of Rev. John Howse.

50 Druscilla and the second Hannah were likely born after the last Howse sibling with a surviving baptismal record (Henry, who was baptized 28 June 1612). This would mean the first Hannah had already moved away from home because of her marriage by the time the second Hannah was born. See the Genealogical Summary below.

51 D. F. McKenzie, ed., *Stationers' Company Apprentices, 1605–1640* (Charlottesville, Va.: Bibliographical Society of the University of Virginia, 1961), 41; Bellamie, *A Justification of the City Remonstrance* [note 37], 20-29.

52 Praise Barbone, *A Discourse Tending to Prove the Baptisme in, or under the Defection of Antichrist to be the Ordinance of Jesus Christ* (London: Benjamin Allen, 1642); Praise Barbone, *A Defence of the Lawfulnesse of Baptizing Infants* (London: Benjamin Allen, 1645).

53 Burrage, *Early English Dissenters, Volume 2* [note 28], 302; Bell, "Hannah Allen and the Development of a Puritan Publishing Business" [note 48], 13–18, 23.

54 *Catalogue of the Pamphlets, Books, Newspapers, and Manuscripts Relating to the Civil War, the Commonwealth, and Restoration, Collected by George Thomason, 1640-1661, Volume 2* (London: Trustees of the British Museum, 1908), 49; Samuel Rawson Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate, 1649–1656, Volume 2* (London: Longmans, Green, and Co., 1903), 288–89.

55 Coffey, *John Goodwin and the Puritan Revolution* [note 21], 304–05.

56 *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I, 1634–1635* [note 45], 334, 492, 533.

England."[57] Seven years later, Parliament declared a book published by Benjamin to be heretical and ordered it to be burned by the hangman.[58] Benjamin died the following year, and Hannah ran the publishing business from his death until her remarriage in 1651. Hannah freed her apprentice, Livewell Chapman, from his apprenticeship in 1650 and married him by September 1651. During the five years that Hannah ran the business, she published at least fifty-four books and pamphlets and extended the business in a radical direction.[59]

Hannah's second husband, Livewell Chapman, became the leading publisher of the radical Fifth Monarchist sect. The Fifth Monarchists were dedicated to bringing about the fifth kingdom in world history, with Jesus Christ as sovereign. In 1654 Livewell was jailed, and in 1655 he was arrested again.[60] The following year, he succeeded in publishing James Harrington's *Oceana*, even though government agents seized the manuscript at one point.[61] The Council of State issued orders against Livewell in 1657 and 1658.[62] In the latter year, Oliver Cromwell died, and his son, Richard, became Lord Protector, serving in that position a mere eight months before he was deposed. Austin Woolrych, one of the pre-eminent historians of the English Civil War, wrote that Livewell published so much anti-Cromwellian material that "his share of responsibility for the change of government [when Cromwell was deposed] may well have been considerable."[63]

On 28 March 1660, the Council of State issued a proclamation accusing Livewell of publishing treasonous books—which probably included John Milton's *Readie and Easie Way to Establish a Free Commonwealth*[64]—and he was arrested within two days.[65] By June 1661 Roger L'Estrange, surveyor of the press, had descended on Livewell's partners who helped him produce two tracts. L'Estrange wrote that one was "a virulent Pamphlet" and the other was "an imposture of a most damnable Design." In describing Livewell and one of

[57] Keith L. Sprunger, *Trumpets from the Tower: English Puritan Printing in the Netherlands, 1600–1640* (Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1994), 148–151; The National Archives, State Papers, 84/153, ff. 190R–191R (instructions from Sir William Boswell, 2 February 1637/8).

[58] *Journals of the House of Lords, Beginning Anno Vicesimo Caroli Regis*, Volume 7 (London: n.p., 1771), 494.

[59] Bell, "Hannah Allen and the Development of a Puritan Publishing Business" [note 48], 6, 35, 41.

[60] *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, [note 21], 11:62–63; *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1654* [note 5], 378, 389.

[61] Leona Rostenberg, *Literary, Political, Scientific, Religious & Legal Publishing, Printing & Bookselling in England, 1551–1700: Twelve Studies, Volume 1* (New York: Burt Franklin, 1965), 218–19. The political philosopher James Harrington of Sapcote, author of *Oceana*, was a first cousin of Sir James Harrington, Thomas Howse's commanding officer in the Parliamentary army. (Ian Grimble, *The Harrington Family* [London: Jonathan Cape, 1957], 177).

[62] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1657-8* (London: Longmans & Co., 1884), 134, 339.

[63] A.H. Woolrych, "The Good Old Cause and the Fall of the Protectorate," *Cambridge Historical Journal* 13 (1957):151.

[64] "By the Council of State: A Proclamation" (London: Abel Roper and Thomas Collins, 28 March 1660); Richard L. Greaves and Robert Zaller, eds., *Biographical Dictionary of British Radicals in the Seventeenth Century, Volume 1* (Brighton, Sussex: Harvester Press Limited, 1982), 136.

[65] Carolyn A. Edie, "News from Abroad: Advice to the People of England on the Eve of the Stuart Restoration," *Bulletin of the John Rylands Library* 67 (1984):390–91; *State Papers Collected by Edward, Earl of Clarendon, Volume 3* (Oxford: Clarendon Printing-House, 1786), 715–16.

his partners, L'Estrange said that "no men whatever of their Profession have more Constantly, and Malitiously prosecuted the Destruction of the Royal Family."[66] Livewell fled from England for two years and was imprisoned shortly after his return. He petitioned to be released, declaring that he had done nothing against the government.[67] In January 1664, a warrant was issued to allow Christopher Chapman and Livewell's wife, Anne [*sic*], to visit Livewell in prison in response to his wife's petition indicating that Livewell was sickly and that she was "very weakly."[68] Livewell was finally released in May 1664 on £300 bond. The day before the warrant for Livewell's release was issued, L'Estrange certified that he believed the bondsmen—listed as "Christopher Cope" and "Checket"—were reliable. When Livewell signed his bond, the conditions for his release included that he would not "att any time hereafter by or with the consent & privity of his Wife, or any other person whatsoever, print, publish, disperse, vend, or sell or cause to be printed, published, dispersed, vended or sold any unlicenced, treasonable, factious or seditious Booke or Pamphlet."[69] A fellow bookseller, Francis Smith, later testified that Livewell and his family had been financially ruined by his continual imprisonments.[70]

Livewell's burial record has not been located, but his last publication was issued in 1665. Livewell's wife and three of his daughters were buried within a three-week period in the fall of 1665 at St. Stephen Coleman Street, right at the time that deaths were peaking during London's last major outbreak of the plague. In September 1665, the month when Hannah died, there were 196 burials and only three baptisms in St. Stephen Coleman Street. With existing parishioners dying 65 times as fast as children were being baptized, the parish registers bear sober witness to the devastation caused by the plague.[71]

Livewell's nemesis, Roger L'Estrange, was apparently not satisfied with Livewell having been sent to mortal prisons but also wanted to assign Livewell's soul to an immortal prison. In a creative translation of Francisco

[66] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles II, 1661–1662* [note 27], 23; Roger L'Estrange, *A Modest Plea Both for the Caveat, and the Author of It* (London: Henry Brome, 1661), 11; Roger L'Estrange, *Truth and Loyalty Vindicated* (London: H. Brome and A. Seile, 1662), 56–57.

[67] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles II, 1663–1664* (London: Longman, Green, Longman & Roberts, 1862), 71, 101, 124, 180; The National Archives, State Papers, 29/72 (April? 1663 petition of Livewell Chapman).

[68] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles II, 1663–1664* [note 67], 349, 430; The National Archives, State Papers, 29/90 (January? 1664 petition of Hannah Chapman).

[69] *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles II, 1663–1664* [note 67], 510, 581–82; The National Archives, State Papers, 29/98 (5 May 1664 letter by L'Estrange and 9 May 1664 bond signed by Livewell Chapman, Christopher Cope, and George Jeffs). The proposed bondsman "Checket" may well have been Josiah Checkett, brother of Elizabeth (Checkett) (Howse) Smith. When the bond was signed, a substitution was made for Checket, and the actual bondsmen were Christopher Cope and George Jeffs.

[70] T. B. Howell, ed., *A Complete Collection of State Trials and Proceedings for High Treason and Other Crimes and Misdemeanors, Volume 7* (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1816), 931–32, 958.

[71] Rostenberg, *Bookselling in England, Volume 1* [note 61], 235–36; St. Stephen Coleman Street Registers [note 2]; Charles Creighton, *A History of Epidemics in Britain* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1891), 662.

de Quevedo Villegas's visions of hell, L'Estrange described an encounter in hell with a bookseller who was unnamed in the original Spanish but who L'Estrange chose to identify as Livewell in his "translation." The bookstore, which was described in Spanish as the "whorehouse of books," was converted by L'Estrange into "the very Mint of *Heresy*, *Schism*, and *Sedition*."[72]

Hannah and her husbands were considered to be radicals throughout their lives, regardless of who was at the helm of the government. They fared no better after the execution of Charles I than they had before the overthrow of the monarchy, or than they did after the restoration of the monarchy under Charles II. They sought for the ideal of the fifth monarchy but never found it among the government of men.

Conclusion

Having started with a man who was described as a brownbaker, a watchmaker, and a captain at the time of his death, the trail of clues led to a circle of family and friends who were considered to be political and religious radicals. It is striking to note how radical several members of the Howse family were and how deeply they were involved with other radicals. Not only was Thomas Howse a radical—who fought against his king while serving in the Parliamentary army and who attended services at one of the most radical parishes of London—but also he married a wife who was arrested by the Court of High Commission and his father-in-law, three siblings, and a brother-in-law were arrested by the same court. In addition, Hannah Chapman, identified by Thomas's wife as a sister, was a radical publisher whose husbands suffered continual legal troubles—before, during, and after the Protectorate—because of their publishing activities.

Thomas's father, John Howse, was serving as rector of Eastwell at the time he died in August 1630 and was described as "a revverent precher and minister of this parish" in the burial register.[73] Knowing how many of Thomas's siblings became religious radicals, it is not surprising to observe that Eastwell was in the middle of one of the hottest Puritan regions in England, the Weald of Kent. In fact, in the fifteenth century, the Weald had been a strong Lollard area, so extreme dissent was a generations-long phenomenon.[74] One of the most radical Kentish ministers in the late sixteenth century was Josias Nicholls, John Howse's predecessor as rector of Eastwell.[75] These factors could suggest that John Howse was "a radical of some degree."[76]

---

72 Roger L'Estrange, transl., *The Visions of Dom Francisco de Quevedo Villegas, Knight of the Order of St. James*, 10th ed. (London: Richard Sare, 1708), 152–53; *Obras de D. Francisco de Quevedo Villegas, Caballero del Habito de Santiago, Volume 1* (Madrid: Joachin Ibarra, 1772), 27.

73 Parish Registers for Eastwell, Kent [FHL 2,228,377]. It is interesting that he was described as a preacher, since preaching—as opposed to reading the prayer book—was one of the hallmarks of Puritanism.

74 Robert J. Acheson, "The Development of Religious Separatism in the Diocese of Canterbury, 1590–1660," doctoral thesis, University of Kent, Canterbury, 1983, 1–3, 8–13, 101.

75 *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* [note 21], 40:783–84; *Clergy of the Church of England Database*, http://db.theclergydatabase.org.uk.

76 Correspondence from Robert Charles Anderson to the editor dated 18 August 2014.

Genealogical Summary

Rev. John^A Howse was born say 1565. He died 30 August 1630 (according to his probate) and was buried in Eastwell, Kent, 2 September 1630. A wife Alice was mentioned in his will and was buried in Eastwell 17 June 1640.[77] However, his oldest three children may have been by an unknown first wife. His university affiliation has not been found.[78] He became curate of Egerton, Kent, in April 1592 and rector of Eastwell in April 1603.[79] He left a nuncupative will on or about 23 August 1630, proved 28 September 1630, leaving everything to wife Alice. Two of the three witnesses were Elizabeth Champion (identified as a daughter) and Drusilla Howes.[80]

Children of Rev. John^A Howse:

i. Elizabeth Howse, b. say 1590; d. after Aug. 1630 when she testified about her father's will; m. Eastwell 28 Sept. 1607, John Champion. They probably were the parents of *John Champion*, bp. Eastwell 17 Nov. 1611, son of John Champion, and perhaps other children baptized in nearby Kent parishes; however, none of the entries lists the mother's name.[81]

ii. Hannah Howse, bp. Egerton 5 May 1594;[82] d. in England before 24 April 1634, when her husband was released from prison; m. Eastwell 16 Oct. 1610, Rev. John^1 Lothrop, supposedly the child of that name bp. Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec. 1584, son of Thomas Lothrop.[83] Rev. John Lothrop, a graduate of Queen's College, Cambridge, immigrated to New England in 1634.[84] He m. (2) by 14 June 1635 Ann _____. There is a sketch of him in volume 4 of *The Great Migration* with a list of his children by both wives.[85]

---

77 Clifford L. Stott, "Lothrop and House Entries in the Parish Registers of Eastwell, Kent," *The American Genealogist* 70 (1995):250–51.

78 Since he had two children by 1594, it is unlikely he was the John Howes or Hues who matriculated as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, about 1590 (*Cambridge University Alumni, 1200–1900*, www.venn.lib.cam.ac.uk; also online at Ancestry.com under England–Cambridgeshire; *Clergy of the Church of England Database* [note 75]).

79 John Howse or House, *Clergy of the Church of England Database* [note 75].

80 Will of John House, Clarke of Eastwell, Diocese of Canterbury Consistory Court, Vol. 49, f. 306 [FHL 0,188,861]; J. Gardner Bartlett, "Genealogical Research in England: House," *Register* 66 (1912):36.

81 See *England Indexes Historical Records*, online at FamilySearch.org for children of John Champion, born in Kent 1607–1640.

82 Egerton, Kent, baptisms in Kent Family History Society Publications, CD-ROM 33, Parish Registers, Vol. 18, Egerton #113; Bishop's Transcripts for Egerton, Kent [FHL 1,736,695 Item 5].

83 J. D. Hicks, "The Parish Register of Etton, 1557–1837," typescript (1982), 16 [FHL 0,180,149, Item 5].

84 *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* [note 21], 35:472–73; John A. Garaty and Mark C. Carnes, eds., *American National Biography*, 24 vols. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), 13:925–37.

85 Anderson, *Great Migration: 1634–1635, Volume IV, I–L* [note 49], 345–51. Son John Lothrop was mentioned in his father's 1653 will as living in England; perhaps he was the John Lathropp/Latorupp living in St. Saviour, Southwark, in 1641 and 1643 (Ingram and Nelson, *Token Books of St. Saviour, Southwark* [note 37]). Note Dwight Brainerd, *Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd*, Donald Lines Jacobus, ed., (Montreal: the author, 1948), 198–200 (Lothrop), 166–67 (House).

iii. PENINNAH[1] HOWSE, bp. Egerton 11 April 1596; d. after 29 Oct. 1669;[86] m. in England before 16 Sept. 1638, ROBERT[1] LINNELL,[87] d. 27 Feb. 1662/3,[88] widower of Susan _____.[89] Peninnah and Robert were the parents of *Bethia Linnell*, bp. Barnstable, Mass., 7 Feb. 1640/1, and with his first wife Robert was the father of *David, Hannah, Mary,* and *Abigail Linnell*,[90] and *Susan Linnell*, bp. St. Andrew Hubbard, London, 7 Dec. 1623.[91]

iv. JOHN HOWSE, bp. Eastwell 19 June 1603; d. after 18 Oct. 1643, the date of his brother Thomas's will. As saddler of Lenham, Kent, he m. Eastwell 18 Sept. 1623, MARY OSBORNE of Ashford, Kent, aged about 20, daughter of Edward Osborne.[92] They probably were the parents of *Mary Howse*, bp. Lenham 12 Sept. 1624, daughter of John Howse, and *Elizabeth Howse*, bp. Lenham 24 Sept. 1626, daughter of John Howse,[93] and perhaps other children.

v. PRISCILLA HOWSE, bp. Eastwell 25 Aug. 1605; bur. there 28 Nov. 1618.

vi. THOMAS HOWSE, bp. Eastwell 21 Aug. 1608; bur. St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, 17 Dec. 1644;[94] m. 1634 ELIZABETH CHECKETT, daughter of William Checkett. She m. (2) St. Alphage London Wall, London, 12 June 1645, Robert Smith, d. by 5 Oct. 1652 and bur. St. Stephen Coleman Street 7 Oct. 1652. Elizabeth was bur. New Churchyard, Bethlem (or Bedlam), Middlesex, 22 Oct. 1652.[95]

Thomas Howse left a will dated 18 Oct. 1643, with a codicil dated 15 Oct. 1644, proved 23 Dec. 1644, mentioning wife Elizabeth (to be sole executrix); children Samuel and Elizabeth; brothers John and Samuel; sisters Pininna Lynnell and Drucilla Player. Overseers were to be brother-in-law Symon Player and Prayse Barbon. Elizabeth (the mother) left a will dated 14 Oct. 1652, proved 23 Oct. 1652, mentioning children Samuel House, Elizabeth House,

[86] Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*,, 6 vols. (Boston: William White, 1857), 5:28.

[87] Otis, "Scituate and Barnstable Church Records" [note 36], *Register* 9:280.

[88] George Ernest Bowman, "Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories" in *Mayflower Descendant* 15 (1913):58–59.

[89] See note 37.

[90] Kerry W. Bate, "Peninah (Howes) Linnell," "*The American Genealogist* 51 (1975):35–36. Rachel Linnell Wynn, *The Descendants of Robert Linnell* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1994), 2, 5, 8, claims that Robert Linnell also had a son Shubael based on a mistaken identification in Amos Otis, *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families*, 2 vols. (Barnstable, Mass.: F. B. & F. P. Goss, 1888–90; repr. as 1 vol., Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), 2:148–61.

[91] See note 37.

[92] Bartlett, "Genealogical Research in England: House" [note 80], *Register* 66:357.

[93] Lenham, Kent, baptisms in Kent Family History Society Publications, CD-ROM 27, Parish Registers, Vol. 13, Lenham #104.

[94] St. Stephen Coleman Street Registers [note 2].

[95] Ibid. "More than 10,000 were buried in the new cemetery. As it was not attached to a particular parish church, no single burial register exits. Instead, entries like 'buried at Bedlam', or 'New Churchyard,' are spread across different parish records" (http://www.crossrail.co.uk/sustainability/archaeology/archaeology-exhibition-portals-to-the-past-february-2014/the-bethlem-burial-ground). The New Churchyard at Bedlam was "used to bury London's poor and religious non-conformists as well as inmates from the asylum" (http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2986880/Bring-dead-Archaeologists-begin-work-excavating-3-000-skeletons-plague-pit-disturbed-Crossrail-construction.html).

Robert Smith, Hanna Smith, and an unbaptized daughter not yet named.[96]

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Checkett) Howse:

1. *Samuel Howse*, b. between 1635 and 1638; living 14 Oct. 1652, the date of his mother's will.
2. *Frances Howse*, bp. St. Giles Cripplegate, London, 3 Sept. 1637;[97] d. before 18 Oct. 1643, the date of her father's will.
3. *John Howse*, b. between 1635 and 1641; bur. New Churchyard, Bethlem, 1 March 1640/1.[98]
4. *Elizabeth Howse*, b. between Oct. 1643 and June 1644; living 14 Oct. 1652, the date of her mother's will.

vii. SAMUEL[1] HOWSE, bp. Eastwell 10 June 1610; d. Plymouth Colony 12 Sept. 1661; m. ca. April 1636 ELIZABETH HAMMOND, b. ca. 1619; d. by 1 July 1662 (and probably by 1 Oct. 1661), daughter of William[1] and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond. Samuel and Elizabeth had seven children.[99]

viii. HENRY HOWSE, bp. Eastwell 28 June 1612; d. after 29 March 1631 when his indenture was presented to the Brown Bakers' Court of Assistants in London.[100]

ix. HANNAH HOWSE, b. ca. 1614; bur. St. Stephen Coleman Street, London 30 Sept. 1665; m. (1) Collegiate Church of St. Katherine by the Tower, London, 2 April 1632, BENJAMIN ALLEN,[101] b. ca. 1596 (from age at death), son of Peter Allen,[102] bur. St. Botolph Bishopsgate, London, 14 May 1646, aged 50.[103] Benjamin left a will dated 5 May 1646, proved 15 May 1646, mentioning wife, a son, and a daughter, all unnamed.[104] Hannah m. (2) between Jan. 1651 and 12 Sept. 1651, LIVEWELL CHAPMAN, bp. St. Mary Le Bow, London, 1 Dec. 1625,[105] son of Edward Chapman, d. ca. 1665, after his wife and daughters.

Children of Benjamin and Hannah (Howse) Allen:

1. *Hannah Allen*, b. between 1632 and early 1635; bur. St. Thomas Apostle, London, 9 Jan. 1634/5.[106]

[96] Besides these three Smith children, Elizabeth was also the mother of Jane Smith, bur. New Churchyard, Bethlem, 22 June 1652.

[97] St. Giles Cripplegate Registers [note 11].

[98] Burial record listed him as son of "Thos: House watchmaker." (St. Giles Cripplegate Registers [note 11]).

[99] Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 424–28; Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 37], 2:852 (Hammond).

[100] See note 15.

[101] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Katherine by the Tower Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

[102] McKenzie, *Stationers' Company Apprentices, 1605–1640* [note 51], 41.

[103] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Botolph Bishopsgate Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

[104] Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 57 Twisse, PROB 11/196/157. The widow Hannah is named in the probate.

[105] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Mary Le Bow Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

[106] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Thomas Apostle Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

2. *Benjamin Allen*, bp. St. Olave Hart Street, London, 9 Aug. 1635,[107] presumably the son mentioned in Benjamin Allen's 1646 will.
3. *Daughter Allen*, b. between 1632 and 1646; mentioned in Benjamin Allen's 1646 will.[108]

Children of Livewell and Hannah (Howse) (Allen) Chapman:

4. *Livewell Chapman*, bp. St. Mary Abchurch, London, 2 June 1652.[109]
5. *Patience Chapman*, b. [not bp.] St. Mary Abchurch 6 Dec. 1653, bur. St. Stephen Coleman Street 24 Sept. 1665.
6. *Hannah Chapman*, b. say 1655; bur. St. Stephen Coleman Street 1 Oct. 1665.
7. *Grace Chapman*, b. say 1657; bur. St. Stephen Coleman Street 11 Sept. 1665.

x. Druscilla Howse, b. ca. 1616; d. after 18 Oct. 1643, the date of her brother Thomas's will; m. Eastwell 17 April 1637, Simon Player. They evidently were the parents of *Sissell Player*, bp. St. Nicholas Acons, London, 14 Sept. 1640, daughter of Simon "Pleere" and Druscilla,[110] and perhaps other children.

Craig L. Dalley is a historical researcher and engineer based in Plano, Texas, who started his engineering career working on the Hubble Space Telescope. He has researched John Lothrop, his London congregation, and allied families for about twenty years and is planning a book to document his Lothrop research. He can be contacted at dalleyscout@verizon.net.

[107] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Olave Hart Street Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.
[108] This daughter has previously been identified as probably being Hannah, the wife of bookseller John Playford (*Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* [note 21], 44:568–70). However, John Playford married at St. Dunstan in the West 1 December 1650, Hannah Hussey (London Metropolitan Archives, St. Dunstan in the West Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com).
[109] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Mary Abchurch Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.
[110] London Metropolitan Archives, St. Nicholas Acons Registers, included in *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com.

Augustin Davignon and André Brault dit Chaillot, Brothers-in-Law of Winooski Falls, Vermont

Michael F. Dwyer and Susan L. Valley

Among the 158 heads of household in the 1820 census for Colchester, Chittenden County, Vermont, only one name, that of "Augustin Davino," clearly evokes its origin in French-speaking Canada.[1] The next name, "Andrew Brough," Augustin's brother-in-law, requires some decoding to recognize him as André Brault dit Chaillot.[2] Both men, in their early twenties, had recently emigrated from the environs of Chambly, Canada, seventy-five miles north of the Vermont border. They were at the vanguard of what would eventually become a tide of French-Canadian immigrants who settled in northern Vermont. Though these men traveled only a short geographical distance, they now dwelt in a foreign land marked by a different language, a hostile culture, and the absence of Catholic churches.

Rev. Jean Frédéric Audet's *Histoire de la Congrégation Canadienne de Winooski au Vermont* (1906) states that, in 1814, members of the Chaillot and Cottard families were living in Winooski.[3] He gives greater detail about Augustin Davignon who came to Burlington in 1816 to work on the construction of the Unitarian Church.[4] Within the next two years, Augustin Davignon and André Brault dit Chaillot, the men of the 1820 census, would marry daughters of Louis Cottard, another emigrating farmer who had made several moves south along the Richelieu River before arriving in Winooski,[5] then part of Colchester. No contemporary record documents the date, location, and officiant of the marriages of Augustin Davignon to Esther Cottard or André Brault dit Chaillot to Charlotte Cottard. These marriages likely took place in Vermont, and in the absence of a priest, the couples would have been married by a Protestant clergyman or a justice of the peace. The Catholic Church would only recognize the validity of these marriages if they were rehabilitated or blessed by a priest. A record does survive of the rehabilitation

[1] 1820 U.S. Census, Colchester. Chittenden County, Vermont, roll 127, p. 541. Unless noted otherwise, Augustin's last name will be given as Davignon.
[2] Unless otherwise noted, Andre's last name will be given as Brault dit Chaillot.
[3] Jean Frédéric Audet, *Histoire de la Congrégation Canadienne de Winooski au Vermont* (Montréal: Institution de Sourds-Muets, 1906), 35. Winooski separated from the Town of Colchester in 1924.
[4] Audet, *Histoire* [note 3], 35. Burlington and Colchester are adjacent.
[5] Marriage of Louis Cottard, 29 January 1787, St. Denis sur Richelieu, in Canada (*Quebec, Vital and Church Records (Drouin Collection), 1621–1967*, image online at Ancestry.com). In the first eight years of marriage, their children were baptized in three different locations.

Family Group Record

Husband **Thomas Howse**

Born 1607	Place Ashford, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 23 Dec 1644	Place London, Middlesex Co. England	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Howse Rev.			
Husband's mother Alice Lloyd			

Wife **Elizabeth Hammond**

Born Abt 1610	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Unknown	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Thomas Howse

Born	1607	Place	Ashford, Kent, England
Christened		Place	
Died	23 Dec 1641	Place	London, Middlesex Co. England
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	
Husband's father	John Howse Rev.		
Husband's mother	Alice Lloyd		

LDS ordinance status	Date	Temple
Baptized		
Endowed		
Sealed to parents		
Sealed to spouse		

Wife

Elizabeth Hammond

Born	Abt 1610	Place	
Christened		Place	
Died	Unknown	Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

LDS ordinance status	Date	Temple
Baptized		
Endowed		
Sealed to parents		

Prepared by	Gladys Larson (Lowe) Treadway
Phone	(573) 365-2095
E-mail address	gltreadway72@outlook.com
Date prepared	9 Nov 2018
Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband	**Thomas Howse**
Wife	**Elizabeth Hammond**

Notes

WIFE - Elizabeth Hammond

*Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth Hammond from WikiTree site. Info listed her birth abt 1610, parents not listed siblings not listed, wife of Thomas House no dates for him, no mg date or location, death date unknown.

(Not sure Thomas and Elizabeth Hammond Howse are actually son of Rev. John Howse but his info listed his as b. 31 Aug 1607- 1644 died 23 Dec 1644 London, Eng.)

Another son of John Howse and Alice Lloyd Thomas Howse 1608-by 17 Dec 1644 London, Eng.
He was said to be md to Elizabeth Checkett abt 1634 and she married Robert Smith 1645 after Thomas death 1644.

The Article fromThe Nehg Register, Journal of Am Genealogy on this John in his will listed his wife Elizabeth. So isn't any help on which Elizabeth for sure, if same Thomas b 1607 or 1608 is the same person? Much info on this Thomas in this article.Info on his Friends, his Wife's family (No wifes name other Elizabeth and two surviving children Samuel and Elizabeth, and his siblings who moved to New England, Brother Samuel and sister Peninnah. So here it listed his wife outlived him by 7 years and married Robert Smith in 1645 and they had 2 children. (So where does Elizabeth Hammond come in?)
And which one is this Tthomas Howse b. 1607 or 1608?????????

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband	Thomas Howse
Wife	Elizabeth Hammond

Notes

WIFE - Elizabeth Hammond

Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth Hammond from WorldTree site. Info listed her birth abt 1610, parents not listed siblings not listed, wife of Thomas Howse no dates for him, no reg date or location, death date unknown.

(Not sure Thomas and Elizabeth Hammond Howse are actually son of Rev. John Howse but his info listed his as b. 31 Aug 1607- 1644 died 23 Dec 1644 London, Eng.)

Another son of John Howse and Alice Lloyd Thomas Howse 1608-by 17 Dec 1644 London, Eng.
He was said to be mt to Elizabeth Chaplain abt 1634 and she married Robert Smith 1645 after Thomas death 1644.

The Article from The Heritage Reg. Journal of Am Genealogy on this John in his will listed his wife Elizabeth, so isn't any help on which Elizabeth for sure, if same Thomas b 1607 or 1608 is the same person? Much info on this Thomas in this article. Info on his Friends, his Wife's family (no wifes name other Elizabeth and two surviving children Samuel and Elizabeth, and his siblings who moved to New England, Brother Samuel and sister Remember. So here it listed his wife outlived him by 7 years and married Robert Smith in 1645 and they had 2 children. (So where does Elizabeth Hammond come in?)
And which one is this Thomas Howse b. 1607 or 1608???????

Is this the same Thomas b 1608?

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name House

Elizabeth Hammond could be a 1st wife of Same Thomas

login 1608

Thomas House (1607 - 1644)

Thomas "Howse" House

Born **31 Aug 1607** in **Ashford, Kent, England**

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of **Elizabeth Hammond** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

[children unknown]

Died **23 Dec 1644** in **London, Middlesex, England**

Profile managers: Bob Keniston [send private message] and Matt Caddy, bfs [send private message]
Profile last modified 14 Sep 2017 | Created 14 Sep 2010
This page has been accessed 475 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
  - 1.2 Christening
  - 1.3 Marriage
  - 1.4 Death
  - 1.5 Ancestral File Number
  - 1.6 Sources
  - 1.7 Notes

Biography

Birth

Birth:

Date: 31 AUG 1607
Place: Ashford, Kent, Eng[1]

Search

Searching for someone else?

Thomas Howes

First: Thomas Last: House GO

DNA

No known carriers of Thomas's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Bob Keniston and Matt Caddy, bfs. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

Thomas Howse (1607 - 1664)

Thomas "Howse" House

Born 31 Aug 1607 in Ashford, Kent, England

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Latrice, Peninah Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Phillip House, John House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of Elizabeth Hammond — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

[children unknown]

Died 23 Dec 1664 in London, Middlesex, England

Profile managers: Bob Kenston, Allen Adamson and Lisa Davis, Mr. Thomas Howse

Profile last modified 13 Sep 2012 | Created 14 Sep 2010

This page has been accessed 429 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Birth
  - 1.2 Christening
  - 1.3 Marriage
  - 1.4 Death
  - 1.5 Ancestral File Number
  - 1.6 Sources
  - 1.7 Notes

Biography

Birth

Birth:

Date: 31 AUG 1607

Place: Ashford, Kent, Eng[1]

Search

Searching for someone else?

Thomas Howse

First: Thomas Last: House

DNA

No known carriers of Thomas's autosomal/Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaborative

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Bob Kenston and Mari Cadoy-Ivis (best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit: 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogists-to-Genealogists (G2G) forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Christening

Date: 31 AUG 1607
Place: Ashford, Kent, Eng[1]

Marriage

Husband: Thomas Howse
Wife: Elizabeth Hammond
Marriage:

Date: ABT 1635

Could not parse date out of ABT 1635.

Husband: Thomas Howse
Wife: Elizabeth Hammond
Marriage:

Date: ABT. 1635 [1]

Death

Death:

Date: 23 DEC 1644 [1]

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 842P-MW
Ancestral File Number: 842P-MW

- Source: S125551 Title: Maltby 08282011.FTW Repository: Call Number: Media: Other

Sources

Source S152
Media: Internet
Abbreviation: Dave and Asa Little
Title: Imported From Ancestry.com
Author: Dave and Asa Little
Publication: little_dna@hotmail.com

(this information has not been verified by Jack Wilson)

Date: 12 Dec 2003
Source S2

Christening

Date: 31 AUG 1607
Place: Ashford, Kent, Eng [1]

Marriage

Husband: Thomas Howse
Wife: Elizabeth Hammond
Marriage:

Date: ABT 1635

Could not parse date out of ABT 1635.

Husband: Thomas Howse
Wife: Elizabeth Hammond
Marriage:

Date: ABT 1635 [1]

Death

Death:

Date: 23 DEC 1644 [1]

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8429-MW
Ancestral File Number: 8429-MW

- Source: S12253 Title: Mailby 08282011 RTW Repository: Call Number: Media: Other:

Sources

Source S152
Media: Internet
Abbreviation: Dave and Asa Little
Title: Imported From Ancestry.com
Author: Dave and Asa Little
Publication: little_dna@hotmail.com

(this information has not been verified by Jack Wilson)

Date: 12 Dec 2003
Source S2

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Hammond

login

Elizabeth Hammond (abt. 1610)

Elizabeth Hammond

Born **about 1610** [location unknown]

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of **Thomas House** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Profile manager: Bob Keniston [send private message]
Profile last modified 30 Nov 2016 | Created 7 Feb 2011
This page has been accessed 244 times.

This person was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Biography

Elizabeth Hammond was born about 1610.

Sources

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Hammond) Ling
Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward
Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond
Elizabeth (Hammond) Crowell
Elizabeth (Hammond) House

First: Elizabeth Last: Hammond GO

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

Elizabeth Hammond (abt. 1610)

Elizabeth Hammond

Born about 1610 [location unknown]

Daughter of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Wife of Thomas Hauge — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Profile manager: Bob Kardon Location not entered
Profile last modified 30 Mar 2015 (Created 17 Feb 2011)
This page has been accessed 294 times.

This person was created through the import of gramps.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Biography

Elizabeth Hammond was born about 1610.

Sources

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: Threa will appear above and in the Genealogist to Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Sponsored by Mytheldiskt

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Hammond) Ling
Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward
Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond
Elizabeth (Hammond) Crowell
Elizabeth (Hammond) House

First: Elizabeth Last: Hammond

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Howes**

Born	Place	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened 10 Jun 1610	Place Eastwell, England	Baptized	
Died 12 Sep 1661	Place Plymouth Colony, Mass	Endowed	
Buried	Place Plymouth Colony, Mass	Sealed to parents	
Married Apr 1636	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Howse Rev.			
Husband's mother Alice Lloyd			

Wife **Elizabeth Hammond**

Born Abt 28 Oct 1619	Place Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1 Jul 1661	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father William Hammond			
Wife's mother Elizabeth Paine			

Children List each child in order of birth.

LDS ordinance dates	Temple		

1 M **Samuel Howes**

Born 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

2 F **Elizabeth Howes**

Born 23 Oct 1636	Place Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

3 F **Sarah Howes**

Born 1 Aug 1641	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Baptized	
Christened	Place	Endowed	
Died	Place	Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place		
Spouse			
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband — Samuel Howes

Born			LDS baptismal date
Christened	10 Jun 1610	Place: Eastwell, England	Endowed
Died	12 Sep 1661	Place: Plymouth Colony, Mass	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place: Plymouth Colony, Mass	Sealed to spouse
Married	Abt 1636	Place	
Husband's father	John Howes Rev.		
Husband's mother	Alice Lloyd		

Wife — Elizabeth Hammond

Born	Abt 26 Oct 1619	Place: Eastwell, Kent, Eng	LDS christening date
Christened		Place	Baptized
Died	1 Jul 1661	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Endowed
Buried		Place	Sealed to parents
Wife's father	William Hammond		
Wife's mother	Elizabeth Paine		

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 M	Samuel Howes		
Born	1636	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died		Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse
2 F	Elizabeth Howes		
Born	23 Oct 1636	Place: Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died		Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse
3 F	Sarah Howes		
Born	1 Aug 1641	Place: Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA	Baptized
Christened		Place	Endowed
Died		Place	Sealed to parents
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Prepared by: Gladys Lavon (Howes) Tremblay	Address: 1120 Kimbrely Rd. Unit # 403
Phone: (323) 355-2095	Bellflower, Ca 92222-4111
E-mail address: glytrembley2@outlook.com	
Date prepared: 2 Dec 2018	Sign:

Family Group Record

Husband	**Samuel Howes**
Wife	**Elizabeth Hammond**

Children List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates	Temple
4 M **John Howes**				
Born 6 Dec 1642	Place Cambridge, Suffolk, MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died 22 Apr 1644	Place Cambridge, Suffolk, MA		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	
5 M **John Howes**				
Born 28 May 1645	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co. MA		Baptized	
Christened	Place		Endowed	
Died	Place		Sealed to parents	
Buried	Place			
Spouse				
Married	Place		Sealed to spouse	

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Howes

* Oct 2018 located info on Samuel House Sr. from WikiTree site listed his birth abt Jun 1610 Eastwell, Kent. England. Parents John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Md Elizabeth Hammond 1635-36 Mass. He died 12 Apr 1661 Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA. Samuel listed Father of Elizabeth Sutton and Samuel House Jr. His siblings listed as Elizabeth Howse, Hannah Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla House, Thomas House, John House, Henry Howse and Elizabeth Howse Champion. (here 2 Johns and 2 Thomas's siblings) (copy)

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel House from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Jun 1610, Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, Eng. Death 12 Sep 1661 age 51 burial unknown. Parents: John House 1566-1630, Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse Elizabeth Hammond 1619-1661 md 1636 and listed 1 son Samuel House 1638-1702. Siblings: Hannah Lothrop, Jemima Peninah Linnell, Priscilla, Thomas 1608-1644. Samuel was a shipcarpenter from London who came to Mass Bay in 1634. Much more written here abt Samuel to read here (copy)

* 8/4/10 Located info on Samuel and Elizabeth Hammond from Family Group Record, FamilySearch Ancestrial File v4.
19. Samuel Howse b 10 Jun 1610 of Watertown, Middlesex, MA
Christened 10 Jun 1610 of Ashford, Kent, Eng, Died 1661 of Scituate, Plymouth, MA./ Married 1635 Eastwell, Kent, England. Parents: John House/Howse and Alice Mrs. Howse
Elizabeth Hammond born abt 1614 Eastwell, Kent, Eng, christened 28 Oct 1620 Levanham, Suffolk, Eng, died 7 Apr 1634 MA, Norfolk, Scituate, Buried 15 Apr 1634 and married 1635 Eastwell, Kent,England. 5 children listed: Samuel b. 1636 Scituate, Plymouth, Mass; Elizabeth born 23 oct 1636 Scituate, Plymouth MA; John born 28 May 1645 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA: Sarah born 1 Aug 1641 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA; John born 6 Dec 1642 d. 22 Apr 1644 both Cambridge, Suffolk, MA. (copy)

Here are 3 sources that again don't have all the same info but some the same, so need much more research to be done on this family. All three sources list only 1 wife. Elizabeth's parents: William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine.

From the Lothropp Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter XXI No 3 Summer 2010.

Samuel bapt Eastwell 10 Jun 1610, died 12 Sep 1667, Mass. Married about Apr 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev. Lothrop's church in Scituate then Barnstable and returned to Scituate. See reference above Henry Howes Bapt 28 Jun 1612
Samuel and Elizabeth had 7 children (but none listed.)

Not sure who Samuel married as this article listed 3 different wives. Ann Hammond md Apr 1636
other Article Samuel born Eng and came to Barnstable 1634 where he married 28 Nov 1644 to Elizabeth Scudder , reported as sister to John Scudder . Their mg was recorded by his father on the Barnstable church register as follows: " My sonn Samuel & Elizabeth Scudder married at my house by Mr Freeman 28 Nov 1633."

Family Group Record

Husband	Samuel Howes
Wife	Elizabeth Hammond

Children: list each child in order of birth.				
			(or marriage date)	Family
4 M	John Howes			
	Born	6 Dec 1642	Place Cambridge, Suffolk, MA	Baptized
	Christened		Place	Endowed
	Died	22 Apr 1694	Place Cambridge, Suffolk, MA	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse			
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse
5 M	John Howes			
	Born	28 May 1645	Place Barnstable, Barnstable Co, MA	Baptized
	Christened		Place	Endowed
	Died		Place	Sealed to parents
	Buried		Place	
	Spouse			
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Notes

HUGBAMD - Samuel Howes

* Oct 2018 located info on Samuel Howes Sr. from WikiTree site listed his birth abt Jun 1610 Eastwell, Kent, England. Parents John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Md Elizabeth Hammond 1635-36 Mass. He died 12 Apr 1691 Scituate, Plymouth Co. MA. Samuel listed Father of Elizabeth Sutton and Samuel Howes Jr. His siblings listed as Elizabeth Howes, Hannah Ladkins, Perkinah Hewes, Jeminah Howes, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howes, John Howes, Nicolas Howes, Thomas Howes, John Howes, Henry Howes and Elizabeth Howes Champlain. (here 2 John and 2 Thomas's siblings) (copy)

*Nov 2018 located info on Samuel Howes from Find A Grave internet site. Birth Jun 1610, Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, Eng. Death 12 Sep 1691 age 81 burial unknown. Parents: John Howes 1566-1620, Alice Lloyd 1572-1640. Spouse Elizabeth Hammond 1619-1691 md 1636 and lived 1 son Samuel Howes 1629-1702. Siblings Hannah Ladkins, Jemima Perkins Lewis, Priscilla, Thomas 1608-1664. Samuel was a shipwrecker from London who came to Mass Bay in 1634. Much more written here abt Samuel to read here (copy)

* 8/4/10 located info on Samuel and Elizabeth Hammond from Family Group Record, FamilySearch Ancestral File v1 19. Samuel Howes b 10 Jun 1610 of Wakefield, Middlesex, MA
Christened 10 Jun 1610 of Ashford, Kent, Eng. Died 1661 of Scituate, Plymouth, MA. Married 1635 Eastwell, Kent, England. Parents: John Howes/Howe and Alice Mrs. Howes
Elizabeth Hammond born abt 1614 Eastwell, Kent, Eng, christened 28 Oct 1620 Lavenham, Suffolk, Eng, died 7 Apr 1694 MA, Norfolk, Scituate. Buried 15 Apr 1694 and married 1635 Eastwell, Kent, England. 5 children listed: Samuel b. 1635 Scituate, Plymouth, Mass; Elizabeth born 23 Oct 1636 Scituate, Plymouth MA; John born 28 May 1645 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA; Sarah born 1 Aug 1647 Barnstable, Plymouth, MA; John born 6 Dec 1642 d. 22 Apr 1694 both Cambridge, Suffolk, MA. (copy)

More are 3 sources that again don't have all the same info but some the same, so need much more research to be done on this family. All these sources list only 1 wife. Elizabeth's parents: William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine.

From the Lothrop Family Foundation, Inc, Newsletter: Vol 1 No 3 Summer 2010.

Samuel bapt Eastwell 10 Jun 1610, died 12 Sep 1691, Mass. Married about Apr 1636 to Ann Hammond of Watertown, Mass. He emigrated to America in 1634, joined Rev. Lothrop's church in Scituate then Barnstable and returned to Scituate. See reference above Henry Howes Bapt 28 Jun 1612
Samuel and Elizabeth had 7 children (but none listed.)

Not sure who Samuel married as this article listed 3 different wives. Ann Hammond md Apr 1636
other Article Samuel born Eng and came to Barnstable 1634 where he married 28 Nov 1644 to Elizabeth Scudder, reported as sister to John Scudder. Their mg was recorded by his father on the Barnstable church register as follows: "
My son Samuel & Elizabeth Scudder married at my house by Mr Freeman 28 Nov 1633."

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Howes**

Wife **Elizabeth Hammond**

Notes

HUSBAND - Samuel Howes (Continued)

Where the marriage of Samuel to Elizabeth Hammond in Apr 1636 comes from, not sure Elizabeth b 1619 d. 1 Jul 1662.

(Henry maybe last child John & Alice?)

WIFE - Elizabeth Hammond

*Nov 2018 located info on Elizabeth Hammond from Find A Grave internet site. Listed birth 1619, death 1661 age 41-42, burial and death unknown. Parents: William Hammond 1575-1662 and Elizabeth Payne 1586-1670, Married 1636 Samuel Howse 1610-1661. 1 child listed of y. Samuel 1638-1702. Listed 7 siblings (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth Hammond from WikiTree internet site. Listed birth abt 28 Oct 1619 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Died before 1661 Scituate, Plymouth, MA. Parents: William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine. Listed 10 siblings. Mother of Elizabeth Sutton and Samuel House Jr. (copy)
Also copied Elizabeth's Pedigree of her parents from WikiTree. (copy)

*8/4/10 Located info on Elizabeth and Samuel Howse from Family Group Record, Ancestral File, FamilySearch, Ancestral File v4.19. Elizabeth born abt 1614 Eastwell, Kent, England, Christened 28 Oct 1620 Levanham, Suffolk, England, died 7 Apr 1634 MA, Norfolk Scituate, married 1635 to Samuel Howse Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Listed 5 children Samuel, Elizabeth Sarah, John, John. (who are the other two, ?) (copy)

Maybe died by 1 Oct 1661. Daughter of William and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond.

Samuel and Elizabeth had 7 children.

Family Group Record

Husband **Samuel Howes**

Wife **Elizabeth Hammond**

Notes

HUSBAND – Samuel Howes (Continued)

Where the marriage of Samuel to Elizabeth Hammond in Apr 1636 comes from, not sure Elizabeth b 1619 d. 1 Mi 1662.

(Henry maybe had child John & Alice?)

WIFE – Elizabeth Hammond

*Nov 2018 located info on Elizabeth Hammond from Find A Grave Internet site. Listed birth 1619, death 1661 age 41-42, burial and death unknown. Parents: William Hammond 1575-1662 and Elizabeth Payne 1588-1670. Married 1636 Samuel Howes 1610-1661. 1 child listed of y. Samuel 1634-1702. Listed 7 siblings. (copy)

*Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth Hammond from WikiTree Internet site. Listed birth abt 28 Oct 1616 Sandwich Kent, Eng. Died before 1661 Scituate, Plymouth, MA. Parents: William Hammond and Elizabeth Paine. Listed 10 siblings. Mother of Elizabeth Sutton and Samuel Howes Jr. (copy)
Also copied Elizabeth's Pedigree of her parents from WikiTree. (copy)

*WM/10 located info on Elizabeth and Samuel Howes from Family Group Record, Ancestral File, FamilySearch, Ancestral File v4.12. Elizabeth born abt. 1614 Sandwell, Kent, England, Christened 28 Oct 1620 Levenshim, Suffolk, England, died 1 Apr 1664 MA, Norfolk Scituate, married 1635 to Samuel Howes Sandwell, Kent, Eng. Listed 8 children Samuel, Elizabeth Sarah, John, Jabe. (who are the other two, ?) (copy)

Maybe died by 1 Oct 1661. Daughter of William and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond.

Samuel and Elizabeth has 7 children.

Find A Grave

Samuel House

BIRTH	Jun 1610 Eastwell, Ashford Borough, Kent, England
DEATH	12 Sep 1661 (aged 51)
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	37101665 · View Source

Baptized Eastwell, Kent, 10 June 1610, son of Rev. John House. Shipcarpenter from London who came to Massachusetts Bay in 1634 (based on date of admission to Scituate church). First settled in Scituate; moved to Cambridge by 1642, Barnstable in 1645, & Scituate in 1646.
Married about April 1636 Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of WILLIAM HAMMOND {1631, Watertown}. She was presumably dead before 1 October 1661 (when her two eldest children were granted administration on their father's estate) and was certainly dead before 1 July 1662 (when her father called her "my daughter Elizabeth House deceased."
Rev. JOHN LOTHROP {1634, Scituate} had married in England as his first wife Hannah House, sister of Samuel House. A third House sibling, Pennina, married ROBERT LINNELL {1638, Scituate}. Samuel House and Pennina House had been as early as 1632 members of Lothrop's Separatist congregation in London. Because of his participation in these Separatist activities, Samuel House was imprisoned in 1632 in London, as a result of which he was interrogated at a Court of High Commision on 8 May 1632, during which he testified that "I have served the King both by sea & by land, and I had been at sea if this restraint had not been made upon me. My conversation I thank God none can tax." (Burrage confused this immigrant with another Separatist, Samuel How, a cobbler and preacher.)
In his will of 18 October 1643, "Thomas Howse of the parish of St Stephen in Coleman Street, London, a citizen and brownbaker," included bequests to "my brother Samuell Howse" and "my sister Pininna Lynnell." On 18 November 1645, "Samuel Howse of Barnstable" made a letter of attorney to "Hezekiah Usher of Boston to receive twenty pounds of the executor of Thomas [blank] given him by the last will of the said Thomas [blank]." On 20 July 1649, "Samuel Howse of Scituat shipwright" made a letter of attorney to "Tho[mas] Tarte of the same merchant ... to ask &c. of the executor &c. of the last will & testament of Thomas House late of Lond[on] watchmaker, all such legacies as due unto the children of the said appearer by virtue of the said last will."
Source: Anderson's Great Migration Study Project

Family Members

Parents

John House
1566–1630

Alice *Lloyd* Howse
1572–1640

Spouse

Elizabeth *Hammond* House
1619–1661 (m. (marriage) 1636)

Siblings

Hannah *House* Lothrop
1594–1633

Jemima Peninah *Howes* Linnell
1599–1679

Priscilla Howse
1605–1618

Thomas Howse
1608–1644

Children

Samuel House
1638–1702

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 14 May 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **37101665**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Samuel House (Jun 1610–12 Sep 1661), Find A Grave Memorial no. 37101665, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Find A Grave

Elizabeth *Hammond* House

BIRTH	1619
DEATH	1661 (aged 41–42)
BURIAL	Unknown
MEMORIAL ID	37101687 · View Source

Samuel House married about April 1636 Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of WILLIAM HAMMOND {1631, Watertown}. She was presumably dead before 1 October 1661 (when her two eldest children were granted administration on their father's estate) and was certainly dead before 1 July 1662 (when her father called her "my daughter Elizabeth House deceased."
They had 7 children: Elizabeth Sutton, Samuel, Sarah, John, John again, Joseph & Hannah.
In his will of 1 July 1662, William Hammond, Samuel House's father-in-law, included a bequest to "the four children of my daughter Elizabeth House deceased." These four surviving children would be the two eldest, who were granted administration on their father's estate, and the two youngest, who chose their guardian not long after.

Family Members

Parents

William Hammond
1575–1662

Elizabeth *Payne* Hammond
1586–1670

Spouse

Samuel House
1610–1661 (m. (marriage) 1636)

Siblings

William Hammond
1607–1636

Anne Hammond
1609–1615

John Hammond
1611–1620

Hannah *Hammond* Barron
1616–1685

Thomas Hammond
1618–1655

Sarah *Hammond* Smith
1621–1708

John Hammond
1626–1709

Children

Samuel House
1638–1702

Created by: Linda Mac
Added: 14 May 2009
Find A Grave Memorial **37101687**

Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 07 November 2018), memorial page for Elizabeth *Hammond* House (1619–1661), Find A Grave Memorial no. 37101687, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

Copyright © 2018 Find A Grave ·
Privacy Statement · Terms of Service

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate
First Name House
login

Samuel House Sr (abt. 1610 - 1661)

Samuel House Sr aka **Howse**

Born **about Jun 1610** in **Eastwell, Kent, Eng**

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of **Elizabeth (Hammond) House** — married about 1635 in Massachusetts

Father of Elizabeth (House) Sutton and Samuel House Jr DESCENDANTS

Died **12 Apr 1661** in **Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts**

Profile managers: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree [send private message], Victoria Guthrie [send private message], and Matt Caddy, bfs [send private message]
Profile last modified 20 May 2018 | Created 14 Sep 2010
This page has been accessed 1,179 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration | Puritan Great Migration Project Needs Research | Puritan Great Migration Project Needs Biography.

Samuel House Sr migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join: Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss: PGM

Needs research

There is a Great Migration Article GM2:3:424-28. It has been referred to, but there is undoubtedly more information and better sourcing.

Biography

Samuel House came from London, England. He was one of the founders of the church in Scituate on 1/8/1635.

Samuel House (Howse) is believed to have been born about June of 1610 in Eastwell, Ashford Borough of the County Kent, England, the son of John Howse (1566 – 1630) and Alice (Lloyd) Howse (1572 - 1640) [1]

Search

Searching for someone else?

Samuel House Jr
Samuel House
Samuel House

First: Samuel Last: House GO

DNA

No known carriers of Samuel's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately: Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, Victoria Guthrie, and Matt Caddy, bfs. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

Samuel House Sr (abt. 1610 - 1661)

Samuel House Sr a/k/a **Howse**

Born about Jun 1610 in Eastwell, Kent, Eng

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Taylor, Penuel Howse, Jemima Howse, Thomas Howse, Priscilla Howse, John Howse, Phillip House, Thomas House, John House, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of Elizabeth (Hammond) Howse — married about 1635 in Massachusetts

Father of Elizabeth (Howse) Sutton and Samuel House Jr

Died 12 Apr 1661 in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts

Profile manager: Pam on Great Migration Project | Send profile manager a message
Send profile comments and Man Cavity bit | Leave a comment
Profile last modified 23 Mar 2018 | Created 14 Jan 2010
This page has been accessed 1,179 times.

Categories: Puritan Great Migration | Puritan Great Migration Project Needs Research | Puritan Great Migration Project Needs Biography

Samuel House Sr migrated to New England during the Puritan Great Migration (1620-1640).
Join Puritan Great Migration Project
Discuss

Needs research

There is a Great Migration Article GM2:3:424-26, it has been referred to, but there is undoubtedly more information and better sourcing.

Biography

Samuel House came from London, England. He was one of the founders of the church in Scituate on 1/8/1635.

Samuel House (Howse) is believed to have been born about June of 1610 in Eastwell, Ashford Borough of the County Kent, England, the son of John Howse (1566 - 1630) and Alice (Lloyd) Howse (1572 - 1640) [1]

Search

Searching for someone else?

Samuel House Jr

Samuel House

Samuel House

First: Samuel Last: House

DNA

No known carriers of Samuel's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it, or if not, see our Genealogy Advice page.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Contact the Profile Managers privately. Puritan Great Migration Project WikiTree, Victoria Guthrie, and Matt Cadby, bio. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogists-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Marriage: Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of William Hammond about 1636

Samuel came to Massachusetts Bay about 1634 and married Elizabeth Hammond (1619 – 1661), daughter of William Hammond in Scituate about April, 1636.

Samuel House died about 1661 in Scituate, Plymouth.[2]

Children were:

- Elizabeth (House) Sutton (b. abt. 1636)
- Samuel House, Jr. (1638 – 1702)
- Sarah House (b. abt. 1641)
- John House (1642 - 1644)
- John House (1645 - 1661)
- Peninah House

Sources

1. ↑ NEHGR 66:356
2. ↑ Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 20 April 2018), memorial page for Samuel House (Jun 1610–unknown), Find A Grave Memorial no. 37101665, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

- NEHGS- Great Migration 1634-1635, Volume III G-H, Robert Charles Anderson
- Ancestral File Number: 3976-N3
- Find A Grave Memorial# 37101665

Thanks to everyone that helped with this profile.

On 10 Mar 2014 at 17:58 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> This profile has been identified as a duplicate by Robin Lee, an Arborist. Please review the proposed merge - bottom of the profile on the left. If they are duplicates please approve the merge. If you have questions or would like assistance please ask. I am always here to help you find new family members! Thank you.

On 27 Jan 2014 at 23:50 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Please see this question on G2G http://www.wikitree.com/g2g/62224/i-believe-that-there-are-actually-2-elizabeth-hammonds

On 27 Jan 2014 at 23:47 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Please see this question on G2G http://www.wikitree.com/g2g/62224/i-believe-that-there-are-actually-2-elizabeth-hammonds

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

Marriage: Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of William Hammond about 1636

Samuel came to Massachusetts Bay about 1634 and married Elizabeth Hammond (1619 – 1681), daughter of William Hammond in Scituate about April, 1636.

Samuel House died about 1661 in Scituate, Plymouth.[2]

Children were:

- Elizabeth (House) Sutton (b. abt. 1636)
- Samuel House, Jr. (1638 – 1702)
- Sarah House (b. abt. 1641)
- John House (1642 - 1664)
- John House (1645 - 1661)
- Peninah House

Sources

1. 1 NEHGR 66:355
2. 1 Find A Grave, database and images (https://www.findagrave.com : accessed 20 April 2018), memorial page for Samuel House (jun 1610-unknown), Find A Grave Memorial no. 37210165, ; Maintained by Linda Mac (contributor 47062703) Unknown.

- NEHGS- Great Migration 1634-1635, Volume III G-H, Robert Charles Anderson
- Ancestral File Number: 3976-N3
- Find A Grave Memorial# 37210165

Thanks to everyone that helped with this profile.

On 10 Mar 2014 at 17:58 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

This profile has been identified as a duplicate by Robin Lee, an Arbonist. Please review the proposed merge - bottom of the profile on the left. If they are duplicates please approve the merge. If you have questions or would like assistance please ask. I am always here to help you find new family members! Thank you.

On 27 Jan 2014 at 23:50 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

Please see this question on G2G http://www.wikitree.com/g2g/62224/-believe-that-there-are-actually-2-elizabeth-hammonds

On 27 Jan 2014 at 23:47 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

Please see this question on G2G http://www.wikitree.com/g2g/62224/-believe-that-there-are-actually-2-elizabeth-hammonds

Sponsored by WikiTree

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Hammond

login

Elizabeth (Hammond) House (abt. 1619 - bef. 1661)

Sponsored by MyHeritage

HIDE ANCESTORS

Elizabeth (Hammond) House
about 28 Oct 1619 - before 1661

Sister of Francis Hammond, William Hammond, Ann Hammond, Ann (Hammond) Barron, Thomas Hammond, Unknown (Hammond) Barnes, Sarah (Hammond) Smith, Martha Hammond, John Hammond and Rachel Hammond

Wife of Samuel House Sr

Mother of Elizabeth (House) Sutton and Samuel House Jr

William Hammond
bef 10 Oct 1575 - 08 Oct 1662
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

Elizabeth Paine
bef 11 Sep 1586 - 14 Sep 1670
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

Thomas Hammond
abt 1545 - abt 24 Nov 1589
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

Rose Trippe
abt 05 Jun 1552 - abt 27 Jun 1649
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

William Paine III
abt 1560 - 09 Jun 1621
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

Agnes Ann Neves
1563 - 08 Oct 1645
Lavenham, Suffolk, England.

John Hammond
abt 1510 - 22 Dec 1550
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

Agnes Unknown
1524 - abt 06 Jan 1577
Suffolk, England

William Trippe
abt 1530 - 1568
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

Elizabeth Ann Stone
1526 -
Lavenham, Suffolk County, England

William Payne Jr.
abt 1532 - 17 Nov 1587
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

Joanna UNKNOWN
abt 1535 - 08 Oct 1594
Lavenham, Suffolk, England

William Neves
1540 - 1562
Suffolk, England

[Neves great-grandmother?]

John Hammond
abt 1475 - 22 Apr 1528

Johanna Unknown
abt 1479 - 16 Oct 1542

[g-g-grandfather?]

[g-g-grandmother?]

[Trippe g-g-grandfather?]

[Trippe g-g-grandmother?]

[Stone g-g-grandfather?]

[Stone g-g-grandmother?]

William Payne Sr.
abt 1502 -

Unknown UNKNOWN
1506 -

[g-g-grandfather?]

[g-g-grandmother?]

[Neves g-g-grandfather?]

[Neves g-g-grandmother?]

Elizabeth House formerly **Hammond** aka **Howse**

Born **about 28 Oct 1619** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Daughter of William Hammond and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond

HIDE ANCESTORS

Sister of Francis Hammond, William Hammond, Ann Hammond, Ann (Hammond) Barron, Thomas Hammond, Unknown (Hammond)

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Howard) Osborne
Elizabeth (Hammond) Crowell
Elizabeth Hammond
Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward
Elizabeth Unknown

Elizabeth (Hammond) House (abt. 1619 - bef. 1661)

Elizabeth (Hammond) House about 28 Oct 1619 - before 1661

Sister of Francis Hammond, William Hammond, Ann Hammond, Ann (Hammond) Barron, Thomas Hammond, Unknown (Hammond) Barnes, Sarah (Hammond) Smith, Martha Hammond, John Hammond and Rachel Hammond

Wife of Samuel House Sr.

Mother of Elizabeth (House) Sutton and Samuel House Jr.

Elizabeth House formerly Hammond aka Howse

Born about 28 Oct 1619 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Daughter of William Hammond and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond

Sister of Francis Hammond, William Hammond, Ann Hammond, Ann (Hammond) Barron, Thomas Hammond, Unknown (Hammond)

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Hammond
login

Elizabeth (Hammond) House (abt. 1619 - bef. 1661)

Elizabeth House formerly **Hammond** aka **Howse**

Born **about 28 Oct 1619** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Daughter of William Hammond and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond ANCESTORS

Sister of Francis Hammond, William Hammond, Ann Hammond, Ann (Hammond) Barron, Thomas Hammond, Unknown (Hammond) Barnes, Sarah (Hammond) Smith, Martha Hammond, John Hammond and Rachel Hammond

Wife of **Samuel House Sr** — married about 1635 in Massachusetts

Mother of Elizabeth (House) Sutton and Samuel House Jr DESCENDANTS

Died **before 1661** in **Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay**

Profile manager: Michael Lewis [send private message]
Profile last modified 18 Feb 2018 | Created 4 Jul 2011
This page has been accessed 790 times.

Biography

• Birth date Unknown (circa 1622) • Death Date unknown, but she was already dead when Samuel died in Sept 1661, as his estate was left to his children. And in 1662, Elizabeth's father referred to her children, as his "Deceased daughter's children". • Marriage to Samuel House in April 1636, listed as the daughter of William Hammond • Father-William Hammond per his writings

Source data on Elizabeth Hammond House

NEHGS- Great Migration 1634-1635, Volume III G-H, Robert Charles Anderson

Sources

- Source: S3349418663 Repository: #R3349413998 Title: Ancestry Family Trees Publication: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: The Generations Network. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members. Note: This information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Howard) Osborne
Elizabeth (Hammond) Crowell
Elizabeth Hammond
Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward
Elizabeth Unknown

First: Elizabeth Last: House GO

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

Elizabeth (Hammond) House (abt. 1619 - bef. 1661)

Elizabeth House formerly Hammond aka Howse

Born about 28 Oct 1619 in Eastwell, Kent, England •

Daughter of William Hammond and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond

Sister of Francis Hammond, William Hammond, Ann Hammond, Ann (Hammond) Barron, Thomas Hammond, Unknown (Hammond) Barnes, Sarah (Hammond) Smith, Martha Hammond, John Hammond and Rachel Hammond

Wife of Samuel House Sr. — married about 1635 in Massachusetts •

Mother of Elizabeth (House) Sutton and Samuel House Jr.

Died before 1661 in Scituate, Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay •

Profile manager (Edit and Help) | Report a private message
Profile last modified 15 Nov 2018 | Created 4 Jul 2011
This page has been accessed 299 times.

Biography

• Birth date Unknown (circa 1622) • Death Date unknown, but she was already dead when Samuel died in Sept 1661, as his estate was left to his children. And in 1662, Elizabeth's father referred to her children, as his "Deceased daughter's children". • Marriage to Samuel House in April 1636, listed as the daughter of William Hammond • Father William Hammond per his writings

Source data on Elizabeth Hammond House

NEHGS-Great Migration 1634-1635, Volume III G-H, Robert Charles Anderson

Sources

- Source: S33-34-18663 Repository: #R3-2004-13998 Title: Ancestry Family Trees Publication: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: The Generations Network. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members. Note: This information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Howard) Osborne
Elizabeth (Hammond) Crowell
Elizabeth Hammond
Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward
Elizabeth Unknown

First: Elizabeth Last: House

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogists-to-Genealogists (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created. Page: Ancestry Family Trees Note: Data: Text: http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationRedir.aspx?tid=7122234&pid=1846

- Repository: R3349413998 Name: Ancestry.com Address: http://www.Ancestry.com Note:

On 30 Jan 2014 at 00:22 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Here is where we are as of now. I have moved the children and the lowest LNAB Samuel House to this profile. The next step will be doing all the merges for Samuel House.

On 27 Jan 2014 at 23:51 GMT Robin Lee wrote:

> Please see this question on G2G http://www.wikitree.com/g2g/62224/i-believe-that-there-are-actually-2-elizabeth-hammonds

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage

Elizabeth is 21 degrees from Paula Cullen, 12 degrees from Howard Lovecraft and 15 degrees from Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our single family tree. Login to find your connection.

H > Hammond | H > House > Elizabeth (Hammond) House

WIKITREE HOME | ABOUT | BLOG | G2G FORUM | HELP | SEARCH

IMPORTANT PRIVACY NOTICE & DISCLAIMER: YOU HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY TO USE CAUTION WHEN DISTRIBUTING PRIVATE INFORMATION. WIKITREE PROTECTS MOST SENSITIVE INFORMATION BUT ONLY TO THE EXTENT STATED IN THE TERMS OF SERVICE AND PRIVACY POLICY.

© 2008 - 2018 INTERESTING.COM, INC. CONTENT MAY BE COPYRIGHTED BY WIKITREE COMMUNITY MEMBERS.

Family Group Record

FamilySearch™ Ancestral File v4.19

Husband's Name
Samuel HOWSE (AFN:842P-N3) Pedigree

Born: 10 Jun 1610 **Place:** Of, Watertown, Middlesex, Ma
Christened: 10 Jun 1610 **Place:** Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died: 1661 **Place:** Of Scituate, Plymouth, Ma
Married: 1635 **Place:** Eastwell, Kent, England

Father: John HOUSE(HOWSE) (AFN:842N-DK) Family
Mother: Alice Mrs HOWSE (AFN:8N4B-P2)

Wife's Name
Elizabeth HAMMOND (AFN:8NRH-18) Pedigree

Born: Abt 1614 **Place:** <Eastwell, Kent, England>
Christened: 28 Oct 1620 **Place:** Levanham, Suffolk, , England
Died: 7 Apr 1634 **Place:** Ma, Norfolk, Scituate
Buried: 15 Apr 1634 **Place:**
Married: 1635 **Place:** Eastwell, Kent, England

Father: William HAMMOND (AFN:854M-DP) Family
Mother: Elizabeth PAINE (AFN:228V-N2)

Children

1. **Sex Name**
M Samuel HOUSE (AFN:976X-VQ) Pedigree

Born: 1636 **Place:** Scituate, Plymouth, Mass
Christened: Abt 1638 **Place:** Watertown, Middlesex, Ma

2. **Sex Name**
F Elizabeth HOUSE (AFN:976X-SD) Pedigree

Born: 23 Oct 1636 **Place:** Scituate, Plymouth, Ma
Christened: 23 Oct 1636 **Place:** , Scituate, Plymouth, Mass.

3. **Sex Name**
M John HOUSE (AFN:1VB8-58G) Pedigree

Born: 28 May 1645 **Place:** Barnstable, Plymouth, Ma

4. **Sex Name**
F Sarah HOUSE (AFN:1VB8-562) Pedigree

Born: 1 Aug 1641 **Place:** Barnstable, Plymouth, Ma

5. **Sex Name**
M John HOUSE (AFN:1VB8-578) Pedigree

Born: 6 Dec 1642 **Place:** Cambridge, Suffolk, Ma
Died: 22 Apr 1644 **Place:** Cambridge, Suffolk, Ma

An official Web site of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
© 2008 Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved.

Family Group Record

FamilySearch™ Ancestral File v4.19

Husband's Name
Samuel HOWSE (AFN:8A2P-N3) Pedigree

Born: 10 Jun 1610 Place: Of, Waltetown, Middlesex, Ma
Christened: 10 Jun 1610 Place: Of, Ashford, Kent, England
Died: 1681 Place: Of Scituate, Plymouth, Ma
Married: 1635 Place: Eastwell, Kent, England

Father: John HOUSE(HOWSE) (AFN:8A2N-QK) Family
Mother: Alice Mrs HOWSE (AFN:8NK8-P2)

Wife's Name
Elizabeth HAMMOND (AFN:8NRH-18) Pedigree

Born: Abt 1614 Place: <Eastwell, Kent, England>
Christened: 28 Oct 1620 Place: Lavenham, Suffolk, , England
Died: 7 Apr 1634 Place: Ma, Norfolk, Scituate
Buried: 16 Apr 1634 Place:
Married: 1635 Place: Eastwell, Kent, England

Father: William HAMMOND (AFN:85HM-DP) Family
Mother: Elizabeth PAINE (AFN:22BV-N2)

Children

1. Sex Name
M Samuel HOUSE (AFN:97SX-VQ) Pedigree

Born: 1639 Place: Scituate, Plymouth, Mass
Christened: Abt 1639 Place: Waltetown, Middlesex, Ma

2. Sex Name
F Elizabeth HOUSE (AFN:87SX-SQ) Pedigree

Born: 23 Oct 1639 Place: Scituate, Plymouth, Ma
Christened: 23 Oct 1639 Place: , Scituate, Plymouth, Mass

3. Sex Name
M John HOUSE (AFN:1V88-5GG) Pedigree

Born: 23 May 1645 Place: Barnstable, Plymouth, Ma

4. Sex Name
F Sarah HOUSE (AFN:1V88-3BZ) Pedigree

Born: 1 Aug 1641 Place: Barnstable, Plymouth, Ma

5. Sex Name
M John HOUSE (AFN:1V88-57B) Pedigree

Born: 8 Dec 1642 Place: Cambridge, Suffolk, Ma
Died: 22 Apr 1644 Place: Cambridge, Suffolk, Ma

An official Web site of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
© 2008 Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse**

Born 10 Jan 1610	Place Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died 1644	Place Hartford, Hartford Co. CT	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married	Place	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father John Howse Rev.			
Husband's mother Alice Lloyd			

Wife **Agnes Pinney**

Born 1622	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Abt 1704	Place CT.	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

John Howes

Born	10 Jan 1810	Place: Eastwell, Kent, England	LDS ordinance date: Temple
Christened		Place:	Baptized
Died	1884	Place: Hartford, Hartford Co. CT	Endowed
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents
Married		Place:	Sealed to spouse

Husband's father: John Howes Rev.

Husband's mother: Alice Lord

Wife

Agnes Pinney

Born	1822	Place: England	LDS ordinance date: Temple
Christened		Place:	Baptized
Died	Abt 1904	Place: CT	Endowed
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents

Wife's father:

Wife's mother:

Prepared by	Gordon Taylor (Gary) Tredway	Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Apt. # 203
Phone	(563) 355-2095		Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address	gtredway77@outlook.com		
Date prepared	9 Nov 2018		Sort

Family Group Record

Husband **John Howse**

Wife **Agnes Pinney**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howse

*Oct 2018 located info on this John House 1610-1644 from WikiTree internet site. His parents listed as John Howse and Alice Lloyd. (they have also listed a son John Howse b. 1608 so not understanding the situation here. They had listed 2 John's also.) John House b 10 Jan 1610 Broadway, Somerset England (Eastwell Eng as a twin born same day 10 Jan 1610 was brother Samuel Howse.) Info comes from one or more Ancestry Family Trees or WikiTree Free Family Tree sites.
(copy)
More research needs to be on these 3 people.

WIFE - Agnes Pinney

*Oct 2018 located info on Agnes from WikiTree internet site. Listed birth date abt 1622 Eng. d. abt 1704 CT. Parents John Pinney and Johanna Hawkins/ Married John House/Howse, no married date or place. John said he was son of John Howse and Alice Lloyd.
Listed 11 siblings. 1 child, William listed. (copy)

Family Group Record

Husband

John Howes

Wife

Agnes Finney

Notes

HUSBAND - John Howes

*Oct 2010 located info on this John Howes 15:10-10-44 from WildTree Internet site. His parents listed as John Howes and Alice Lloyd. (they have also listed a son John Howes b. 1605 so not understanding the situation here. They had listed 2 John's also.) John Howes b 10 Jan 1610 Broadway, Somerset England (Bassewell Eng as a twin from same day 10 Jan 1610 was brother Samuel Howes.) Info comes from one or more Ancestry Family Trees or WildTree Free Family Tree sites.

(copy)

More research needs to be on these 3 people.

WIFE - Agnes Finney

*Oct 2010 located info on Agnes from WildTree Internet site. Listed birth date abt 1622 Eng. o. abt 1704 CT. Parents John Finney and Johanna Hawkins. Married John Howes/Howes, no married date or place. John said he was son of John Howes and Alice Lloyd.

Listed 11 siblings. 1 child, William Hoad. (copy)

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name House
login

John House (1610 - 1644)

John House

Born **10 Jan 1610** in **Broadway, Somerset, England**

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of **Agnes Pinney** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Father of William House DESCENDANTS

Died **1644** in **Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut**

Profile manager: Bob Keniston [send private message]
Profile last modified 20 Aug 2017 | Created 25 May 2011
This page has been accessed 679 times.

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Name

Name: John /House/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationRedir.aspx?tid=26914960&pid=1997133985

Note: #N924

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry

Search
Searching for someone else?
John Howse

First: John Last: House GO

DNA
No known carriers of John's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name House
login

John House (1610 - 1644)

John House

Born **10 Jan 1610** in **Broadway, Somerset, England**

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Laurence, Benjamin Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla House, Thomas House, Samuel House Sr, Henry Howse and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

Husband of Agnes Penny — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Father of William House

Died **1644** in **Hartford, Hartford, Connecticut**

Profile manager: Bob Kelley [Send admin message]
Profile last modified 20 Aug 2017 | Created 25 May 2011
This page has been accessed 623 times.

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Name

Name: John /House/

Source: S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/tt/AMTCitationEdit.aspx?tid=26914496&pid=1997139985

Note: #N924

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA:
Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry

Search
Searching for someone else?
John House
First: John Last: House

DNA
No known carriers of John's Y-chromosome or his mother's mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it, if not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration
Login to edit this profile.
Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)
Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)
Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogists-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

members.;
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Notes

Note N924

Sponsored by MyHeritage

members;

Repository: #R1

NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository #1

Name: Ancestry.com

Address: http://www.Ancestry.com

E-Mail Address:

Phone Number:

Notes

Note N924

Shared with MyHeritage

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Pinney

login

Agnes Pinney (abt. 1622 - abt. 1704)

Agnes Pinney

Born **about 1622** in **England**

Daughter of John Pinney and Johanna (Hawkins) Pinney

ANCESTORS

Sister of Giles Pinney, Humphrey Pinney, Elizabeth (Pinney) Standerwicke, Edmund Pinney, William Pinney, Roger Pinney, John Pinney, Mary Pinney, Sarah Pinney, Alice Pinney and Nicolas Pinney

Wife of **John House** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Mother of William House

DESCENDANTS

Died **about 1704** in **Connecticut, USA**

Profile manager: Timothy Laird [send private message]
Profile last modified 26 Jan 2016 | Created 11 Oct 2010
This page has been accessed 491 times.

This person was created through the import of Pinney Family GEDCOM.GED on 11 October 2010. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Birth
- 2 Death
- 3 UPD
- 4 Record ID Number
- 5 User ID
- 6 Biography
- 7 Sources

Birth

Birth:

User ID: 91EAB3BB-707F-4F07-9C4B-C086DEC63EA7
Record ID Number: MH:IF75

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Agnes Last: Pinney GO

DNA

No known carriers of Agnes's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

On 10 Jun 2014 at 16:17 GMT Timothy Laird wrote:

Pinney-189 and Pinney-23 appear to represent the same person because: info coincides

Agnes Pinney (abt. 1622 - abt. 1704)

Agnes Pinney

Born about 1622 in England

Daughter of John Pinney and Johanna (Hawkins) Pinney

Sister of Giles Pinney, Humphrey Pinney, Elizabeth (Pinney) Standerwicke, Edmund Pinney, William Pinney, Roger Pinney, John Pinney, Mary Pinney, Sarah Pinney, Alice Pinney and Nicolas Pinney

Wife of John Rouse -- married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Mother of William Rouse

Died about 1704 in Connecticut, USA

Profile manager: Timothy Lund [Leave a task message]
Profile last modified on Jan 2016 | Created 11 Oct 2010
This page has been accessed 347 times

This person was created through the import of Pinney Family GEDCOM.GED on 11 October 2010. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Birth
- 2 Death
- 3 UID
- 4 Record ID Number
- 5 User ID
- 6 Biography
- 7 Sources

Birth

Birth:

User ID: 91EAB3BB-7077-4F07-9C48-C086DEC53EA7
Record ID Number: MH3R75

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Agnes Last: Pinney

DNA

No known carriers of Agnes's mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our frienos at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: Thres will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

On 10 Jun 2014 at 16:17 GMT Timothy Lund wrote:

Pinney-188 and Pinney-23 appear to represent the same person because: info coincides

Date: 1622

Death

Death: Y

User ID: 7800CC20-9698-4D8B-978C-F825FD8B1B6F
Record ID Number: MH:IF76

UPD

UPD 04 SEP 2010 00:49:34 GMT-6

Record ID Number

Record ID Number: MH:I73

User ID

User ID: EEDD18C4-SYGS-UR08-EEDD-EEDD18C4808V

Biography

No biography yet.[1] Can you add information or sources?

Sources

1. ↑ Pinney-189 was created by Timothy Laird through the import of Laird-French-McCauley-Langford.ged on May 23, 2014. *This comment and citation should be deleted after a short biography has been added and primary sources have been cited.*

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Pinney
login

Agnes Pinney (abt. 1622 - abt. 1704)

Sponsored by MyHeritage HIDE ANCESTORS

Agnes Pinney
about 1622 - about 1704

Sister of Giles Pinney, Humphrey Pinney, Elizabeth (Pinney) Standerwicke, Edmund Pinney, William Pinney, Roger Pinney, John Pinney, Mary Pinney, Sarah Pinney, Alice Pinney and Nicolas Pinney

Wife of John House

Mother of William House

John Pinney
1551 - 28 Dec 1632
Broadway, Somerset, England

Johanna Hawkins
1582 - 1632
Broadway, Somerset, England

William Pinney
abt 1522 - bef 22 May 1596
Broadway. Somerset, England

Agnes Chick
abt 1526 - abt 1606
Broadway, Somerset, England

[uncertain]
Thomas Hawkins
1555 -

[uncertain]
Joane Hele
1565 -

John Pinney
1495 - 1544
Broadway, Somersetshire, England

Joan Deanes
1502 - 1540
Minety, Gloucestershire, England

[Chick great-grandfather?]

Christianne Pawle
-

[Hawkins great-grandfather?]

[Hawkins great-grandmother?]

[Hele great-grandfather?]

[Hele great-grandmother?]

[Pinney g-g-grandfather?]

[Pinney g-g-grandmother?]

[Deanes g-g-grandfather?]

[Deanes g-g-grandmother?]

[Pawle g-g-grandfather?]

[Pawle g-g-grandmother?]

Agnes Pinney

Born **about 1622** in **England**

Daughter of John Pinney and Johanna (Hawkins) Pinney HIDE ANCESTORS

Sister of Giles Pinney, Humphrey Pinney, Elizabeth (Pinney) Standerwicke, Edmund Pinney, William Pinney, Roger Pinney, John Pinney, Mary Pinney, Sarah Pinney, Alice Pinney and Nicolas Pinney

Wife of **John House** — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Agnes Last: Pinney GO

DNA

No known carriers of Agnes's

Agnes Pinney (abt. 1622 - abt. 1704)

Agnes Pinney
about 1622 - about 1704

Sister of Giles Pinney, Humphrey Pinney, Elizabeth (Pinney) Standerwicke, Edmund Pinney, William Pinney, Roger Pinney, John Pinney, Mary Pinney, Sarah Pinney, Alice Pinney and Nicolas Pinney

Wife of John House

Mother of William House

John Pinney
1581 - 28 Dec 1622
Broadway, Somerset, England

Johanna Hawkins
1583 - 1633
Broadway, Somerset, England

William Pinney
abt. 1622 - bef. 22 May 1694
Broadway, Somerset, England

Joan Deanes
1620 - 1640
Abney Gloucestershire, England

Agnes Crick
abt 1625 - abt 1685
Broadway, Somerset, England

Corbinianna Hawle
1625 - 1685

Thomas Hawkins
1543 -

Joanna Hele
1585 -

Agnes Pinney

Born about 1622 in England

Daughter of John Pinney and Johanna (Hawkins) Pinney

Sister of Giles Pinney, Humphrey Pinney, Elizabeth (Pinney) Standerwicke, Edmund Pinney, William Pinney, Roger Pinney, John Pinney, Mary Pinney, Sarah Pinney, Alice Pinney and Nicolas Pinney

Wife of John House — married [date unknown] [location unknown]

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Agnes Last: Pinney

DNA

No known carriers of Agnes's

Family Group Record

Husband	Henry Howes			
Born	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent	Baptized
Died	Aft 29 Mar 1631	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse
Husband's father	John Howse Rev.			
Husband's mother	Alice Lloyd			

Wife				
Born		Place		LDS ordinance dates / Temple
Christened		Place		Baptized
Died		Place		Endowed
Buried		Place		Sealed to parents
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Prepared by: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone: (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address: gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared: 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Husband

Henry Howes

Born	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent, Eng
Christened	28 Jun 1612	Place	Eastwell, Kent
Died	Aft 29 Mar 1691	Place	
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	

LDS ordinance date	Temple
Endowed	
Sealed	
Joined to parents	
Sealed to spouse	

Husband's father: John Howes Rev

Husband's mother: Alice Lazell

Wife

Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Married		Place	

LDS ordinance date	Temple
Endowed	
Sealed	
Joined to parents	
Sealed to spouse	

Wife's father:

Wife's mother:

Prepared by: Gloria Lavon (Lane) Tredway

Phone: (562) 755-2095

E-mail address: glaneway7@outlook.com

Date prepared: 9 Nov 2015

Address: 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 402
Bellflower, CA 90706-4111

Scott

Family Group Record

Husband **Henry Howes**

Wife

Notes

HUSBAND - Henry Howes

*Oct 2018 located info on Henry Howse from WikiTree internet site. Not much info, birth 28 Jun 1612 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Parents: John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Died maybe in England? No spouse or children listed. Was listed his siblings. Same as other siblings listed.

Died aft 29 Mar 1631 when his indenture was presented to the Brown Bakers" Court of Assistants in London.

Family Group Record

Husband **Henry Howes**

Wife

Notes

MISSING - Henry Howes

*Oct 2016 located info on Henry Howes from WikiTree internet site. Not much info, born 28 Jun 1612 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Parents: John Howes and Alice Lloyd. Died maybe in England? No spouse or children listed. Was listed his siblings. Same as other siblings listed.

Died at 29 May 1671 when his inventory was presented to the Brown Bakers' Court of Assistants in London.

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Howse

login

Henry Howse (1612)

Henry Howse

Born **28 Jun 1612** in **Eastwell, Kent, England**

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

[spouse(s) unknown]

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] in **England**

Profile manager: Becky Syphers [send private message]
Profile last modified 3 Jun 2018 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 400 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Burial
- 3 Christening
- 4 Ancestral File Number
- 5 Name
- 6 Sources
- 7 Notes
- 8 Name
- 9 Christening
- 10 Ancestral File Number
- 11 Source
- 12 Sources
- 13 Name
- 14 Birth
- 15 Acknowledgements

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Henry Last: Howse GO

DNA

No known carriers of Henry's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

Henry Howse (1612)

Henry Howse

Born 28 Jun 1612 in Eastwell, Kent, England

Son of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Brother of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Ladbrom, Reginald Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla Howse, Thomas Howse, John Howse, Samuel Howse Sr and Elizabeth (Howse) Champion

[spouse(s) unknown]

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] in England

Profile manager: Becky Bowers [Send a private message]
Profile last modified 3 Jun 2018 | Created 3 Jun 2013
This page has been accessed 400 times.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Burial
- 3 Christening
- 4 Ancestral File Number
- 5 Name
- 6 Sources
- 7 Notes
- 8 Name
- 9 Christening
- 10 Ancestral File Number
- 11 Source
- 12 Sources
- 13 Name
- 14 Birth
- 15 Acknowledgements

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Henry Last: Howse

DNA

No known carriers of Henry's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit: 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Name

Name: Henry /HOWSE/

Source: #S46

Burial

Burial:

Place: England

Christening

Christening:

Date: 28 JUN 1612
Place: Ashford, Kent, England

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 84SS-8P

Name

Name: Henry /HOWSE/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationRedir.aspx?tid=26914960&pid=1997134120

Note: #N1179

Name

Name: Henry /HOWSE/

Source: #S48

Burial

Burial:

Place: England

Christening

Christening:

Date: 28 JUN 1812
Place: Ashford, Kent, England

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8452-2P

Name

Name: Henry /HOWSE/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text
http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationEdit.aspx?tid=72031485908pid=192713417 20

Note: #N1172

Family Group Record

Husband **John Champion**

Born Abt 1615	Place England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died	Place	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Married 1637	Place Eastwell, England	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father			
Husband's mother			

Wife **Elizabeth Howse**

Born 1615	Place Eastwell, Kent, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Christened	Place	Baptized	
Died Aft 1630	Place England	Endowed	
Buried	Place	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father John Howse Rev.			
Wife's mother Alice Lloyd			

Prepared by Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway	Address 1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 403
Phone (563) 355-2095	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
E-mail address gltreadway77@outlook.com	
Date prepared 9 Nov 2018	Scott

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband

John Champion

Born	Abt 1615	Place: England	Use existing data	Temple
Christened		Place:	Sealed	
Died		Place:	Endowed	
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents	
Married	1627	Place: Farewell, England	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				

Wife

Elizabeth Howes

Born	1615	Place: Rodwell, Kent, Eng	Use existing data	Temple
Christened		Place:	Sealed	
Died	Aft 1630	Place: England	Endowed	
Buried		Place:	Sealed to parents	
Wife's father	John Howes Rev			
Wife's mother	Alice Lloyd			

Prepared by	Cindy Lavon (Lowe) Treadway
Phone	(563) 355-2055
E-mail address	cindycindy77@aol.com
Date prepared	9 Nov 2018

Address	1104 Kimberly Rd. Unit # 103
	Bettendorf, IA 52722-4111
	Zipcode

Family Group Record

Husband	**John Champion**
Wife	**Elizabeth Howse**

Notes

HUSBAND - John Champion

*Oct 2018 located info on would be John Champion born abt 1615 and md 1637 to Elizabeth Howse. No other info listed. (copy)

Other source listed md 1607 and sure that isn't right if Elizabeth b. 1615 (maybe if b. 1593 but then not sure) More research needs to be done on them. Other source listed his birth as 1611.?

WIFE - Elizabeth Howse

* Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth Howse from Wikitree internet site. Birth 1615 Eastwell, Kent, Eng, Death not known but in England. Parents John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Wife of Unknown Champion married 1637 in of Ashford, Kent, Eng. , but was said she md John Champion. Listed 12 siblings. (copy) If born 1615 and md 1637 she would be 22 which makes more sense.
Use WikiTree site as dates for now untill more research has been done.

Info from The Lothropp Family Foundation Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010 .

Elizabeth Howes bapt unknown, married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 Sep 1607.
This can't be right unless her birth was say 15 years before would be abt 1592 and if abt that time she would have been abt age 37.

Family Group Record

Husband John Champion

Wife Elizabeth Howse

Notes

HUSBAND - John Champion

*Oct 2018 located info on would be John Champion born abt 1615 and mt 1627 to Elizabeth Howse. No other info listed. (copy)

Other source listed mt 1607 and sure that isn't right if Elizabeth b. 1615 (maybe if b. 1593 but then not sure). More research needs to be done on them. Other source listed his birth as 1611.?

WIFE - Elizabeth Howse

* Oct 2018 located info on Elizabeth Howse from Wikitree internet site. Birth 1615 Eastwell, Kent, Eng. Death not known but in England. Parents John Howse and Alice Lloyd. Wife of Unknown Champion married 1627 in of Ashford, Kent, Eng. , but was said she mt John Champion. Listed 12 siblings. (copy) If born 1615 and mt 1627 she would be 12 which makes more sense.
Use WikiTree site as dates for now until more research has been done.

Info from The Lathrop Family Foundation Inc Newsletter Vol XXI No 3 Summer 2010

Elizabeth Howes born unknown, married, Eastwell to John Champion, of Little Chart, 28 Sep 1607.
This can't be right unless her birth was only 15 years before would be abt 1592 and if dat that time she would have been abt age 32.

WikiTree Where genealogists collaborate

First Name Howse

login

Elizabeth (Howse) Champion (1615)

Elizabeth Champion formerly **Howse**

Born **1615** in **Ashford, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse ANCESTORS

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (House) Lathrop, Peninah Hawse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howes, Drusilla Howse, John Howse, Pricilla House, Thomas House, John House, Samuel House Sr and Henry Howse

Wife of **Unknown Champion** — married 1637 in Of Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] in **England**

Profile manager: Bob Keniston [send private message]
Profile last modified 12 Dec 2017 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 452 times.

This person was created through the import of Weaver.ged on 03 January 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Ancestral File Number
- 3 Ancestral File Number
- 4 User ID
- 5 Data Changed
- 6 Name
- 7 Sources
- 8 Notes
- 9 Biography
  - 9.1 Name
  - 9.2 Birth
  - 9.3 Reference or Indent Number
  - 9.4 Marriage

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (House) Dickinson
Elizabeth P (House) Getman
Elizabeth House
Elizabeth (House) Sutton
Elizabeth Howse
Elizabeth Champion
Elizabeth (Partheriche) Campion

First: Elizabeth Last: Champion GO

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

ASK QUESTION

Elizabeth (Howse) Champion (1615)

Elizabeth Champion formerly **Howse**

Born 1615 in **Ashford, Kent, England**

Daughter of John Howse and Alice (Lloyd) Howse

Sister of Elizabeth Howse, Hannah (Howse) Larkton, Penelopi Howse, Jemimah Howse, Thomas Howse, Dorcilla Howse, John Howse, Priscilla Howse, Thomas Howse, John Howse, Samuel Howse Sr and Henry Howse

Wife of Unknown Champion — married 1637 in Of Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] in **England**

Profile manager: [illegible] [Send private message]
Profile last modified 12 Dec 2012 | Created 3 Jan 2011
This page has been accessed 432 times.

This person was created through the import of Weavers.ged on 03 January 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Name
- 2 Ancestral File Number
- 3 Ancestral File Number
- 4 User ID
- 5 Date Changed
- 6 Name
- 7 Sources
- 8 Notes
- 9 Biography
  - 9.1 Name
  - 9.2 Birth
  - 9.3 Reference or Index Number
  - 9.4 Marriage

Search

Searching for someone else?

Elizabeth (Hawse) Dickinson
Elizabeth R (Hawse) Gestman
Elizabeth Hawse
Elizabeth (Hawse) Sutton
Elizabeth Howse
Elizabeth Champion
Elizabeth (Parchetche) Campion

First: Elizabeth Last: Champion Go

DNA

No known carriers of Elizabeth's ancestors' mitochondrial DNA have taken an mtDNA test.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Private Messages: Send a private message to the Profile Manager. (Best when privacy is an issue.)

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile, limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist to Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

- 10 Sources
  - 10.1 Source
  - 10.2 User ID
  - 10.3 Note
  - 10.4 Sources

Name

Name: Elizabeth /HOWSE/

Source: #S46

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 84SS-9V

This person was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 84SS-9V

User ID

User ID: 81D991AF8F2DF947B5BC7D730CFE43185C35

Data Changed

Data Changed:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Time: 00:00:00

Prior to import, this record was last changed 00:00:00 20 Jul 1999.

- 10.Sources
  - 10.1 Source
  - 10.2 User ID
  - 10.3 Note
  - 10.4 Sources

Name

Name: Elizabeth /HOWSE/

Source: #S16

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8455-9V

This person was created through the import of grandchild on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Ancestral File Number

Ancestral File Number: 8455-9V

User ID

User ID: 81D991AF8F2DF9A7B5BC7D73DCFEA318BC35

Data Changed

Data Changed:

Date: 20 Jul 1999

Time: 00:00:00

Prior to import, this record was last changed 00:00:00 20 Jul 1999

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Name

Name: Elizabeth /Howse/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Data:

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationRedir.aspx?tid=26914960&pid=2022036234

Note: #N1543

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.;
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Notes

Note N1543

This person was created through the import of 2011-05-03 Family Tree_2011-05-24.ged on 25 May 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Name

Name: Elizabeth /Howse/

Source: #S2

Page: Ancestry Family Trees
Date:

Text:
http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/AMTCitationEdit.aspx?tid=75917498&pid=202203027&

Note: #N1543

Sources

Source S2
Title: Ancestry Family Trees
Publication: Name: Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com, Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.,
Repository: #R1
NOTEThis information comes from 1 or more individual Ancestry Family Tree files. This source citation points you to a current version of those files. Note: The owners of these tree files may have removed or changed information since this source citation was created.

Repository R1
Name: Ancestry.com
Address: http://www.Ancestry.com
E-Mail Address:
Phone Number:

Notes

Note N1543

WikiTree
Where genealogists collaborate
First Name Champion
login

Unknown Champion (abt. 1615)

John ? 1611

Unknown Champion

Born **about 1615** [location unknown]

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of **Elizabeth (Howse) Champion** — married 1637 in Of Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Profile last modified 12 Dec 2017 | Created 7 Feb 2011
This page has been accessed 283 times.

Categories: Unsourced Profiles.

This profile lacks source information. Please add sources that support the facts.

Search
Searching for someone else?
First: Unknown Last: Champion GO

DNA
No known carriers of Unknown's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile.

Public Comments: Login to post. (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)
ASK QUESTION

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Name
  - 1.2 Birth
  - 1.3 Marriage
  - 1.4 Acknowledgements
- 2 Sources

Biography

This biography is a rough draft. It was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import and needs to be edited.

Name

Name: Mr. /CHAMPION/[1]

Unknown Champion (abt. 1613)

Unknown Champion

Born about 1613 [location unknown]

Son of [father unknown] and [mother unknown]

[sibling(s) unknown]

Husband of Elizabeth (Howes) Champion — married 1627 in Of Ashford, Kent, England

[children unknown]

Died [date unknown] [location unknown]

Search

Searching for someone else?

First: Unknown Last: Champion

DNA

No known carriers of Unknown's ancestors' Y-chromosome or mitochondrial DNA have taken yDNA or mtDNA tests.

Have you taken a DNA test for genealogy? If so, login to add it. If not, see our friends at Ancestry DNA.

Collaboration

Login to edit this profile

Public Comments: Login to post (Best for messages specifically directed to those editing this profile. Limit 20 per day.)

Public Q&A: These will appear above and in the Genealogist-to-Genealogist (G2G) Forum. (Best for anything directed to the wider genealogy community.)

Contents

[hide]

- 1 Biography
  - 1.1 Name
  - 1.2 Birth
  - 1.3 Marriage
  - 1.4 Acknowledgements
- 2 Sources

Biography

This biography is a rough draft. It was auto-generated by a GEDCOM import and needs to be edited.

Name

Name: Mr. /CHAMPION/ II

Birth

Birth:

Date: ABT. 1615[2]

Marriage

Husband: Mr. Champion
Wife: Elizabeth Howse
Marriage:

Date: ABT. 1635[3]

Acknowledgements

- This person was created through the import of grant2.ged on 07 February 2011. The following data was included in the gedcom. You may wish to edit it for readability.

Sources

- WikiTree profile Champion-220 created through the import of Maltby master 08282011.GED on Aug 30, 2011 by Harry Maltby. See the Changes page for the details of edits by Harry and others.

- Source: S125551 Title: Maltby 08282011.FTW Repository: Call Number: Media: Other

1. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011
2. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011
3. ↑ Source: #S125551 Data: Text: Date of Import: Aug 28, 2011

MORE GENEALOGY TOOLS

Sponsored by MyHeritage